



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

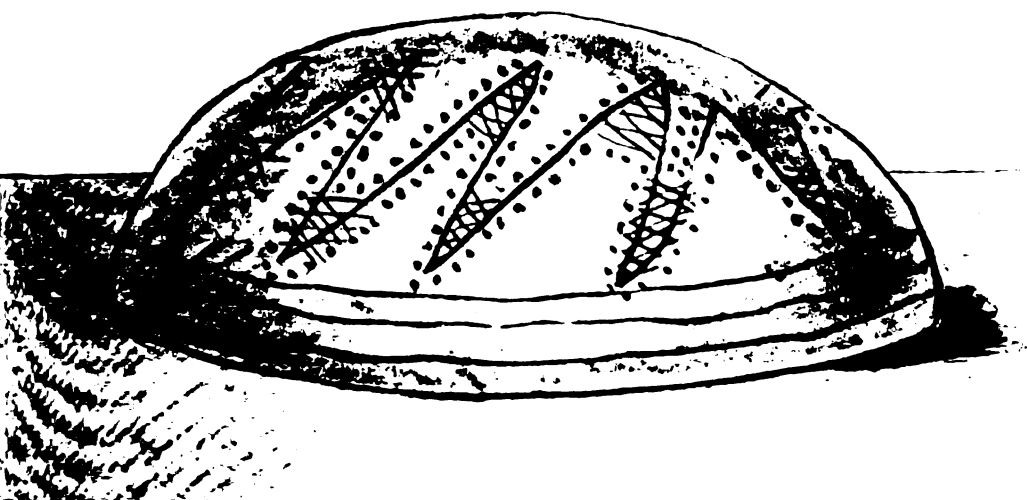
- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



Fig. 1.  
BOWL FROM LARTO MOUND ONE HALF NATURAL SIZE.



*Publications of the  
Louisiana Historical Society*

Louisiana Historical Society

U5 22007.5

HARVARD COLLEGE  
LIBRARY



GIFT OF  
THE SOCIETY







## CONTENTS.

---

1. Report of Prof. Alcée Fortier, as chairman of Committee on Work and Archives.
2. Address of President Fortier at annual meeting.
3. Report of John R. Ficklen, Secretary and Treasurer.
4. Oration of Dr. B. M. Palmer.
5. List of officers and members.

PUBLICATIONS

OF THE

LOUISIANA HISTORICAL SOCIETY

NEW ORLEANS, LOUISIANA.

---

1895.

---

NEW ORLEANS:  
L. Graham & Son, Ltd., 207, 209 and 211 Baronne Street.  
1895.



*The Decit,*



## LOUISIANA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

---

The Louisiana Historical Society, now domiciled in New Orleans, La., presents to its members and friends the subjoined report of its annual meeting, held in Tulane Hall, January 16, 1895. As a fitting preface to the interesting proceedings on this occasion the society has printed the valuable report made in 1893 by Prof. Alcée Fortier, as chairman of the Committee on Work and Archives. A list is also given of the officers and the members of the society.

### REPORT OF PROF. FORTIER.

Prof. Alcée Fortier, chairman of the Committee on Work and Archives, made the following interesting report:

It gives us pleasure to state that we found that the Louisiana Historical Society possesses very valuable books and documents pertaining to the history of the colony under the French and Spanish dominations and we desire to express our high appreciation of the work done by our distinguished historian, Charles Gayarré, in making the collection now in the possession of our society and at the State library. His intelligent labors in collecting valuable documents and books in France and in Spain, his energy, his patriotism in writing and rewriting in three different works the history of Louisiana entitle Mr. Gayarré to the gratitude of all Louisianians and will associate his name forever with all investigations and studies in the history of the colony and of the State. We must now endeavor to continue the work so ably done thus far by Mr. Gayarré, we must try to obtain complete copies of all papers concerning Louisiana in the archives of France and Spain, and we must, first of all, make an accurate catalogue of the books and documents in our possession and at the State library.

We examined carefully the books and documents belonging to our society, of which the following is the list:

1. French MSS., Mississippi Valley, 1679-1769.
  2. La Harpe MS., Journal Mississippi Valley, 1698-1724.
  3. Spanish MSS., Mississippi Valley, 1765-1804.
  4. Spanish MSS., Mississippi Valley, 1789-1802.
  5. Spanish MSS., Mississippi Valley, 1788-1807.
  6. Spanish MSS., Mississippi Valley, 1793-1808.
  7. MS., Catalogue Mississippi Valley.
  8. Documents sur la Louisiane (Margry), 3 vols., MSS.
  9. Official French Orders, Laws, etc., Mississippi Valley, 1690-1719.
  10. Official French Orders, Laws, etc., Mississippi Valley, 1720-1729.
  11. Notes et Documents sur l'Histoire de la Louisiane.
  12. Le Pere Leclercq. Etablissement de la Foy dans la Nouvelle-France (MS. from printed book).
  13. Hennepin—New Discovery of a Vast Country.
  14. Hennepin—Nouvelle Decouverte d'un très grand pays (2 Relation Louisiane).
  15. Hennepin—Nouveau Voyage (3 Relation Louisiane).
  16. Joutel—Journal Historique de la Salle.
  17. Recueil de relations, lettres et mémoires relatifs à la Louisiane, 1673-1750.
  18. One package of miscellaneous papers and documents. Nos. 1, 3, 4, 5 and 6—An index should be made.
- No. 18—All papers and documents should be carefully classified. The package contains interesting relics, such as French assignats at the time of the Revolution, copies of old newspapers and important documents in Spanish relating to the revolution of 1768 and the acts of O'Reilly.

There are at Tulane University a number of wooden boxes containing documents of the time of the French and Spanish dominations. We examined two of these boxes, 1778 and 1786, and found them to contain original notarial and judicial acts. The contents of all the boxes should be classified, as we consider the papers to be valuable for the history of our families, and also of colonial times. Interesting monographs may be written about the customs of old times, as seen in the marriage contracts and testaments of the men of the eighteenth century.

With regard to documents and books pertaining to the history of the colony, and accessible to us, we beg, therefore, to say, that they are exceedingly important, but that it will require arduous labor to classify them in analytical and critical manner. We also suggest that further research be made in European archives for documents pertaining to the history of Louisiana, and that the society invoke the aid of the State government to enable such research to be made, and to complete the admirable and valuable collection made many years ago by the Hon. Charles Gayarré.

The above suggestions refer to our archives, and the work to be done in that connection. We now beg to call your attention to the following topics for original investigation:

First—The Indian Tribes.—In the history of all American colonies the Indians play an important part. The first occupants of the country were sometimes friendly to the settlers, but oftener hostile, and many deeds of war and violence are related in the annals of the colonies. In Louisiana we had the two great hostile tribes, the Chickasaws and the Natchez, and the friendly Choctaws. Many romantic episodes are connected with the wars against the Indians, and the narrative of the destruction of the bold Chickasaws and of the Natchez, made poetic and immortal by the genius of Chateaubriand, would still be interesting, as well as a description of their peculiar customs. What is, however, more important still would be to make a study of the traditions of the tribes now existing. We have the Choctaws, who sell their wicker baskets and herbs at the French market; we have the Attakapas, in St. Mary parish, and remnants of other tribes, such as the Biloxis, in different parts of the State. We should study the traditions and customs of these people, appreciate the importance of folk-lore as an aid to history, anthropology and ethnology, and become folk-lorists for everything concerning the nearly extinct Indian tribes. Let us also try to find out which are the tribes left and what is known of their history.

Second—Histories of the Parishes.—Just as the history of every individual State must be studied to obtain a correct idea of the general history of the United States, we should have



histories relating in detail the important events that took place in every parish. For this purpose, the parish archives and church registers should be carefully examined. It would be highly interesting to ascertain who were the first inhabitants, the pioneers in every parish, and to know to what race they belonged. Many peculiarities in speech and customs might be explained if we knew exactly from what part of Europe, from what province, from what part of the United States or Canada came the early settlers in the different parishes. The church registers are probably the best means of ascertaining the dates of the arrival in the colony or State of the different classes of immigrants and their nationality. In connection with church registers, we wish to call attention to the historical interest attached to the study of epitaphs and tombstone inscriptions. The latter are real registers, and as important as the musty and moth-eaten papers kept in our church archives.

The church registers are of such value to the student of history that the utmost care should be given to their preservation, and when they are in a dilapidated condition copies should be made of them. At the cathedral in New Orleans are a number of most valuable records in a bad state of preservation. Our historical society should communicate with the ecclesiastical authorities on that subject, and take some steps to have those important documents copied.

The history of New Orleans has often been written, but never fully. There is still a wide field of work in that line of research, as well as in the history of our oldest towns. Natchitoches, Alexandria, Monroe, Baton Rouge, Thibodaux, would be interesting subjects for detailed histories.

Third—Distinguished Foreigners.—We had here at different periods personages important in romance and history, and we should like to know what they did, what they said, where they lived while in Louisiana. For instance, the Chevalier des Grieux, whose misfortunes the Abbé Prévost has related with such charm in that most touching book "*Manon Lescaut*," is said to have lived in Pointe Coupée parish and to have married after poor Manon's death. If this fact is true

it would be curious to know whether Des Grieux ever forgot Manon.

We take also quite an interest in the life in Louisiana of General Moreau, of that great captain but weak man, who conquered for France at Hohenlinden and was killed by a French cannon ball at Dresden by the side of Alexander, of Russia. What did Moreau say of Bonaparte? Who were his friends in New Orleans? What about Louis-Philippe? What was the life in exile of the future king of the French?

Fourth—The Laws of Louisiana,—Our State having been a colony of France and then of Spain before forming a part of the American Union, our laws bear traces of the three dominations. Although our system of jurisprudence is based on the Code Napoleon and the *corpus juris civilis of Justinian*, we certainly borrowed from the Spanish laws and from the English common law. It is important to study the influence on our laws of the different European systems of jurisprudence and to see whether some of the provincial customs of France before the adoption of the Code Napoleon are not yet to be found in our laws. We might also make a study of the Black Code and of all laws referring to the slaves.

Fifth—Biography.—No study is more interesting than that of the lives of distinguished people. By devoting special works to the men who have contributed to the foundation of Louisiana, or added to her glory, we do a patriotic and useful work. We pay them a just tribute of homage and, at the same time, add important pages to the history of the State. The lives of our colonial governors, of our State governors, of our great writers and jurists, in short of all our celebrated men and women, should be written. Miss King, in her "Life of Bienville," and Judge Howe, in his "Life of Justice Martin," have given us admirable examples that we may follow with credit to ourselves and profit to all.

Sixth—Agriculture.—Another important topic for study is the history of agriculture in the State. Let us see what was the condition of agriculture in the colony; what were the implements, the fertilizers used when indigo and corn were the chief staples. Let us study the development of the sugar

industry, from Etienne de Boré to our times; let us describe an old sugar house, with the mill operated by horse power; let us see the improvements made by Valcour Aime and others, and let us compare the old methods of manufacturing sugar and cultivating the field with the ones now in use. The same work can be done for cotton, rice and tobacco. A description of the preparation of the Perique carrots and of the Natchitoches tobacco would be curious and interesting.

Seventh—Local Customs and Dialects.—History is no longer considered to be the narrative, more or less animated or fanciful, of battles and great incidents in the lives of men. Every fact advanced must be based on documents, and we desire to know something about the inner life of the people, about their customs and manners. Let us, therefore, call folk-lore once more to our aid, for, as it has been so well said: "Folk-lore is to history what color is to design." Let us study the customs of our people of different nationalities; let us recall the customs of old days, of the times of slavery; let us study at the same time the dialects of the Acadians, of the Isleños, of the negroes, and we shall gather in that way a great mass of information concerning their peculiar and interesting customs. The field of work is here immense.

Eighth—Literature and Education.—The literature of Louisiana, both in French and in English, is most interesting and important, and we must study it to understand better the characteristics and genius of our people. The history of literature is intimately connected with history proper, and both should be studied together. We may also devote our time with profit to the study of the development of education from the colonial period to our days. We should certainly, in this way, help the cause of education in the State.

Ninth—History of Louisiana from 1815 to our Times.—From the battle of New Orleans to our days we have no complete history. We should study the different periods, from 1815 to 1861, from 1861 to 1865; reconstruction, liberation and contemporary events.

Tenth—Maps.—We should endeavor to make a catalogue



and collection of maps of Louisiana from the earliest times. History can not be studied without the aid of geography.

In concluding this report, we ask for your indulgence, for our work was arduous and we had little time at our disposal. We hope to present a more complete report at some future meeting of our society, and trust that in the meantime our suggestions will open the way to a serious and complete study of all points connected with the history of Louisiana.

The report was adopted as the sense of the meeting.

### PROCEEDINGS OF THE ANNUAL MEETING.

President Fortier spoke as follows: *Ladies and Gentlemen:* At their meeting in November, 1894, the members of the Louisiana Historical Society decided to hold a public meeting in January, 1895. Their purpose was to call the attention of all Louisianians to the importance of the Historical Society, so as to arouse an interest in its work. No State has a more romantic or more interesting history than ours; no State has had abler and more patriotic sons, whether by birth or by adoption, and from the days of Iberville and Bienville to our own time, events, sometimes fortunate, sometimes unfortunate, but often heroic and grand, have happened on our soil. What history is more soul-stirring than that of our early colonists? What an interest we take in their privations, in their defeats, in their triumphs under French rule! How we glory in the admirable resistance of our ancestors of 1768 to the Spanish domination imposed by force, and how we mourn over the sad fate of the victims of O'Reilly! Then we follow with pride Galvez and his men to Baton Rouge and Pensacola, and we are pleased with the mild and paternal rule of the Spaniards after the time of O'Reilly. At the beginning of the century we see again for a moment the French domination, and at last in 1803 the Louisianians become Americans and acquire that freedom for which they had striven from the foundation of the colony. The history of Louisiana as a State of the Union continues to be most noteworthy, from the battle of New Orleans on Janu-

ary 8, 1815, to the 14th of September, 1874, and to our own days. Therefore, if there is a State that should have an historical society, it is ours, and our people should take such an interest in our history that they should endeavor to leave untold no events in which Louisiana has been concerned.

We have in the custody of our society most valuable documents relating to the history of Louisiana. It was on these documents that Mr. Gayarré based his history, written in French and published in 1846 and 1847, a history of which Parkman, in a letter to Miss Grace King, dated May 10, 1890, said: "Of course you are familiar with Mr. Gayarré's '*Histoire de la Louisiane*.' It is very valuable, as containing a great number of French documents, printed verbatim, and therefore is more useful to the student than any of the English histories of Louisiana." Of Mr. Gayarré's history, written in English and based also in part on documents in the custody of our society, Bancroft wrote in 1853 to the author: "I look forward with greatest interest to your volume on Louisiana under the Spaniards. You are my guide, and you will see how I respect your authority. You not only construct an interesting and attractive narrative, but actually so far exhaust the subject that little is left to be gleaned after you."

These letters of Parkman and Bancroft do the greatest honor to our distinguished and venerated historian, and they prove without the shadow of a doubt the value of the documents contained in the library of our society. We should be enabled to publish parts of these documents, and both the State and the individual citizens of Louisiana should aid us in our efforts.

It is a strange fact, and one not to the credit of Louisiana, that from the foundation of the Historical Society in 1836 to the present year only one paper was published by the society. I refer to the very interesting address of Judge Henry A. Bullard, published in Vol. I of the "*Historical Collections*" of B. F. French. A number of valuable papers were read before the society, and yet only one, so far as I know, was ever officially published. We must correct this anomaly; we

must have a quarterly journal in which to publish our original documents and our transactions and proceedings. The Louisiana Historical Society had many vicissitudes in the past, but it is now, I sincerely hope, firmly established and will have a long career of usefulness. We rely on the help of every one of you, ladies and gentlemen; on the help of the Governor of the State, of the Legislature and of every Louisianian in order that we may accomplish the purpose for which our society was founded nearly sixty years ago.

The Louisiana Historical Society was established on January 15, 1836, and its first president was Judge Henry A. Bullard. The secretaries, according to J. D. B. DeBow, were Mr. Harrison and Louis Janin, and among the officers were Porter, Martin, Roman, Canonge and Barton. Among the members were Gray, Clapp, Eustis, McCaleb, Ingalls, Winthrop, Rost, Watts, Deblieux and Leonard.

The society, organized in 1836, soon fell into decay, and was reorganized in June, 1846, by the following gentlemen: John Perkins, J. D. B. DeBow, Edmund J. Forstall, Charles Gayarré, General Joseph Walker and Alfred Hennen. The celebrated jurist and historian, François Xavier Martin, was elected president, but he died in December, 1846. In 1847 the society was incorporated, and Judge Henry A. Bullard was elected president for the second time, and John Perkins and J. D. B. DeBow secretaries. The list of members published in 1850 comprises the names of many distinguished Louisianians, and the society seems to have been prosperous for several years. By an act of the Legislature, approved January 10, 1860, the society became in reality a State institution, as Mr. Gayarré correctly observed, inasmuch as it was decreed that "in the event of a dissolution of the Historical Society, all books, maps, records, manuscripts and collections shall revert to the State for the use of the State library." The State, therefore, should support the Historical Society as being a State institution. I desire to lay stress on this point, for it is a shame for Louisiana that we should not even have a room of our own to hold our meetings, while in several other States the historical societies have splendid buildings



and receive annually thousands of dollars from their respective States. Louisiana may not be wealthy, but she is rich enough to spend a little money to perpetuate her glory and the great deeds of her children.

Mr. Gayarré was elected president in 1860, but the time was most inauspicious, and the society slumbered from 1860 to April 30, 1877, when a new charter was obtained from the Legislature, transferring the domicile of the society from Baton Rouge to New Orleans. Several interesting meetings were held, and in 1888 Judge Gayarré resigned the office of president, which he had held for twenty-eight years. Judge W. W. Howe was elected to the presidency in 1888 and held that office until February, 1894, when the present officers were chosen. In October, 1893, the society was again revived, and is now in a state of hopeful vigor.

Such is, ladies and gentlemen, the history, briefly told, of the Louisiana Historical Society. You see how our predecessors struggled earnestly and patriotically. It is for the governor and the people of Louisiana to decide whether they wish to have, as so many other States in the Union, a flourishing historical society. As I have just said, I have no doubt of success. We have with us a gentleman who will speak to us in eloquent words of the tribunal of history. Let all Louisianians beware and dread that inexorable tribunal if they do not give their full and zealous support to the Louisiana Historical Society.

When Prof. Fortier had concluded Prof. Ficklen, the secretary, read a report as follows:

As secretary and treasurer of the Louisiana Historical Society I have been requested by the Executive Committee to make a report, and to make it brief, of what the society has accomplished during the year just past, and of its present status. I wish to include in this summary, however, the transactions of the society for the three months previous to January, 1894.

During a period of more than five long years the Louisiana Historical Society had been plunged in peaceful slumber,

when it occurred to two gentlemen about the same time that it might be an appropriate season to awaken the venerable association and try to infuse into it a new life.

Accordingly, in the month of October, 1893, some of the old members were gathered together, a number of ladies and gentlemen interested in the history of the State were invited to attend, and a meeting was held in Tulane Hall. Judge W. W. Howe, the former president, occupied the chair, with Mr. Lamar C. Quintero, the former secretary, at the desk.

As a considerable interest in the revival of the society was exhibited, President Howe appointed several committees to undertake the work of obtaining new members and of mapping out the line along which the society should proceed. Investigation disclosed the fact that the wealth of the society consisted of \$12.50, which the honorable secretary had jealously guarded through the long period of repose. As the society receives no aid from the State, it was decided to fix the annual dues at three dollars, and thus accumulate a fund for the preservation of the documents now in the possession of the society and for the publication of such as might be found valuable.

When the next meeting was held, in November, the reports showed that the committees had not neglected their tasks. Especial interest was shown in the valuable report made through its chairman, Prof. Alcée Fortier, by the Committee on Work and Archives. This report proved to be a source of inspiration to the members. It gave due praise to the splendid labors of the venerable historian of Louisiana, Judge Charles Gayarré, but showed that in the long, eventful history of the State there are still many rich fields to be explored. A topical outline was given of work that would worthily occupy the attention of the society for many years to come. Among the subjects suggested were: (1) the history of the Indians in Louisiana; (2) the history of the parishes; (3) the history of distinguished foreigners who have visited Louisiana; (4) the laws of Louisiana; (5) the biographies of famous Louisianians; (6) the development of agriculture;

(7) local customs and dialects; (8) literature and education; (9) old maps; (10) history of the State from 1815-1893.

At a subsequent meeting a committee of three was appointed to revise the constitution of the society and adapt it to the present needs and necessities. Under this revised constitution the annual election was held and the present officers were elected.

Whoever will run over the minutes of the secretaries since the revival of the society in October, 1893, will admit that much valuable work has been done. As a result of the zealous activity of the chairman of the membership committee, a number of new members have been enrolled, and the treasury has been enriched by their annual dues. The attendance has not been altogether satisfactory, but there has been some compensation in the interest and devotion of those who have come to the monthly meetings. The following is a list of the papers read:

A lecture on the Redemptioners in Louisiana, by Prof. J. Hanno Deiler; a paper on Iberville, by Miss Grace King; a paper on Francis Parkman, in memoriam of that gifted historian, by John R. Ficklen; a paper on "the right of courts to declare laws unconstitutional," by Judge W. W. Howe; a paper on the origin of the name Baton Rouge, by H. L. Favrot, Esq.; a paper on the revolution in West Florida, by the same writer; a paper on the dialects of America, by John Dimitry; a paper on Indian mounds, by Charles Patton Dimitry; a paper on the battle of New Orleans, by Lieutenant Tillson, of the United States Army; a paper on the Florida parishes of Louisiana, by Mrs. S. Rhett Roman; a paper on nomenclature of Louisiana, by Judge Seymour; a review of a recent Spanish work on early Florida, by Dr. Gustave Devron.

One of the most interesting features of the meetings has been the exhibition of original historical documents. Some of these were rare and valuable papers. If the society had accomplished nothing else it would justify its existence by the aids to the future historian which it has brought to light. Abundant evidence has been given at several of the meetings

that in our private libraries there are many curious and precious historical treasures. For an opportunity to examine a number of these the society is specially indebted to Dr. Devron, Judge Seymour, J. Cruzat, Esq., Felix Limongi, Esq., and H. L. Favrot, Esq.

Much pleasure, moreover, has been derived from the labors of the president, who, with the enthusiasm of the true antiquarian, has dived into the musty old boxes belonging to the society and brought forth a number of interesting facts concerning the early families and historical personages of the State.

I may add that the society has elected as honorary and corresponding members a number of distinguished gentlemen in this and other States, who have shown their warm appreciation of the honor conferred upon them. Every effort, also, has been made to bring the society into close touch with the other historical societies of the Union. In order to attain this object, however, we recognize the necessity of publishing our proceedings and the original documents which we possess, so that we may have something to give in exchange for the publications of these societies.

Encouraged by what we have accomplished in the past, we enter upon the new year with quickened anticipations of greater success in the future.

In conclusion, I wish to say that the executive committee believes that nothing could conduce to the success of the society more than the presence here this evening of the distinguished divine who will deliver the annual oration.

The oration of Dr. B. M. Palmer, the orator of the occasion, was as follows:

### THE TRIBUNAL OF HISTORY.

The most elaborate oration of the great Pericles, as recorded by the historian Thucydides, was that pronounced over the soldiers who had fallen in the Peloponnesian war. The nice sense of Athenian honor did not allow the slain to be disgraced upon the field of battle. To this sentiment of na-

tional pride was added the deeper instinct of religion, which, amongst the Greeks, enforced the strict performance of funeral rites, without which the restless shades were doomed to wander upon the banks of the gloomy Styx, forbidden to pass to the Elysium beyond. Even amidst the carnage of battle the bodies of the slain must be rescued from the foe, and be borne with solemn pomp for interment in their native soil; whilst the memorial shaft blazoned their heroic deeds, in double testimony of a soldier's prowess and of a nation's gratitude. It was fitting, too, that the pageant of a public funeral should be illustrated by the highest eloquence; and the first orators of Greece, such as Demosthenes and Lysias, did not disdain the opportunity for the display of their loftiest genius.

It was after the disastrous campaign of the summer, 431 B. C., when all Attica had been ravaged by the Spartan legions, and her whole population was compressed within the walls of Athens, that Pericles, whose name is imperishably linked with Athenian empire, ascended the bema to speak the honors of the Athenian dead. It was, however, no empty panegyric, the filigree and frostwork of mere rhetoric, but statesmanlike and grand in the utterance of practical convictions. As described by Grote "it was comprehensive, rational and full not only of sense and substance, but of earnest patriotism—impersonal and business-like, since it is Athens herself who undertakes to commend and decorate her departed sons, as well as to hearten and admonish the living." In the most rapid and suggestive style Pericles "traces the effect of her democratic constitution, with its diffused and equal citizenship, in calling forth not only strong attachment, but painful self-sacrifice," as also "the liberty and diversity of individual life at Athens, as opposed to the monotonous drill of Sparta." Having thus presented "the many-sided social development" that prevailed in the city of Minerva, "bringing out the capacities both for action and endurance," the orator points the conclusion of his argument: "Such is the city on behalf of which these warriors have nobly died in battle, vindicating her just title to unimpaired rights; and on be-

half of which all of us here left behind must willingly toil—drawing the lesson that the conflict is not for equal motives between us and our enemies, who possess nothing of the like excellence.”

I have detained you, ladies and gentlemen, with this lengthened preamble for the purpose of justifying an inference which will be found to underlie all that I shall pronounce in your hearing—to-wit, that war is not always the mere outburst of human passion; but that when projected on a large scale and protracted through a long period, and especially when occurring between members of the same race, it is the result of an antecedent conflict of opinions, which, having sought arbitration in vain, appeal finally to the sword from the simple necessity of settling the question of supremacy. With the whole of Grecian history before us, for example, it is evident that the thirty years' war between Athens and Sparta was but the culmination of the struggle between the Doric and Ionic elements of the Grecian stock, which emerged at the earliest dawn of authentic history. From the outset these two became the exponents of two opposing systems of government and social discipline. Lacedemon espoused a policy which may be defined as continental and oligarchic; whilst Athens represented the ideas of commerce and democracy. Sparta sought to consolidate the Continental States of Greece under the supremacy of the few; Athens, to weld the Maritime States into a Democratic confederacy, of which she should be the centre and soul. The antagonism was fundamental, and the two nations struggled together, like Jacob and Esau, even in the womb. So ancient was the feud that the armed invasion of Persia only composed it for a time—to break forth at last in the Peloponnesian war, so fatal in its issue to the independence of both. All this is, however, not a whit more clear to our critical philosophy than it was to the statesmanlike discernment of Pericles himself. We, who stand on the top of so many centuries and survey the whole landscape of the past, understand perfectly that the wildness of individual freedom, so fatal to the permanence of her power, was yet the only condition through which Athens

worked out her mission and became "the school-mistress of the world." The largest liberty of speculative thought and the utmost freedom of social life, under the stimulus of a popular Constitution that woke every individual into action, were perhaps the only conditions under which those exquisite models of poetry, eloquence and art could in the first instance be created, which succeeding ages have been content simply to reproduce. And beyond the glory of her sculpture and her song, which throw such a halo around the name of Athens, is the glory of presenting the first demonstration upon the page of history of equal citizenship in a free State. All this, however, is traced, as with a needle's precision, by this sagacious statesman, who, in this splendid specimen of forensic eloquence, has adroitly linked the sepulture of the heroic warrior with the exposition and defence of the principles for which he bled. The orator was right. With the instinct of genius, he struck the keynote of that solemn dirge which weeping Greece was chanting over the tomb of her slain. It was not the sentiment of natural affection alone, seeking to hallow the remains of brothers, husbands, and sons. It was not the impulse of haughty honor only, rescuing the brave from the iron hoofs of an insolent foe. It was the deep, though possibly unpronounced, conviction that the dead were martyrs to a cause for which their own blood might have as easily flowed. This made Greece weep as she drew her mantle over the slain and gave their names to lasting marble: and Pericles was eloquent simply because he interpreted the silent thought in a thousand souls, that death for a just principle was a sacrifice to the gods.

But Athens is not the only State which has mourned its dead and the principles for which they vainly fought. The wail of many such is borne on the winds of night, appealing to the judgment of posterity in the weird language of the Gaelic bard: "Our harp hangs upon a blasted branch. The sound of its strings is mournful; did the wind touch thee, O Harp, or was it some passing ghost? Another song shall rise." It shall chant "the chiefs of other times departed, who have gone without their fame. Our fathers shall hear it

in their airy hall. Their dim faces shall hang with joy from their clouds. Fingal shall receive his fame. The voice of Ossian has been heard. The harp has been strung in Selma."

I have drifted insensibly into the theme of my discourse to-night; which is to place before your eyes *the solemn tribunal of history*; before which all the generations of men shall bring their deeds to be adjudicated; and in whose final verdict the good and the true shall find a proximate vindication. It looms up through the perspective of coming centuries, when passions of the past are dead, when historic criticism shall have purged the record of prejudice and calumny, and when impartial truth shall plead before a panel beyond the reach of seduction or of fear. But is there such a tribunal this side of the great Assize, when the Ruler of the Universe shall pronounce the destinies of men? The skepticism of this inquiry I propose now to meet, by asserting a judicial process continually going forward in the Court of Time, and reversing the judgments which are rendered under the passions of the passing hour.

I. There is in the human breast a sense of justice, the noblest relic of that image of God in which man was first created. Our nature is majestic, even in its wreck. As the broken column, half hidden in the sand, reveals the ancient glory of a Baalbec, so, amid the ruins of the fall, we discover traces of the grandeur of soul with which man was originally endowed. The achievements of science reveal the splendor of his intellect, though darkened by sin. The sweet charities that bloom still in the desert he has made, disclose him as once the peer of the angels in love. The very superstition that cowers in fear before its bloody altars proves his early priesthood amongst the worshipers of God. And so this rugged sense of justice remains—shattered and defaced it may be, blinded by passion, warped by prejudice, blundering through error and ignorance into a thousand mistakes; yet there it is, a permanent attribute in man, answering back through conscience as its organ to the justice that is in God.

Indeed it is just this principle that underlies the whole framework of government and law. The magistrate would



bear the sword in vain, and all the insignia of empire would be a mockery, were not the instinct of obedience planted in the human breast. The whole machinery of justice in our courts would lock, unless driven by this spirit within its wheels. Conscience becomes the organ of law, simply because it interprets before its secret tribunal that unpronounced sense of justice which lies at the foundation of our moral nature. Hence, whenever this becomes corrupt or fails to be duly educated, men wax impatient of the artificial restraints of law, and those gigantic systems of despotism are created which simply overwhelm resistance by the exhibition of brutal force.

The argument to our conclusion is very short. If there be in man this ineradicable principle of justice, the corner-stone by which the entire fabric of society is held together, then should we expect to trace its operation through the whole domain of history. It is no dormant property of our nature, but one lying at the root of all human activity in every sphere and relation of life. It may be overlaid for a time, so as to be apparently suppressed. It may vacillate in its judgments, from the conflicting evidence upon which it rests. It may oftener still take a false direction and render verdicts unsafe and untrue. It may be blinded by the mists of passion, distorting the objects presented to its view. But from these very causes will arise an unsatisfactoriness in its earlier decisions, begetting a suspicion as to the truth of the finding. It will then go back upon its path, sifting its own prejudices, breaking through the obstacles with which malevolence and ignorance block up its way, placing itself in all the crosslights shooting upon its search, until a verdict is found that shall lay its unquiet spirit to rest, and the final decision is nailed against the walls of its Chancery, which the universal conscience of mankind shall recognize as "true and righteous altogether."

It will, however, be asked where are the chambers of this High Court of Commission, before which old issues are to be thus retried? What judges sit, from whose decision there can be no appeal except to the bar of God? Whence the advocate,

who flings his broad indictment over the defamations of all the centuries? These are questions not difficult to answer. The Forum where this high adjudication is held is the broad world itself. The public conscience is the judge, roused to honesty by the very responsibility of his function. The intelligence and virtue, the truth and candor of the race, constitute the panel before which the cause is pleaded. And a sublime Providence raises up the advocates who speak—men of a judicial build, and who have a lofty scorn for all the shams and cheats which have been the idolatries of the past. Look at Motley—drawing from the archives of the Escorial the damning evidence which had slept these three hundred years, upon which the Second Philip is convicted as the blackest felon that ever disgraced the purple. On the same page too stands the silent William, in all the relief of contrast: the man who, out of the loss of every battle, wrung even from defeat and massacre the redemption of his country; and who in matchless endurance and moral sublimity is the only prototype in European history of the American Washington and of our own immortal Lee. Look again at Carlyle, with his rugged honesty piercing the flams and falsehoods circling around the corridors of history; and in his uncouth, inverted style, rescuing Cromwell from the crime of regicide. Planting his burly form against the billows, he rolls back from the Puritan Protector the tide of prejudice which had swelled against his just fame these two hundred years. At the touch of his disenchanting wand, the motley fools-garb, in which the wit and satire of England's great novelist had clothed those pragmatistical Round Heads, falls aside, and to-day the verdict of history stands recorded that all of constitutional liberty which England enjoys is due to those men of robust principle, who beneath the mask of a fantastic piety were yet loyal to truth, and had the stubborn will to place law and freedom upon the throne of the Stuarts. And then Macaulay: whose gorgeous colors throw upon the canvas the long conflict of 1648 to 1688 as the struggle between prerogative and privilege, upon whose issues hang all the chartered rights possessed this day on either side of the Atlantic. Who

too could have dreamed that, under a pure sense of historic justice, the Socinian Bancroft would come forth from all the prejudices of his cold philosophy to be the special advocate of the great Calvin? Or that the free-thinking Froude would stand before the University of St. Andrews to pronounce the eulogy of the Genevan hero in the memorable proposition, that "whatever may be thought as to the truth of his dogmatic creed, the only men who have wrestled successfully in life's great battle and rescued it from defeat have been the men who, under some form of philosophy or religion, have recognized the ordinations of a supreme will ruling over the contingencies of this earthly sphere."

Surely all this does not happen by mysterious chance. These are not solitary and accidental revelations, through a wayward fancy stumbling haphazard upon the truth. Consider it well and you shall find illustrations of this historic justice crowding upon you, unraveling the dark deeds of the past and bringing you face to face with prejudices that are hoary with age. Somehow, the good who have been stabbed by slander will not sleep in peace. Their restless ghosts wander above their historic tombs, flitting in the dim moonlight, until their spell is cast upon some champion of their wrongs. Passions, too, that have shaken the world to its centre, subside at last. The mists of error roll away after hanging their curtains long around the truth. A holy Providence gives the token of its own judicial process by and by in that lower tribunal it has erected in the human breast, and eternal justice throws its great shadow upon the earth in these solemn historic retractions—the last judicial findings in its court of appeal.

II. But we are not remanded to purely abstract reasoning in this matter. History is but the record of theories and principles, the scope of which can be fully understood only in the results they produce. And God has so conditioned this probationary life that, whether it be for good or evil, these results are allowed to accrue with little of intervention or restraint. By consequence, history is throughout the progress of a trial. The actions of men are brought under criti-

ical review in the light of the fruits they produce. In the long unfolding indeed of these, contradictions continually emerge which are the opprobrium of Providence. Hence men of every faith, and men of no faith, stumble over the scandals of the Divine government. Good and evil are jumbled together in a strange mixture. The virtuous and the vile move together on the same plane, apparently under the same protection and in the enjoyment of equal blessings. Nay, the discrimination seems often to be against the good, who, though declared to be in favor with God, go with their heads bowed like the bullrush, while the wicked prosper in the earth until their eyes stand out with fatness, and men in their partial induction leap rashly to the Epicurean conception of a Deity in stately repose, wholly unmindful of the affairs of earth. The mistake lies in forgetting the disciplinary character of life. They measure the arc of their little segment of Providence and think it the diameter of the entire circle. His comprehensive plan takes in the breadth of all the ages. The limits even of time are overstepped, and the threads broken by death are woven into a new fabric beyond the stars. Not till the vast tapestry is unrolled before us in the pavilion above, and the constituent figures are seen to be traced with an exquisite unity of design, are we prepared to form a judgment of the whole. But though we may not be able to sum up all the equations of this problem, there is nothing to hinder the application of the great principle at each stage of the calculation. If the whole dispensation of Providence would be understood, if gathered into its final result, we may surely try the separate portions by the proximate fruits which they yield. Indeed, we are shut up to this by simple necessity, and these conclusions become stations along the highway of history by which we measure our progress and at which we pause for momentary repose. They constitute new points of departure for succeeding observations, which we hang up as lanterns in the darkness of the path which we are treading.

Accepting then the disciplinary character of life, we have a clue to the interpretation of history. We no longer wonder

at the strange tolerance of evil, which has ever been the opprobrium of Providence. God's method, we see, is to afford man his opportunity. His true character will work itself out; and the nature and the worth of his principles will be determined by the issue. Nothing is wanted but the element of time. When his career is fully run, the world will pronounce its irreversible judgment. As with individuals so with nations. These, too, run their allotted course, with full liberty to develop the principles on which they are based. Every false theory of government, like the flaw in cast-iron machinery, reveals itself as soon as it has had time to grow warm by friction, and the unusual strain presses against the weak spot. It may lie hidden long, far down among the principles untested as yet, but when the crisis comes its unsuspected power is disclosed, and with it the crash that astounds the world.

Here then is the second-joint in our argument. Misrepresentation and calumny may becloud many an honorable name, and the world lavish its praise upon the traducers for a time—and for a time so long that the decree may seem fixed forever which assigns the historic position of both. But when the policy of each shall be fully ascertained, and the remote effects as well as the near have been traced through centuries, an indignant world rises up in judicial resentment against the fraud practised upon its credulity, and takes reprisal for the wrong in the complete reversal of its previous judgment. The decision pronounced is final, because rendered in a court of appeal, and because the evidence is perfect upon which it rests.

Indeed, this is the only species of retribution which can be visited on States as such. Individuals stand in personal relations to the divine law and retribution meets them in another world. But corporations are impersonal and limited in duration to this lower sphere. If then the Providence of God extend over them at all, it must manifest itself in the misfortunes which befall them here. The deep conviction of this earthly retribution finds expression in the proverbs, which so pithily represent the collective conscience and reason of the

race. "The mills of the Gods grind very slow, but they grind very small." "The Gods are just, and of our pleasant vices make instruments to scourge us;" which is but another reading of the inspired aphorism, "They shall eat of the fruit of their own way and be filled with their own devices." And what was that fine conception of the Greek Nemesis, checking the extravagant favors conferred by fortune and the avenging Deity who sooner or later overtakes the reckless in their faults, but an impersonation of this earthly justice; which on its lower plane is the type of the divine and "vindicates the ways of God to men?"

The illustration of this from the facts of history would involve the transcription of almost the entire record. Let a few examples suffice. Every reader knows how the fierce struggle between the plebeian and patrician orders ran through the stormy history of the Roman Republic. But not until the entire history of that martial people had been subjected to re-examination was it discovered to be the secret yet real cause of their overthrow. It had its origin in the aristocratic sentiment which identified the State with the founders of the imperial city. Its population, daily increasing by conquest, was admitted only to a qualified citizenship—forming no healthy middle order, but really the subjects of a governing class. It was inevitable that they, who bore the burdens and did the fighting of the State, should clamor for the recognition of their power; and their open mutiny brought the infant Republic more than once to the verge of ruin. The catastrophe was delayed through the political idolatry of the State, which was the peculiar feature of Roman history. Interminable wars resulted in the gradual absorption of the Italian States; and then Rome, stepping from Sicily upon the shores of Africa, entered through the destruction of Carthage upon those imperial conquests which made her the mistress of the world. In the words of another, "her empire spread like a vast arch over the Mediterranean basin, with one foot resting upon the Atlas and the other upon the Taurus." But there was not the inherent strength to support the mighty superstructure. With no grand commonalty with clearly de-

finer rights, there was nothing to which the conquered races could be assimilated; and no bulwark could be raised against the corruption flowing upon the bosom of such enormous wealth. "The Roman aristocracy was intoxicated, insatiable, irresistible—the middle class was gone—there was nothing but profligate nobles and a diabolical populace." Such is the language of Draper, who tersely adds: "And now it was plain that the contest for supreme power lay between a few leading men. It found an issue in the first triumvirate. \* \* \* Affairs then passed through their inevitable course. The death of Crassus and the battle of Pharsalia left Cæsar the master of the world. The dagger of Brutus merely removed a man, but it left the fact. The battle of Actium reaffirmed the destiny of Rome, and the death of the Republic was illustrated by the annexation of Egypt." Thus, after the lapse of 2000 years, do we summon ancient Rome before the tribunal of history, to be weighed in the scales of equal justice. Thus do we trace the secret cause of that strange metempsychosis by which she slipped from a republic into an empire, back to a fatal schism in her original constitution, preventing her people from being welded into a homogeneous State. And thus do we see the long reproach lifted from her Gracchi; who pass from beneath the censure of an offensive Agrarianism into earnest patriots, who vainly sought to heal the wounds of "the gored State," and to stay the ruin by which it was finally overwhelmed.

Turn your attention next to Spain. Early in the sixteenth century, by the annexation of Portugal and a political combination with Austria and England, as well as by her immense possessions in the new world, overshadowing all Europe with her greatness—beneath which the other powers stood shivering with fear. Yet in the bosom of her fierce despotism lay the seeds of her early dissolution. In the language of the writer whom I have already cited, "it was her evil fortune to ruin two civilizations, oriental and occidental, and to be ruined thereby herself." Her intolerant bigotry lost her the Netherlands, just rising into opulence and power, through which she might have controlled the commer-

cial interests of the Continent. Her expulsion of the Moors, who had become the children of her soil, enriching her with the learning, industry and art of the East, robbed her of the opportunity which England seized of becoming through her manufactures the mart of Europe. The daily importation from her mines in America, and the consequent diversion of her people from those pursuits by which alone national wealth can be created, sunk her into the condition of a mere broker in the precious metals. Now for generations she has stood, as Draper says, "a hideous skeleton among living nations"—a terrible example of that avenging Nemesis following upon the track of guilty nations and scourging them for their crimes.

Shall I point you to the Communists of modern France? The fatal song of the Syrens, luring the unwary mariner upon the rock of Scylla, breathed no more seducing accents than those of "Liberty, Equality, Fraternity," which roused the passions of the wild enthusiasts dancing around the Tricolor of the French Revolution. But the true import of those insane ravings was soon read amid the horrors of the Bastille and the Guillotine, until the world stood aghast at the frightful spectacle of crime and blood. And the burning Paris of but yesterday, spared by the conquering Prussian only to smoulder beneath the torch of her own incendiaries, tells the bitter fruit of that Radicalism sweeping like a whirlwind over Europe and America; and which, unless checked by the power of God, will yet sack the world and lay the earth in ashes at His feet.

III. The last consideration to be urged will be presented in fewer words. It is that, whatever doubt may hang around the truth of particular and isolated facts, there is in every portion of history an amount of generalized truth, in reference to which skepticism would be simple affectation. A remarkable effort has been made in our day to reduce history to the category of a positive science, by the statement of the necessary laws under which human actions are produced. In an elaborate work treasuring the labors of a studious life, but arrested before completion by the hand of death, Mr. Buckle pushes the reign of



inexorable law into the sphere of the variable and contingent. Not content with the proposition that the volitions of the human will are determined by a law of their own, inscrutable to the reason but perfectly consistent with freedom and responsibility, he boldly pronounces that the connections of cause and effect are as traceable here as in every other department of nature—where from given conditions the consequences may be anticipated by the processes of logic. He proceeds, therefore, to analyze the elements of human character, and to enumerate the possible conditions of human conduct; deducing the conclusion that history, in all its forms, is a natural development, like the growth of a tree. This, at least, is the representation of his theory given by his reviewer, Mr. Froude, who, besides being a philosopher, is also an historian, and who, on the other hand, objects that the facts of history never repeat themselves—and that we have not that recurrence and periodicity upon which the inductions of natural science rest. He concludes, therefore, that “it would be just as easy to calculate men’s actions by laws like those of the positive philosophy as it would be to measure Neptune with a foot-rule, or to weigh Sirius in a grocer’s scale.”

All this is immensely typical. Between these extremes, all along the dotted line, there is every shade of credulity in the facts and deductions of history, and every phase of skepticism as to both. With those who encounter disaster and defeat, there is a prevailing tendency to spurn the testimony of all human records. They are in a condition to see how history is manufactured for a purpose; how an impudent partisanship manipulates the facts; how the truth which one personally knows, is suppressed; how gross fictions are stereotyped by endless repetition; how the brand of injurious epithets is freely used to stamp falsehood with the seal of truth; how misrepresentation and calumny are stuffed into books and circulated around the world to preoccupy the minds of men. Is it strange that some should morbidly infer all history to be a romance at best, if it be not also a libel and a slander? To which I reply that, with all the uncertainty hanging about this or that particular fact, there is a

residuum of truth which can not be destroyed, and which constitutes a basis for a safe appeal to the judgment of posterity. For instance, throw into fable all the achievements of Semiramis and Sesostris; still Assyrian and Egyptian histories will survive—which, in the aggregate, we are able to measure, and whose precise value we can determine. History delves amid the ruins of Nineveh and Persepolis, walks around the hanging gardens of Babylon, surveys the temples and tombs and pyramids of Egypt, calculates the physical force that lay in all those ancient despotisms, and then pronounces her decree. It is that this long succession of gigantic empires simply held the world, until the light of freedom could break from the West; until, out of the bosom of a better civilization, philosophy and science could rescue it from a superstitious and fantastic imagination. It points the wholesome moral, that of all things on earth nothing is weaker than what men call force; and in its calm, judicial tone, utters a withering sarcasm upon the ambition and achievements of the sword.

Regard the siege of Troy as a myth; renounce all belief in the existence of Hector and Achilles; discount the more veritable records of Xerxes binding with foolish chains the angry Hellespont—or of Leonidas holding at bay the hosts of Persia in the pass of Thermopylæ; or the sublime story of Themistocles gathering her population within the wooden walls of his fleet, and, standing on the prow of his own ship, exclaiming “This now is Athens.” Yet when you have winnowed Grecian history of a thousand legends, and even of many of her accredited facts, there it stands before you with its indented coast-line, and you pronounce to-day just how much Greece has been worth to the world. In the vast Pantheon of history she has a niche which no nation on the globe can occupy but herself.

Let Niebuhr with his dissecting criticism prune away the legends of ancient Rome; let the stories of Romulus and the she wolf, of Numa and the nymph Egeria, dissolve like the mountain mist; yet Roman history will remain in rugged grandeur, throwing its bleak form against the background

of the sky—working out the great problems of government and law, and laying the broad foundation on which rest the systems of jurisprudence and the constitutions of civil government still obtaining amongst men. In like manner we pass through all the galleries of modern history and unlock the chambers in which the dusty archives of European diplomacy are kept—assigning to each country its proper place, and the contribution made by each to the common civilization.

What I affirm then is this: That the value of these final generalizations is scarcely impaired by the doubt as to this or that minute fact. Contemporaneous history written in the interest of prejudice or passion may be largely a libel, and future criticism may be sorely puzzled to distinguish between the truth and its travesty; yet in the aggregate result these, by a strange smelting process, are sifted out as not material to the issue. As we may poison a fountain but can not poison the ocean, so we may corrupt single facts, but can not transmute the whole history of a people into a lie. A thousand hints of the truth will lie imbedded in the record, which antiquarian research will disentomb. The long silent voices will deliver their testimony in the court of final adjudication, and in these solemn historic retractions, the last judicial finding in its court of appeal, the good and the brave will find an honest vindication.

Ladies and gentlemen, the application of this discourse is left to silence and to you. That which hath been, is now; and that which is to be, hath already been. Invective and reproach will continue, in the sacred name of history, to be poured upon those who deserve only her applause. The faithful witnesses of the truth will go in cloud and sorrow to the tomb, burying their principles only in a protest. But they will do it in the certain faith of a resurrection. As for their own fame, they can afford to wait. Eternity is long, and it is their lifetime. Upon the lip of that boundless sea their prophetic gaze is fixed upon the burnished throne which human justice makes its last tribunal, and before which the nations and the centuries are arraigned for trial. Defamation

and slander rest as lightly on their calm spirits as the salt spray that crystallizes upon the silent rock. If, too, the warnings of the past, like the prophecies of Cassandra, are heard only to be disbelieved—still let the despots of earth know they are but sowing the Dragon's teeth of an armed and fierce retribution. Constitutional freedom has not come forth from the conflict of ages to be stifled now when her broad shield is thrown over two continents. She will reappear again and again amid the birth-throes of regenerated States; for regulated liberty is to the commonwealth what piety is to the church, the very law of its life. Both have struggled through corruption and decay to a more complete realization. But if the day should come when despotism shall so far consolidate its power as to crush all human freedom beneath its iron heel, then will be consummated the second apostasy of man after the flood in the usurpation of Nimrod. History will have completed its cycle, and nothing will remain but the call to the universal judgment.

To the society which I have the honor this evening to address I may be allowed to say that in the doctrine of this discourse is to be found the reason of its existence. Each generation, as it takes its place in the long succession, owes a debt to the past and to the future. The obligation is most sacred to collect every shred of testimony throwing light upon the history of the past and of the present, and to transmit the record to the ages that come after. Only thus can the evidence be accumulated upon which a final judgment can be safely pronounced. Whilst contemporaneous testimony may be tinged with prejudice and passion, historic criticism will censure it only as the iron in the marble which sometimes discolours its polished surface.

No State in the Union has a more romantic history than Louisiana. Having its root in three of the proudest nations of Europe, it mingles the characteristics of them all. As the fusion becomes more complete, a composite character is being formed which should be as noble as it is unique. It is a work of love appealing especially to those who live at the

present juncture, which should rally under your banner every generous citizen and cultivated scholar throughout the commonwealth.

# LOUISIANA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

## OFFICERS.

---

ALCÉE FORTIER.....	President.
GRACE KING.....	First Vice President.
GUSTAVE DEVRON, M. D.....	Second Vice President.
JNO. R. FICKLEN.....	Secretary and Treasurer.
J. H. RAPP.....	Assistant Secretary.

---

## HONORARY MEMBERS.

Aldrich, Charles.....	Iowa
Barrett, Jay Amos.....	Nebraska
Butler, J. D.....	Wisconsin
Dunn, J. P.....	Indiana
Foster, Gov. Murphy J.....	Louisiana
Gayarré, Hon. Chas.....	Louisiana
Janssens, Mgr. Francis.....	Archbishop of Louisiana
Lane, Vincent J.....	Missouri
Shoemaker, Michael.....	Michigan
Thwaites, Reuben G.....	Wisconsin
Vignaud, Henry.....	Secretary American Legation, Paris
Winslow, Wm. C.....	Boston

## MEMBERS.

Andry, George C.

Baker, Page M.

Baldwin, Harry

Beer, Wm.

Blanchard, Hon. N. C.

Brittin, Mrs. A.

Cage, H. C.

Chalaron, J. A.

Cottam, H. J.

Cusachs, P. L., Jr.

Cusachs, M. Gaspar

Davis, Thos. E.

Deiler, J. Hanno

Dimitry, Chas. Patton

Dixon, Brandt V. B.

Dymond, John

Farrar, E. H.

Favrot, L. M.

Fenner, Mrs. Chas. E.

Ficklen, John R.

Forman, B. R., Jr.

Fortier, Alcée

Freret, Jas.

Garland, H. L.

Grima, Edgar

Hawkes, Capt. J. G.

Hill, Col. J. D.

Hughes, W. L.

Baldwin, Mrs. Harry

Blake, Mrs. F. P.

Breaux, G. A.

Brunswick, L. N.

Butler, Pierce

Chaffraix, Mrs. D. A.

Chretien, F. D.

Cruzat, Joseph W.

Cusachs, Chas. V.

Day, Roland

Devron, Dr. Gustave

Dimitry, John

\*Dufour, Numa

Favrot, H. L.

Fenner, Judge Chas. E.

Ferguson, Judge T. H.

Florance, Ernest T.

Formento, Dr. Felix

Freret, F. G.

Gill, Chas. G.

Heller, Rabbi Max

Howe, Judge W. W.

\*Deceased.

Johnston, Col. Wm. Preston, Johnston, Mrs. Wm. Preston  
Joubert, Leon

King, Miss Grace  
Kohn, Carl

King, Judge Fred. D.

Le Doux, Mrs. Alphonse  
Lewis, Dr. Ernest S.  
Livaudais, J. L.  
Lyons, I. L.

Le Duc, Mrs. Alphonse  
Limongi, Felix  
Lombard, E. H.  
Lyons, Mrs. I. L.

May, A. H.  
McCaleb, Thomas  
McLaughlin, J. J.

Myer, Victor  
McConnell, J. M., Jr.

Nicholls, Chief Justice F. T. Nicholson, George  
Nixon, Mrs. Jennie C.

Palmer, Rev. B. M.  
Poché, Judge F. P.

Parker, C. Harrison  
Préot, George C.

Quintero, Lamar C.

Rainold, F. E.  
Rightor, Judge N. H.  
Roman, Mrs. Alfred

Rapp, J. H.  
Rightor, Henry  
Rosen, Charles

Sessums, Bishop Davis  
Smith, Wm. B.  
Stamps, Mrs. Mary

Seymour, Judge W. H.  
Souchon, Dr. Edmond

Tuyes, Jules

Von Phul, William

Walmsley, R. M.  
Wharton, F. P.

Walmsley, Mrs. R. M.



PU

LOUISIA

PUBLICATIONS

OF THE

LOUISIANA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

---

VOL. I. PART II. 1895.

---

NEW ORLEANS:  
L. Graham & Son, Ltd., Printers, 207-211 Baronne St.  
1895.



PUBLICATIONS  
OF THE  
LOUISIANA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

---

VOL. I, PART II, 1895.

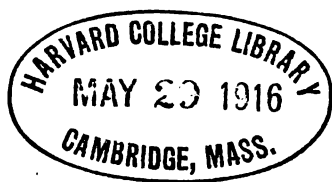
---

COMMITTEE OF PUBLICATION:

PROF. ALCÉE FORTIER,                      MISS GRACE KING,  
DR. G. DEVRON,                      PROF. J. H. RAPP,  
PROF. J. R. FICKLEN.

---

NEW ORLEANS:  
L. Graham & Son, Ltd., Printers, 207-211 Baronne St.  
1895.



*The Secret*

## LOUISIANA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

The regular monthly meeting of the Louisiana Historical Society was held at Tulane Hall, February 20, 1895. Prof. Alcée Fortier presided, and Prof. John R. Ficklen was at the secretary's desk.

After calling the meeting to order, Prof. Fortier delivered the appended eulogy on the life work of the lamented Judge Gayarré, one of the founders of the society:

Ladies and Gentlemen—In opening the meeting, it is my sad duty to announce to you officially the death, on February 11, 1895, of our venerated and distinguished ex-president and honorary member, Charles Gayarré. Although the historian of Louisiana had reached extreme old age, the death of such a man is a great loss to the State which he loved and served so well. Until recently he labored with tireless energy, and his last writings showed no trace of senile decay. When, a few years ago, his eyesight failed him and he had to lay aside his indefatigable pen, his mental vigor remained unimpaired, and he stood a connecting link between the last century and the present time. Born in 1805, Mr. Gayarré knew a number of men of French and Spanish colonial days, and he was an eye witness of all the events which took place in Louisiana from the cession to the United States to the last years of this century. How interesting, therefore, how important, was the conversation of such a man, and how many incidents worthy of record have passed away with him. He was so kind, so generous, he had such delicacy of feeling that he never consented to write his memoirs. Only three weeks ago he told me that he did not think it was right to reveal to the world the thoughts and words of men with whom he had been intimately connected, and who spoke and acted in his presence without reserve and with perfect confidence in his discretion. Such a feeling is most honorable, but we must deplore the fact that we do not possess the memoirs of Gayarré. I wish

to lay stress on this point, because it is too often believed that the life of an old man is useless. Mr. Gayarré wrote many volumes, but his conversation was as valuable and as instructive as his books. His manners, also, were so perfect, he was such a gentleman, that his was an atmosphere of refinement most beneficial to those who approached him. An old man, with his mental faculties well preserved, is, indeed, a blessing to his friends and to the community in which he lives. A word of encouragement from Dr. Alfred Mercier and from Charles Gayarré was most valuable, and all young men who had the good fortune to know these two eminent Louisianians will feel forever the influence on their career.

Charles Gayarré was wonderfully gifted, and was a statesman and a jurist as well as a writer. At the age of 20 we see him oppose, with success, Edward Livingston, who sought to abolish capital punishment. In 1828 he was admitted to the Philadelphia bar, and in 1829 to the Louisiana bar. In 1830 he was elected a representative of the city of New Orleans in the Legislature. In 1831 he was appointed Assistant Attorney General of the State. In 1832 he became presiding judge of the city court, and in 1835 he was elected to the United States Senate. His ill health compelled him to go to Europe and to resign the Senatorship, and he remained in Europe until 1843. On his return home he was elected to the Legislature in 1844, and re-elected in 1846, but in the same year he accepted the office of Secretary of State, tendered him by Governor Isaac Johnson. He served for seven years, having been re-appointed by Governor Jos. Walker in 1850. It was as Secretary of State that Mr. Gayarré rendered the greatest services to Louisiana. He made most judicious purchases of books for the State library and collected the important historical documents now in the custody of our society. From 1853 to 1877 Mr. Gayarré continued to take an active part in the politics of the State, and he delivered many addresses on public subjects. His whole career as a public man was marked by fearless devotion to duty and honor.

Mr. Gayarré served his State in many official capacities, but he erected with his pen to the glory of Louisiana an im-

perishable monument. He wrote and rewrote in three different works the history of Louisiana, and his native State owes him a debt of gratitude which she can never repay. Let us hope that Louisiana, one day, will heed the words of Mgr. Janssens, and erect a statue to her most illustrious man of letters. If Gayarré had lived and died in France, he would be buried in the Pantheon, by the side of Rousseau, Voltaire and Hugo. Let us also remember our illustrious dead and prove to posterity our high appreciation for long and faithful services. Mr. Gayarré wrote the history of Louisiana, and was one of the founders of the historical society which is to continue his labors. Surely these are services which can never be forgotten.

We must remember that Mr. Gayarré was not only a historian. His two historical novels, "Fernando de Lemos" and "Aubert Dubayet," are works of great merit. The former is poetical and interesting, and the latter is written with an eloquence often not unworthy of Mirabeau, whose character is so well portrayed in the book. Mr. Gayarré was witty, and his two comedies, "The School for Politics" and "Dr. Bluff in Russia," are very amusing. His "Philip the Second" is probably his most original work, if we consider his conception of the subject. The gloomy tyrant of the Escorial is presented to us on his deathbed, and then all the events of his life are reviewed, as if to crush the despot under the weight of his crimes.

Mr. Gayarré was a Creole, and spoke and wrote French admirably. The descendants of the French and Spanish colonists will always be grateful to him for his masterly refutations of Mr. Cable's statements about the Creoles, and he will always be named with Audubon and Beauregard as one of the three most distinguished Louisianians of the Latin race.

Mr. Gayarré published a great number of articles in the magazines and newspapers, and they are all valuable. His most interesting article, however, in my opinion, is his "Louisiana Sugar Plantation of the Old Regime," published in *Harper's Monthly*, March, 1887. There the author gives a



graphic description of ante-bellum days and of Etienne de Boré's plantation, where sugar was made with success for the first time.

The public press, since Mr. Gayarré's death, has given a very complete account of his life and works, but I believe that it is eminently proper that this society should pay its tribute of homage to the historian of Louisiana. We should adopt resolutions expressing our regret at his death and our deep sympathy with his devoted and noble wife.

In accordance with the suggestion of Prof. Fortier, a motion was made to appoint a committee to draft resolutions expressing the regret of the association on the death of the distinguished historian, and Judge W. W. Howe, Miss Grace King, Mr. H. L. Favrot and Prof. J. R. Ficklen were named by the president as a committee for that purpose.

The committee, having met, unanimously adopted as its report the eulogy just pronounced by the president.

## OLD PAPERS OF COLONIAL TIMES.

BY ALCÉE FORTIER.

### I.

Among the archives of the Louisiana Historical Society are a number of wooden boxes containing judicial papers of colonial times. The writer has thought that it might be interesting to give an idea of days long past by relating some of the incidents referred to in the old papers of the French and Spanish dominations. He has, therefore, devoted many hours to reading a large number of documents 100 and 150 years old, and it seemed to him, while looking over wills, and marriage contracts, and private letters, and petitions of lawyers and of individuals of all trades and professions, that he was living in old Louisiana. He could see distinctly the small French town, with its inhabitants so loyal to King Louis, and he entered the houses on Royal and St. Louis streets and was introduced by the head of the family to his wife and children. Such is the feeling experienced by read-

ing old documents; the men of those days revive and they appear before us with their virtues and their defects, some personal to themselves, and others belonging to the age in which they lived. The Louisianians of the eighteenth century seem to have been truly religious and honorable, but their ideas appear peculiar to us, and their language, as seen in their judicial papers, is somewhat naive and bombastic. The bombastic style, however, in the eighteenth century was not restricted to Louisiana. We see it but too often in the writings of French authors, especially of the lesser dramatists. They seem to speak to posterity, and they use the longest words to express what they consider to be deep philosophy. Fortunately, says M. Petit de Julleville, the eminent French critic, the writers of the eighteenth century have kept the secret of their style and have not transmitted it to us. It is, however, curious to make a study of that style as exemplified in our Louisiana documents, and to try to understand what was the condition of things in colonial days. We shall choose papers of different years, and of the two dominations, so as to give a better idea of manners and customs. The sole purpose of the writer of these lines is to call attention to the history of Louisiana in all its different aspects, and he has too much respect for the memory of his own ancestors of colonial times to write a single word that might appear irreverent about the Louisianians of the eighteenth century.

The papers contained in the box marked 1768 and 1769 are of special interest, as they bear the signature of Lafrénière as Attorney General. It is well known that in October, 1768, the colonists expelled Ulloa, the Spanish Governor, and it is interesting to read petitions addressed to that Superior Council, which had the boldness and the patriotism to issue virtually the decree of expulsion of Ulloa. A few months later O'Reilly arrived, and on September 28, 1769, Lafrénière and four of his heroic friends were executed, while others were sent to prison. The insurrection against the Spanish Governor was general, as the petition sent to the Superior Council asking that Ulloa either show his power or depart, was signed by 560 respectable inhabitants. Foucault, the com-

missary or ordonnateur, was one of the instigators of the revolution of 1768, but as he was an officer of the King of France he claimed that he was only accountable to the latter for his conduct, and he was sent back to France. He was first judge of the Council, and his name and that of Lafrénière are to be seen on almost all the French papers for a number of years. We look with sadness at the signature of Lafrénière in April and May, 1769, as probably the last documents signed in his official capacity by the eloquent and intrepid Louisianian.

We shall now give an account of a lawsuit which gives a good idea of judicial proceedings and of the style of petitions in April, 1769.

Alexandre Reboul, merchant, to Nos Seigneurs of the Superior Council of the Province of Louisiana: He states in substance, that the Sieur Voisin, being very sick, his family thought it advisable to send him to town to be treated, and he stayed at the Sieur Reboul's house, where he died. The plaintiff claims compensation for expenses incurred by having at his house three persons—that is to say, the widow and the children, besides three slaves. He says that they remained more than a month during the sickness of the Sieur Voisin, and about fifteen days after his death. Plaintiff states that the Widow Voisin wishes to deprive him of his rights, but that he owes it to his minor children to insist upon his privilege, and he claims 750 livres.

The petition is signed April 22, 1769, and on April 29, De Lalande, probably acting in Foucault's absence, orders the case to be brought before the Superior Council. Edme Tranchant Dupuy, huissier, certifies that he has notified all parties interested to appear before the council.

The answer of the Widow Voisin, through her lawyer, the Sieur Billoard Ch. Dessales, is very curious:

“To the demand little civil of the Sieur Reboul:

“Never have defences been more painful to present than those which the defendant offers to-day for Madame Voisin; obliged to do so, however, he has consulted the said lady, who found herself in consternation and overwhelmed with the

greatest resentment and the greatest grief; she has the misfortune to see the children of the late *Sieur Voisin* embittered against her on account of her renunciation of the marriage community, which she has done for the sole purpose of providing a piece of bread for her poor children, who are minors and of tender age. What could the children of the late *Mr. Voisin* require, or rather what would they require, they who are provided for, who have means, who enjoy the comforts of a quiet life? did they wish that she should abandon to them her own property, to her detriment and that of her own children? could she do so? and if she had done so, would not her conscience have been alarmed, even lacerated? On the contrary, she threw herself at the feet of the tribunal to implore its justice and be put in possession of the property she had before she married the *Sieur Voisin*, and in that way to protect her children from indigence.

“Ought the *Sieur Reboul* to use this means to bring the suit ill-measured, and most common which he brings to-day? If it costs the *Widow Voisin* tears, sighs and sobs, she will render justice to the *Sieur Reboul*, to whom it must have cost much also to make this demand; brought up in the house of the King, in the most distinguished and high sentiments, and to fall at once to institute such vile suits, if nature does not suffer, at least pride does. The silence which he has kept thus far is the proof of this. Indeed, forgetting all discretion and forgetting himself, he asks 750 livres for the board of four persons and three servants. *Madame Voisin* is far from being unwilling to indemnify the *Sieur Reboul* for the extravagant expenses he may have incurred. She is, however, compelled to state that she remained at the *Sieur Reboul*’s only fifteen days and her daughter *Tonton* fifteen days, and *Marie Voisin* was at her aunt’s; she never had three servants at one time; she had only one negress at a time, who went back to the plantation to rest when she was tired, and the servants brought their food with them from the plantation.

“Now, the expense for twenty-three days for one person can never amount to 750 livres, especially when one has contributed to that expense. Shall this fact be proved? We

are compelled to do so not to be accused of ingratitude. During the whole time that the *Sieur Voisin* was sick at the house of the *Sieur Reboul* there were brought from the plantation of the widow three sheep, ten turkeys, twenty chickens, two barrels rice, one barrel potatoes, and every week four pounds of butter and a quantity of vegetables, as well as eggs; four pounds of candles and twenty loaves of long bread. Shall we say, besides, that very often the boarders wrote tickets for bread, but the *Sieur Reboul*, through generosity, tore them up, and would not allow sending to the baker's? Shall we say that money was given to buy meat, but *Mme. Reboul* took it away from the servants and would not allow it? What more shall we say? We know not how to defend ourselves; that unexpected attack calls for silence, and only leaves a moment to beg the court to consider the statement hereto attached, and to order what will appear proper, so very indignant is *Mme. Voisin* to see in the plaintiff such feelings, and unworthy a former officer in the guards of the King, but such as cause generally lawsuits, in which fortunes are either increased or drained."

The plea of *Procureur Dessalles*, signed May 6, 1769, although somewhat bombastic, is ingenious, and in the closing words he shows that he knew what was meant by the Latin saying: "*In cauda venenum.*" We shall now take leave of him and the *Sieur Reboul*, and pass to another petition.

The tradition in the city is that the name *Gentilly* is a corruption of *Chantilly*, the historical palace of the Prince of *Condé*, which now belongs to the Duke d'Aumale, and has been willed by him to the Institute of France. The writer found lately a paper which proves that *Gentilly* is a family name, or rather the name of a landed estate, which belonged to one of our best-known and oldest Louisiana families.

*"To Nos Seigneurs of the Superior Council of the Province of Louisiana :*

"The inhabitants of the coast of *Gentilly* have the honor to represent that a certain *Braziller*, living on Bayou St. John, has for a number of years taken the liberty to go on

the Gentilly grounds to kill cattle which he pretended to be wild.

"A few years ago, by his own authority, he is said to have left some cattle at a place above Gentilly, called Chef Menteur, which cattle he left for some time in this continent, and then he had them exported on the other side of the lake, and pretended that there have remained some on the place, since he does not cease with his negroes to hunt cattle and kill any that he chances to meet and carry them across the lake.

"It is well to call your attention to the fact that the greater part of the cattle of the planters of the Gentilly coast are and have been at all time in this continent."

The petition states further that Braziller had just killed two oxen, which he claims to be his, and when Mr. Dreux's negro asked him to show him the skins and heads to see the marks, he said he had no accounts to render, and that his negroes had eaten and burned the heads, using insulting and threatening words in his reply.

The planters notified him not to hunt cattle any more in their continent, but he paid no attention to them, and continued as in the past, and quantities of cattle are missing, especially to Mr. Dreux père, who ought to have from 700 to 800 cattle, and finds that he has less than eighty.

The petitioners ask if anyone has ever heard of a planter or any other individual hunting cattle of the planters and laying his hands upon them without notifying the planters of the neighborhood. They say that Braziller sells as meat of wild oxen what is really meat of French oxen, and that there is nothing more impertinent than this man, who threatens to shoot Mr. Dreux's cattle-keeper.

The petitioners, therefore, pray that Braziller and his negroes be forbidden to hunt cattle or any other game on the Gentilly coast, and that he be condemned to pay a fine to the benefit of the Charity Hospital.

Signed January 14, 1769, by Fazende, S. Bernoudy, Bernoudy, Dreux, Dreux fils, Dreux Gentilly, and by Lafrénière, as Attorney General.

The words "continent," used for the Gentilly coast, and

"French oxen" are curious. The latter expression means, undoubtedly, oxen belonging to some one and not wild. The signature "Dreux Gentilly" proves conclusively that the Gentilly coast was named for some landed estate of the distinguished Dreux family to which belonged the Creole orator and Confederate officer, Charles Dreux.

## II.

The Superior Council, to which were addressed the petitions which I related in my last article, went out of existence when O'Reilly took possession of the colony in the name of the King of Spain. A Cabildo was substituted to the council, says Judge Martin, in his "History of Louisiana;" it was composed of six perpetual regidores, two ordinary alcades, an attorney general-syndic and a clerk. The ordinary alcades were judges in New Orleans and decided without appeal all cases where the value of the object in dispute did not exceed 90,000 maravedis, or \$330.88. Beyond this amount an appeal lay to the Cabildo; but, says Judge Martin, "this body did not examine itself the judgment appealed from, but chose two regidores, who, with the alcade who had rendered it, reviewed the proceedings, and if he and either of the regidores approved the decision, it was affirmed."

The Governor's authority was very great, and he had both executive and judicial power, and to some extent, legislative also. In his judicial capacity he had as a counselor the auditor or assessor. The latter individual sometimes had the titles of assessor, auditor and Lieutenant Governor, as in the case of Nicolas Maria Vidal, during Carondelet's administration. In the parishes outside of New Orleans there was a commandant who had jurisdiction in civil cases involving not more than \$20. Beyond that amount the commandant took down the testimony and sent the papers to the Governor. He likewise sent to the Governor the transcript of the evidence in criminal cases and had no authority to judge the accused. He was empowered, however, to arrest and imprison him until the Governor gave his decision. The commandant was a very important personage in a parish, as he had a number of duties to perform.

From what precedes, we see that justice was administered in the city by the two ordinary alcades and by the governor, and in the parishes, to a limited extent, by the commandant. Two other important officials were the "escribano publico," or clerk of the Cabildo, and the translator. From 1788 to the end of the Spanish domination the "escribano" was Pedro Pedesciaux, whose signature we see attached to numerous documents.

These explanations are necessary, as I desire to speak of events that took place in 1795. The Governor at that time was Don Francisco Luis Hector, Baron de Carondelet. His administration was marked by internal improvements, and was judicious and wise.

The times of slavery are remote and past forever, and no one regrets them; but as slavery was for many years an institution in Louisiana, it is interesting to see what were the rights of a slave and how he was treated by the courts of justice.

Bautista, a slave of the succession of Widow Reine, states that by the will of his mistress, he was valued at \$350, as she stated that he would become the slave of her son, Estevan, provided the latter paid to the succession the sum stipulated in the will. Bautista says that he has found some one willing to give him the \$350 required, and he begs that the administrator of the succession should grant him his freedom on his paying the above amount of \$350.

The alcade, Don Ignacio Josef de Lovia, summons the negro Bautista and the executor or administrator of the succession to appear before him, and Pedesciaux, the "escribano," certifies to his having notified both. "Doy fee" is the expression he uses.

Don Francisco Cousin, the executor, asks that the testament be produced in court, and the alcade grants the request. This testament, as many which the writer has seen of the time of the Spanish domination, begins with a most fervent prayer, which shows the deep religious feeling of the age. The assertion of the negro is borne out by the will, that his mistress wished to sell him to her son for \$350. The executor,



however, denies that this is the value of the slave, and asks that appraisers be appointed to ascertain the value. Both parties are duly notified, and Bautista chooses Don Bernardo Trémoulet, and the executor Don Geronimo Lachiapella. The appraisers are sworn, and Lachiapella values the slave at \$1100, as being an excellent carpenter, and Trémoulet says that he is worth \$600, because he only works as directed by others. The appraisers not agreeing, the alcade names Don Roberto Jones, master carpenter, as umpire. This decision is communicated to the executor of the estate and to the slave, and the umpire, being sworn, states, like Don Bernardo Trémoulet, that Bautista is not an excellent workman, and he values him at \$800.

The court accepts the appraisement of the umpire as final, and orders that the parties concerned be informed of the decision. The executor replies that, should the said slave be unable to pay the \$800 stipulated, he (the executor) begs to be authorized to sell him for the account of the succession. The case ends with the statement of Bautista that he can not pay \$800.

The slave is certainly to be pitied that he did not succeed in obtaining his freedom, but throughout the whole proceedings we observe the equity and impartiality of the court. The slave being a property guaranteed by law, the executor of the succession did his duty in trying to obtain as high a price for him as possible, and the court could not do otherwise but require Bautista to pay the amount of the valuation. When we think of the times of slavery let us be just to all concerned. The institution itself was certainly bad, but our ancestors in their dealings with the slaves were, as a rule, as equitable as the alcade Don Ignacio Josef de Lovia, in 1795, in the case of the unfortunate Bautista.

I shall now relate a criminal case in which we catch a glimpse of military life in 1795. Don Francisco Luis Hector, Baron de Carondelet, Knight of the Order of St. John, Brigadier of the Royal Armies, Governor General and Royal Vice Patron of the Province of Louisiana and of West Florida, and Inspector of the Veteran Troops and of the Militia,

said in substance, that on June 3, Martin Villanueva, Captain of the Seventh company of the First Battalion of the Regiment of Infantry, who was on guard with his Colonel, informed the Governor that he had taken to prison a civilian named Faré, whom he met quarreling with a soldier of the Regiment of Mexico. He arrested the latter also, and sent him to his quarters, and took away from Faré a knife, which he brought to the Governor. A soldier named Amort was witness of the facts. The Governor, therefore, ordered the "escribano" Pedesciaux to ascertain the quality and dimensions of the knife, and to summon as experts the master armorer, Pedro Lambert, and the blacksmith, Marcelino Hernandez, who shall testify under oath whether the knife is one of those prohibited by the royal edicts. Captain Villanueva, the soldier Amort, the soldier of the Regiment of Mexico, were also to appear as witnesses in the case, of which the Lieutenant Governor, Nicolas Maria Vidal, was to be the judge.

The "escribano" proceeded to measure the knife, of which he gave a curious and exact drawing, and of which the dimensions were: Blade, seven inches and three lines, with a point; wooden handle, four inches and three lines, and attached to the blade by three nails.

The experts, Lambert and Hernandez, testified under oath—the first through the interpreter, Estevan de Quinones, the second directly—that the knife was one of which the use was forbidden in the colony.

Capt. Villanueva testified that, being on duty in the evening at the house of his colonel, Don Francisco Bouigny, he heard the sentinel calling, and on going out to see what it was, he perceived a civilian holding a knife in his hand and pursuing a soldier of the Regiment of Mexico. He took the knife from the civilian and carried it to the Governor. Being asked if he knew the civilian, he stated that he was a baker at whose shop the soldiers often bought bread. He added that the individual was very drunk, "muy borracho," as on entering the guard-house he lay down on an old sofa that was there. Being asked if the baker and the soldier of

Mexico were wounded, he replied that they were not, but that the latter bore traces of blows on his face.

The testimony of the soldier of the Regiment of Mexico is quite curious and interesting. He relates that, as the baker was on friendly terms with the soldiers of his regiment, in which were some men called John (Juan) the latter ordered a pie from the baker, and invited him to come and celebrate their feast with them. The baker went, and on leaving the quarters of the soldiers he saw that it was raining very hard. He asked the witness to lend him a coat, and the latter borrowed that of his sergeant, who ordered him to accompany the baker to his house, so that he might bring back the coat. On arriving at the baker's house the soldier was invited to come in, and he found at the baker's several individuals. They all began to drink, and the baker, says the witness, became completely drunk, "enteramente borracho," and when he was asked for the sergeant's coat, he and his friends beat the soldier unmercifully. The latter to defend himself, gave a kick to the baker, who seized a knife and pursued him into the street.

The knife was duly identified by all the witnesses, and the testimony of every one was very damaging to the enraged and drunken "panadero." We are sorry that the judgment of Lieut. Gov. Vidal is not recorded. It is very likely that the soldiers of the Regiment of Mexico never ate any more pie with their friend, the baker.

I shall now close this article with a few lines taken from a petition dated October 1, 1768. A merchant named the *Sieur Monsanto*, claiming a large sum of money from a lady, the latter says that her deceased husband compelled her, in 1763, to sign an act by which he admitted a debt of 25,000 livres in paper money of the colony, in exchange for 12,500 livres in coin. She says that the livre in paper at that time was worth only one-fourth of a livre in coin, and that as the creditor has already received 7500 livres in coin, an amount equal to 30,000 livres in paper, she begs the Superior Council to release her from her obligation, and adds that she has nothing but her life and her tears, weak resources which all women have.

The decision of the council is not given, but I have no doubt that they were touched by the weakness and tears of the petitioner, who does not seem to have foreseen the era of woman's rights.

### III.

In my last article I related how the slave Bautista was not able to obtain his freedom, in spite of the equity and impartiality of the judge. I shall now explain how Louison became free.

On April 30, 1770, the *Sieur Pierre Clermont* appeared before the notary of the *Cabildo* and declared that he has had for a long time in his service an Indian named Louison, of the nation of the "Sious." The latter has served him with so much attachment and zeal that he desires to reward him, and believes that the best way to do so is to give him his freedom. As, however, he has an indispensable need of the Indian for three year's longer, and he fears that he might be prevented by death from liberating him, he states it is his wish that in three years Louison be set free and enjoy all the rights of freedom.

Louison, in his turn, states that he thanks the *Sieur Clermont*, and promises to serve him faithfully for three years. He also says that he agrees to lose all rights given him by his master if he should prove ungrateful to him.

This is certainly a curious contract, and poor Louison must have been very unhappy during his three years of trial, with the ingratitude clause hanging over his head like a *Damocles'* sword. I have no doubt, however, that his rights were protected by the officers of justice, and that the master was not allowed to be sole judge of what constitutes ingratitude.

The fact of an indian of the *Sioux* tribe being a slave in New Orleans in 1770 is strange, and the name of the savage, Louison, is stranger still. It must have been very humiliating to an Indian brave to change his own proud name to that of a woman. Imagine *Cæsar* called *Julia*!

Everything concerning the settlement of the *Acadians* in Louisiana is interesting, and I was therefore well pleased to find a paper dated April 4, 1765, in which we see a contract

between Antoine Bernard Dauterive, former captain of infantry, and Joseph Broussard, dit Beausoleil, Alexandre Broussard, Joseph Guillebau, Jean Duga, Olivier Tibaudau, Jean Baptiste Broussard, Pierre Arcenau and Victor Broussard, chiefs of the Acadians.

Captain Dauterive promises to furnish each Acadian family with five cows with their calves and one bull, for six consecutive years, and he will run the risk of the loss of the cattle only the first year. As soon as he shall be notified of a loss he will immediately replace the animal by another one of the same kind, without holding the Acadians responsible for losses by death during the first year. He reserves the right to rescind the contract after three years and to take back his cattle, all increase being divided equally between him and them. The Acadians may sell some of the cattle before the expiration of the contract, provided they give him half the price of the sale. At the end of the six years they must give back to M. Dauterive the same number of cattle that they received from him, and of the same age and kind as when received. All increase and profits to be equally divided between M. Dauterive and the Acadians. The chiefs of the latter bind themselves and "colleagues" in solido and mortgage all their property, and so does M. Dauterive.

The contract is signed before Garic, notary, in the presence of Aubry, acting Governor of the colony; Foucault, ordonnateur; Lafrénière, Attorney General, and Mazange and Couturier.

It is not stated where the Acadians were to go after leaving New Orleans, but some of their chiefs certainly went to the Attakapas country, for in the church register of St. Martinsville I found the certificate of birth of a daughter of Olivier Tibaudau, born on the 10th of May, 1765, as I have already stated, the first child born in Louisiana of Acadian parents.

The contract proves that the Acadians were well received in the province, for in the agreement with M. Dauterive all the advantages were on their side. For the first year they were protected against the loss of their cattle and they were

to receive half the profits. As to the mortgage on the property they had far less to lose than M. Dauterive, who must have been wealthy, while they are represented as having come to Louisiana in great distress.

The contract between M. Dauterive and the chiefs of the Acadians is an important document, as it proves that the help given to the Acadians came from individuals and not from the government. The latter, however, seemed to assume the responsibility of the agreement, as the paper was signed by the first officials of the province. The Acadians, doubtless, received their lands free from the government.

Father Dagobert's name is so well known in Louisiana and connected with so many legends and poems that it is interesting to reproduce the official account of his taking possession of his pastoral office on the 7th of October, 1764.

Garic, royal notary of the Province of Louisiana, and chief clerk of the Superior Council, certifies that the Rev. Father Dagobert de Longory, former superior of the Capuchin missionaries from Champagne, has presented a commission from Rev. Father Hilaire de Geneveaux, which gives to Father Dagobert possession, collation and charge, as curate of the parochial church of Saint Louis, in New Orleans, with all rights and privileges. The said commission given by Rev. Father Hilaire de Geneveaux, as superior of the missions of Louisiana, has been ordered registered by the Superior Council and recognized, and, therefore, the clerk of the Council went to the Cathedral at 8 o'clock in the morning, when the curate was to take possession of the church. The persons present were Lafrénière, Duclos, Assistant Attorney General; Cantrelle and Jacquelin, church wardens; Dreux, Huchet de Kernion, LeBreton, Aubry and other notable inhabitants of the province.

The clerk read Father Dagobert's commission and the decree of the Council, and then Father Eustache, former curate, put his successor in possession of his office. The ceremonies were: Putting on the stole, taking holy water, prayers before the principal altar, visiting the pulpit and the baptismal founts, ringing of the bells, standing at the place where the curate is to officiate at the altar, and other formalities required.

The clerk then proclaimed in a loud and intelligible voice that Father Dagobert had taken possession of his office, and, no one protesting, immediately the *Te Deum* was sung and the act drawn up by Clerk Garie was signed by all present.

I shall now pass to the year 1796 and give an account of a petition addressed to Gov. Carondelet by the inhabitants of St. James parish, district of Cabaha-nocé. It appears that the parish priest, Father de Azuquequa, having died, the court ordered the servant at the parsonage to be sold and the price paid to Father Mangan, successor to Father de Azuquequa. The inhabitants of the parish protest against the judgment and appeal to the Governor. Their petition is interesting, and is better written than most documents of that time. It is drawn up in French, in what seems to be the handwriting of Michel Cantrelle, commandant of the parish, and then admirably translated into Spanish by Juan Josef Duforest.

The petitioners state that it is well known that since their arrival in this country they have built at their own expense a church for divine service; that they have kept it in as good condition as they could; that they have always given good lodging to the priest; that they have bought, with the consent of Bishop Cyrille, of Barcelona, servants for the use of the priest and themselves. The slaves are to serve them during Lent and at other times when, the distance being too great, they are not able to return home without eating something. The servants are also to provide them with water to drink on Sundays. Why should they be deprived of that convenience which costs nothing to any one except to them? It is said to be against the regulations of the church, but they are utterly ignorant of such regulations. They state that they ask for no favor, but simply claim justice, and request that not a cent (*denier*) be taken from the succession of Father de Azuquequa before their rights are determined.

"In short," they say, "in order to prove to the universe that we are not looking for quarrels or quibbles, we ask no other judges but your Excellency and Monseigneur the Bishop, having full confidence in your equity and impartiality. As Vice-Patron royal, we dare hope that you will re-

ceive favorably our demand, which has no other aim but to end an unpleasant suit which deprives us of the tranquility which has always reigned in this parish, and which prevents us from contributing as generously as we should like to the care of the church. In order that you may be informed perfectly of our reasons, we shall name, to explain them, if you judge proper, two old inhabitants of the parish, to whom will be added our commandant, Don Miguel Cantrelle, who knows better than any one what concerns our fabric."

The petition is signed by many inhabitants whose descendants still live in St. James parish, such as Bourgeois, Brau, LeBlanc, Bergeron, Gaudin, Poirier, Arcenaux, Gauthero and Armant.

The name Cabaha-nocé, which was said to mean "the ducks' sleeping place," was given by Gov. Roman to his plantation, and should have been preserved in St. James parish. We should at least respect the Indian names, which remind us of the aborigines and their legends.

#### IV.

Bienville, the founder of New Orleans, the father of the colony, asked to be relieved of his office of Governor after his unfortunate war with the Chickasaws, and returned to France in 1743. His successor was the Marquis de Vaudreuil, who was appointed Governor of Louisiana in 1741. In 1753 he was appointed Governor of Canada, and left Louisiana, where he was known as the "grand marquis." It was during his administration that took place the event which I desire to relate. It reveals a curious phase of the life of our ancestors of the eighteenth century, and shows that, however peculiar some of their ideas may appear to us, they were always actuated by feelings of honor and justice.

On the 18th of April, 1752, Raguet, member of the Superior Council, states that he has made an "information," at the request of the Attorney General, Fleuriau, plaintiff, and accuser of the memory of a soldier named André Servinien, dit La Rochelle, accused of having "homicided" and de-



stroyed himself by a gunshot in the head, said "information" being of his life and morals as well as of his homicide.

Joseph Odoj, soldier of the company of Benoist, in garrison in this town, swears that he is neither a relative nor a servant of the accused, and testifies that La Rochelle, a soldier of his company and of his mess, killed himself with his gun yesterday morning, between 8 and 9 o'clock. Witness had gone to the river to get some water, and on returning found La Rochelle dead. One hour before this, the said La Rochelle had taken a knife, saying that he wished to destroy himself, and every day, as soon as he had taken a drink, he became terribly angry, and in his great furies he even threatened to kill his father, and his comrades had to prevent him from killing himself. Witness was never on intimate terms with him on account of his violence and bad temper, and it is possible that sometimes his mind wandered (*fut écarté*).

Jean Louis Rabido, soldier of the same company, testifies that La Rochelle had extraordinary fits of anger and fury, taking a knife to cut his stomach and making blood flow, cursing and abusing the name of God, acting in a way to make witness shudder, and saying that he would never pardon his father. Witness believes that when La Rochelle had taken some drinks (*quelques filets*) his mind wandered.

Pierre Filcher and André Desjardins, soldiers, make the same statements as the preceding witnesses. They believe that La Rochelle's mind was alienated, and they state that, while at the canteen, he went from table to table, taking the bottles and drinking like a madman.

On April 19, 1752, the Attorney General appears before Commissioner Raguet and states that he has just heard that the body of André Servinien, dit La Rochelle, against whose memory and corpse he was prosecuting this criminal suit, has been taken away from the cabin in the hospital of the King, where it had been deposited. Thereupon, M. Raguet and the Attorney General went to the hospital, questioned two students in medicine, Chastang and Dupont, and also the two Ursuline nuns in charge of the hospital, but could obtain no information concerning the soldier's body. The nuns stated

that they passed the night at their monastery, and only heard, between 4 and 5 o'clock, that the body had been taken away; it must have been done during the great thunderstorm during the night.

On the same day, April 19, Raguet states that as Servinien, "homicided," has no relatives in this colony, he has named curator to his memory, Pierre Cecile, who, being duly notified, has accepted the office and sworn to defend faithfully the memory of Servinien.

On April 20 the witnesses, Odo, Rabido, Fileher and Desjardins, were brought before M. Raguet, and their testimony given on April 18 was read to them and duly approved by them.

On April 20, Pierre Cecile, curator, appeared before the commissioner and was asked all kinds of questions about Servinien, dit La Rochelle. He related the facts already given by the witnesses, soldiers in Servinien's company, and being asked if he had anything to say in favor of the memory of Servinien, he replied that the latter had the mind of a madman and that there was more madness in him than despair.

On April 21, all the witnesses were again brought before the commissioner and examined by the curator, and they all gave the same testimony as before. Here ended the labors of Commissioner Raguet, and the suit was carried for judgment before the Superior Council itself, presided over by the Governor.

On May 6, Curator Cecile appeared before the council and he stated again the same facts and offered the same defence as before M. Raguet. Therefore the council rendered the following decision:

Whereas, it appears that André Servinien, dit La Rochelle, was not in his proper senses and his mind was alienated and attacked with fury, it is resolved that his memory be discharged of the accusation brought against it. Signed by Vaudreuil, Governor; Michel, Ordonnateur; D'Auberville, Commissioner of Marine, and Raguet, De Lallande, Huchet de Kernion, Le Bretton, members of the council.

I give full details about this case on account of the importance which was attached to it at the time, and as I consider it exceedingly interesting and curious.

The best way to understand the ideas and customs of the men of past generations is to reproduce their own words, and I shall give here extracts from a petition of the *Sieur Lebeau*, "*médecin du roi*," addressed to the Superior Council in April, 1769.

It seems that *M. Sorel* requested his friend, *Dr. Lebeau*, to endeavor to find and return to him a pirogue which was stolen from him. *Dr. Lebeau* found a pirogue which agreed with the description given of his by *M. Sorel*, and obtained from *Foucault*, *ordonnateur* and first judge of the council, that experts be named to decide whether the pirogue was *M. Sorel's* or not. The experts, after examining carefully the pirogue, or "*voiture*," decided that it agreed with the description given by *M. Sorel*, and *Dr. Lebeau* thought that he had obtained possession of his friend's property. Now, the *Sieur Saligny*, from "*la Côte des Allemands*," intervened and claimed the pirogue as his. In his petition he speaks harshly of *Dr. Lebeau*, and claims not only the pirogue, but damages and two days' pay for three Germans who had come with him to identify his property. It is to *Saligny's* petition that *Dr. Lebeau* replies.

He states that the experts have examined the pirogue, have measured it, have found a hole made by a knot in the wood and closed by a plank, and now it is said that the hole was closed by a plug.

"A plug is not nailed; it is a cylindrical body, whose base is about equal to the point, and the piece of wood which closes the hole is three inches in diameter and two in depth; therefore, it is not a plug. Is the *Sieur Sorel* in default for not having made a geometrical plan of the object?

"One of my negroes testified that in *M. Sorel's* pirogue there were one hundred pegs to close small holes, and in the pirogue in dispute two hundred. Now, that negro can not count further than twenty. The story of this pirogue is a strange incident, for it would require all the pirogues in the universe to find two so exactly alike as this one and *M. Sorel's*.

"Men are all under the protection of the laws, but especially honest people, whose labor is useful to society, and not people

whose occupation is to the detriment of society, like these coast runners ("*coureurs de côte*"), who, under pretext of bringing merchandise, carry disorder and death on the plantations by selling rum (*tafia*) there. The police of a country should see, not only that there should be no useless members of society, but also should remove the vicious members. We must therefore know who are Saligny and his associate. Where do they come from? How are they here? Are they not amphibious, sometimes Englishmen, sometimes Frenchmen? Does their labor contribute to the welfare of humanity?

"The perpetual thefts of pirogues ("*voitures*"), are the work of the coast runners, deserters. If the want of evident proof always protects them, there is nothing which they will not attempt to do. Presumption of guilt should always be against people who have an illicit commerce, and who labor to foment vice."

Dr. Lebeau's petition is energetic and fearless, and gives a good idea of the customs of the time. The word vehicle or carriage (*voiture*), used for pirogue, shows that in the year 1769 our fathers lived on the banks of the rivers and bayous, and used principally their pirogues as means of transportation.

The following letter was read before the Louisiana Historical Society by Judge Thos. J. Semmes:

#### A REMARKABLE RELIC OF THE CONFEDERACY.

Mr. Semmes prefaced his reading by saying that this letter had been called forth by some remarks he had made in a speech delivered in Mobile a short time previous. In August, 1864, the Democratic Convention at Chicago had put in nomination for the presidency General Geo. B. McClellan upon a platform denouncing the usurpations of the Lincoln administration, opposing the policy of subjugating the Southern States, declaring the war to be a failure in preserving the union of the States as it was established under the Constitution, and inviting a grand convention of all the States for a proper adjustment of the relations between them.

In his speech at Mobile, Judge Semmes said he had criticised this mode of making peace, as he was of the opinion that such a course would be an invasion of the Constitution of the Confederate States. He had evidently misunderstood the position of Mr. Stephens, and the letter was written in the nature of an explanation.

#### MR. STEPHENS' LETTER.

CRAWFORDSVILLE, Ga., November 5, 1864.

I have just received a report of your speech at Mobile. From that report I am persuaded that you are greatly mistaken as to my views upon the subject of a convention of the States, and I trust you will excuse and pardon me for this letter upon that subject. I have by no means invited such a convention by anything that I have said or written upon the subject.

It is not at all a favorite idea with me as a mode of inaugurating suggestions of peace. I see many difficulties attending it. But as so respectable a body as the Chicago convention, representing so large a portion of the enemy, had pledged themselves, if brought into power, to tender such a proposition, I did think, and do still think, that it was highly politic and wise on our part to respond favorably to that proposition, inasmuch as I saw no insuperable objections to it, with the limitations and restrictions stated in my letter. Indeed, with those limitations, I saw no objection at all, under present circumstances, to acceding to such a proposition (if it should be made), as the initiation of negotiations. It would be the first step, and in all such cases the first step is often the most difficult. If the Federal government should propose to ours a convention of the States, I do not see why it might not be accepted simply as an advisory body, as I suggested. I see no constitutional difficulties in the way. The treaty-making power in both governments is ample to provide for it. The treaty-making power on both sides might agree to submit the question at issue to the consideration of any body of men on earth if they chose, and hear the report

without any pledge in advance to be bound by that report. In personal quarrels such submission is often made, and to the honor of humanity it may be said that in most cases of this kind the result is an amicable and honorable settlement. Whether such would be the result of a convention of the States in our case is, of course, uncertain—the probabilities, I am free to say, are, in my judgment, that it would. At any rate, there is a possibility that it might.

When we look at the elements of such a body, if it should be tendered on the other side, and adopted on ours, and the true nature of the controversy, I am not without strong hopes that it would so result. There is no prospect of such a proposition being tendered, unless McClellan should be elected. He could not be elected without carrying a sufficient number of States, which, if united with those of the Confederacy, would make a majority of the States.

In such a convention then, so formed, have we not strong reasons to hope and expect that a resolution could be passed denying the constitutional power of the government under the compact of 1787 to coerce a State, and the Chicago platform virtually does this already. Would not such a convention probably reaffirm the Kentucky and Virginia resolutions of 1798 and 1799? Are there not strong reasons, at least, to induce us to hope and believe that they might? If ever that could be done it would end the war.

It would recognize as the fundamental principle of American institutions the ultimate, absolute sovereignty of the States. This partly covers our independence as fully as I wish ever to see it covered. I wish no other kind of recognition, whenever it comes, than that of George III of England, viz.: the recognition of the sovereignty and independence of each State separately and by name.

Our confederation was formed by sovereign and independent States. It was formed for the defence and maintenance of the sovereignty of each. We have unity of name and unity of action, simply because the cause of each has become the cause of all. If then, the majority of all the States should in solemn convention settle this great principle would it not

virtually settle the controversy and end the war, covering everything for which we are contending? Would not the terms of a final treaty of peace be easily adjusted after the settlement of this great principle? And, are there not sufficient reasons to hope that such might be the result in case a convention should be proposed, as I have stated, and accepted as a mode of inaugurating negotiations of peace, to justify our making a favorable response to the tender of it by the party at Chicago, in case they should be brought into power? To my mind it seems clear that there are. You will also allow me to say that I look upon the election of McClellan as a matter of vast importance to us, in every possible view of the case; and hence I thought it judicious, patriotic and wise to do everything that could be properly done, to aid his election. Whatever may be his individual opinion, he is the candidate of the State rights party at the North, in opposition to the centralists and consolidationists, whose hobby now is abolition.

I have thought from the beginning that our true policy was to build up and strengthen such a party at the North, by all the means in our power, not only upon the wise maxim of Philip of Macedon, to divide the enemy as a question of policy merely, but for a higher and much nobler motive; not only an early peace, but our future safety, security and happiness required it. The people of the North are obliged to be our neighbors, it matters not how this war may terminate. They are alongside of us, and must, with the generations after them, there remain forever.

It is of the utmost importance to us and our posterity that they should be good neighbors, whatever be the relations existing between them and us. To be good neighbors they must have a good government. It is almost as vital to us that they have a good government as that we have such ourselves. It is much better to govern by ideas than the sword. If this war shall result in the establishment permanently of the fundamental principle lying at the foundation of American constitutional liberty, that is the absolute ultimate sovereignty of the States, it will more than compensate for all its sacrifices of blood and treasure, great as they have been or may be.

It will secure peace on the continent for ages to come. We, therefore, have a great interest in fostering, cherishing, strengthening and building up and raising to power at the North, any party favoring these principles. If the proper kind of policy had been pursued by our authorities toward that element of popular sentiment at the North from the beginning, I believe the States rights party would have been triumphant at the approaching election. I believe an out and out States rights man might and would have been nominated at Chicago and elected, but the policy of our authorities seems to me, as far as I can judge of it, to have been directed with a view to wreck, cripple and annihilate that party. So far from acting ever upon the policy of dividing the enemy, their policy, their object, seems to have been to unite and inflame them. I do, moreover, verily believe that if President Davis, even after McClellan's nomination, had made a favorable response to the Chicago resolution, looking to convention of the States, as a mode of inaugurating negotiations of peace, that it would greatly have aided his election. It might have secured it. All that he need have said in some public manner was that if such proposition should be tendered by the federal government he would accede to it, with some such limitations and restrictions as stated by me in the letter before alluded to. The idea that this could not be constitutionally done is strange to me. In the most objectionable view of the subject, delegates, one or more, from each State, would be but commissioners or plenipotentiaries from each governments respectively, to initiate negotiations, and their acts would be subject to the approval or disapproval of their governments respectively. Why commissioners could not be appointed in this way, as well as any other, without any violation of the Constitution, I do not see. The treaty-making power in both governments is ample for this purpose, at least it seems so to me. Indeed, as I have said before, it is ample on both sides to submit the question in issue to the consideration merely of anybody on earth. But enough of this. Should McClellan be elected, despite of all the disadvantages against which his friends support him, as I



earnestly hope he may (though I see but little prospect or chance for him now), this question of a convention of the States may become a great question, otherwise it will more probably pass away, as thousands of other daily shadows do, indicating nothing to the most careful observers but the transient, though real substances to which they owe their origin.

I know there are many persons among us whose opinions are entitled to high consideration who do not agree with me on the question of McClellan's election. They prefer Lincoln to McClellan. Perhaps the president belongs to that class. Judging from his acts, I should think he did. Those of the class to whom I refer, with whom I have met, think that if what they term a co-operative man should be elected, or any on the Chicago platform even, that such terms for a restoration of the Union would be offered as our people would accept. The ghost of the Union haunts them—the spectre of reconstruction rears his ghastly head at every corner to their imagination. Their apprehensions I doubt not are sincere, but I entertain none such myself. I am no believer in ghosts of any kind. The old Union and the old Constitution are both dead; dead forever, except in so far as the Constitution has been preserved by us. There is for the Union no resurrection by any power short of that which brought Lazarus from the tomb. There may be, and doubtless are, many at the North, and some at the South, who look forward to a restoration of the Union and the Constitution as it was, but such ideas are as vain and illusory as the dreamy imaginations of the Indian warrior who in death clings to his weapons in fond expectation that he will have use for them beyond the grave, in other worlds and new hunting grounds. These fears of voluntary reconstruction are but chimeras of the brain. No one need entertain any such from McClellan's election; but, on the contrary, I think that peace, and peace upon the basis of a separation of the States and of independence would be the almost certain ultimate result if our authorities should act wisely in the event of his election. My reasons for this opinion are briefly these: A proposition for an armistice and a convention of the States might be expected from him soon

after his induction into office—this on our side being acceded to, as it ought to be, some time would elapse before the conferees could meet, the passions of the day on both sides would considerably subside in the interim—the convention might adopt such a resolution as I have stated; looking to its probable composition as before stated, there is strong probability that it would. That, as before stated, would end the matter, and to our entire satisfaction. But, take the worst possible view of it: Suppose that they should wrangle and do nothing and adjourn, and that no other mode of settlement by negotiations should be proposed, how would matters then stand? McClellan would doubtless, as his letter of acceptance indicates he would do, renew the war for the restoration of the Union and the old Constitution with all its guarantees. The moment he should do this, the whole abolition element at the North, now the life and soul of the war, would turn against it; the old Union with the old Constitution is just what they do not want. They have always regarded it as no better than a “league with Satan and a covenant with hell.”

The right arm of the war spirit at the North will be paralyzed the moment the war is put on that footing. Besides this, at least two-thirds of McClellan's own party manfully hold and proclaim the doctrine that there is no power in the central government constitutionally to coerce a State. These two elements would constitute an overwhelming majority at the North, decidedly against the further prosecution of the war. Meanwhile financial embarrassments would be doing their work, the war would inevitably fail in consequence. When all efforts to persuade our people to go back into the Union voluntarily failed, as they would, if our authorities shall so act as to secure the hearts and affections of the people, as they ought, then McClellan would ultimately be compelled to give up the restoration of the Union as a forlorn hope. Peace would come slowly, but surely upon our own terms, and without any more fighting. But this is not all; other causes would operate to the same result, which of themselves, even without consideration of those above stated,

would effect the same thing. The moment McClellan should renew the war, with the avowed object of restoring the Union with the old Constitution and all its guarantees, that moment, or as soon as possible, our recognition abroad would come. The silent sympathy of England, France and other European powers at present with Lincoln arises entirely from their mania on the subject of negro slavery. My opinion is that Lincoln's emancipation proclamation was dictated by England. Her ministry told him, in almost so many words, after the battles of Richmond in 1862, that if he continued to wage war for no purpose but to bring into subjection the refractory Southern States, which were of right just as free and independent as the Northern States, that they would recognize the Confederacy. But if he would make it an abolition war, if he would wage it, in their canting phrase, for the purpose of disenthraling four millions of human beings, groaning under the yoke of slavery, that would have in it an object looking to the advancement of civilization and Christianity worthy of the nineteenth century, and if he would do that they and other European powers would stand aloof. Lincoln had either to witness our recognition abroad, the moral power of which alone he saw would break down the war, or to make it an emancipation war. He chose the latter alternative, and the more readily because it chimed in so accordantly with the feelings and views of his own party. This, in my opinion, is the plain English of this whole matter; and just as soon as McClellan should renew the war with a view to restore the Union, the old Constitution, with slavery, etc., would England, France and other European powers throw all their moral power and influence of their recognition on our side. I am not certain that they would not go further rather than see the Union thus restored, if it should become necessary. The other causes alluded to would completely effect our deliverance without any material aid from them. So, in any and every view I can take of the subject, I regard the election of McClellan and the success of the States rights party at the North, whose nominee he is, of the utmost importance to us. With these views you will readily perceive how I regarded

the action of the Chicago convention, "as a ray of light, the first ray of real light," I have seen from the North since the war began.

You can also, from these views, more correctly appreciate my motive for giving what I considered a favorable response to that action.

I bespeak your careful attention to the language of that response. From the report of your speech I am led to infer that you entertain the opinion that I was favoring or inviting a convention of the States in some outside way, and not through the organized channels of the two governments. No such idea was in my mind, and never can be until I am prepared for another revolution. For the States could not go into such a convention, as you seem, from the report of your speech, to think I favored, without first seceding from their present alliance. This, to my mind, is as clear as it is to yours. Of course, what I said had to be brief, covering general points. I could not go into a full explanation of my reasons for what I said, because that would have done damage, instead of good, to the cause which I wished to aid. I know many of our people think that any allusion to peace on our side, or any public expression of or desire for peace, or the offer of terms upon which we ought to be willing to make peace, is injurious to our cause. That it has had effect upon our armies, and encourages the enemy to fight on under the belief that such declarations indicate a disposition to yield on our part. Some go so far as to maintain that we can not, consistently with our purpose to secure independence at all hazards, entertain even any proposition for negotiations, unless they be based upon our independence, or unless this be promised and granted in the offer. I concur in none of this reasoning. Nothing would give us more strength at home or abroad, with our armies and the world, than to keep constantly before the public what we are fighting for, and the terms upon which the contest forced upon us may be ended. The right is with us. The right always has of itself great moral power if properly used and wielded. This depends upon what may be styled diplomacy. Diplomacy does not

necessarily involve interchange of views or intercourse between parties. It should not be neglected in wars, even though the enemy should refuse to receive any communication. The result of most wars depends as much upon diplomatic skill, in its proper sense, as it does upon arms. The real statesman knows when and how to use the pen as well as the sword. The constant proclamation to the world of what we are fighting for can never weaken our cause with those who are periling their lives in that cause, especially if all our acts toward them, and all others, show that our professions are true.

Nor is there the slightest inconsistency, in my opinion, between the most fixed determination on our part to end the war upon no terms short of independence, and at the same time entertaining, hearing and accepting offers to negotiate upon any other basis whatever. The doors to treat, to negotiate, to confer, to reason, should always be kept widely open. Those who have the right on their side should never shun or avoid reason. They should never decline an encounter on that arena. I have been led to these remarks more with a view to self-vindication than to the expression or utterance of any unrecognized truths. Because of my letter, saying I would be willing to accede to an offer, if made by the Federal government to a convention of the States, as an advisory body, to consider of the questions in issue, and see if they could agree upon some plan of settlement that would be acceptable to both sides and all parties, I have been classed by some among the despondents and reconstructionists. Upon the question of despondency I can assure you I am not one whit more so than I was near three years ago, when our present policy was inaugurated. Whatever reverses we have had since then, they are no worse than I expected, and not half so bad as I still expect to see, should Lincoln be elected and our past policy be continued. I am not a whit more despondent in beholding them than I was in the confident expectation of them. I then thought, and now think, that it was and is with us, under the line of policy pursued, simply a question of how much quackery we had, and have strength of consti-

tution to bear and still survive. I know we have a great deal; still we are far, very far, from being exhausted yet. It is true, our tendency has been and still is to that result, but no vital part has yet given way, and nothing has occurred to extinguish the hope and belief that a reaction will take place under some change of prescription before a fatal collapse takes place. I speak to you plainly. Bad as is the present state of affairs in the opinion of many who themselves all look upon the war as near its close with independence achieved, is no worse than I have thought it probably would be, and not half so bad as I am prepared to see it before it is any better. But this view of the case does not lessen my ardor in the cause in the slightest degree. On the question of reconstruction I stand now just where I did in October, 1861, when I wrote to a gentleman, in answer to a letter from him, stating that I was charged with such sentiments, and desiring me to give a public denial of it. I told him, in reply, that I looked upon such "a charge as no less an imputation upon my intelligence than upon my integrity." The issue of this war, in my judgment, was subjugation or independence; I so understood it when the State of Georgia seceded, and it was with a full consciousness of this fact, with all its responsibilities, sacrifices and perils, that I pledged myself then and there to stand by her and her fortunes, whatever they might be, in the course she had adopted. As for making any public denial of such a charge I felt too much self-respect to do it.

Having been so frank with you, I will go a step further. While I do not believe in ghosts and have no apprehension whatever of a voluntary restoration of the Union on the part of our people, I do have apprehensions, and serious apprehensions, of imminent danger in another quarter. I greatly fear, if Lincoln is re-elected, and our authorities continue on the same line of policy, holding out to the people no prospect of peace but by the sword, and extending the military power to the almost entire subversion of the civil, subsisting the armies by impressments, affording little or no protection to the rights of persons or property, on this line, I say I fear the

people in an evil hour may give up all as lost, and come to the conclusion that they may as well live under one despotism as another, and in such evil hour submit to even such terms of subjugation and degradation as Lincoln may offer. These are my apprehensions. If there be dangers on our side there are equal dangers on the other. Wise men should guard against them wherever they may be.

I wish I could have seen you as you passed through this State. I should like to talk over these and many kindred matters with you. I did expect to have been on the road to Richmond by this time, but circumstances beyond my control have prevented. I hope to be able to go on at an early day. I send this letter, however, that you may be more correctly informed of my views than I think you are, in case I should be detained here longer than I expect to be. My health is far from being good, though it is much better than it was last fall and winter. How about living this session? Do you still retain your house, and can you spare me quarters when I come on? If so, upon what terms? Please write me immediately. I may get the answer before I start. If I leave before it reaches here, all that will be lost will be the paper, postage stamp and a moment's labor in writing on your part; this would not be much. I should like very much to know how I am to be settled in Richmond before arriving there. If Mrs. Semmes is with you please present my kind regards to her.

Yours truly,

ALEXANDER H. STEPHENS.

*Hon. Thos. J. Semmes, S. C. Senate, Richmond, Va.*

P. S.—It is but proper that I should add, even by postscript to this letter, long as it is, that I was highly pleased with the general character and tone of your speech in Mobile, as reported. It was well calculated to do much good, and I doubt not it will.

A. H. S.

SOME OF THE CAUSES AND CONDITIONS THAT  
BROUGHT ABOUT THE WEST FLORIDA  
REVOLUTION IN 1810.

By HENRY L. FAVROT.

To make perfectly clear to every one, even to those intimately versed in the history of the period, the exact nature of the more immediate causes which provoked the final declaration of West Floridian independence, it will be necessary to summarize a few of the conditions precedent which created a possibility for this action. I shall be pardoned, therefore, for the terse review of reasons why West Florida did not become a part of the American Union along with the rest of Louisiana.

If the treaties of 1763-4 divested France of a territory which she unquestionably held, it would seem very clear that the treaty of 1800 vested her with full control of that which it was possible to confer. If France was vested with authority, of whatever kind, to sell any portion of Louisiana, she was certainly vested with complete authority to sell the whole, and that whole, not such as she had ceded it to Spain, and as it was construed by Spain, but "*such as she, France, had possessed, and such as it should be, in accordance with treaties passed subsequently between Spain and any other States.*" It, therefore, must seem that these were not useless words incorporated in the treaty of St. Ildephonso, and as the only treaty with any other State must be that with Great Britain, we must understand that such part of Louisiana as was acquired by Spain from Great Britain was transferred to France by Spain, to make Louisiana, *such as she, France, had possessed it, and such as it should be, in accordance with treaties subsequently passed between Spain and any other States.*

Mr. Talleyrand to the contrary notwithstanding, this was certainly made very clear to the United States, which acquired and accepted title under the exact wording of the St. Ildephonso treaty. When, therefore, Governor Claiborne, of Mississippi, and General Wilkinson, the immaculate accuser



of Aaron Burr, came down and actually took possession of Louisiana in the latter part of the year 1803, it was to the great disgust of many that they refrained from planting the American standard at Baton Rouge, and the reason of this is to be found in the fact that the Spanish governor refused to deliver any more to Laussat than France had originally ceded to Spain. The subject was, therefore, referred to the diplomats of the respective countries. In the territory under dispute, which was inhabited largely by irresponsible woodsmen, who were generally ready to follow the opinions of a better and more educated element, opinion seemed very equally balanced.

When it is said that they were irresponsible, we must not be understood in too harsh a sense, for their semi-civilized condition was rather their misfortune than their fault. There was in the district, however, from the Perdido to Baton Rouge, a large number of the inhabitants who were American in sentiment and American by birth; a number who, in 1779, had organized to join the Spanish forces in the overthrow of British authority; a number who considered that they should have obtained their absolute freedom along with the thirteen colonies, and who boldly declared that they formed the fourteenth of American free States; a number who, apart from any other feelings, chafed under monarchical rule, and a larger number, and the more intelligent, who for years had been satisfied and were willing to let well enough alone. Such a heterogeneous mass of sentiment was certainly not easy to govern, not easy to control, and still less easy to properly police over an extended wilderness. Definitely fixed in their ideas of allegiance, with no other idea than a performance of duty to their king, the military and civil authority was represented entirely by French and Spanish descendants, and was aided by the wealthier of the English speaking contingent, who controlled not only large properties, but almost a feudal tenantry.

Across the line in Mississippi there was an element exclusively American in feeling, who were a continual source of annoyance to their monarchical neighbors, and who too often designated them as slaves to a European king.

Spain had scarcely more than established her authority over the territory, and successively put in charge of it Casa Calvo and de Lemos, when she became engaged in a controversy which resulted in establishing Joseph Bonaparte on the Spanish throne.

Before the consummation of this, however, the governorship of the disputed territory changed hands, and Governor Folch, under the title of Governor-General of the whole province, exercised his jurisdiction at Pensacola, while the immediate civil and military Governor at Baton Rouge was Don Carlos Dehault DeLassus. Before and after the accession of Joseph to the Spanish throne by means of the imperial order of his august brother, the Spanish possessions in America were neither thought of nor considered. The Spanish were too busy at home to think of Spaniards abroad, and it may be asserted with reasonable accuracy that at first Bonaparte did not recognize Spain as possessing any title to West Florida, but he seems afterward to have changed his mind, and begun to prepare to assert his rights in this country as Spanish arbiter.

We must now retrace our steps a few months, to be in full possession of all the conditions. It is clearly shown, by the various memorials presented to Congress, that the people of Mississippi, and in fact the whole western country, earnestly desired the acquisition of Louisiana by the United States, but they never had in contemplation any partial acquisition, such as might affect not only their rights of river navigation, but also the rights of inland commerce.

When, therefore, they realized that between them and New Orleans there was raised the barrier of a foreign power, they experienced much more uneasiness and disquietude than the inhabitants of the disputed territory themselves. One of the first causes of discord between the inhabitants of the two adjoining States was the same which nearly sixty years afterward plunged this Union in disastrous civil war. It called for legislation on the part of the territory of Orleans, and "*innocuous desuetude*" on the part of West Florida. It was a question of the capture and delivery of fugitive slaves.

Under the pretext, therefore, of searching for such fugi-

tives, many excursions were made from American into Spanish territory, thus inconsistently establishing a right which some years afterward provoked war with England. Despite the marked inaction of the authorities on the Spanish side, the inhabitants seemed remarkably temperate and patient, exhibiting forcibly a characteristic which stamps us of the present generation in New Orleans. There could be no international settlement of grievances for reasons too palpable to enumerate, chief among which was the claim made to the territory by the United States.

Governor DeLassus seems to have been rather vacillating in his policy, both at home and abroad, and there seemed but little possibility of enforcing what had become deficient laws. Smuggling was practised to an almost unlimited extent from the Spanish territory into the American dominion, and the slave trade found its greatest impetus through this section, while the authorities of Spain "winked the other eye," in dumb approval of this loose demoralizing condition.

There is no doubt that for some time the antagonisms between American and Spanish subjects were kept very much alive through the instrumentality of three celebrated giants of pioneer Mississippi, who were well known as the Kemper brothers. They were known to hate anything and everything belonging to Spain; they were implacable in hate; they had made many an aggressive excursion within the Spanish lines; had tried to capture Baton Rouge and fix on the crest of its hill an American standard. Through the influence of Governor Claiborne, however, the leaders were released by the Spanish authorities, but the Kempers were secretly at work despite the promises repeatedly made by them.

From 1804 to 1810 this condition of affairs existed with little or no interruption, yet aggravated at times by more glaring acts of lawlessness and disorder. The schemes and plots of Aaron Burr had a tendency to excite a people, the masses of whom were generally his sympathizers, and it can not be denied that there existed a fond hope that the western country would yet be a separate and independent republic.

The remoteness from a mother country, who, herself,

chafed under a tyrant's yoke, tended in no way to restore tranquillity in West Florida, or to aid in the enforcement and reform of laws. Trials by jury were unknown in the Spanish dominion, and the trusted servants of the judiciary found means to enrich themselves in office by illicit trade under cover of lawful authority. DeLassus seemed to grow weaker and more vacillating in all his administrative acts, as matters grew worse, and he materially undermined the force of his own authority, even with the military, by his constant fault-finding with his efficient, young and popular lieutenant, DeGrandpré.

Discord became rife on every hand. To cap the climax, Governor Folch went to Cuba, and nothing could be referred to higher authority than that of DeLassus.

Governor Claiborne, in various messages and reports, complains loudly of his neighbors to Congress, and to the President. In this condition, therefore, we find matters in July, 1810.

In this strait of affairs, a rumor was set afloat to which *some* credence must be given, that Bonaparte claimed West Florida and intended to exercise therein his jurisdiction. This seems to have been the straw that broke the camel's back, for immediately on the circulation of this remarkable information the citizens met in all the respective districts, at the request of the assembled citizens of Feliciana, and delegates were chosen to meet in general convention at Buhler's Plains. When news of these proceedings came to the ears of DeLassus, despite the contrary advice of his lieutenant, he showed an apparent acquiescence in the preliminaries.

Toward the people he seemed all graciousness and smiles; he quiescently allowed the election of delegates from the Baton Rouge precinct, and seemed suddenly interested in the new turn of proceedings.

On the 17th day of July, 1810, the convention met at Buhler's Plains, under the broad canopy of heaven, and in the shade of majestic trees, some of which stand there yet, moss-covered and gnarled with age. Of this convention, Jno. Mills was president and Dr. Steele secretary. I have au-

thentic copies of their proceedings, and find that they remained in session two days. The result of their arduous labors (for on the second day they were at work ten consecutive hours without eating) was an enumeration of all the ills which the country had suffered, and they finally reached a conclusion, but not without some wrangling. There was then and there a prevalent desire to pray for annexation to the American territory, and thus at a blow cure all the evils. Wiser counsel prevailed, and the preamble to the result of their labors sets forth: "When the sovereignty or independence of a nation has been destroyed by treachery or violence, the political ties which united its different members are destroyed. Distant provinces, no longer cherished or protected by the mother country, have a right to institute for themselves such forms of government as they think conducive to their safety and happiness. The lawful sovereign of Spain, together with his hereditary kingdom in Europe, having fallen under the dominion of a foreign tyrant by means of treachery and lawless power, right naturally devolves upon the people of the different provinces of that kingdom, placed by nature beyond the grasp of the usurper, to provide for their own security. The allegiance which they owed and preserved with so much fidelity to their lawful sovereign can never be transferred to the destroyer of their country's independence.

"We, therefore, the people of West Florida, exercising the rights which incontestibly devolve upon us, declare that we owe no allegiance to the present ruler of the French nation, or to any king, prince or sovereign, who may be placed by him on the throne of Spain, and we will always, and by all means in our power, resist any tyrannical usurpation over us of whatever kind, or by whomsoever the same may be attempted, and in order more effectually to preserve the domestic tranquillity and secure for ourselves the blessings of peace and the impartial administration of justice, we propose the following." Then comes a series of thirteen articles, which might be termed a projected constitution. A committee was appointed, composed of John Mills, T. H. Johnston, Philip Hickey, John W. Leonard, Jos. Thomas and Dr.

Steele, to prepare an address to the government, setting forth in full their grievances and the needs of their commonwealth. While at the outset there seemed much difference of opinion as regards the necessary step to be taken, it was with complete unanimity that the convention, before adjourning, swore fealty and allegiance to Ferdinand VII. The committee above referred to was enjoined to sit in continuous session until an understanding could be consummated with the Governor, and the convention adjourned their labors, subject to the call of that committee, by declaring in a resolution that they labor for a common cause, for the common good, and do not desire to be understood as doing aught that may be considered treasonable or unjust. The committee drafted the memorial or address to the Governor, and therein are emphasized the desirable reforms in the judiciary system.

The committee concludes by appointing another of three to wait upon the Governor with the memorial and the results of the labors of the convention, and to allow the Governor reasonable time to carefully digest its contents. They might then return to the sitting committee and report the result of their visit. A full report of their interview with the Governor was made to the sitting committee, and it proved eminently satisfactory to all parties, for they addressed him another memorial and entrusted its delivery to Leonard, Lopez, Thomas and Wm. Spiller. In this letter they reiterated to Colonel DeLassus their intention to remain true to Spain, and practically pledged him the Governorship or chief office under the new government. They wanted peace and the proper administration of justice, and informed his Excellency that the convention of delegates would meet in Baton Rouge on the 22d of August following. Their address closes by forcibly reminding his Excellency of the necessity for a strong militia, well organized, well equipped and well officered, to insure for the country a complete exemption from anarchy and tumult, and to lend force and dignity to their laws. The sitting committee further resolved that no member of the convention of August 22 should be elected to any office whatsoever by that convention.

The Convention met and adopted these ordinances herein incorporated, and behind closed doors nominated, as per agreement, Charles Dehault DeLassus commander-in-chief of militia and first judge, and as his associates, Shepard, Brown, Robert Percy and Fulwar Skipwith. They provided for three civil commanders, and elected Bryan McDermott for Bayou Sara, Gilbert Leonard for Baton Rouge and Daniel Raynor for St. Helena, with one for St. Ferdinand to be filled. Joseph E. Johnson was made high sheriff, Dr. Steele register of land claims, and, as militia officers, Philomen Thomas, colonel commanding all militia in district; Samuel Fulton, lieutenant colonel of regiment; Geo. Mather, Jr., first major; Reuben Curtis, second major, and Isaac Johnson, major of cavalry.

The Convention was presided over by John Rhea, and was composed of:

For the District of New Feliciana: John H. Johnson, John Mills, William Barrow.

For the District of St. Helena: John W. Leonard, Joseph Thomas, William Spiller, Benj. O. William.

For the District of Baton Rouge: Philip Hicky, Thomas Lilley, John Morgan, Edmund Hawes.

For the District of St. Ferdinand: William Cooper.

President: John Rhea.

Governor: Carlos Dehault DeLassus.

They held sessions on August 22, 23, 24 and 25, and finally, on the closing of their labors, issued the following proclamation:

*"To the Inhabitants of the Jurisdiction of Baton Rouge:*

*"His Excellency Carlos Dehault DeLassus, Colonel of the Royal Armies and Governor Civil and Military of the Place and Jurisdiction of Baton Rouge, with the representatives of the people of the said jurisdiction, in convention assembled, announce:*

*"That the measures proposed to be adopted for the public safety and for the better administration of justice within the said jurisdiction, are sanctioned and established as ordi-*

nances, to have the force and authority of law, within the several districts of this jurisdiction, until the same be submitted to the captain-general of the island of Cuba, and until his *decision thereon* shall be known. The said ordinances will be made known in each district with all possible dispatch, and in the meantime all the good people of this jurisdiction are required to preserve good order and avoid every movement which may disturb the public tranquillity—it being the only object of both the Governor and the representatives to consult the best interests of the inhabitants. And although it is not intended to mark with severity the authors of the disorder which has appeared in several parts of the country for some time past, yet all such persons as may be found offending in that manner, after this date, will be punished with the severity which the law prescribes and which their offences may deserve.

“BATON ROUGE, August 22, 1810.”

Signed by all the members of the convention, its president and Governor DeLassus. In the distribution of offices, it was considered that McDermott, Johnston, Curtis and Shepard Brown were chosen from the friends of the Governor, and no objections were made to any but Shepard Brown, to whom there seemed a marked antagonism.

It was near the 20th of September, 1810, before the faintest suspicion of treachery became manifest. Then Colonel Thomas, commanding the militia, considered it his duty to intercept what he declared to be a suspicious and too constant correspondence between DeLassus and Shepard Brown, and in this way it became known that DeLassus, through Brown, was sending messages to Governor Folch, at Pensacola; that an armed force was necessary to quell an absolute insurrection of his Catholic majesty's subjects in the district of Baton Rouge, and further, that Folch should march immediately to his relief and send to Cuba for a large force, because their enemies were desperate and determined.

He further told his superior that he was deprived of all authority vested in him by the sovereign, and had been super-



seded by self-constituted officers, who, while they did not force him into durance vile, kept over his actions such close watchfulness that he found himself in constant fear of injury and harm, should he attempt any bold or independent measures; should he try to invoke his legal prerogatives.

When this was read to Colonel Thomas, for he could scarcely read, his bright intellect immediately grasped the whole situation, and he had the governor's messenger carefully guarded while he detailed a young sergeant under his command to spy the actions of Shepard Brown.

Going then immediately to Baton Rouge, on the evening of September 21, he called to a secret council Col. Fulton, Fulwar Skipwith, John Rhea, Philip Hicky, Isaac Johnson, Gilbert Leonard and Larry Moore. The result of their deliberations was the determination to declare the independence of West Florida, for they realized the futility of any attempt to continue in their allegiance to Spain, with DeLassus at their head, and there was no authority to depose him. His constant refusal to enforce some laws, his dilatoriness in other matters, had already opened his pretended sincerity to suspicion, and his present duplicity was magnified the more by circumstances. It was deemed advisable to take and hold the fort at Baton Rouge, and all then would be well. Trusty messengers were sent to Robert Percy, near Bayou Sara, and to St. Helena for Dan'l Raynor. The combined forces met Colonel Thomas on September 22, at 12 o'clock at night, and together they reached the fort in three separate columns at 3 o'clock in the morning. The struggle was short and decisive, and the fort surrendered.

#### BOOK REVIEWS.

*'Colonie de la Louisiane, journal historique, contenant ce qui s'est passé de plus remarquable au fort Louis, à la Nouvelle Orléans, et les nouvelles et avis qu'on a reçus des différents postes de la colonie. Commencé par le Sieur Bouguès, Secrétaire du Conseil, le 5 avril, 1722.'*

This interesting manuscript, from its appearance, paper, chirography, size, etc., bears every evidence of being the

original duplicate of one of the regular official *cahiers* or reports submitted by the Secretary of the Council of the Colony of Louisiana to the ministry of marine.

It consists of about twenty-five closely written folio pages, and covers the period from the 5th April to the 10th September, 1722. By comparing it with the "*Journal Historique de l'Établissement des Français à la Louisiane*," usually called *La Harpe's Journal*, we find, with a few exceptional changes, the text of the two to be identical. This establishes Margry's judgment, pronounced after his examination of *La Harpe's Journal*, that it was the compilation of different records made by some clear-headed, methodical man; he attributes it to *le Chevalier de Beaurain, Géographe du Roy*. (Analytical and Critical History of America, Justin Winsor).

The contents of the Sieur Bouguès' report fall toward the end of the La Harpe volume, and with other similar official reports, and with the journals of the explorers, La Harpe and Le Sueur, they serve to present that complete and satisfactory tableau of the progress of the colony from its settlement to the foundation of New Orleans, which makes the value of the *Journal de l'Établissement*.

But, in the judicious editing to which it has been subjected, the report of Bouguès has necessarily suffered cutting and modifications in many of the details, which are as interesting to us to-day as statistical records.

We mean those details of the garrison life at Biloxi; the descriptions of the sociabilities, festivities and banquets, even the current gossip there, which throw a genial and pleasant light on the character and personality of our Louisiana colonial forefathers. It is to be hoped, therefore, that this manuscript will some day be translated and published, and so brought into easy reach of the historical student and lover.

The manuscript is the property of Mr. Felix Limongi, and was purchased by him from the collection of the late bibliographer, Mr. Muhl, of New Orleans.

GRACE KING.

## GENERAL JACKSON'S LAST LETTER FROM CHALMETTE, PRIOR TO THE BATTLE OF NEW ORLEANS.

BY WM. H. SEYMOUR.

The autographic letter, bearing date January 7, 1815, from the Commander of the Seventh Military Department, a *fac-simile* of which is herewith presented, was written by General Jackson himself, and is said to have been the last communication written from the old Macarty home, adjoining the plains of Chalmette, to Gen. David B. Morgan, who commanded the American force at the Cazelard plantation residence, upon the right bank of the river, some three miles below Algiers. This letter is now published for the first time.

Latour, in his "Memoirs of Louisiana," gives much interesting detail regarding the battle on both sides of the river, and another authority states:

"The general rejoicing in camp and in the city was destined to receive another serious shock; the news which had been in possession of the general from an early hour leaked out, that all had not gone well on the other bank of the river. It was but too true. The British attack had been as successful on the right as it had been disastrous on the left bank. Jackson might safely say, as Napoleon with far less truth remarked, when he heard of the defeat of his fleet at Trafalgar, 'I can not be everywhere.' There can be little doubt that if he had commanded on the right bank the only disgrace which sullied the glory of the campaign would have been avoided."

General Morgan and his troops, who were the chief actors in this disgraceful defeat, had been subjected to a long and fatiguing march during the previous day, and were, moreover, in an ill-armed condition. Whether these facts will be sufficient to acquit them of all blame or to mitigate the censure which has been so freely bestowed, we feel no desire to discuss.

A court of inquiry was subsequently appointed, with Carroll as president, and a portion of their findings were:

"The causes of the retreat are attributed to the shameful

Recd's Masters. E  
y 16 M. District  
JW

Camp 4 miles below N Orleans  
4th Dec  
Nov: 1815.

We're this: & retain Mr. Lapon with you, who may be  
successfully employed in your own books.

I am very Respectfully

D. Andrews, Jackson.  
Mayor - Grand County



flight of the command of Major Arnaud, sent to oppose the landing of the enemy; the retreat of the militia, which, considering their position, their arms and other causes, may be excusable; the panic and confusion in every part of the line, thereby occasioning the retreat and confusion of the Orleans and Louisiana drafted militia."

Colonel Thornton, the British commander, who had crossed the river at Villeré's to the Algiers side with his troops, and so boldly defeated Morgan and his men, received much praise from his superior officer.

It was in this action that the British acquired the small flag, which now hangs amid the trophies of other wars in Whitehall, London, with this inscription: "Taken at the battle of New Orleans, January 8th, 1815." Upon one of the guns captured in Morgan's lines the victors read this inscription: "Taken at the surrender of Yorktown, 1781."

Gayarré gives, in his "American Domination," a vivid description of the flight of the Morgan men towards the present site of Algiers. They ran with the wildest affright, throwing all their small effects away. Fortunately, their commander had better luck—all letters from his superior were saved. The one here published for the first time is a sample of the pointed and positive orders of General Jackson, which respected neither persons nor places. General Morgan was the recipient of other letters from his old commander, and, no doubt in his, pleasant home upon the Tchefuncta river had much to ponder over when memory reverted to days of warfare, long past.\*

---

\*The original of this letter is in the possession of Judge Wm. H. Seymour. We hope to publish others.—EDITORS.



W 22007.5



PUBLICATIONS

OF THE

LOUISIANA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

---

VOL. I, PART III, 1896.

---

NEW ORLEANS:  
L. Graham & Son, Ltd., Printers, 207-211 Baronne St.  
1896.





PUBLICATIONS

OF THE

LOUISIANA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

---

VOL. I, PART III, 1896.

---

COMMITTEE ON PUBLICATION:

PROF. ALCÉE FORTIER,

MISS GRACE KING,

DR. G. DEVRON,

PROF. J. H. RAPP,

PROF. J. R. FICKLEN.

---

NEW ORLEANS:  
L. Graham & Son, Ltd., Printers, 207-211 Baronne St  
1896.



*The Society*

## CONTENTS.

1. List of Members.
2. Minutes of the Secretary.
3. Sketch of Pierre Margry.
4. The West Florida Revolution.
5. The Capture of Fort Charlotte.
6. The Defences of New Orleans in 1797.
7. Letter of General Andrew Jackson
8. Publications Received.

## LIST OF MEMBERS.

Andry, George C.

Baker, Page M.

Baldwin, A., Jr.

Baldwin, H.

Baldwin, Mrs. H.

Beer, William

Beyer, Prof. George E.

Blake, Mrs. F. P.

Blanchard, N. C.

Breaux, Gus A.

Brown, R. H.

Brittin, Mrs. A.

Bruin, B.

Brunswig, L. N.

Butler, P.

Cage, H. C.

Chaffraix, Mrs. D. A.

Chalaron, J. A.

Chrétien, F. D.

Claiborne, Miss C.

Claiborne, Fernand

Cottam, H. T.

Cruzat, J. C.

Cusachs, C. V.

Cusachs, Gaspar

Cusachs, P. L.

Davis, Thomas E.

Deiler, Prof. J. H.

Devron, Dr. G.

Dillard, Prof. J. H.

Dimitry, John

Dixon, Prof. B. V. B.

Doane, Mrs. J.

Dymond, John

Elliott, Dr. J. B., Jr.

Farrar, E. H.

Farrar, Girault

Favrot, H. L.

Favrot, L. M.

Fenner, C. E.

Fenner, Mrs. C. E.

Ferguson, Judge J. H.

Ficklen, Prof. J. R.

Florance, E. T.

Forman, B. R.

Forman, B. R., Jr.

Formento, Dr. Felix

Fortier, Prof. Alcée

Freret, F. G.

Garland, H. L.

Gill, Prof. C. G.

Gillis, Mrs. M.

Gordon, Mrs. F. L.

Grima, Edgar

Heller, Rev. Max

Hill, Col. J. D.

Holt, Dr. Jos.

Howe, Judge W. W.

Hawkes, Capt. J. G.

Hughes, W. L.

Johnston, Wm. Preston

Johnston, Mrs. Wm. Preston

Joubert, Leon

Kindrick, L. W.

King, Judge F. D.

King, Miss Grace

Lanauze, Alb.

LeDuc, Mrs. A.

Lewis, Dr. E.

Limongi, Felix

Livaudais, J. L.

Livaudais, A.

Lombard, E. H.

Low, C. F.

Lusher, Mrs. R. M.

Lyons, J. L.

Lyons, Mrs. I. L.

May, A. H.

Mayo, H. M.

McCaleb, Thos.

McConnell, J. M., Jr.

McLaughlin, J. J.

Meyer, Victor

Nicholls, Judge F. T.

Nicholson, Geo.

Nixon, Mrs. J. C.

Palmer, Rev. B. M.

Parker, C. N.

Parker, Dr. W. E.

Pattison, C. E.

Peytavin, Jno. L.

Preot, Geo. C.

Quintero, Lamar C.

Rightor, Judge H. N.

Rightor, Henry

Roman, Mrs. S. Rhett

Roach, T. R.

Roberts, Mrs. Percy

Rosen, Charles

Rapp, J. H.

Semmes, T. J.

Sessums, Bishop Davis

Seymour, W. H.

Smith, Prof. W. B.

Soniat, G. V.

Soniat, Dr. J. M.

Souchon, Dr. E.

Stamps, Mrs. M.

Story, Capt. B.

Story, Mrs. B.

Stuart, Miss C.

Tullis, R. L.

Tuyes, Jules

Von Phul, Wm.

Villars, L. R.

Villeré, St. D.

Waddill, Frank

Walmsley, R. M.

Walmsley, Mrs. R. M.

Westfeldt, G. R.

Wharton, T. P.

## HONORARY MEMBERS.

Mgr. F. Janssens

Gov. M. J. Foster

Hy. Vignaud

E. O. Randall, Columbus, O.

Reuben G. Thwaites, Madison.  
Wis.

Vincent J. Lane, Kansas City.  
Mo.

J. Amos Barnett, Lincoln, Neb.

Michael Shoemaker, Jackson,  
Mich.

Chas. Aldrich, Des Moines, Ia.

J. P. Dunn, Indianapolis, Ind.

J. D. Butler, Madison, Wis.

Wm. C. Winslow, Boston.

Daniel Wilder, Kansas.

## LOUISIANA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

During the past official year (February, 1895, to February, 1896) the Louisiana Historical Society has shown a more flourishing status than ever before. In the future a career of great usefulness seems to open before it. Its roll of membership has now risen to 123; important historical papers are brought before its members, and two publications have been issued containing selected papers from the work of the society.

At the various meetings of the society, beside the regular papers, much detailed historical matter has been presented by the members. It has been decided, therefore, by the Publication Committee to publish extracts from the minutes of the secretary:

TULANE HALL, March 20, 1895.

The society met at 8 p. m., President Fortier in the chair and Secretary Ficklen at the desk. After the reading of the minutes, the secretary stated that he had received a letter from Mr. Oscar Arroyo, to whom he had written in regard to the origin of the seal of Louisiana. Mr. Arroyo wrote that he was sure the present seal had been chosen by Governor Claiborne in 1812, and had never been changed since. The secretary stated that he had found in Moreau-Lislet's Digest of 1828 the act authorizing the governor to make choice of a seal, but that it would be interesting to know why the governor chose a pelican with its young as emblematic of the State. Mr. Felix Limongi then read some interesting extracts from a manuscript of 1722, now in his possession. Some discussion followed, during which Miss King remarked that La Harpe doubtless gathered his materials from the secretaries of the colonies or made use of such materials as are contained in Mr. Limongi's manuscript. (This manuscript

was afterward reviewed by Miss King in the society's publications, Vol. I, part 2.)

Dr. Devron then entertained the society with the reading of a letter from a Capuchin, dated at New Orleans, 1723. The doctor had filled out the lines of this letter, which he had purchased in a mutilated condition. Dr. Shea, he stated, had published a translation of the same letter in a Catholic Review. The Capuchin gave anything but a cheerful picture of life in Louisiana during the year 1723.

Dr. Devron then showed an interesting book published in 1817. The author was a Dr. Heustis, who discusses diseases common in Louisiana during the early part of the century. (This work is also in the Howard Library.)

- Dr. Devron then gave a brief account of the famous Sister Hachard, who was secretary to Mother Tranchepain in the early days of the Ursuline nuns.

Dr. Devron then traced the history of the last of the Montezumas, who, he stated, died a pauper, in New Orleans, in 1836.

Mr. Wm. Beer then stated that he had purchased Moss' *Gazette*, published in 1804, which contained a brief account of Louisiana. In the preface of the work various names are suggested for the new territory—such as Fedonia, Columbia, etc. The name Louisiana was to be rejected as unamerican.

The president then announced that the annual election of officers, deferred from the last meeting, was now in order. Col. J. D. Hill nominated for re-election the officers of the past year. There being no other nominations, the old officers were re-elected, as follows: President, Alcée Fortier; First Vice President, Miss Grace King; Second Vice President, Dr. Gustave Devron; Secretary and Treasurer, John R. Ficklen; Assistant Secretary, J. H. Rapp.

The president appointed, on the Finance Committee, Messrs. Cruzat, Freret, and Hill. The other committees to be announced at next meeting.

### MEETING OF APRIL 17, 1895.

The minutes having been read, Mr. E. C. Randall, of Ohio, was elected honorary corresponding member.

The president then stated that he had some conversation with Governor Foster, who seemed much interested in the Historical Society, and thought the Legislature would certainly make an appropriation for the society's benefit.

The president further stated that through the aid of the president of the Comus Club, in Natchitoches, he had been enabled to establish a branch of the Historical Society in that city. A committee was appointed to work for the establishment of branches in different sections of the State.

Judge W. W. Howe presented to the society a letter from Mr. Feitel, and some documents which the latter had found in the walls of the old Parish Prison when it was pulled down.

Miss King then read some very interesting notes, which she had taken from the original documents preserved in the Ursuline Convent, especially two letters narrating the incidents of the voyage to this country of Sister Hachard and her companions.

### MEETING OF MAY 22, 1895.

After reading of the minutes of last meeting, Mr. Favrot drew the attention of the society to Remy's History of Louisiana, originally published in one of the parish newspapers. He thought the society should take steps to procure the original MS. of this work.

Mr. Beer said the parish clerks should be written to and copies obtained of the valuable records under their charge.

The president stated that the Executive Committee had prepared a circular letter, which would be sent to prominent men in the country parishes, urging them to form branch societies.

The president then introduced Justice Miller, who delivered a lecture on prominent men and affairs in Louisiana between



1800 and 1830. Justice Miller explained some of the secret history connected with the purchase of Louisiana. He showed that Jefferson bulldozed Napoleon into selling Louisiana by threatening that the United States would form an alliance with England. Justice Miller then drew character sketches of prominent Louisiana lawyers in the early part of the century, especially of Livingston and Mazureau.

Dr. Holt then addressed the society on the subject of General Wilkinson, saying that Roosevelt in "The Winning of the West," was very severe in his treatment of the general's character.

#### MEETING OF JUNE 12, 1895.

After the reading of the minutes, the chief feature of the meeting was the paper of Charles Patton Dimitry, entitled "Six Dominations in Louisiana, with Emblems." Mr. Dimitry exhibited to the society many emblems of the various dominations, at the same time presenting to the society some documents bearing the signature of Louis XV and Louis XVI.

Dr. Devron then read a paper in memoriam of the famous editor, Pierre Margry (published in this pamphlet).

#### MEETING OF OCTOBER 16, 1895.

After the reading of the minutes Dr. Devron showed a map of New Orleans taken from the *Gentlemen's Magazine* of 1772. The map exhibited the ignorance of its maker, for the present site of New Orleans was confounded with that which was chosen for Galvezton, the town named after Governor Galvez.

The assistant secretary then read a paper from Mr. Wm. Beer, giving the correspondence between Galvez and Captain Durnford in regard to the surrender of Fort Charlotte, Mobile.\*

The president gave an interesting account of his visit to Mr. Henri Vignaud, in Paris. Mr. Vignaud, who is one of our honorary members, has many valuable documents in his library connected with the history of Louisiana.

---

\* Published in this pamphlet.

The president, in the name of Prof. J. Hanno Deiler, presented the society with the latter's work, entitled "Louisiana, Ein Heim für Deutsche Ansiedler." A vote of thanks was tendered to Prof. Deiler for his able investigations in Louisiana history.

#### SPECIAL MEETING OF NOVEMBER 9, 1895.

This called meeting of the society was held to protest against the proposed destruction by the city of the old Cabildo (Supreme Court Building) and the District Court Building on Jackson Square.

Spirited addresses were made by Judge Wm. H. Seymour, John L. Peytavin and H. L. Favrot. All urged that the society should exert itself to prevent the destruction of these buildings, especially of the Cabildo, which is so closely connected with the most important events of our State history.

A committee was appointed by President Fortier, consisting of Messrs. Ficklen, Peytavin and Seymour, to draw up appropriate resolutions to be presented to the City Council. By motion of Mr. Ficklen the president was added to the committee.

Resolutions praying that the Cabildo and the District Court Buildings be preserved and used as museums of historical relics were brought in by the committee and unanimously adopted.

#### MEETING OF NOVEMBER 20, 1895.

President Fortier read to the society a postal card from Mr. L. A. Dutto, of Mississippi, containing a quotation from a history of Cuba, written by Valdez, which quotation furnished information in regard to the capture of Baton Rouge by Galvez.

Mr. H. L. Favrot then read a paper on the Revolution in West Florida, which is published in this pamphlet.

#### MEETING OF DECEMBER 18, 1895.

President Fortier stated that the society had received a valuable donation from Mr. McCormick, acting as testament-

ary executor of Miss Jeanne Peyroux, consisting of letters, documents and relics of the Lafiton family. Among the last was a sword. For the preservation of these gifts it was decided that a glass case should be purchased and the collection be placed in the Surget Exhibition at Tulane University.

Mr. Beer exhibited several rare books concerning the history of Louisiana, two of which gave new versions of the Battle of New Orleans.

Judge Seymour then read a paper on the history of Algiers, which now forms a portion of New Orleans. This paper was the feature of the evening, and Judge Seymour received the thanks of the society for his contribution.

#### MEETING OF JANUARY, 15, 1896.

The society spent a pleasant evening in discussing the site of the earliest settlements in Louisiana. An interesting paper by Mr. S. Poitevent was read by the president, in which Mr. Poitevent gave a list of the various relics he had picked up or dug up at Ocean Springs, Mississippi, from which he concluded that there could be no doubt about Ocean Springs, on the east side of Biloxi Bay, having been the site of Iberville's first fort.

Dr. Devron showed that there had been much difference of opinion on this point; but that the old maps, of which he exhibited a number from Winsor, proved the correctness of Mr. Poitevent's conclusion.

#### IN MEMORY OF PIERRE MARGRY.

BY DR. GUSTAVE DEVRON.

Pierre Margry, so well known for his researches and publications, has been dead a year last March, and I only found it out two months ago by receiving a catalogue of Mr. Charles Chadenat, of Paris, for March and April, 1895, with a notice that he had just acquired the library of the late Pierre Margry,

and that the present catalogue contained several of his books, with very copious marginal notes by the said Margry.

This was the first notice I had of the death of the man to whom all writers of Franco-American history are indebted. I at once requested my friend, Mr. Joseph Delgado of this city, to write to Messrs. Chadenat & Terquem, of Paris, for papers or publications giving an account of the life, works and death of Pierre Margry.

A few days ago I obtained three papers alluding to the same, to-wit:

1. PARIS—CANADA.—Paris, Saturday, May 5, 1894. This contains a very eulogistic obituary of Margry, showing how much Canada and its writers owe to his patient researches, and ends by a well deserved tribute to his noble, intelligent and devoted wife.

2. REVUE FRANÇAISE DE L'ÉTRANGER ET LES COLONIES, for October, 1894.—This contains an elaborate necrology of Pierre Margry, by Mr. E. Rameau de St. Père, giving the details of his work of research, and deploring the fact that Margry was better appreciated abroad than at home, and that it is left to future generations to do justice to the memory and talents of the deceased.

3. Société Normande de Géographie. Bulletin de l'Année 1894—Mai-Juin; published at Rouen.

This journal contains a most extensive notice of Pierre Margry, an honorary member of the *Société Normande de Géographie*. The paper is written by Gabriel Gravier, who, like Margry, was the admirer and historian of LaSalle. I will not describe this paper, as what I am now about to read is an abridged translation and paraphrase of the same.

#### PIERRE MARGRY.

Born December 8, 1818; died March 27, 1894.

Pierre Margry was born in Paris, France, on the 8th of December, 1818. He was educated at the Collège Charlemagne, of that city, and graduated in 1838.

His father, who had been a heraldic painter in the service of the French government since 1815, lost his position in

1832. Shortly afterward he lost all his savings by the failure of a banker, and in 1838 he earned only a scanty living as a painter of flowers.

Margry's father could no longer give his son any great assistance and he advised him to study law or medicine. This did not suit young Margry's tastes; he felt, or believed, he was born to follow a literary career. To please his father he accepted a clerkship in one of the ministry departments as book-keeper, a position he only retained three months.

Margry then gave private lessons in Latin, French and English while writing a few contributions to newspapers, reviews and dictionaries. He also translated into French the speech delivered by General Cass at the Capitol of Washington, in 1836, before the American Historical Society.

A few years later General Cass being in Paris, in his capacity as minister from the United States, secured the services of young Margry as his teacher of the French language, and retained him as such for about three years. Having abundant leisure, while attached to the general's service, Margry's literary tastes returned, and he wrote first a comedy, which he eventually destroyed, and then "*La Danse Aux Aveugles*," a play in several acts representing mankind led by money, love and death.

General Cass at last prevailed upon him to give up this kind of work, and to devote himself to historical geography. Colonel Brodhead, being sent to France, by the State of New York, in search of French documents, relating to the history of the British colonies in their relations with the French colonies in America, General Cass proposed to Margry, who accepted, to direct and supervise this work for Mr. Brodhead.

From that day the literary tastes of Margry took the direction they have followed to his death. On comparing the documents with printed books he became satisfied that much of Franco-American history must be rewritten.

He gave all his leisure to his researches before he became connected with the public archives, and even after. He copied, for authorized strangers, most important papers relating to Canada, Louisiana and Cape Breton. These documents were used by Sheldon, Gayarré, Parkman and others.

Margry, as archivist of the navy, formed two lots of the documents, which were dispersed in various packages. The first, comprising 300 volumes, contains all the naval campaigns previous to 1789; the second contains the documents relating to the company of the Indies. He did this work alone and with great care. When a document interested him he did not hesitate to visit other archives and libraries, and even those of private individuals. He devoted forty years of his life to those researches on the influence and discoveries of France and of her sons in foreign lands, mainly in America.

He published in 1867: *Relations et Mémoires inédits pour servir à l'histoire de la France dans les pays d'outre-mer*. Among others in this volume is to be found authentic memoirs of Henry de Tonty, one of the bravest and most devoted lieutenants of Cavelier de la Salle. The same year he also published his book: *Les Navigations françaises et la Révolution Maritime du XIV au XVI siècle*.

This work was severely criticised by Mr. Major, because one of the documents published was proven to be a fraudulent one which Margry had accepted as authentic. It was supposed to have been written in 1634, but the language was not of that century. Margry had been deceived, but his honesty was never questioned.

In 1879 Margry commenced the publication of his great work in six volumes, published both in America and in France: *Mémoires et documents pour servir à l'histoire des origines françaises des pays d'outre-mer*.

The three first volumes (1614-1698) are entirely devoted to Cavelier de la Salle, and the contents were obtained not only from the public archives and national library, but from various public and private collections.

The fourth volume contains documents relating to the discovery and taking possession of the mouths of the Mississippi from the sea, by Pierre Lemoyne d'Iberville, the son of Charles Lemoyne, of Dieppe. It is the continuation of the conquest of Louisiana by Cavelier de la Salle. The fifth volume describes the formation of a chain or series of posts or settlements between the St. Lawrence river and the Gulf

of Mexico. We here meet Frontenac, La Barre, devoted to the Jesuits, and de la Mothe-Cadillac, whose name is inseparable from that of Detroit.

The sixth volume has for a special title: "*Exploration des affluents du Mississipi et découverte des Montagnes Rocheuses.*" (1679-1754) Lemoyne de Bienville, whom Gravier calls "still another Norman," continued this work that the death of la Salle had left incomplete.

These six volumes being almost entirely devoted to the glory of the discoverers and pioneers from Normandy, Mr. Margry richly deserves the titles conferred on him: "Corresponding Member of the Academy of Sciences, Belles Lettres and Arts of the City of Rouen," and "Honorary Member of the Norman Society of Geography."

Margry would never have been able to publish the above six volumes if he had relied upon the assistance of his government. The late Parkman and President Garfield and the United States Congress deserve great credit for the publication of the above six volumes.

Margry tried in vain for many years to have his books published by his country that he loved so well. Parkman, while in France collecting material for his great work, offered to buy the Margry papers, but Margry refused the bank notes, preferring to publish in his own name the documents he had collected and which are an honor to his country, France.

Mr. Parkman fully appreciated the noble motives of Margry, and in 1872 he obtained the promise of a good Boston editor to publish the work more for glory than profit. A few days later a large portion of Boston was destroyed by fire and the editor receded from his promise.

Margry felt down-hearted at this announcement, but Messrs. Parkman, Whittlesy and Marshall, with the influence of many learned societies and powerful friends, appealed to Congress, and on the 3d of March, 1873, the publication was ordered, and Margry accepted all the conditions imposed on him by the United States government; but he insisted that he should be at liberty to have an edition made for France.

This was all the reward Margry expected and he was satisfied with the result. He at once set to work to give publicity to the work, writing prefaces, correcting proof, etc., in a state of mental excitement threatening to end at any moment in cerebral congestion. His physician ordered him to discontinue all work, advice to which he paid no attention, sacrificing his health and life to complete his great work.

In 1880 he was confined to his bed for five weeks, and the following year, having attained the age limit, he was removed from office and placed on the pensioned retired list.

In 1870 he had been decorated with the Cross of the Legion of Honor as a public employee, but not as a learned or talented man.

A few years later, in 1884, he lost the use of his right eye, and was in danger of losing the other unless he ceased to work.

Two women play an important part in the life of Margry. The first one, a young lady, related to a celebrated American general, and also to a governor of Canada, was engaged to Margry. Her aunt advanced him 4000 francs on the intended dowry, to enable him to make a trip of investigation and discovery in Normandy. On his return, he informed Mrs. de N—, the aunt of the young lady, of the success of his trip. She at once asked him how much profit he would get from his discoveries. He answered, "the satisfaction of doing justice to the memory of a man who has extended the power of our country, and to have restored to him the glory to which he is entitled in the New World." "What I want to know," replied Mrs. de N—, "is what money consideration you will get for the money you have spent." "Oh!" answered Margry, "I can soon make the calculation, for the recital of my discovery would cover about twenty lines in the *Moniteur*, which, at four *sous* a line, makes —." "Four francs," said Mrs. de N—, "four francs for 4000 francs! A great profit, indeed! My dear young man, you shall not marry my niece. Miss M. will not use paper scraps to decorate her dresses."

He had to give up the niece, to submit to many privations



and to return the 4000 francs out of his small salary. The discovery which he had made, and which had caused that disappointment, was that Pierre Belain d'Esnambuc, the founder of the French power in the Antilles, was born near Goetot, and the glorification of that Frenchman was the only satisfaction he had for the loss of the young American miss.

In 1878, anemic and seriously sick, almost without hope of recovery, after forty years of hard work, he was preparing to die, when a lady friend said to him: "Why do you not get married?" Margry shrugged his shoulders, saying, "I am no longer fit to marry any one; who would accept such a ruin?"

Margry, who had been sorely disappointed in his first love, and knew so much, did not know what depth of devotion and infinite kindness lurked in the heart of another woman. That woman, much younger than he was, made up her mind to brighten his last years, and to restore his bodily and mental health, so that he should continue his great work. She was good-looking, plain in her dresses, which she nevertheless wore elegantly, and was most highly connected. This amiable lady nursed him intelligently and most affectionately during sixteen years, and was not only loved but worshipped by Pierre Margry. When he died on the 27th of March, 1894, she wept bitterly for "poor Pierre;" for she also loved dearly her learned old husband, who had such a noble and proud heart. This woman deserves the gratitude of all those who admire the works of Pierre Margry.

P. S.—The Louisiana State Historical Society possesses three large quarto volumes of manuscript documents, relating to early Louisiana, collected and written for it in 1849 by Pierre Margry.

## THE WEST FLORIDA REVOLUTION AND INCIDENTS GROWING OUT OF IT.\*

WITH NOTES ON GEN. THOMAS AND LIEUT. GRANDPRÉ.

BY HENRY L. FAVROT.

### PART II.

An eminent English authority once said that revolution was the sudden uprising of a people to operate a change in their constitution or government, but the same distinguished authority designated the American war and declaration of independence as a rebellion. This inconsistency is cited to call attention to the effect that bias or prejudice may have on the opinions of people, and when, therefore, you hear the versions given of the capture of the fort at Baton Rouge you may designate the uprising as will best suit your enlisted sympathies, but pardon its being called here a revolution. In the published account of the causes which led to the result you have already been given a fairly good idea of local conditions, and of the state of the public mind. It is therefore unnecessary to recapitulate what has already been gone over. Suffice here to say that as modern as this event may seem, as accessible the locality, even in those days, historians generally have exhibited a remarkable ignorance of the true happenings of an eventful period, and apparently little research has been made to complete a chain of historical evidence.

Judge Martin, who should have been considered conclusive authority, for the actors in this drama were his contemporaries, exhibits a woful ignorance by citing the absence of Governor Delassus, and subsequent authors have accepted the authority unquestioned.

Judge Gayarré is in error when stating that Grandpré was the only man killed, and that has grown to be the accepted belief, while other authors have dilated on the affair and fallen into equally if not more serious error.

The incidents and occurrences growing out of the Revolu-

---

\*The author must acknowledge his thanks due to Mrs. Bynum and Mrs. Magruder, and to his own relatives in Baton Rouge, while he also desires to acknowledge courtesies from members of the Skipwith and French families.

tion cover a broad field of historical research, and West Florida and its affairs have figured largely in our national legislation, its land claims furnishing subject for investigation even in the last score of years.

It will be sufficient to recall that the province had already undergone a certain change of government and was under the authority of self-constituted laws, whose enforcement was entrusted to Governor Delassus and his associates. The Revolution threw the whole burden and responsibility of the government on the convention that authorized it, and this body remained in continuous session until it had framed a constitution and thereunder elected officers, about the middle of November, 1810. For all that transpired at the capture of the fort scarce better authority can be produced than the report made by Col. Philemon Thomas and taken from a printed copy of the time. It reads:

HEADQUARTERS FORT OF BATON ROUGE, }  
September 24, 1810. }

*To John Rhea, President of Convention of West Florida:*

SIR—In obedience to the order of the convention, bearing date the 22d inst., I directed Major Johnston to assemble such of the cavalry as might be ready at hand, and march immediately for the fort at Baton Rouge. I then proceeded to Springfield, where I found forty-four of the grenadier company, commanded by Col. Ballinger, awaiting orders of the convention. At 1 o'clock in the morning of the 23d we joined Major Johnston and Capt. Griffith with twenty-one of the Bayou Sara cavalry, and five or six other patriotic gentlemen joined us in our march.

At 4 o'clock the same morning we made the attack. My orders were not to fire till we received a shot from the garrison and to cry out in French and English: "Ground your arms and you will not be hurt." This order was strictly attended to by the volunteers till we received a discharge of musketry from the guard house, where the governor was, which was briskly returned by the volunteers. We received no damage on our part. Of the governor's troops Lieut. Louis de Grandpré was mortally wounded, Lieut. J. B. Metzinger, commandant of artillery, was also wounded, one private killed and four badly wounded. We took twenty prisoners,

and among whom is Col. Delassus. The rest of the garrison escaped by flight. The magazines, stores, etc., found in the garrison, have been reported to you by James Nelson, Esq., who was appointed for that purpose.

The various and complicated duties devolving on me from present circumstances of the moment forbid a more minute detail. The firmness and moderation of the volunteers, who made the attack, was fully equal to that of the best disciplined troops. Whole companies are daily flocking to our standard, and the harmony and patriotism prevailing in the garrison must be highly gratifying to every friend of his country.

Accept, sir, for yourself and your body, assurances of my highest esteem.

PHILEMON THOMAS,

Commander of Fort of Baton Rouge and Dependencies.

In this very lucid report, which was evidently written for Gen. Thomas, he says nothing about the fact that a preconcerted signal of three cannon was fired to announce the success of the enterprise.

It would not be amiss right here to give what might well be called a Spanish version of the affair, written by an old French officer residing near the place and taken from his manuscript, hitherto unpublished, for this special purpose. The translation of the original only will be given:

"After Spain had ceded Louisiana to France and France to the United States, Spain remained, nevertheless, possessor of the two Floridas, which had been conquered by Galvez in 1779. Don Bisete Folch governed East Florida, of which Pensacola was the capital. Don Carlos de Grandpré, Lieutenant Colonel in the Spanish service, was in command at Baton Rouge, which was the chief seat of all the territory that was soon afterward annexed to Louisiana. In 1808 De Grandpré went on a voyage to Havana, where he died the following year. Mr. DeLassus, an officer in the service of Spain, commanded in the place of Grandpré.

"In 1810 a part of the inhabitants of Feliciana and a few from Baton Rouge were displeased with the administration of Mr. Delassus, and it was said at the time that the government of the United States had agents in the territory that

incited the inhabitants to overthrow the Spanish government. This part I only know from hearsay. The malcontents, having joined some adventurers from Mississippi, marched to the number of one hundred on the foot at Baton Rouge, which was falling in ruins. The garrison was only composed of about fifteen invalid soldiers, commanded by Don Louis de Grandpré, a young man of twenty-three years and son of the deceased governor. The besiegers were on horseback and armed with carbines and pistols, and they could and did ride into the fort on their horses, where there was only a handful of men to conquer. There was not a single cannon loaded nor even in condition to be loaded. When the enemy arrived a sentinel gave the alarm, and Grandpré immediately assembled his little troop, which he ranged in order of battle, and when the attacking force was sufficiently near, a voice from its ranks called upon him to surrender. He replied, 'Only under fire!' and the discharge was immediate.

"Almost all of the shots were directed on the unfortunate young man, who fell stricken by five bullets. He died twenty-four hours afterward. It was during the night of 22d to 23d of September, 1810, exactly thirty-one years after the taking of the same fort by Galvez, that Louis de Grandpré fell a victim to honor and duty. Even his enemies wept his loss and followed his remains to their last resting place. The taking of the fort at Baton Rouge can scarcely be considered a victory, and the death of Grandpré was a murder without necessity, but there is a tendency to make a brilliant affair of a miserable skirmish. History must tell the truth. The taking of the fort at Baton Rouge in 1810 did no honor to the victors."

After the capture of the fort, the convention that had authorized it openly assumed power and absolute control of the government of West Florida, and ordered Col. Thomas, commanding the militia, to repair to St. Helena and Springfield. This he did with the promptness and alacrity of a true soldier, and on the 4th and 5th of October the two places respectively surrendered without resistance. Shepard Brown, one of the associate judges with DeLassus, and who was

looked upon as the special confederate of the commander, surrendered and threw himself on the mercy of the convention on October the 8th, and on the same day this body ordered him in close confinement, holding, at the same time, that two such traitors as he and DeLassus scarce deserved such leniency at their hands. Previously, however, and it might be said the first action of the convention, was the unanimously adopted declaration of independence, which has already been published and so intelligently commented upon by Mr. Gayarré as to need no repetition here, but on the same day, September 26, 1810, they issued to the people of West Florida the following proclamation, which was ordered to be published and circulated, and which is now reproduced here from a print of the time:

“By the Representatives of the People of West Florida, in Convention Assembled—

“PROCLAMATION.

“The several Districts of West Florida having been declared a Free and Independent State by a solemn act of this Convention made and published this day, we hasten to congratulate our fellow-citizens on this fortunate event, and to assure them that nothing shall be wanting on our part in order to secure to our constituents and to our country the blessings of liberty and equal rights, and to establish those rights on a permanent foundation.

“In the meantime the laws heretofore observed in the administration of justice and the determining of the right of property remain in full force as far as the situation of the country will permit. The ordinances and the resolutions adopted by the Convention, with the concurrence of the Governor, on the 22d of August last, are considered as law, agreeably to the proclamation of that date, excepting only that the powers vested in the Governor by that ordinance will be exercised by this Convention for the time being, and until some permanent regulations be made for the better government of this commonwealth.

“Done in Convention on this Wednesday, September 26, A. D. 1810, and Independence of Florida the first.

“JOHN RHEA, *President.*”

Another of the first duties of the convention was to regulate the rate of taxation, which it did by dividing lands into first, second and third quality, on the first of which the tax was fixed at six rials per hundred arpents; on the second, four rials, and on the third, two rials; while it was also made the duty of the alcades in each division to estimate the quantity and quality of the lands, and it was provided that the returns were to be made through the district commanders to the clerk of the superior courts.

On the 16th of October a meeting was discovered in the fort at Baton Rouge. The mutineers were headed by one Captain Cook, and had for their object the liberation of Delassus and Shepard Brown, but the plot was discovered. Cook and two confederates were arrested and ordered out of the province, never to return on penalty of death.

The convention about this time passed an ordinance, allowing all persons residing in the commonwealth to import slaves belonging to them without paying tax, and at the same time was promulgated another law to draft a constitution for a republican form of government, and nominate legislative and executive officers thereunder. The convention met and prepared a proper constitution, much after the same style as that of the United States, and thereunder Fulwar Shipwith was nominated and elected on the 7th of November to the governorship of the new republic.

It has been necessary to anticipate a little in this historical narrative. It is, therefore, proper to return to the convention and its session in early October, when, with the consent of this body, Colonel Thomas organized an expedition to capture the posts of the gulf coast as far as the Perdido river, and Col. Reuben Kemper, the fiery and warlike American preacher, was placed at the head of a body of men for that purpose. Colonel Kemper set out immediately for the neighborhood of Mobile, his troops, according to himself, "making a fine show in the mellow autumn sunlight, and with consciousness of right in their breasts, and that the eye of God was upon them."\* On reaching Pascagoula, Colonel

---

\*From a MS. letter of Kemper.

Kemper engaged the services of two prominent men, Sterling Dupree and Peter Nicola, whom he commissioned respectively with the titles of major and captain on the part of the convention, and under the flag of West Florida Kemper and his associates captured many places on the coast, and approached so near the defences of Mobile as to alarm the Spanish Governor Folch, who wrote a letter to President Madison, appealing urgently to him to send all the troops from Fort Stoddard to help him drive Kemper back to Baton Rouge.

This letter is a curiosity and is to be found in the State papers under Foreign Relations, but it is not proposed here to discuss it further than to note how remarkable was the attitude assumed by Governor Folch. Before setting out, Kemper, who was a man of resources, sent a trusty subordinate, Captain Goss by name, not only to secure as far as possible the sympathy of the inhabitants, but also to secure what provisions, munitions and arms were necessary for the troops. It was known that a certain person, by name Henri de la Francia, had a great number of Spanish muskets in a barge somewhere in the lakes, and to him Goss executed his note for the purchase of the lot, giving Kemper as security. Those arms have an eventful history.\* De la Francia first sued Goss, who pleaded that he was Kemper's subordinate, and acting under Kemper's orders. Then he sued Kemper, and this latter plead that he was a subordinate acting under orders of the convention.

He sued the convention or its members, and they plead that they were *functus officio*, having been dispersed by the forces of the United States, who assumed their powers, and that government thereby made itself responsible for the debts of the little free State. Finally he applied to the government, and there the claim was pushed by his heirs.

They were finally paid in 1849, but only because General Jackson had sworn before the Congressional Committee that he truly believed the same arms were sent down from Baton Rouge and used in the defences of New Orleans, and were

---

\* Old files of *National Intelligencer* and *Debates in Congress*.



thereafter in possession of the government officials. In this way the De la Francia heirs got \$48,000 of the money of the United States, principal, interest and costs since 1810. It is worthy of notice, too, that the opinion of the Attorney General of the United States was favorable to the payment of the claim on the ground that the United States government had made itself liable for the debts of the defunct government of West Florida. This official was no other than that distinguished jurist, Reverdy Johnson, of Maryland.

This theory of the liability of the government for the debts incurred by West Florida found support in the attitude of several Congresses, and notably so in the first session of the Nineteenth Congress, when a large majority of the members of the House were committed to an appropriation for the relief of Charles Delassus, and the bill was killed in the Senate, though supported by Benton, Randolph and Hayne. This bill provided for the payment to Delassus of something over \$7000 that were proven to have been taken from him when he was captured by the forces of the convention of September 23, 1810. Some of this money was his personal property and some belonged to the Spanish government, and all was used to pay the expenses of the free State of West Florida.

But this narrative has gone astray again, and must return to Baton Rouge. It is ascertainable that, before Kemper's departure, the convention had adopted a flag that has no insignificant history. When it was first determined to capture the port, some of the leaders suggested that a troop without a standard lacked the essential features of unity and common purpose; therefore the suggestion was made to some discreet ladies of the little place, and they immediately set to work to supply the deficiency. Neither historical records nor tradition tell how those fair women were able, for two whole days, to keep the secret, but they did, and when Thomas' forces reached Baton Rouge, they found awaiting them a flag made of blue woolen material, with a large silver star in the centre. On the morning of September 23, 1810, this flag waved triumphantly from the tall flagstaff, and there it

remained until supplanted by the "stars and stripes." The convention, a few days afterward, adopted it as the flag of West Florida.

There seems to have arisen differences of opinion among the residents of the territory, all of whom have joined in the Declaration of Independence, as to the future of the government. Primarily, a great many were in favor of immediate annexation to the United States, and application for protection was made therefor, by the convention. This party was headed by the influence of Thomas and a friend of his from the St. Helena district, by the name of Larry Moore.

With the idea of emphasizing their position as Americans, these two men had themselves elected delegates to a convention soon to be held in the territory of Orleans, that was to discuss a Constitution for the then prospective State of Louisiana, and to memorialize Congress for admission as a State.

In Colonel Sparks' "Memoirs of Fifty Years," he gives an excellent and ludicrous account of the proceedings, though he mistakes legislature for convention and State for Territory. With these exceptions, the local press of the period bears him out. See Sparks, page 392.

About the same time that this comedy was being acted, the Superior Court of the Territory of Orleans rendered a very elaborate and important opinion. The decision is reported in 1 Martim, page 151, entitled *Newcombe vs. Skipwith*, and the statement of the case is as follows: "This is an action on which process of attachment has been sued out and levied on a negro woman, the property of defendant, who is stated to be a resident of the village of Monte Sano, near Baton Rouge, under Sec 11 of Act of 1805, etc., which authorizes the issuing of that process 'for the recovery of a debt due from a person residing out of the territory.' The defendant, alleging that Monte Sano is within this territory, has prayed that the process of attachment may be set aside."

Well, the process was set aside, and Judge Martin, as the organ of the court, in a very elaborate opinion, giving a complete review and close analysis of the treaties of 1763, 1783, 1800 and 1803, decided conclusively that West Florida was

ceded with the balance of Louisiana to the United States, and that Monte Sano formed part of the Territory of Orleans. This decision is of great historical importance, and has certainly escaped the notice of our historians.

Meanwhile the Independent State Party in West Florida adopted their constitution as has already been said, elected Fulwar Skipwith as governor, and he was inaugurated on the 29th of November, 1810, when he pronounced his inaugural address, which is a document published in several of the newspapers of the period, and is replete with patriotic sentiments and sound, substantial advice. It opens as follows:

*"Gentlemen of the Senate and of the House of Representatives:* Called by your joint and unanimous suffrages to fill the office of chief magistrate under the constitution adopted by the people of this commonwealth, I repair with a full sense of my own imperfect qualifications to that critical and honorable post, believing it to be the duty of every citizen at this moment to implicitly obey the call of his country."

After carefully outlining his course of future action and the proper paths to pursue in private and official life, and after paying an eloquent and just tribute to the virtues and fame of Washington, he closes: "It remains for us by all the means in our power to support a character so honorable to ourselves and to our country. By the example, conduct and application to their respective duties of all public functionaries, the degraded and licentious among us can be best *imbued* with those precepts of order, decorum and subordination which distinguish so pre-eminently civilized from savage man, and which must be among the first and most cherished laws of Heaven, since we see their divine essence expressed in the fall of animate and inanimate creation (sic)." But in the midst of its life West Florida was doomed to end its "ephemeral existence;" for on the 29th of October President Madison issued his proclamation to Governor Claiborne to take possession in behalf of the United States, and on the 7th of December this latter distinguished gentleman came down from Natchez to Baton Rouge, and in obedience to instructions the "Stars and Stripes" replaced the argent star

on a blue field ; the government of the free State peacefully dissolved ; its troops disbanded and its citizens enrolled themselves among the truest and stanchest of the Great Republic.

Mr. Gayarré gives such a complete history of these events that it is useless to repeat the details, except to add that the President's proclamation and the occupation of the territory were the subject of much wrangling and debate in Congress, while the speeches of Clay, Rhea, Quincy, Pope, and Horsey form important chapters of Louisiana history.

It would not be amiss to append what may be known of Thomas, probably the central figure of this remarkable revolution, and who died a hero, honored and revered. Through the kindness of Mr. Beer, is given from Lanman's Biography for the First Century of Civil Government of the United States the following: "Thomas, Philemon ; native of South Carolina ; fought during Revolutionary War against British. Lived some years in Kentucky, and was a member of her Legislature. Removed to Louisiana. In 1810 and 1811 headed insurrection which freed West Florida from Spain. Congressman from Louisiana 1831 to 1835. Died in Baton Rouge Nov. 18, 1847, aged 83 years."

This authority would seem to lack somewhat of correctness, and the following is the epitaph on his tombstone, in the National Cemetery at Baton Rouge :

"To the memory of General Philemon Thomas, who was born in Orange county, Va., February 9, 1763, and died in Baton Rouge, La., November 18, 1847. This tablet is erected by his children. He was a soldier of '76 and '14, and member of the convention that framed the constitution of Kentucky and a member of her legislature.

"He moved to Louisiana in 1806. Commanded the forces which captured the Spanish fort at Baton Rouge in 1810. Served many years in the legislature of Louisiana ; was twice elected to the Congress of the United States. Throughout his career he was called a patriot and a good citizen. We know him to be a kind father and a firm Christian.

"*' Sic tibi sit terra levis. '*"

From Sparks, who knew him well, and served with him in several State legislatures, the following is quoted :

" But of all the participants in this affair Thomas was most conspicuous and most remarkable. He was almost entirely without education, but was gifted with great good sense, a bold and honest soul and a remarkable natural eloquence. His manner was always natural and genial, never, under any circumstances, embarrassed or affected, and in whatever company he was thrown, or however much a stranger to the company, somehow he became the conspicuous man in a short time. The character in his face, the flash of his eye, the remarkable self-possession, the natural dignity of deportment and his great good sense attracted and won every one. In all his transactions he was the same plain, honest man, never, under any circumstances, deviating from truth—plain, unvarnished truth; rigidly stern in morals but eminently charitable to the shortcomings of others. He was, from childhood, reared in a new country, amid rude, uncultivated people, and was a noble specimen of a frontier man; without the amenities of cultivated life, or the polish of education, yet with all the virtues of the Christian heart, and these, perhaps, the more prominently because of the absence of the others. It was frequently remarked by him that he did not think education would have been of any advantage to him. It enabled men, with pretty words, to hide their thoughts and deceive their fellow-men with a grace and ease he despised, and it might have acted so with him, but would have made him a worse and a more unhappy man. He now never did or said anything that he was ashamed to think of. He did not want to conceal his feelings and opinions, because he did not know how to do it, and he was sure if he attempted it he should make a fool of himself, for lies required so much dressing up in pretty words to make them look like truth that he should fail for want of words, and truth was always prettiest when naked. In the main the General was correct, but there are some who lie with a naivete so perfect that even he would have deemed it truth naked and unadorned."

From an old resident of Baton Rouge, now living, it is learned that Thomas kept a grocery, whereon hung a sign advertising "*Coughphy for sail*," and other similar specimens of his crude education have been given. In the old State House a tablet was erected to his memory, but was broken by the fire in 1862 and its pieces have been kept as souvenirs by many of the inhabitants of Baton Rouge. The inscription on the tablet has not been ascertained. There now hangs in the Senate chamber a handsome portrait of the general, for such he became in the war of 1812. His opponent, Grand-

pré, as has already been shown, was a younger man, but none the less a brave soldier. One of his necrologists, for there were several, said: "Il est mort avec le calme et la sérénité d'une grande âme, et ses derniers moments ont mis le sceau à la noblesse de son caractère. Quelque profond que dût-être dans un coeur aussi généreux que le sien, le souvenir des persécutions atroces que son respectable père venait d'essuyer au service espagnol, il parait oublier qu'elles avaient empoisonné et sans doute avancé le terme de ses jours; il n'écoute que la voix de l'honneur, et ce valeureux Créole voulut prouver par ce noble dévouement que les hommes de son sang n'avaient jamais su ni intriguer, ni trahir, mais qu'ils savaient pardonner, combattre et périr pour la défense de la cause qu'ils avaient embrassée."

About the personality of this young soldier has shone the light of glory and of romance, for something more tangible than tradition relates the differences of opinion existing between him and his superior, Delassus, and his warnings to this latter form a chapter of prudence scarce to be credited to his twenty-three years.

De Grandpré was in love, and if this love was not reciprocal, then the inference to be drawn from a telepathy in dream-land, from an agony of suffering and sorrow, from a life-long celibacy, falls without value. His lady-love, Joséphine by name, lived in the American territory and her people, high-standing Creoles of noble ancestry like himself, were of American allegiance.

Frequent, therefore, were his visits across the river only a few miles above his post, nearly opposite the village of Monte Sano, and there at her father's house, standing to this day intact beneath the shades of towering oak and pecan trees, was the trysting place. A young woman brilliant in intellectual and artistic requirements, beautiful in face and form, an angel in love and sympathy—these were his lofty aspirations. There, surrounded by his dearest and fondest hopes, the evening of the 22d of September was passed. He very frequently remained over night, and the parents of the young lady insisted very much that this should be no exception to

the rule, but he declared the state of the country to be such, that if anything occurred in his absence he could never forgive himself an apparent neglect of duty. The young woman commended him and figuratively buckled his armor for the approaching strife, and soon from his gliding boat he waved her his last adieux.

The family retired for the night, but in the early morning were suddenly awakened by cries from Josephine's room. All rushed to her immediately, making vain attempts to discover the cause of her despair. She grew hysterical and it was some moments before she could tell of a dream she had, wherein she saw troops attacking the fort in Baton Rouge on horseback. She saw Grandpré defending the place alone, she saw him mortally wounded, and she saw him dying. She must go to him and nothing could dissuade her. Finally, her father and brother were persuaded to take her to him. They embarked in a skiff for that purpose and on reaching the town she had her dream confirmed.

She never left him until the grave closed over his mortal remains, and she lived a single life—wedded only to her art, her brush and her pencil—until prematurely called to answer the summons from above.

The death of Grandpré was considered by the convention sitting as a public calamity, and this body not only wore his mourning, but did all the honors possible to his memory and gave public evidences of their appreciation of his virtues, talents and valor, while the papers published his praises in these lines :

.. Un seul trépas ternit votre victoire  
 En y mêlant la plus juste douleur.  
 Louls de Grandpré, guidé par sa valeur,  
 De blessures courbé, tombe couvert de gloire.  
 Jeune héros, que ce beau dévouement  
 Jette d'éclat sur ton dernier moment!  
 Au milieu des regrets qu'on donne à ta mémoire.  
 On ne peut s'empêcher d'envier ton trépas,  
 Modèle de l'honneur tu vivras dans l'histoire  
 Entre Jumonville et d'Assas."

## THE CAPTURE OF FORT CHARLOTTE, MOBILE.

By WILLIAM BEER, Librarian of the Howard Library.

On inquiry at the Record Office in London in July, 1895, I found that under the heading Colonial Records there existed in thirteen volumes a complete series of documents relative to the history of the British colony of West Florida. I made a few notes, among which the more interesting related to the taking of Fort Charlotte, Mobile, by Galvez.

Gayarré states that subsequent to the capture of Baton Rouge "on the 5th of February, 1780, Galvez sailed from the Balize with 2000 men, composed of regulars, of the militia of the colony, and of some companies of free blacks." In the Gulf he was overtaken by a storm, which crippled some of his vessels. After some delay Galvez succeeded in landing his army on the eastern point of Mobile river, but in such confusion that had Gen. Campbell, who was at Pensacola, marched immediately against them he might have secured an easy victory. For this Galvez had made provision, but learning from his spies that the English showed no sign of sallying from Pensacola he decided to attack Fort Charlotte.

After the summons to surrender and the reception of Captain Durnford's reply sea batteries were erected, and a breach having been made in the fort its commander capitulated.

In illustration of this I read the following letters:

A LA POINTE DES CHAKTO, }  
le 1 Mars, 1780. }

MONSIEUR—Si j'avais moins de deux mille hommes à mes ordres, et si vous aviez plus de cent soldats et quelques matelots, je ne vous ferais pas la proposition de vous rendre, mais la grande inégalité des forces nous met dans le cas—vous de céder immédiatement ou moi de vous faire subir toutes les extrémités de la guerre, si une résistance inutile et déplacée irrite la patience de mes troupes, trop ennuyées par quelques contretemps. Aujourd'hui je suis prêt à vous accorder une capitulation régulière et conforme aux circonstances—demain peut-être il n'y aura plus d'autre parti pour vous que le



repentir infructueux de n'avoir pas accepté ma proposition en faveur des malheureux qui sont sous votre commandement.

J'ai l'honneur d'être, Monsieur,

Votre très humble et très obéissant serviteur,

(Signed)

B. DE GALVEZ.

Au Capitaine Durnford, Fort Charlotte, Mobile.

FORT CHARLOTTE, Mobile, 1 March, 1780.

SIR—I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your Excellency's summons to surrender immediately the Fort to your Excellency's superior forces.

The differences of number, I am convinced, are greatly in your favor, sir, but mine are much beyond your Excellency's conception, and was I to give up this Fort on your demand I should be regarded as a traitor to my king and country. My love for both, and my own honor, direct my heart to refuse surrendering this Fort until I am under conviction that resistance is in vain.

The generosity of your Excellency's mind is well known to my brother officers and soldiers, and should it be my misfortune to be added to their number (*sic*) a heart full of generosity and valor will ever consider brave men fighting for their country as objects of esteem and not revenge. I have the honor to be, etc.

(Signed)

ELIAS DURNFORD.

Gov. D. B. de Galvez.

FORT CHARLOTTE, Mobile, 14th March, 1780.

*Gen. Campbell:*

SIR—It is my misfortune to inform you that this morning my small but brave garrison marched down the breach, and surrendered themselves prisoners of war to General Bernardo de Galvez' superior arms. I write for your information, and request you will do me the favor to inform Mrs. Durnford that I am in good health, and that she ought to be under no uneasiness at my fate. When it is in my power to send you the capitulation and state preceding it for a few days, will do it; in the meantime I assure you, sir, that no man in the garrison hath stained the lustre of the British arms.

I have the honor to be, etc.,

(Signed)

ELIAS DURNFORD.

The number by return of killed, wounded and prisoners,  
304.

MOBILE, 2d March, 1780.

SIR—Soon after I sent Land Express a flag was perceived in the wood, and I sent an officer to receive it at some distance. This, as I expected, was a summons to surrender to Don Bernardo de Galvez' Superior Forces—a copy of which you have inclosed with my answer thereto. The Flag was brought in Person by an old acquaintance, Colonel Bolyny, who sent me a polite card, wishing for the pleasure of an interview if possible, and Profession of Friendship, although we were National enemies: on which I sent Mr. Barde to conduct him into the Fort with the customary ceremony, where he dined and continued until near five o'clock, drinking a cheerful Glass to the healths of our King and Friends.

During our conversation I found that the Report of the Shipwreck was true; he acknowledged that they had undergone great hardships, but would not allow to have lost any men, and informed me that they were about 2500 men, but by trusty Indians who were sent by me into the camp in the morning, I learned that a great number were negroes and mulattoes, and that they had landed no cannon. Bolyny confirmed that we had cut the cable and just hit the Row Galley—but we are certain that three nine Pounders shot hit her, and as she is gone off I suspect she is well mauled, for yesterday morning she was seen opposite the Chactaws on a *heal (sic)*, and I suppose is gone to Dog River to repair the damage received from our shot. As soon as Colonel Bolyny left me I drew up my Garrison in the square, read to them Don Galvez' summons, and then told them that if any man among them was afraid to stand by me, that I should open the gate and he should freely pass. This had the desired effect, and not a man moved. I then read to them my answer to the summons, in which they all joined in three cheers and then went to our necessary work like good men.

I really believe their (the enemy's) force is greatly magnified.

I am,

(Signed)

ELIAS DURNFORD.

GENERAL CAMPBELL—Your great good news hath just arrived. I thank you, dear Sir, for the consolation it affords me. I need not say that I will defend Fort to the last extremity. The vessels I can see from this are in the mouth of the East Pass about two miles distant from the Fort. And the Galvez Brig is one and Picklers' Florida the other. Near to the Dog River are five ships or Pollacas, and I am in-

formed that three or four are in Dog River besides the Row Galley. I am, etc.,

(Signed)

ELIAS DURNFORD.

4 o'clock afternoon.

LIST OF ORIGINAL AUTHORITIES ON THE HISTORY OF THE  
BRITISH PROVINCE OF WEST FLORIDA, IN THE RECORD  
OFFICE, LONDON.\*

*A. America and West Indies.*

252.	1764-1765.....	West Florida.....	Gov. Geo. Johnson.
253.	1765-1766.....	West Florida.....	Gov. Geo. Johnson.
254.	1766-1767.....	West Florida.....	Gov. Geo. Johnson and Lieut. Gov. Montford Browne.
255.	1767-1768.....	West Florida.....	Lieut. Gov. Browne.
256.	1768-1769.....	West Florida.....	Lieut. Gov. Browne.
257.	1769-1770.....	West Florida.....	Lieut. Gov. Browne and Lieut. Gov. Elias Durnford.
258.	1770-1771.....	West Florida.....	Gov. Peter Chester.
259.	1771-1772.....	West Florida.....	Gov. Peter Chester.
260.	1772-1773.....	West Florida.....	Gov. Peter Chester.
261.	1773-1774.....	West Florida.....	Gov. Peter Chester.
262.	1774-1776.....	West Florida.....	Gov. Peter Chester.
263.	1776-1777.....	West Florida.....	Gov. Peter Chester.
264.	1777-1778.....	West Florida.....	Gov. Peter Chester.
265.	1778-1780.....	West Florida.....	Gov. Peter Chester.
266.	1780-1781.....	West Florida.....	Gov. Peter Chester.
267.	1778-1781.....	West Florida.....	Military; Brigadier, afterward Maj. Gen. Campbell.
331.	1766, Sept. 22, to 1767, June 20.....	West Florida.....	No. 1.
332.	1766, Sept. 26, to 1770, July 14.....	West Florida.....	No. 1.
333.	1770, Sept. 24, to 1777, Dec. 25.....	West Florida.....	No. 2.
334.	1776, Dec. 26, to 1781, July 2.....	West Florida.....	No. 3.
438.	1768, Feb. 14, to 1781, March 7.....	West Florida.....	Entry Book A.
533.	1702 to 1782.....	Floridas.	

*B. Board of Trade. Acts.*

102.	1766 to 1771.....	Florida, West.....	Nos. 1 to 46.
------	-------------------	--------------------	---------------

\* It is well known that the British government is publishing very complete calendars of the state papers preserved in the record office in Fetter Lane, London. During my visit to London I hoped to find that the period 1760-1780 had been reached, in order to examine the documents relating to West Florida. I was informed by Mr. Maxwell Lyte, the present head of the record office, that it was little likely that this period would be reached for several generations, since the quantities of state papers for the years following 1650 are so enormous in comparison with those of earlier dates. The superintendent of the search room was good enough to furnish a manuscript list of the West Florida papers, which is given above.

## THE DEFENCES OF NEW ORLEANS IN 1797.

[Translated by J. W. Cruzat from the Original Spanish Document in His Possession.]

### GENERAL INSTRUCTIONS IN CASE OF ALARM OR ATTACK ON THE CITY.

BRIGADIER GENERAL DON DIEGO DE LAZAGA, Commander.

#### FORT ST. CHARLES.

DON PEDRO ENRIQUE, Officer of Artillery, Commander.

All the artillerists of the Royal Corps, less four. Reinforcements of headquarters: Sixty men from both the corps of Mexico and Louisiana. Total, sixty and thirty prisoners.

#### HEADQUARTERS.

COLONEL FRANCISCO BOULIGNY, Commanding.

Four artillerists for the battalion pieces and all other troops not otherwise assigned for this position; also the remaining prisoners unemployed at St. Charles and the park.

Should there be cause for the troops to abandon the headquarters they will pass in the rear and camp between the house of Sigu\* and the fort.

They will immediately raise a breastwork around the said house, behind which will be placed a detachment of forty men, also another of fifteen in the mill of Mr. Sigu, in order to preserve communication with Fort St. Charles.

#### ARTILLERY PARK.

The Commander of Artillery, DON CARLOS DAUNOY, Commanding.

Twelve men from the regulars, commanded by an inferior officer, and twenty prisoners.

#### GALLEYS, GUNBOATS.

The galleys and light gunboats will station themselves near the Park Battery, in order to remove immediately, with whatever boats may be found, from the stores all arms, ammuni-

---

\* This Mr. Sigu was probably Lorenzo Sigur, whose plantation near Fort St. Charles was sold to Peter de Marigny, December 18, 1798. See Trudeau's map of 1798.

tion and provisions, transporting the whole to the house of Sigu, and this task accomplished, they will maintain themselves under cover of the fire from Fort St. Charles.

#### TREASURY.

The treasury will also be transferred to the house of Sigu, the roof of which will be lowered to avoid fire.

#### POWDER MAGAZINE.

All the powder which is on the other side of the river shall be transported to this side and placed in the powder magazine of Fort St. Charles, which will be covered with heavy beams and breastworks on all sides, as also the provisions of said fort. This magazine will furnish all the provisions of the city.

#### TOOLS AND ARMS.

All tools, such as spades, hoes and pick-axes necessary to raise breastworks will be transferred by the prisoners, together with the arms from the armory and headquarters, to the house of Sigu.

#### REDOUBT ST. JOHN.

Commander, LIEUTENANT COLONEL DON MANUEL PEREZ.

The company of grenadiers from the battalion of militia commanded by Don Francisco Riano; fifty mulattoes commanded by their captain, Francisco Dorville; twenty artillerymen from the militia, commanded by their captain, Don Miguel Fortier.

Having sufficient forces, the house and pigeon-house of Tremé will be occupied to defend the battery which will be established under the protection of the pigeon-house.

#### RAMPART ST. JOHN.

The first half of the third company of the battalion of militia commanded by its captain, Don Juan Durel;

Thirty negroes commanded by their first lieutenant, Pedro Thomas;

Ten artillerists commanded by Don Francisco Durel.

The whole under the orders of Don Manuel Perez, who will command also half of the palisades, right and left, between the forts.

#### FORT ST. FERDINAND.

Commander, Captain of the Regiment of Regulars, DON IGNATIO

CHALMET DE LINO.

The half company of the battalion of militia, commanded by its captain, Don Miguel Roig.

Fifty men from the company of free negroes, commanded by its captain, Noel Cariere.

A corporal and twenty artillerists of militia, commanded by the second lieutenant, Don Pablo Darcantel.

The half of the palisades between the forts to the right and left to remain equally under his orders.

#### FORT BURGUNDY.

Colonel of Militia, DON ANDRES ALMONESTER, Commander.

The second half of the second company of the regiment of militia, commanded by Don Antonio Griffon and Don Cristoval de Armas.

Forty men of the company of free mulattoes, commanded by its captain, Carlos Simon.

Sixteen artillerists of the militia, commanded by its first lieutenant, Don Julian Vienne.

The ramparts between Forts Burgundy and St. Ferdinand, and also one-half of the palisades between the ramparts, right and left, will also remain under his orders.

#### RAMPART BURGUNDY.

The first half of the second company, commanded by Captain Don Antonio Argote, a sergeant and six artillerists from the company of militia.

#### FORT ST. LOUIS.

Commander, DON GILBERTO ANDRY, Captain of Regulars.

The second half of the first company of the battalion of militia, commanded by Don Lorenzo Wiltz.

Twenty-five men of the company of free mulattoes, commanded by the first lieutenant.

A corporal and fifteen men of the company of artillery of the militia.

With sufficient forces the house of Don Josef Hevia will be occupied, after having lowered its roof and loopholed the walls for the fusiliers.

The fortifications between Forts Burgundy and St. Louis will remain under his orders, as also half of the palisades between the mentioned fort and the rampart.

#### RAMPART ST. LOUIS.

The first half of the first company of the battalion of militia commanded by Don Pedro Laroche.

A sergeant and six artillerists of the company of militia.

The second half of the third company of militia, commanded by Don Ursino Durel, and in case of his absence, by Don Vizente LeSassier and Don Louis Awart.

#### RAMPART ST. CHARLES.

A sergeant and six artillerists of the company of militia.

One-half of the palisades, between Fort St. Charles and the rampart. will remain under his orders.

#### PALISADES.

The palisades between the forts will be garrisoned by the neighbors not already enlisted in the different corps of the city, and to avoid all confusion they will be distributed as follows:

The neighbors of the First District to the palisades between Forts St. Charles and St. John.

The neighbors of the Second District to those between St. Louis and Burgundy.

The neighbors of the Third District to the palisades between the Fort St. John and St. Ferdinand.

The neighbors of the last district to the palisades between St. Ferdinand and Burgundy.

The Dragoons of Louisiana will follow the general.

## CAVALRY.

The dragoons of Mexico will form in battle line to the right of the two companies of carbineers, in the square, in front of the Charity Hospital; the company of St. John forming the centre of both corps. They will charge together with greatest speed the enemy whenever they attempt to penetrate within the fortification, without allowing them time to reform themselves before entering the streets.

## SIGNAL OF ALARM.

Three consecutive cannon shots from Fort St. Charles, with the flag of the navy flying during the day, or a lantern, if at night, will constitute the signal of alarm or attack.

## SIGNAL TO WITHDRAW TO FORT ST. CHARLES.

Three consecutive cannon shots, with a white flag flying from any fort, if during the day, or three lanterns, if at night, will be the signal for all troops to withdraw to Fort St. Charles, after having disabled the guns.

## SIGNAL TO EVACUATE THE PARK AND MAGAZINE.

One cannon shot and a white flag under the marine flag from Fort St. Charles will be the signal to evacuate the Artillery Park and the magazines.

(Signed)

THE BARON DE CARONDELET.

*New Orleans, June 5, 1797.*

P. S.—The major of the garrison, immediately after the signal of alarm or attack, will call around at each post of the city, beginning with Fort St. John and others, including Fort St. Louis, to verify if everything is in order in each, reporting to the general, through an orderly, all news and errors which he may discover.



LETTER FROM GENERAL ANDREW JACKSON,  
DATED FROM MONTPELIER, ALA., MAY 19, 1821, BEFORE PRO-  
CEEDING TO PENSACOLA, TO RECEIVE FROM THE SPANISH  
GOVERNMENT THE PROVINCE OF FLORIDA, WHEREOF HE  
HAD BEEN APPOINTED GOVERNOR BY PRESIDENT MONROE.

It had long been the intention of General Jackson to resign his commission in the army as soon as the differences with Spain should have been brought to a peaceful conclusion.

An important reduction in the army, long contemplated, was effected in the spring of 1821, and left the general without an adequate command.

Mr. Monroe, then president, promptly appointed him to the governorship of Florida, as well as to the office of commissioner to receive the province from the hands of the Spanish officials. Col. James G. Forbes, the marshal appointed by the president, was dispatched to Havana in the sloop-of-war *Hornet*, to receive from the Governor General of Cuba and convey to the Governor of Florida the requisite order for the surrender of the province and its forts to the American commissioner. By the terms of the treaty, the province was to be given up six months after the final ratification of the treaty, "or sooner, if possible." The Spanish garrison was to be conveyed to Cuba at the expense of the United States.

General Jackson accepted the appointment.

From Montpelier in Alabama he wrote the following communication to his old comrade in arms, Gen. Morgan, then at his home in Madisonville, La. :

MONTPELIER, May 19, 1821.

DEAR SIR—I have just received your letter of the 9th inst., and much regret that I had not the pleasure of seeing you in Orleans. I hope, however, that I shall soon have this pleasure in Pensacola, inasmuch as I received favorable intelligence last night that the Spanish agents promise a quick surrender of the Floridas.

The Hornet is probably at Pensacola, and in ten days we may calculate upon moving from this place.

The possession of the country, however, depending upon the tardy ceremony of exchange, puts it out of my power to inform you the precise time of our acception. We may presume, though, to say in fifteen days.

Upon my arrival at Pensacola I shall give you further information, and in the meantime remain your obedient servant,

ANDREW JACKSON.\*

David B. Morgan, Esq.

But at length, on the 17th July, all preliminaries having been settled, the long expected ceremony took place at Pensacola, and Florida became a Territory of the United States, after a twenty years' negotiation with Spain.

WM. H. SEYMOUR.

#### LIST OF PUBLICATIONS RECEIVED BY LOUISIANA HISTORICAL SOCIETY TO FEBRUARY, 1896.

Smithsonian Reports for 1893-94, two volumes.

Smithsonian Bulletin, No. 48.

First Biennial Report Iowa Historical Society, one volume.

Report of Iowa Law-Makers' Association, reunion of 1894, Vol. I.

Wisconsin Historical Society, proceedings, one volume.

"Das Redemption System in Louisiana," by J. Hanno Deiler; from the author; one pamphlet.

Annals of Iowa, Vol. I, No. 7.

Report of Committee of Historians from Michigan Historical Society, one volume.

"New Found Journal of Charles Floyd;" from the author, James D. Butler; one volume.

"The Pilgrim Fathers in Holland;" from the author, Dr. William C. Winslow; one volume.

"Material Relating to History of Iowa," by B. F. Shambaugh; one volume.

---

\*The original of this letter is now in Judge Wm. H. Seymour's possession.—EDITORS.

Publications of Cayuga County Historical Society, one volume.

"The Original Indiana Territory," by V. A. Lewis; one volume.

Biennial Report of Minnesota Historical Society, one volume.

Publications of Minnesota Historical Society, Vol. VI, part I.

Publications of Rhode Island Historical Society, Vol. II, No. 4.

Johns Hopkins University Studies, series 13.

Proceedings of Nebraska Historical Society, one volume.

Publications of Society of Antiquities, Stockholm, one volume.

"Louisiana; Heim für Deutsche Ansiedler," from author, Prof. J. Hanno Deiler; one volume.

History of St. Louis, donated by Prof. James H. Dillard.

Publications of Rhode Island Historical Society, Vol. III, No. 4.

"Descendants of Mordecai Cooke;" from the author, Prof. William C. Stubbs.

LOU

172407.5

PUBLICATIONS

OF THE

LOUISIANA HISTORICAL SOCIETY

NEW ORLEANS, LOUISIANA.

---

Vol. 1. Part IV.

1896.

---

NEW ORLEANS:  
L. Graham & Son, Ltd., Printers, 207-211 Baronne St.  
1896.



## CONTENTS.

---

1. Minutes of the Society, John R. Ficklen, Secretary.
2. The Mounds of Louisiana, George E. Beyer.
3. Fac-simile of the Moniteur de la Louisiane, 1794.
4. List of Officers and Members.

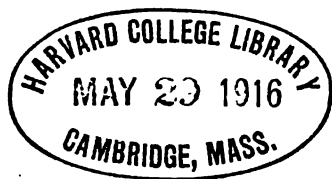
PUBLICATIONS  
OF THE  
LOUISIANA HISTORICAL SOCIETY

NEW ORLEANS, LOUISIANA.

Vol. 1. Part IV.

1896.

NEW ORLEANS:  
L. Graham & Son, Ltd., Printers, 207-211 Baronne St.  
1896.



*Library*

# LOUISIANA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

Since the last publication of the Louisiana Historical Society (February, 1896) the roll of membership has been largely increased, and many interesting papers have been presented at the monthly meetings. The publication committee believes that the following extracts from the minutes of the secretary will prove interesting to the members and to the general public.

TULANE HALL, February 19, 1896.

The Louisiana Historical Society met in regular monthly session on the above date at 7:30 P. M., President Fortier in the chair, and Secretary Ficklen at the desk. The minutes of the previous meeting were read and approved. The secretary stated that some publications had been received from the Society of Belles Lettres, History and Antiquities in Stockholm, Sweden, with a request from Dr. Blomberg, the secretary, that the Louisiana Historical Society exchange publications. It was decided that the Swedish society be placed on our exchange list.

Some discussion then arose on the old subject of the confusion existing in the public mind as to the difference between the Louisiana Historical Society and the Louisiana Historical Association. It was thought advisable for the president to appoint a committee to wait upon the officers of the Historical Association and beg them to change the name of that society. It was urged that this would not be an unreasonable request, as our society had adopted its title some forty years before the other name was chosen.

President Fortier presented to the society a copy of the *Plantation Journal* of his distinguished ancestor, Valcour Aime, who was among the first, if not the first, to refine sugar in Louisiana.

Mr. Favrot then moved that we emphasize our position as a



State institution by making a formal report of our work to the Governor and the Legislature, and thus try to secure an appropriation suitable to our needs. This motion was carried with enthusiasm.

The president then introduced Mrs. M. E. M. Davis, who had consented to read some extracts from her forthcoming History of Texas. Mrs. Davis' contribution was the event of the evening. Her audience listened to her with great interest as she described the early connection between Louisiana and Texas history as exemplified in the careers of La Salle and St. Denis. Mrs. Davis followed this by a description of life in the little fort built by La Salle on Matagorda bay, and of the ill-fated expedition which led to the death of La Salle himself. Other interesting events in early Texas were recounted with a charming simplicity of style. After this Mrs. Davis read to the society one of her exquisite little poems, describing the brave deeds of Hal Ripley, a young Texas hero. A vote of thanks to Mrs. Davis was carried unanimously.

The annual election of officers was then held. All the officers of the previous year were re-elected without opposition.

President, Alcée Fortier.

Vice President, Miss Grace King.

Second Vice President, Dr. Gustave Devron.

Secretary and Treasurer, John R. Ficklen.

Assistant Secretary, J. H. Rapp.

The President then appointed the following committees:

On Work and Archives—Miss King, Dr. Devron and Mr. Favrot.

On Finance—Messrs. Cruzat, Quintero and Livaudais.

On Membership—Messrs. Favrot, Preat and Breaux.

It was moved and carried that the distinguished historian, Mr. John Fiske, should be invited to address the society at its next meeting.

#### MEETING OF MARCH 8, 1896.

The society held a called meeting on the above date to listen to a lecture by the eminent historian, Mr. John Fiske. The

public was invited and there was a good audience present. Mr. Fiske took as his subject the career of Governor Jacob Leisler, of New York. In a profoundly interesting lecture, he drew a picture of the times in which Leisler flourished, and traced in a masterly way the events that led to his overthrow and death. At the close of the lecture the speaker was greeted with hearty applause and congratulations.

#### MEETING OF APRIL 15, 1896.

The society met at the usual hour, but the attendance, owing to the political excitement, was small; and as Mr. Beer, the regular lecturer, had an engagement at 8:30, very little business was transacted.

In accordance with the provisions of the constitution, the secretary gave notice that at the next meeting he would propose an amendment to the constitution, separating the office of secretary from that of treasurer.

#### MEETING OF MAY 20, 1896.

After the reading of the minutes, Mr. Wm. Beer, in behalf of the committee appointed to investigate old records found in the Custom House, reported failure. After investigation, he believed that there were no papers among them of any value to the society.

The society then considered the amendment to the Constitution proposed at the last meeting, creating the office of treasurer, as distinct from that of secretary. The amendment was duly ratified, and Mr. J. W. Cruzat was unanimously elected treasurer of the society. As this election made vacant the chairmanship of the finance committee, Mr. Alfred Livaudais was appointed to that position, and Mr. Edgar Grima was added to the same committee.

The president read a communication from Mr. James S. Zacharie urging the society to join him in framing a legislative act to convert the Cabildo and the present District Court building into a State museum for the preservation of relics

and natural history specimens. After some discussion, Dr. Devron said that the society should take no action in the matter as long as these buildings were occupied by the courts. Mr. Grima declared himself in favor of a museum without reference to the court buildings; but as Mr. Zacharie's proposition did not cover this point, it was finally decided to inform him that the society did not think it wise to join him in going before the Legislature.

The paper of the evening was read by Dr. Edmond Souchon. It was a touching and eloquent tribute to the eminent surgeon, Dr. T. G. Richardson. The members present listened with profound interest to this paper and voted to the lecturer the thanks of the society.

Dr. Souchon kindly promised the society several copies of his paper as soon as it should be published in the *Medical Journal*, to which he had promised it.

The president presented to the society some interesting notarial acts dating back to colonial days, which had been donated by Mr. A. A. Woods.

Mr. Beer stated that at a recent sale of Judge Tissot's library, the New Orleans bookseller, Delgado, had purchased a valuable work by Moreau St. Mary, which contains facts about Louisiana history.

The question of petitioning the Legislature for aid to the society was then discussed.

Colonel Hill suggested that the Executive Committee be requested to frame an act similar to that of other States. This proposition was received with approval, and Colonel Hill was requested to lend a helping hand.

Mr. Beer spoke feelingly of the large sums received from the State by the historical societies of Wisconsin and Kansas, and thought we ought to profit by their example. Mr. Beer further stated that the Secretary of State ought to have his attention called to the condition of books in the State library.

Miss King read the copy of a letter written by an ancestor of Mrs. H. D. Forsyth, and donated to the society by that lady. It contained some interesting details concerning Jack-

son's campaign in Louisiana, especially in regard to the destruction of the war vessel *Carolina*, which took part in the preliminary fight of December 23, 1814. The writer's account was of special interest, as he himself saw military service at this period.

#### MEETING OF JUNE 10, 1896.

After the reading of the minutes President Fortier read a letter received by him from the Maryland Historical Society asking for information in regard to Chevalier Charles Adrien le Palmier d'Annemours. The question was referred for investigation to Mr. Ernest Florance, who was present.

The society then passed a vote of thanks to Mr. Armand Hawkins for the *fac simile* of a letter written in 1804 by Laussat, who was the French commissioner at the time of the transfer of Louisiana from France to the American government.

Mr. Wm. Beer entertained the society with an interesting paper on Oliver Pollock, whose career was closely connected with the early history of Louisiana. Mr. Beer drew a parallel between Pollock and O'Reilly, the famous—or infamous—Spanish governor. They were both Irishmen who rose to important positions, one in the United States, the other in Spain. Mr. Beer further read a letter from Mr. Hayden, who had written a sketch of Pollock's life. Mr. Hayden promised to send his sketch.

Mr. Beer received the thanks of the society for his contribution.

The secretary read a letter from Dr. McGowan, of Pennsylvania, asking for information in regard to some troops and cannon removed from Fort Du Quesne and supposed to have been brought to New Orleans. The secretary stated that he had investigated the subject and furnished Dr. McGowan with all the information he could find.

Prof. George Beyer then read a preliminary paper on the artificial mounds recently discovered in Catahoula parish. The professor thought these mounds ought to be investigated

in a scientific manner. The articles found had been promised, he said, to the Museum of Tulane University. He thought the society should aid as far as possible in carrying on the work. Judge Howe moved that the society co-operate with Professor Beyer in the matter by appointing the professor a special committee to investigate the mounds and by subscribing ten dollars. Adopted.

Mr. A. Livaudais, who felt an interest in such investigations, said that he would add five dollars to the fund.

Judge Howe, at the request of the society, discussed the possibility of obtaining pecuniary aid from the General Assembly for the benefit of the society. He said the only constitutional means would be to have the Secretary of State add an item (\$250) to the general appropriation bill, which sum should be devoted to printing the publications of the society. The secretary moved that a copy of such an addition to the appropriation bill, drawn up in legal form by Judge Howe, should be forwarded to the Secretary of State, with a request that he should report favorably thereon. Adopted.

The thanks of the society were voted to Judge W. H. Seymour for the donation of a copy of his work entitled "*The Story of Algiers.*"

Mr. Rightor inquired whether it would not be wise for the society to try to secure copies of old newspapers published in the State. Mr. Beer discussed the subject, speaking especially of the *Moniteur de la Louisiane*. He said the paper was first published in 1794, but the earliest copy in the City Hall is of 1804. He believed that no copy of an earlier date than 1802 exists. Mr. J. W. Cruzat, however, has subsequently discovered a copy published in 1794.

#### MEETING OF OCTOBER 21, 1896.

After the reading of the minutes, Mr. J. W. Cruzat, treasurer of the society, presented his report, which showed a balance on hand, October 12, 1896, of \$183.14. Mr. Cruzat suggested that henceforth no application for membership in the society be entertained, unless the same be made in writing

and endorsed by two members in good standing. Both the report of the treasurer and his suggestion were unanimously adopted.

The paper of the evening was read by Prof. George E. Beyer, of Tulane University. His subject was, "The Investigation of Certain Indian Mounds in Louisiana." The professor stated that under instructions from Tulane University and the Louisiana Historical Society, he had visited not only the mounds of Catahoula parish, but also several groups in other parishes. The interesting and valuable paper that he read contained the result of his investigations, and was accompanied by excellent drawings, illustrating the conformation of the mounds themselves and the objects found therein. The professor received the thanks of the society for his able contribution to the history of the State. As his paper will appear in the publications of the society it will be unnecessary to give any further account of its contents.

After the reading of the paper the president invited discussion. Dr. Devron discussed the cause of the extraordinary thickness of a skull taken from one of the mounds, saying that he noticed that it had a fissure, and that such fissures often caused a disease which resulted in a thickening of the skull. He further stated that he did not consider that a certain other skull referred to by the professor was sufficient to constitute a type. It might be a freak.

Professor Beyer answered in a spirited manner that the fissure referred to was a break, and that he himself had pasted the fragments together. As to one skull constituting a type, he remarked that he had found not one, but several skulls of the same type, all of which he would be happy to show at the Tulane Museum.

Prof. John M. Ordway, being called upon, stated that he had seen the skulls referred to, and that he agreed with Professor Beyer as to their extraordinary character.

Mr. B. R. Forman inquired whether the mounds were grouped in rectangular form. Professor Beyer answered that those he visited were for the most part in semi-circular relation, but that many of them were isolated.

Mr. Favrot said that he knew of some interesting mounds in East Baton Rouge parish, and that Dr. Jones had investigated some of them.

Mr. Forman said that Mr. Douglas Montan, recently deceased, had investigated some mounds, and had left some valuable manuscript on the subject. Mr. Forman was asked to co-operate with the secretary in trying to obtain for the society some of these manuscripts from Mrs. Harper, the legatee of Mr. Montan.

Dr. Devron exhibited to the society a copy of the will of the last of the Montezumas, who died in New Orleans about 1834. It showed that the distinguished scion of the royal family died overwhelmed with debts.

Mr. Beer asked information about a French consul named Toussard, who had once been stationed in New Orleans. Messrs. Cruzat and Favrot both gave him some information.

Mr. Beer also stated that he had seen in a Northern library a sheet of the periodical called *l'Eclipse*, supposed to have been printed in New Orleans in 1769, and that in the Boston Public Library there was a proclamation of Marshal Victor, whom Napoleon intended to send to Louisiana, but who never came.

The name of Hon. Theodore Roosevelt was proposed for honorary membership, and he was duly elected.

President Fortier presented to the society a photograph of Father Turgis, the soldier priest of Louisiana, with his autograph.

#### MEETING OF NOVEMBER 18, 1896.

After the reading of the minutes the secretary reported that he had received a letter from Mrs. Harper, a sister of the late Mr. Douglas Montan. Mrs. Harper wrote that she had instructed her lawyer, Mr. T. J. Kernan, to send to the society such historical papers as had been left by Mr. Montan. The secretary was instructed to write to Mr. Kernan in case he was not heard from.

President Fortier entertained the society by translating a valuable French document, published at Cap François, and

giving an account of the great fire of 1788 in New Orleans. It contained a thrilling description of this great disaster, written by a contemporary. It stated that eight hundred and fifty-six houses were burned in five hours, and that all the commercial houses of the little city, except three, were destroyed. The total loss was three millions of dollars. The horror of the scene was intensified by the presence of robbers, who carried off much of the property that was exposed. Fortunately there was no loss of life, nor was there any limit to private charities in behalf of the unfortunates.

After reading this interesting paper, the president said he hoped to obtain from an old family a document of 1793, written by a Louisianian, and giving a description of the Reign of Terror.

The president then read some extracts from one of his lectures, which gave an account of the founding of New Orleans. He apologized for reading a lecture that had already been delivered before the Catholic Winter School, saying that there was no one else who had prepared a paper for the meeting.

Taking up his manuscript the president stated that great injustice had been done to John Law, in his connection with the early history of Louisiana. It was true that John Law's scheme had failed, but not for want of great efforts on his part.

Turning to the origin of the name *Orleans*, the president stated that it was derived from *Aurelianum*, the name of an ancient town in France. It is generally masculine in French, but was made feminine in Louisiana. President Fortier then described the early settlement at Biloxi, and quoted from the report of the engineer, Latour, an account of the laying out of New Orleans in 1722. Just here Miss King stated that another engineer, named Panger, had previously laid out the town in 1718, and that Latour had been jealous of Panger's work. This gave rise to some discussion as to the part that each engineer had played in the laying out of the city.

The president, continuing his paper, gave other interesting details about the settlement of New Orleans, which he had drawn from original documents. His paper was highly enjoyed by the society.



President Fortier said that it was not possible to have an original paper at each meeting, but that we must invite our members to study the history of the State with us, and present papers founded upon original documents in our possession.

A letter was read from Mr. J. W. Cruzat, stating that Mr. W. H. Wilson had given the society permission to publish a *fac simile* of the copy of the *Moniteur* of 1794. His offer was gratefully accepted. (It will be found in this publication.)

President Fortier said that there were interesting mounds in his native parish of St. James, but he did not know that they had been explored. Professor Beyer said that there were also many remarkable shell mounds on the Metairie Road and elsewhere that had never been excavated.

Judge W. H. Seymour said that during a recent visit to Wisconsin he had heard a paper by Mr. Reuben G. Thwaites on the mounds of Wisconsin, in which Mr. Thwaites had stated that the mounds of that State were similar to those of Louisiana. The judge added that Mr. Thwaites' paper was read at about the same date as Professor Beyer's recent paper before our society.

## THE MOUNDS OF LOUISIANA.

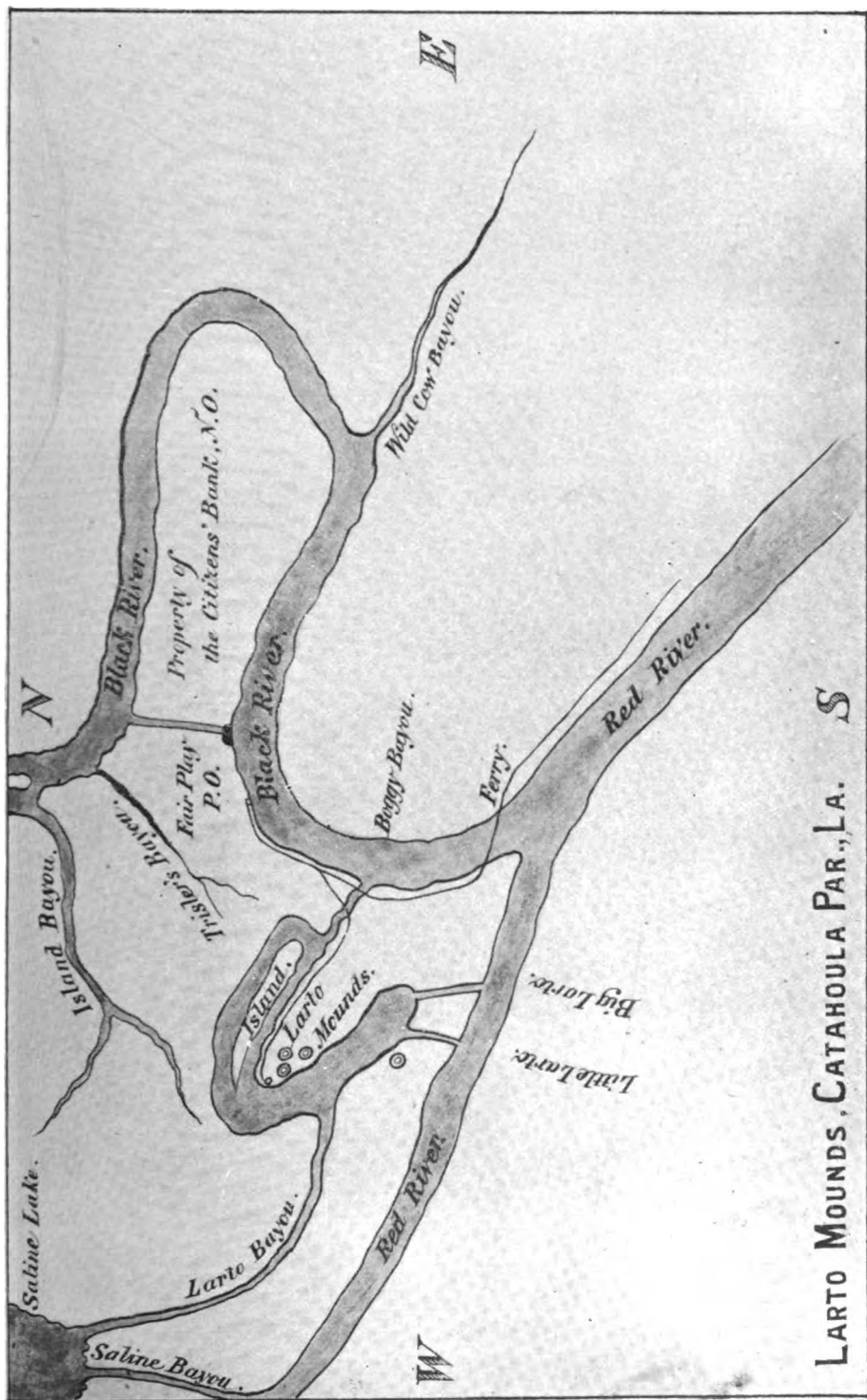
By PROF. GEORGE E. BEYER, Tulane University.

### I.

#### THE LARTO GROUP.

According to instructions received from the Museum Department of Tulane University, and the Louisiana Historical Society, I proceeded, on June 26, to investigate the so-called Catahoula Mounds. That title, by the way, I found to include far more than I had supposed; for, as I ascertained afterward, the entire parish is pretty well studded with the ancient dwelling-places of past races.

On the morning of my arrival at Fair Play Landing, I found quite a number of gentlemen ready to accompany me to the mounds. These were very nearly ten miles distant, and situated on the banks of the horseshoe-shaped Lake



LARTO MOUNDS, CATAHOULA PAR., LA. S



Larto. The road led for some distance along Black river, then out across country to the head of the lake, but ended shortly after passing the mounds.

The entire section of the country from the shores of the Gulf of Mexico to the hills in the northern portions of this State is subject to overflows, the last one occurring during the first part of the summer of 1893, when the planters were compelled to forsake their homes, and seek with their stock, which had to be transported on flatboats, refuge in the hills for nearly three months. Traveling on the rivers at the present time it would appear almost incredible that they should become so gorged with water, off and on, as to leave their natural confines of high and steep banks, and inundate the lands to the depth of seven and eight feet. Such, however, is and has been the case from time immemorial. Not only the fresh water from the highlands overflows, but also the salt waters of the Gulf very often pass in considerable volume through the Atchafalaya.

The denizens of the ocean penetrate and live at the present time in such inland lakes as Larto, Saline and Catahoula, retreating, however, as the water stand decreases. On one of my investigating trips I became an eye witness to the capture of a blue shark, which, on being measured, was found to be 8 feet 2 inches in length

That with such occurrences human habitation becomes somewhat difficult, and that human exertion to protect life and property becomes imperative, is obvious enough; and when even now we are compelled to resort to protective measures against the encroaching waters—after a gradual increase of soil through the deposits of retreating floods of hundreds of successive years has taken place—how much more imperative must it have been for the prehistoric settlers of such partially submerged sections of our entire country to protect and place themselves above high water mark. Then, as well as now, man for one reason or another has chosen the immediate vicinity of either sea, lake or river as his abode; and to place themselves, whenever the need arose, out of reach of an occasional flood these earliest settlers, but few in number then

as compared with the present population of this continent, resorted to the establishment of the mounds. The erection of the mounds and the dwelling upon them became so much an established custom with those people, that even in localities where there was seemingly no absolute necessity, they yet erected them. Although never to such an extent as in the lowlands, the hill parishes of Louisiana and other States bear abundant evidence of this firmly established habit. That, however, these mounds were used for burial and sacrificial purposes and erected with such intentions only, I find contradicted by several facts, viz.: There are mounds which show all the signs of having been tenanted by the living, but there are no traces of any of their dead; there are also no indications of any sacrificial rites having been performed; and, again, we find mounds connected with others which evidently were just completed and show no signs of ever having been put to any use, either by way of habitation or as burial or sacrificial places; the depression (circumvallation as Foster calls it) around their bases, as well as the soil itself, however, declaring them at once artificial and not natural elevations.

In regard to the construction of the earth-mounds, it is strange that so little has been noted.

The general idea of their original interior seems to be an erroneous one, for it is to my mind absolutely wrong to imagine that from the beginning a mound should have been what it appears at the present time, and that it was finished and left, as we see it now—making, of course, the proper allowance for the wear and tear of time.

As my excavations of the Larto mounds clearly demonstrated to me, the mound was thrown up and the summit raised above high water. Dwelling on it, however, as well as the subsequent settling of the earth, necessitated after some time an additional layer of earth, and when after a while even this proved insufficient, other additions were made.

That such a procedure actually took place seems to me sufficiently attested by the deposition of their dead; for whereas a mound may contain a large number of skeletons,

closer scrutiny instantly discloses the fact that most of the bodies were found in separate layers of soil and were consequently interred at different periods.

A single mound may have been the habitat of one or more families, during the time of overflow; but as new members grew up and one mound became insufficient to accommodate the increase, a new mound was thrown up and tenanted by members, or at any rate, by the kin of the occupants of the first. Communication was maintained between the mounds by means of what one might call elevated passage ways, thus binding the mounds together like the links of a chain. To a certain extent these links have become obliterated; very likely from the fact that their formation was not as compact, and, I scarcely think, they were increased in height as often as the mounds themselves. It was not evident to me whether these aborigines made use of a natural elevation of the soil to form a foundation; the Larto mounds simply showed in their basement layer a conformation with the soil found some distance away from the mounds and at a depth of a few inches. As the ground was thrown into a hill, there naturally was created a sort of trench around, and, as for all subsequent additions, the people did not go very much farther than the limits of the trench, and could have worked only at times when the waters had completely subsided, the height of the mound increased in about the same ratio as the depth of the trenches. Whether it was intentional or not, these trenches may have served another purpose—to keep water in the immediate vicinity of the mounds, even after the surrounding land had become dry again.

That we occasionally encounter mounds of excessive magnitude compared with those of ordinary dimensions, is due to the importance of their use, either as a seat of government, a place of worship, or both. Such excessively large mounds, also, are almost invariably surrounded by smaller ones.

The best illustration of this we find in that remarkable group of mounds upon which the present town of Jonesville, at the junction of the Ouachita, Little and Tensas rivers in Catahoula parish, is built. The original height of the large

mound must have been at least seventy-five feet. It consisted of what might be called two sections—the base about forty feet, and a tumulus of nearly the same height. As such a structure Prof. C. G. Forshey described it in 1840, but during the civil war the soldiers leveled the tumulus down, excavated the plateau and converted the whole into a fortification.

Numerous attempts to establish the age of the mounds have been made, but so far all of them have proven unsatisfactory. Deductions from the preservation of the skeletons have been tried, but they proved as futile as the basing of the age upon that of the vegetation occurring on the mounds. To place, however, the origin of these mounds at a comparatively recent period on account of the occasional finding of articles of European and modern manufacture is, in my opinion, not well justified. The entire structure of all of them is more or less superficial, but from the time of their construction they have been, and always will be, as long as any vestige is left of them, places of congregation, whether in times of peace or of war, for the earliest as well as the latest settlers of the country. It is, therefore, not unlikely that such traces of more modern eras should have penetrated a few feet into and through several layers of soil without establishing thereby the existence of a long and remote period with any degree of certainty. The inhabitants that were met with by the later French invaders may have been descendants of those tribes, and may have preserved and continued some of their mental and mechanical traits, degenerating again as time rolled on. But I think we must justly believe the period of the flourishing activity of the mound builders at least contemporaneous if not prior to Columbus' arrival from the far East. Foster and Squire and Davis, in their works on the ancient dwellers of North America, give their period as antedating that of the Mayas of Central America and the Aztecs and Toltecs of Mexico. While I admit that the adoption of such an age might be excessive, I find it somewhat unlikely that the mound builders were in point of character, disposition and intellect the same as the still existing tribes of the Indian





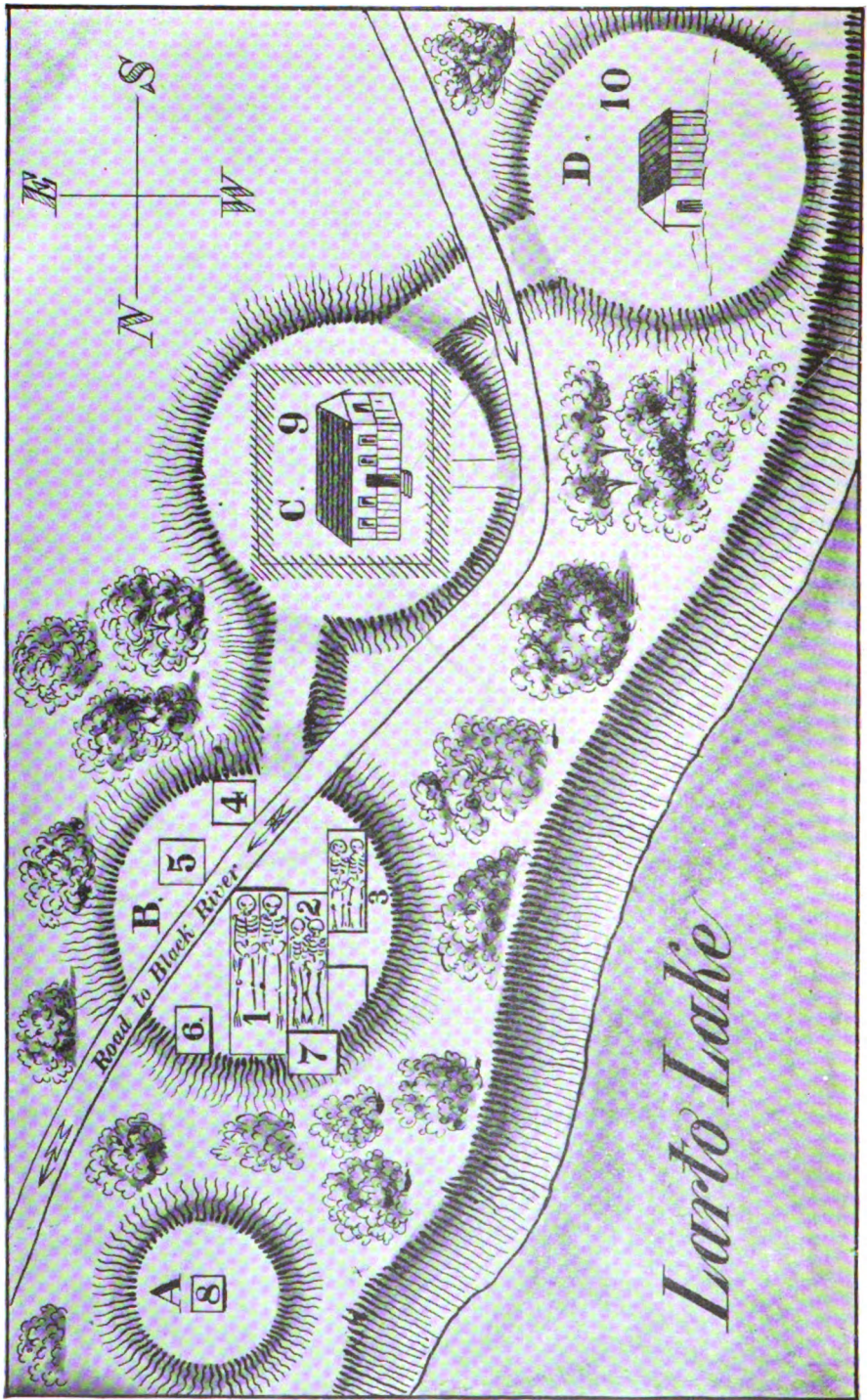
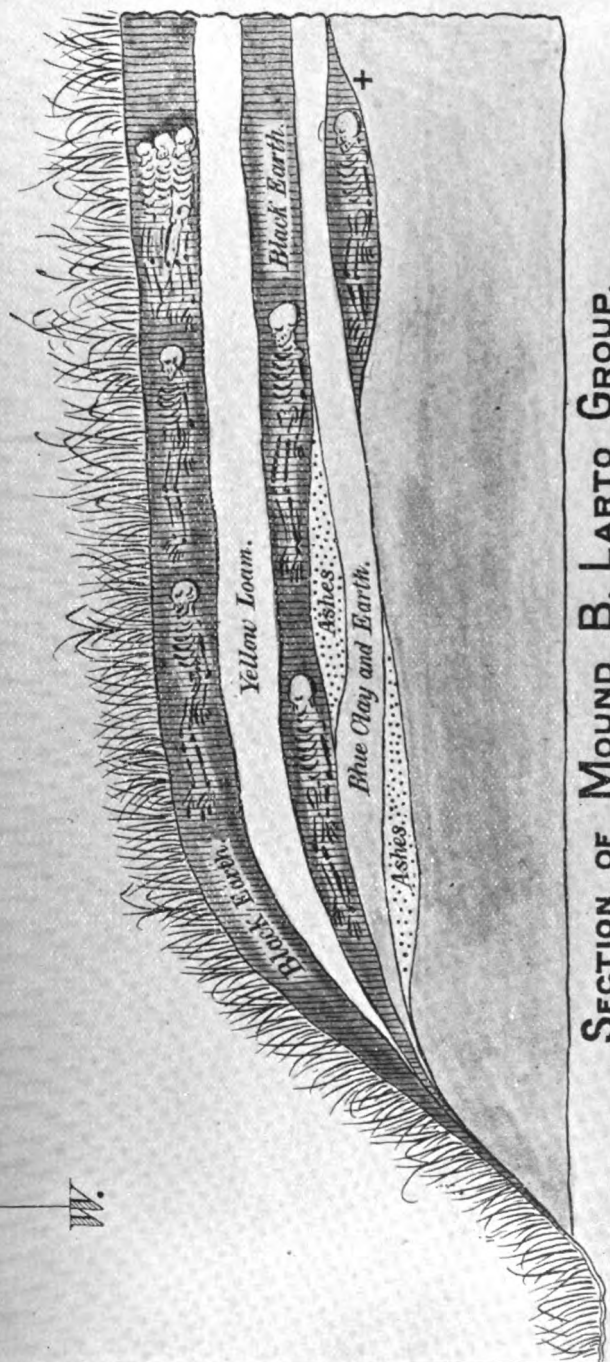
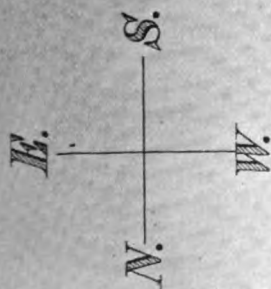


PLATE II.



SECTION OF MOUND B. LARTO GROUP.



race, and that we can explain their manners and customs according to the disposition of the Indian of this and the preceding century, even if some of the tribes adhere to certain long established habits. Our existing Indians have been as ignorant of the history of the mound builders as we are to-day, nor have any traditions been handed down to them, as far as we can ascertain with any certainty. However, I must confess that this point is not one to be considered as conclusive, for with a race that has no written language, traditions may become obliterated in three or four generations. It is true some of the existing tribes of Indians are still mound builders, but not in the sense of the aborigines.

In the preceding pages I have somewhat transgressed, and I must now take up my report in regard to the location and formation of the group of mounds, which has given us, not only so much material for reflection and speculation, but has brought us face to face with facts of the aborigines of Louisiana, of which we knew but little heretofore. I found the group consisting of four mounds, situated immediately on the banks of the lake. Three of them are of about the same size, while the fourth is smaller by one-half—in every respect, with the exception of the height—which about equals that of the others, at least at the present time. The diameter of the larger mounds at the base ranges between 150 and 160 feet. The height of all of them is now only between seven and eight feet. Their original height has been probably twice that much, but continued use by men and cattle has tended not only to compress the earth, but has also caused the wearing away of considerable of its material. The mounds are about 100 feet apart, and are connected by ridges, which to some extent still remain. These ridges were, I suppose, from ten to fifteen feet wide at their base, but only about three or four feet high. Mounds and connecting ridges were well covered with vegetation; on nearly all fairly large trees were growing. On one of the mounds a planter had built his residence and on another his corn crib; and during overflows, that gentleman informed me, both remained high and dry. While the first larger one, coming from the direction of Black river, has

somewhat the better location for the erection of a dwelling, Mr. Wiley refrained from using it on account of his striking immediately human remains, when he started to dig post holes. He selected, therefore, the second one, and while he found great quantities of pottery and implements, all his diggings revealed not a single trace of skeletons. The same results he experienced in the third mound, where he eventually located his corn crib.

I had therefore virtually but two mounds left for a thorough exploration. On account of considerable loss of time, the work was not pressed on the first day, excepting a merely superficial examination. The removal of a few inches of black earth (humus, principally) brought to light human bones. They were all much decayed, and the position of the skeletons could not be determined. In some places the bones were greatly mixed up, as if they had been buried in heaps. There was also a considerable quantity of pottery, but broken into fragments. Somewhat disappointed, I ceased work for that day, but returned the day after thoroughly equipped for the continuance of the work. Heretofore I had been working in nothing but black humus, but immediately below this I struck a layer of yellow loam. This layer proved to be of almost a uniform thickness of twelve or fourteen inches.

In it all signs of human remains had disappeared. After removing this yellow loam to an extent of ten or eleven feet by about seven to eight feet in width, I again came upon black earth. Being mixed with clay, however, it proved considerably harder than the surface layer. In this layer I found skeletons, but, unlike the former, in a much better state of preservation. Nearly all the long bones admitted of removal; they were very brittle at first until the moisture had thoroughly evaporated.

The bones were all lying close together, and the bodies had been buried side by side—head toward the south, feet to the north. It was practically impossible to obtain an entire skull or skeleton, and every single bone had to be cut out of the hard clay with the knife. On the left side of some of the skulls I found the fragments of vases or bowls, also a

few arrow heads, and with one of the bodies a medium sized axe had been buried.

After removal of the remains I continued the excavation, and suddenly I came upon a bed of ashes. This bed covered a small area of about four feet square, and was about an inch and a half in thickness. Examination of the ashes revealed charred catfish ribs and garfish scales, but to say whether these were the remains of sacrificial rites or of a repast would be assuming too much. Not a trace of a vessel was found in or near the ashes. The appearance of the whole was simply that which any plain camp fire would leave behind. This ash bed rested immediately on a mixed layer of blue clay and earth. The thickness of this stratum did not exceed six inches. While yet removing some traces of the ash bed I came upon another skeleton, and proceeding with the greatest caution I discovered two others lying close to it.

I shall speak of these again, and, therefore, shall not go into any details at present. These bodies proved to be the last, for they were evidently superimposed on the original mound. I carried on the excavation for fully a foot below the actual base of the mound, but found, however, not a trace of bones, pottery or implements, and not even the nature of the earth of which it was composed changed. The thickness or height of this latter portion of the mound was nearly five feet. After completing the work in this large trench I turned my attention to other portions of the mound. I found many bones in the upper layers, but in the lower ones all search proved futile. My next move was the examination of the smallest mound of the group. This is now almost completely covered with a growth of trees. I concluded to sink a trench in the centre, but found no indication of any layers of different soils, nor any bones, pottery or implements; and in my opinion this mound was only in construction when death overtook its architects.

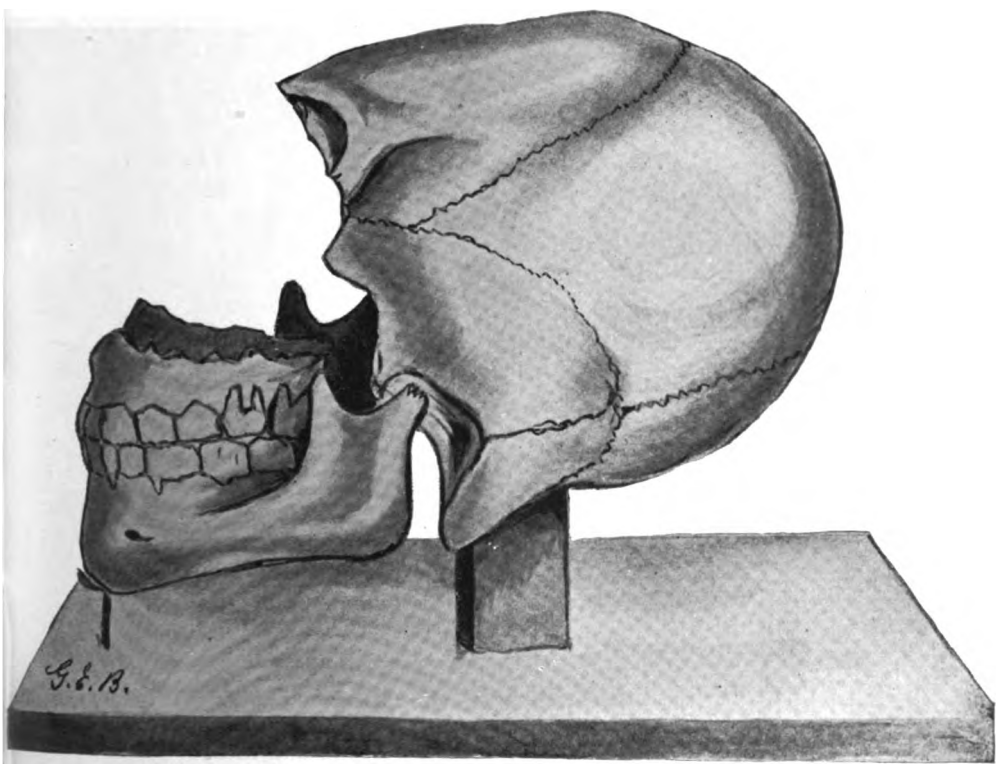
The mound upon which Mr. Wiley built his dwelling house was for the greater remaining portion in use as a corn field. From the experience I had in the other two mounds, I can readily believe Mr. Wiley's assertion, that all evidences of

human habitation that he has found during a twelve-years' residence on the two mounds which he occupies, were superficial only. Human bones or skeletons he never found, although he has ploughed deeply into the earth, and has sunk holes several feet in depth, time and again. It may seem strange that of the four mounds but one should have been used as a burial place, but it plainly shows that our Louisiana mounds (and examinations in other sections of the State corroborate this) never were intended as burial places, but simply and solely as places of retreat and safety during high water.

In regard to their physical standard it is well conceded that the mound builders were a fairly large race generally, although by no means of such gigantic proportions as some writers would lead us to believe. From remains of a large number of bodies which I examined at the Larto mounds, I would judge that full grown men might have averaged nearly six feet. Quite a sensation was created by the fact that a part of a skull (frontal bone) was found which measured actually  $\frac{3}{8}$  of an inch in thickness. Upon further search I found other portions of the same skull of corresponding thickness. This, however, proved to be only an exceptional case, for the majority of other skulls present no such abnormal development; but upon comparing them in this respect with so-called mound builders' skulls from other sections, an excessive thickness is noticeable.

In the same line of abnormality was the finding of one skull in which the dentition reached the unusual number of forty teeth, the increase consisting in eight additional incisors. The remarkable preservation of the teeth is noteworthy. In a few skulls, however, some of the teeth show a perfectly smooth surface, and the trenchant edges have become obliterated. The incisors, however, have preserved their chisel-like form, unlike those of a skull exhumed from a Wisconsin mound, in which they present a round and smoothly worn surface, such as would be produced by a lateral instead of a vertical motion of the maxillæ, a point from which we can readily deduce the conclusion that these aborigines were more or less vegetarians in their mode of life.





**PLATE IV.**  
**LARTO MOUND SKULL ONE-HALF NATURAL SIZE.**



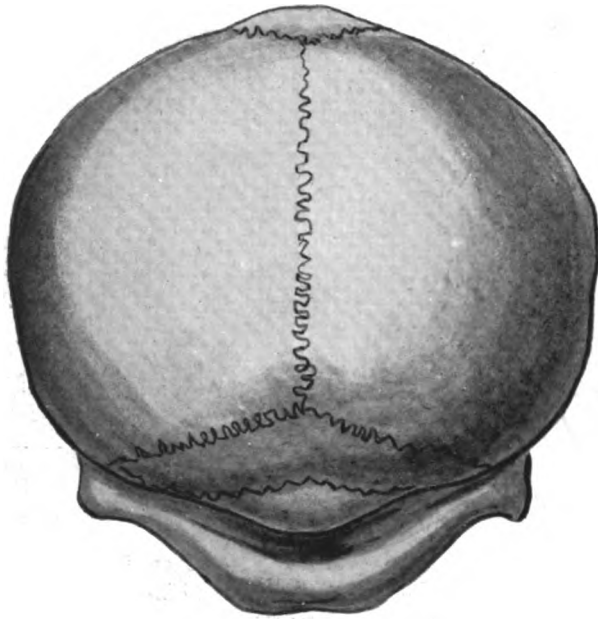


PLATE V.

POSTERIOR VIEW OF LARTO MOUND SKULL ONE-HALF  
NATURAL SIZE.

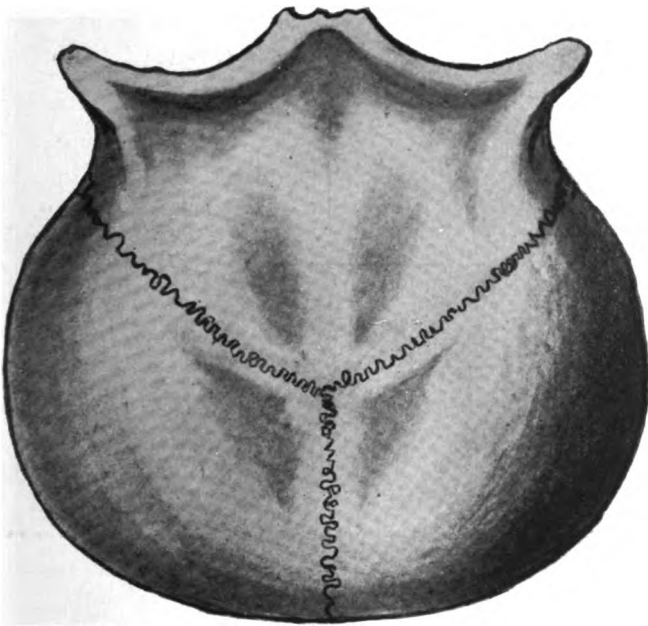


PLATE VI.

VERTICAL VIEW OF LARTO MOUND SKULL NEARLY THREE-  
FIFTHS NATURAL SIZE.

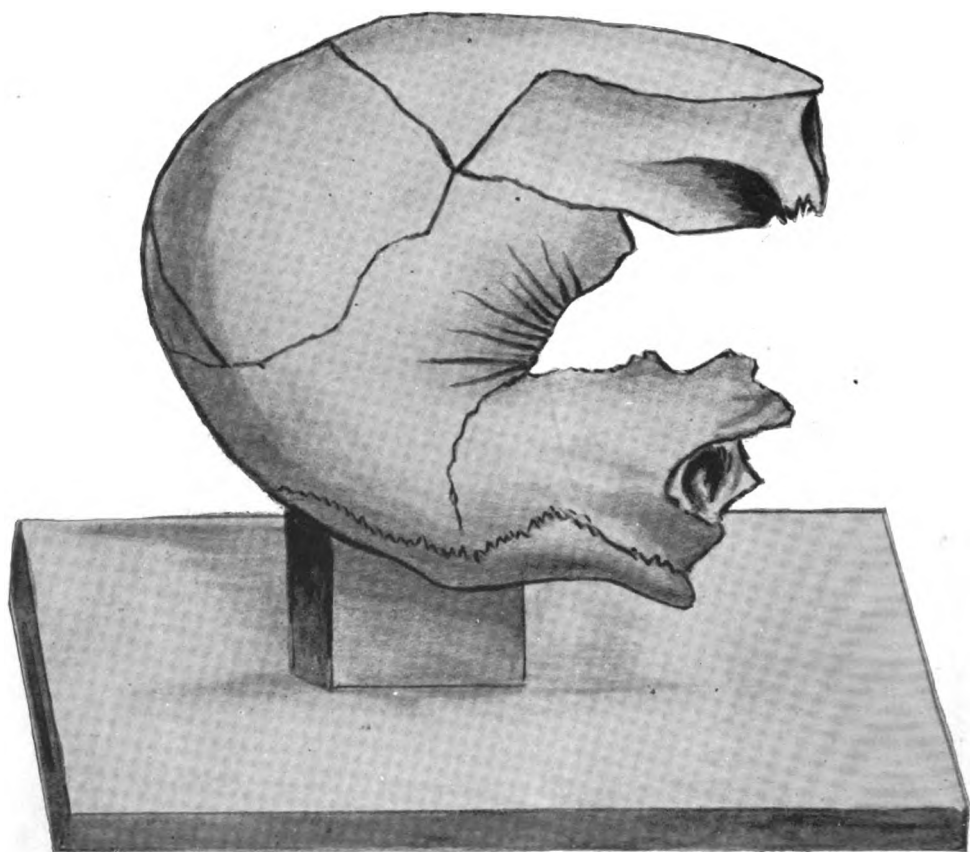


PLATE VII.

FRAGMENT OF LARTO MOUND SKULL NEARLY THREE-FIFTHS NATURAL SIZE.

The formation of the skulls found in the Larto mounds, as compared with those of other localities, is highly anomalous. I have given an illustration of one which, with the exception of the facial bones, is nearly perfect. The approach to the Neanderthal skull is in this instance even closer than the one Dr. Foster outlines for comparison, which, according to that author, was exhumed by Dr. Campbell from a mound opposite Dunleith, Illinois (Prehistoric Races, p. 289, Fig. 65).

The Larto mound skulls under consideration were found as indicated on the plan of the sectional mound, beneath three layers of soil, and about three feet from the surface. While uncovering one of the skeletons, which *in situ* was almost perfect, the prognathous physiognomy was striking in the extreme.

In point of size these skulls are remarkably small in relation to the stature of the individual, for the height of the skeletons was every inch of six feet and more. The longitudinal diameter of the skull is 6.9 inches, the vertical one 5.5 inches, the parietal 6.3 inches and the frontal 5.4 inches.

In some points the singular conformation would agree with those skulls of men found intermingled with the bones of extinct animals in the bone caves of Minas Geraes, Brazil, or with those of the ancient Caribs. Our Indians of to-day possess a formation of skull which can in no way compare with those under consideration. Admittedly the brain is the seat of all mental activity. The intellectual capacity we ascribe to the anterior lobe of the brain, the propensities which connect the human species with the inferior forms of animals find their seat in the central portion, and lastly the posterior lobe is supposed to control the social intercourse and affections. While we certainly can not expect a very high intellectual standard from either the Indian or the mound builder, we find in the latter a greater volume of brain matter in the posterior lobe, but the brute proclivities are certainly not as predominating as in the box-shaped skull of our latter-day Indian.

In all other types of flat skulls, such as the Flathead and Chinook Indians or the ancient inhabitants of Mexico, we find

that the forehead retreats immediately above the superciliary arch. In these Larto skulls, however, the entire absence of the forehead is conspicuous, and the frontal bone presents an almost level plane immediately behind, instead of above, the superciliary arch. The anomaly in these cases can not be ascribed to artificial disfiguration, for, were it such, the otherwise symmetrical development of the other parts would be impossible. This marvelous flatness and extension of the frontal bone of the Louisiana skulls must not be attributed to the means employed by the Chinook or Flathead Indians, who caused flatness of the skull by two bandages—one behind and above the superciliary arch, and one behind the coronal suture. These bandages always resulted in a corresponding cavity marking the compression, and also in an irregular formation of the parietal region, caused by the efforts of the brain matter to find place from which it was driven by the compression in front. When artificial flatness is caused, the brain matter in seeking another place can not be confined to stated limits, and, consequently, the result, in the shape of the skull, is not only not symmetrical, but different in different individuals. Here, however, we find that the formation of the Larto skulls is natural and symmetrical and alike in different individuals, proving thereby that their remarkable conformation could not possibly have been the result of bandages or other external appliances, but was undoubtedly congenital.

That we have in this instance a true representation of the aboriginal mound builder, I have no doubt, and I am forced to coincide with Dr. Foster, that "It seems quite probable that men with skulls of this low grade were the most ancient upon this continent; that they were the first to heap up those curiously shaped mounds of earth which now so much puzzle the antiquary; that they were gradually superseded and crowded out by a superior race, who, adopting many of their customs, continued to build mounds and to bury their dead in mounds already built. Hence we find mound builders with skulls of this ancient form associated with others of more modern type." In these lines Dr. Foster bears me

out in my assertion previously made in this report, that the mounds, as we find them to-day, are the result of activity at different periods; that their existence was perpetuated from prehistoric times to the Columbian epoch of this country and still later.

Having now fairly considered the physical points of this past race, it behooves us to turn our attention to their mental developments as far as we are able to judge from the remains of their handicraft. If our deductions in calculating mental capacity according to the development and size of the brain case be correct, we are at once at fault in connecting the amount of skill in the design and execution displayed in their work with the anthropoid formation of their skull. While common necessity may have taught them to fashion stones into weapons and other implements, and to adopt such shapes so as to render them more effective, it required a higher flight of intellectuality to branch out into ornamental ceramic art. This skill is, however, not only displayed by simple or complex design, but the human face and form has in many instances been so faithfully portrayed, that we are enabled to trace out the characteristics of their physiognomy to some extent.

For the manufacture of pottery two grades of clay mixtures were employed, one a very highly tempered grade for small vessels and ornamental objects, and the other a very coarse composition of broken shells and clay for the manufacture of large kettles, etc. The use of the potter's lathe was apparently unknown to the mound builders; some vessels, as for instance, the cup illustrated on Plate VIII, Fig. 1, shows perfect symmetry and would indicate the existence of such an instrument. The cup referred to still bears some traces of glazing, but generally the pottery has been left unglazed. The drinking cup, depicted on the same page, Fig. 2, which was found with the skeleton already spoken of, is of rather irregular shape, and clearly proves the absence of the turning table. The design engraved on it is somewhat unique, and suggests to some extent the anatomical features of the sea-urchin, the dots along the zigzag lines portraying the

ambulacral area, near the edge two holes have been drilled, very likely for the purpose of passing a string through them. The outside bears marks of frequent exposure to fire. The urn illustrated on Plate IX is in form of the usual style of those vessels, the symmetry is not regular, the ornamentation consists of two rows of large chevrons, but while the interspaces of the upper row are ornamented with numerous irregular punctures, those of the lower are decorated with parallel lines. The entire design, simple yet pleasing, was engraved into the soft clay. In all pieces of pottery so far mentioned, however, we find that the ornamentations are all carried out on the plan of straight instead of curved lines, with one exception, the vase on Plate X, Fig. 1. This vessel was found by Mr. Trisler a few weeks previous to my investigations near the surface or rather in the most superficial layer of a mound.

While yet much lacking in symmetry, the advanced style in shape and decoration is noticeable. Simple straight lines have given place to complex concentric lines which were impressed into the clay while still plastic. The greatest difference, however, is that coloring matter as well, both black and red, had been used as additional ornamentation. Upon comparison of the first specimens of pottery of which I have made mention in this report with this last specimen of the potter's art, one can not help noticing a greater advance in the manufacture and to ascribe to it a later period than to the former. I found large quantities of small fragments of other utensils, some of them evidently pieces of very large and rather roughly made vessels, judging from their but very slight concave shape.

In Fig. No. 2 of the same plate we have a specimen of what the ancient artists were able to perform in the way of grotesque human physiognomy. The object is perforated through its longest diameter, but unless it was intended merely as an ornament, I could possibly not imagine any other purpose. The material of which it is composed is clay. As the side view indicates, the forehead is highly arched and overhangs the deeply seated eyes, indicated by two holes. The nose is enormously large and somewhat aquiline. The cheeks ap-

**PLATE VIII.**

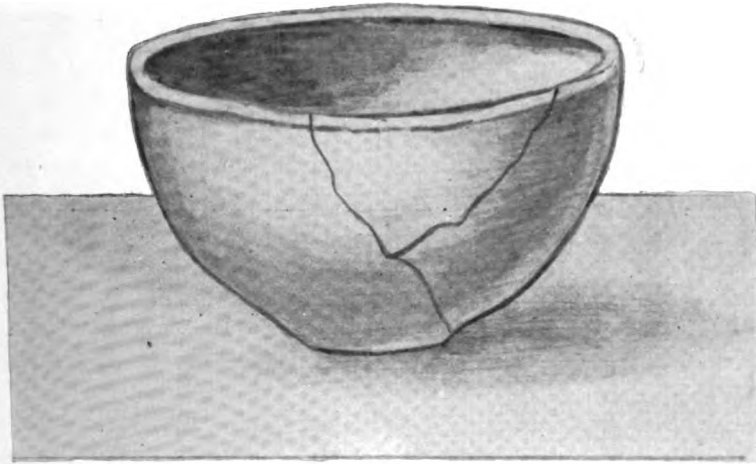


Fig. 1.  
BOWL FROM LARTO MOUND ONE-HALF NATURAL SIZE.

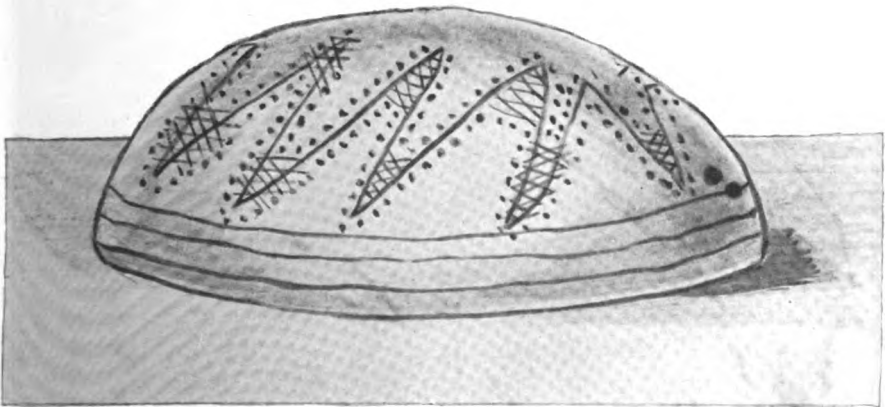


Fig. 2.  
BOWL FROM LARTO MOUND ONE-HALF NATURAL SIZE.





PLATE IX.  
SEPULCHRAL URN, LARTO MOUND, ONE-HALF NATURAL SIZE.

PLATE X.



Fig. 1.

VASE FROM LARTO MOUND ONE-HALF NATURAL SIZE.



A



B

Fig. 2.

ORNAMENTS, LARTO MOUND, NATURAL SIZE.

PLATE XI.



Fig. 1.  
CUP HANDLE, LARTO MOUND, NATURAL  
SIZE.

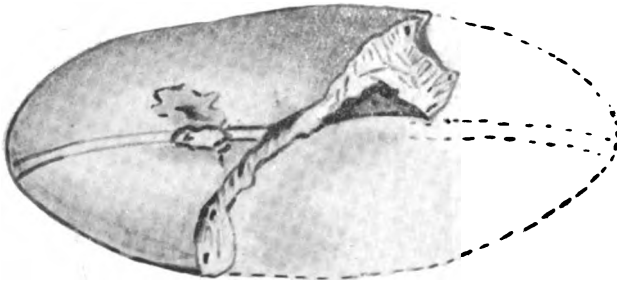


Fig. 2  
SHUTTLE (TOURMALINE), LARTO MOUND, NATURAL SIZE.

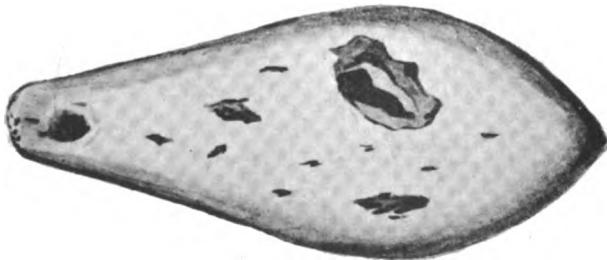


Fig. 3.  
PLUMMET, LARTO MOUND, NATURAL SIZE.

pear to be inflated, and, with the puckered lips, would represent the musical performance of whistling.

On Plate XI, Fig. No. 1 is an illustration of what must have been a handle of a drinking cup or bowl, something like one recovered from a mound in Perry county, Missouri, only that in the latter the handle represents a female head, whereas it is difficult to say just what an animal the artist portrayed in our fragment. Taking a side view, a faint resemblance to a feline might be imagined, but the broad muzzle seen from front would disclaim the likeness.

A highly interesting fragment is what appears to have been a weaver's shuttle. It is made of a piece of tourmaline, and a great deal of time and labor must have been bestowed on its manufacture. When perfect it was about  $3\frac{1}{4}$  inches long and  $1\frac{1}{2}$  wide and shaped almost like a boat, and has a fairly deep groove running from end to end on both the concave as well as the convex sides. It was perforated about an inch from each end by two holes and these an inch apart. Unfortunately but one-half of this curious instrument is preserved. It is illustrated on Plate IX, Fig. 2, Of the so-called plummets two were found, the larger one made of red hematite, nicely polished and perforated at the smaller end. To what use these peculiar objects have been put has puzzled the archeologists greatly. Some contend that they were used as sinkers on fishing nets; others again, I suppose with equal reason, as weights to keep the threads taut while weaving. The fact of so much labor and time having been bestowed upon them (and some have been found in Northern mounds which were ornamented with human faces), would prove that they were not used as sinkers; for as such there would be constant danger of their being lost.

## II.

### RIDDLE MOUNDS.

All mounds so far described, and all situated on the west of the Mississippi, were of round or oblong form. The only group, however, I visited on the east side comprised five

mounds, which were square from base to summit. This group is located on the Bayou Sara and Woodville branch of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley Railroad, ten miles from Slaughter, at Ball's Station, and situated on the land of Mr. N. B. Riddle, who courteously placed the mounds at my disposal, and the day after my arrival I began operations.

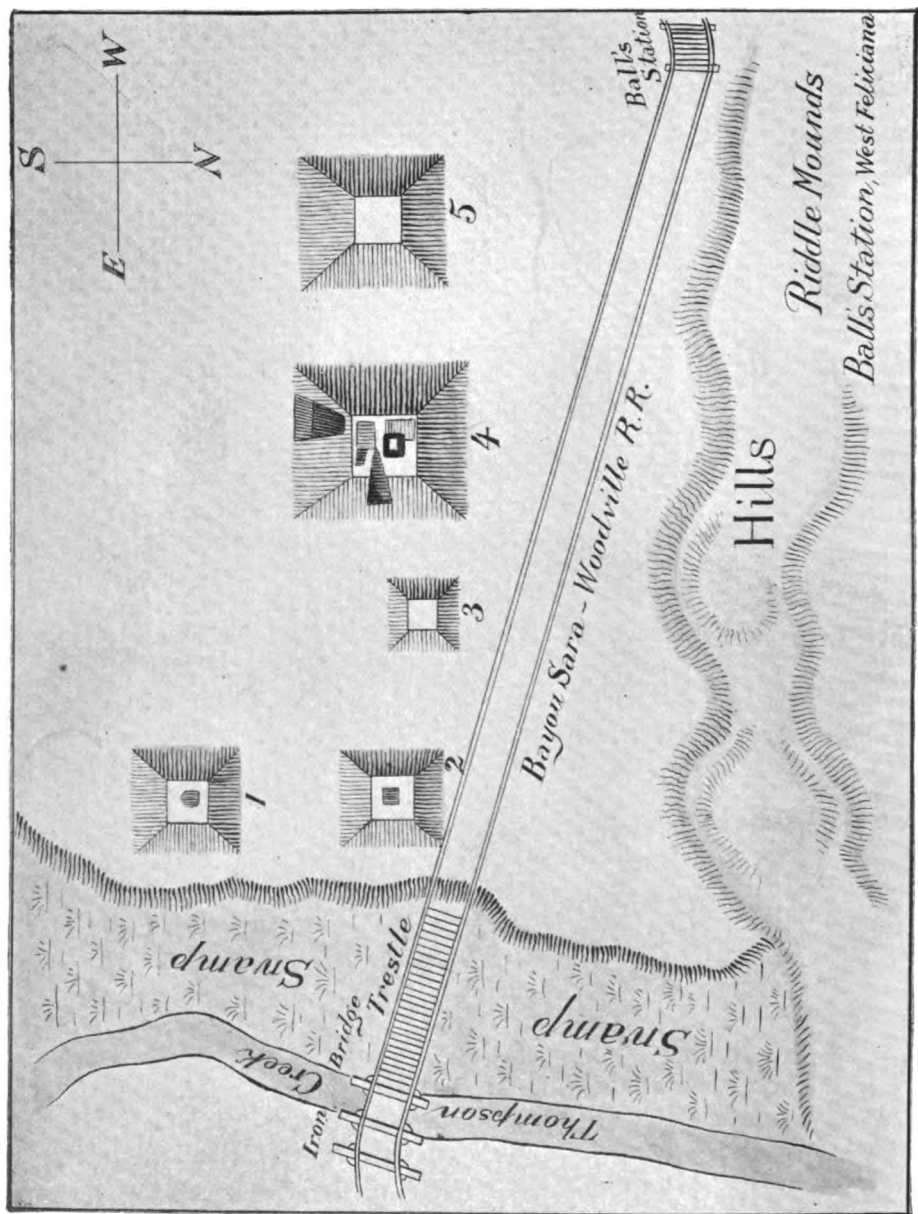
The mounds are now in the open fields, almost at the foot of the hills, and only about 800 yards from Thompson's creek; the intervening space is taken up by a swamp, and all indications point to the fact that at some time, however remote, the water was in much closer proximity, and that the land was subject to inundation. The soil around that particular section where the mounds are located shows sand and gravel beds, as well as some very fine clay. In one place I found quite an extensive tract of the so-called buckshot land, some of which had been used (introduced) in the erection of the largest mound.

As I remarked before, the mounds are all square, and are placed about 200 yards apart on a straight line, with the exception of one, which stands rectangular to the others, and at the time of erection very likely on the banks of the stream.

Believing that the largest mound would yield up more of the history and remains, I commenced work there. I found the mound, like the others, covered by an unusually rank growth of exceedingly tough grass, the roots penetrating nearly two feet into the soil.

I proceeded to cut a trench from the base on the south side. I found the material of which the mound was composed to consist of very hard blue clay. After cutting away about five feet of the base, I came upon a layer of buckshot land, about a foot in thickness; immediately above that was a bed of sand and gravel. I had entered the mound from the base to a distance of eight feet, and taken away enough to clear a cavity of about nine or ten feet in height, and six or seven feet in width, but not a sign of anything could I discover. The extreme heat compelled me to leave off work here; but I commenced cutting from the summit of the mound to meet the trench I just left. At a depth of about eighteen or





twenty inches I came upon human bones. These proved to be the remains of three bodies, lying side by side, with their feet to the south. The bones were almost completely decayed, and besides the grass roots had grown right through them, making their removal doubly difficult. With the utmost precaution, however, I succeeded in removing the larger portions of a skull.

Hoping to find in its structure something akin to that of the Larto mounds, I was disappointed, for in this instance we have simply a plain Indian type. But one circumstance made the find more interesting. After cleaning away all the attached clay I found that the death of the individual was caused by two bullet wounds, which pierced the skull in both parietals. The bullets do not appear to have been of the same calibre. Excepting the bones, I could not discover anything except a fairly large and well preserved clay pipe (Plate XIV, Fig. 1). One hole still shows the traces of the burned tobacco, whereas the stemhole remained perfectly unstained or charred.

I continued digging for some time, but encountered nothing but the hard clay, and therefore discontinued in this spot, only to commence at the upper northwest corner. As soon as the heavy crust of grass-roots had been removed, I found charred bones as well as a layer of charcoal about four inches thick; the bones were lying on the charcoal. Cane and oak wood had been used as fuel, and my impression was that the men had been burned at the stake. Of this, however, we can not be sure, for the bodies were lying like the others, with their feet extended to the westward. There had been only three skeletons, also, as far as I could determine.

As I considered that those skeletons were only intrusive burials, and could have nothing to do in the original construction of the mounds, and still hoping to find some remains of the builders, I sunk a large shaft almost in the centre of the mound to a depth of thirteen or fourteen feet. The first four or five feet were composed as elsewhere on the mound of clay; beneath them was a stratum of fine gravel and sand, and it looked as if lime had been mixed with it, but it was not unusually hard or compact. The remainder of the mound was



clay, sometimes pure and very hard and greasy, at others mixed with small quantities of sand and gravel. Notwithstanding that I examined almost every shovelful of earth as the men threw it out, not a sign of implements or pottery was unearthed.

About eight or nine years ago some party partially explored this mound, but, so Mr. Riddle informed me, with no better results in regard to relics. The object of his digging, though, was only the recovery of such relics, and he otherwise paid no attention to the construction itself.

Then I turned my attention to mound No. 2. With the exception of the covering, which consisted of about a foot and a half of clay, it was composed of gravel, so hard, however, that it was like digging into concrete. I found nothing in the mound, but strewn all about and scattered for some distance into the field, the base was covered on the south side with countless small fragments of pottery, some of which still bore the signs of ornamentation.

Mound No. 1 was so heavily covered with timber, and the roots had destroyed the interior of the mound so completely, that, after a small shaft had been sunk, I gave further examination up. The mound was constructed of clay.

Between the largest mound (No. 4) and the one which forms the angle of the group (No. 2) a mound had been begun. About 1845, when Mr. Riddle first settled in the locality, its outlines were still perfect, but its height did not amount to much. Subsequent continuous cultivation has now resulted in almost complete destruction, and it was really Mr. Riddle's explanation which drew my attention to it.

### III.

#### TROY OR JONESVILLE GROUP.

After my examination of the Larto mounds I extended my observations along Black river, where finally my attention was arrested by the Jonesville mounds. These were mentioned to me quite often, but on reaching the town I found that the work and the difficulties connected therewith were more than I could

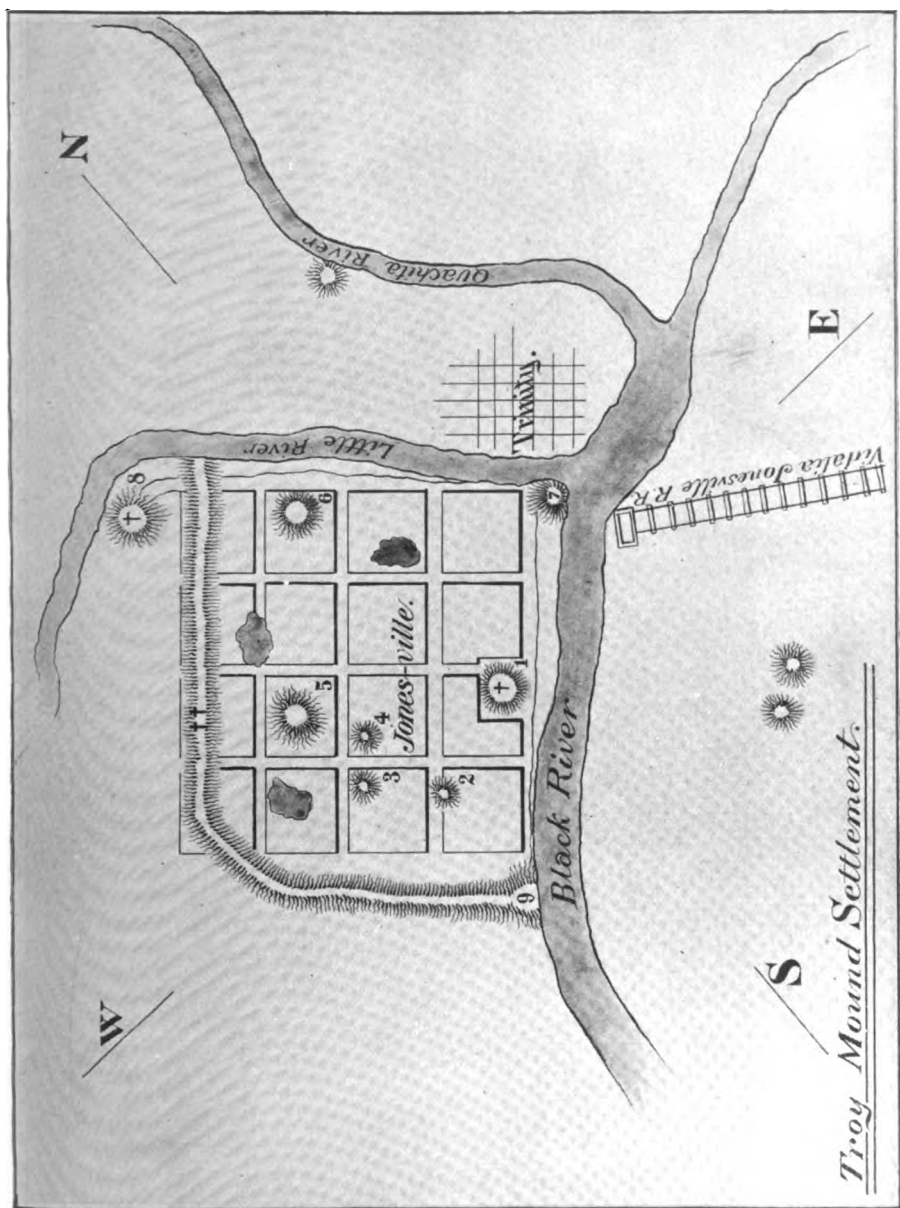


PLATE XIII.



cope with at the time, and that it was well worth making them the object of a special visit.

Therefore I returned to them a few weeks later. In some of the former pages of this report I had occasion to mention not only the entire group, but especially the largest mound.

Prof. Forshey calls this mound the great temple. It may have been that, or the seat of a chief of a tribe, but there has never been any verification of either assumption. This enormous mound, whose base covers something like an acre, is enclosed, with six others of smaller dimensions, by an embankment of something about a mile in length.

This group received passing attention by several investigators, but I have to thank the present owners of the large mound, especially Mrs. Jones and her daughter, for special permission to work on that structure.

The entire group appears illustrated in the twelfth annual report of the Bureau of Ethnology. The illustration (page 251, Fig. 155) is not entirely correct, as will be shown by the amended plan of mounds and town squares of Jonesville.

The material for the construction of very nearly all mounds of this group was brought from the Ouachita river and consists chiefly in red and blue clay, exceedingly greasy and hard.

Of the large mound at present only the very core is left. It presents on all sides a rugged and broken appearance. Heavy rains are gradually washing away this enormous structure, and if its composition had consisted of any other material than the heavy clay nothing would have been left by now.

In looking over the mound I found on the northwest side a thick layer of charcoal and concluded to follow it up. After digging awhile. I exposed a solid bed of charcoal extending about twenty feet around the mound and in some places it was from twelve to fourteen inches in thickness. This bed consisted of buried cane and wood, in all likelihood sweet gum, and had been deposited crossways in systematic layers. There were, however, no signs of bows, crockery or other remains. A little further to the west, but between three or four feet higher up, I discovered another layer of charcoal; it con-

sisted, like the former, of cane and wood, and, although I followed it up to a distance of about eight feet into the interior of the mound, all search after human remains or utensils proved futile.

The position of the charcoal beds proved that the mound must have been terraced on the northwest side at the time the fires were kindled. No evidence of fires could be detected on other sections of the mound. In years gone by, innumerable quantities of broken pottery, lance and arrow heads were found scattered all over the surface, but since the original covering of the mound has washed away, none of such relics remain. As in the Larto mounds the signs of habitation or use, at any rate, were here also superficial only. I am almost confident that this enormous pile of clay never was intended for sepulchral purposes and constructed originally over the dead body of some person of note. It is true, some people informed me that they had seen some years ago the end of a coffin protruding on the southeast side, and that it had been covered with "velvet." I instituted search all around the indicated locality, but, of course, without detecting the slightest sign of it now; the same parties acknowledged never to have paid any further attention to the strange looking object. Even admitting the reliability of the statement, that interment was only a superficial one, and most likely occurred on one of the terraces.

Much more I am inclined to side with the theory of Prof. Forshey, believing this mound to have been erected as a general place of worship, forming, as it were, the very centre of this mound builder region. A fire kindled on that mound or at least the rising smoke could be seen within a radius of thirty miles. The Larto group, the group of mounds on Little river, those on Black, Tensas and Ouachita rivers, must have been in direct communication with this immense settlement.

That any further work on this temple mound would yield better results in unearthing the relics of its architects, I am not prepared to say, but it would require a larger expenditure and a cooler season of the year to accomplish investigation to its very foundation.

Most of the other mounds are now in constant use; houses have been built on one of them (No. 6); the one situated right in the point where Little river flows into the Black (No. 7) has been graded down, to allow an easier approach to the wharf. Pottery and implements, I am told, were plentiful when the mound was first disturbed. Strange to say, though, human remains were frequently found, not in the mound, but buried on Black river, especially where the road follows along the bank of the stream. Mound No. 1 has been used as a graveyard for white people for several years, and of the rest only No. 2 was available for work. It is situated for its larger part right in the street, and people and animals are passing constantly over it.

The remaining portion is within the town square, and fenced off. Most of that part, however has been cut away to obtain the soil for gardening purposes. I had but one choice left to begin operations, and that was by sinking a shaft, about four feet square, almost in the centre. After digging down a trifle over three feet, through very hard and greasy blue clay, sand was found. Immediately over the sand, but still imbedded in the clay, I found a single skeleton, too badly decayed, though, to admit of its removal, and nothing in the line of implements or pottery had been buried with it. I was convinced that in this mound, like in all others so far examined, burials, if any, or relics and vessels, were only to be found in the superficial layers, and following upon this plan, I started to remove the upper crust almost entirely. My surmise had not been wrong, for very soon I struck decaying bones as well as pottery; the former too much decomposed to even accurately determine their position, but the latter, though only fragmentary, proved quite plentiful. The different types of vessels I described elsewhere in detail. Other implements, however, were not met with.

I examined several portions of the ridge and found its construction to conform largely with that of the mounds. Pieces of pottery were strewn all over the surface, some pieces originally belonging to vessels of exceedingly pleasing designs in ornamentation.

A few years ago a resident of Jonesville sent a colored boy to the ridge to get a few wheelbarrows of dirt. While digging the boy brought to light an entire pot, and shortly after a pipe with its stem still attached. The pot proved to be a modern little teapot, made of glazed brown earthenware, and the pipe, made of clay as well, but more of a greenish color. At first sight I put both objects down as white man's handiwork. As the owner was not willing to part with the relics, I made a drawing of the pipe (Plate XIV, Fig. 2), but did not deem it of importance enough to consider the other object at all. A partner to it may be purchased in any of our crockery stores for a trifle. Both objects were evidently intrusive.

In concluding my report I wish to express my sincere thanks to all who have helped me so generously in the performance of my commission. My special appreciation is due to Mrs. Jones, of Jonesville; Mr. James S. Trisler, of Fair Play Landing; Mr. Wiley, of Larto Lake; Mr. N. B. Riddle and Dr. Ball, of Ball Station, and Capt. Cooley and the officers of the steamer City of Camden for the many kindnesses and courtesies extended to me while sojourning with them.

PLATE XIV.



Fig. 1.  
PIPE FROM RIDDLE MOUND NATURAL SIZE

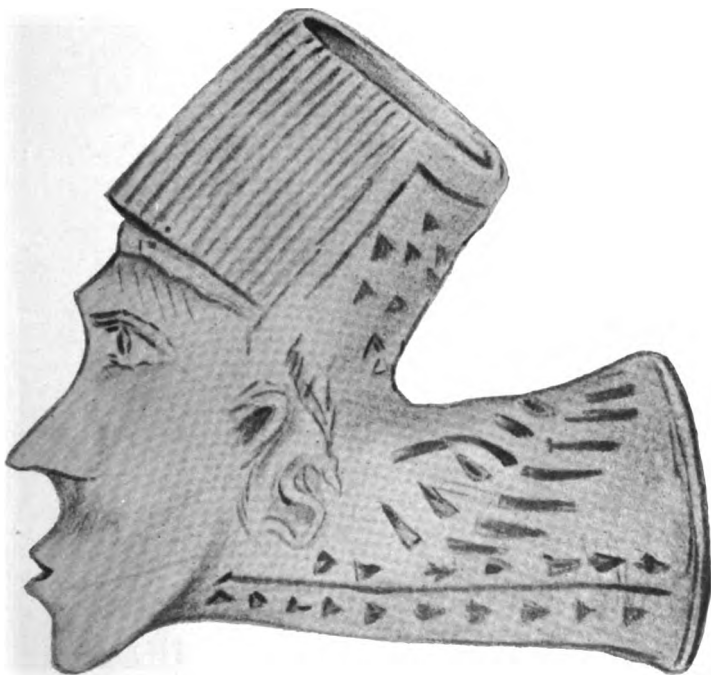


Fig. 2.  
PIPE FROM RIDGE MOUND AT JONESVILLE NATURAL SIZE.





# MO

## LO

Rombalio,

Lundi 2  
AVIS DI

Wm. Butler, à l'honneur  
public, qu'un Américain  
Joy, ayant négocié à un  
un billet signé William  
de St. Augustin, en date  
pour la somme de 1042 P  
il est très probable que l  
payé. Je prévien toutes  
auxquelles il pourroit en  
ne pas le recevoir en pa  
donner la valeur de q  
que ce soit, sans être  
adressé à moi.

Le soussigné a pris le  
cet avis, parcequ'il a ap  
Comfort Joy, avoir paru  
propo é de négocier le bi

La Maison de Mrs. Li  
Engelin, ayant eule m  
un des associés, Mr. Fa  
7 du courant; il est de  
de dissoudre la société;  
il prévient toutes les p  
vent avoir quelque rela  
comptes à régler, de fi  
la quinzaine. Par pro  
Angelin. A. Bonna

A VENDRE, deux  
cultivable, sur 8 de p  
sant à l'habitation

bouger; ma  
per par des  
de fausses a  
de nuit; en  
chec, tout  
les Commi  
propres con  
aucun inter  
étoit défenc  
gement, se  
sourses; la  
la confusio  
qui ont été  
pas amalga  
faire la mu  
leur dit pou  
seule victoi  
paigne lors  
ce forte à G  
car ni les g  
ne sauroien  
te savante:  
aguerris p  
campagnes  
que la plus  
ligne & des  
sition y ont  
la cinquièr  
France est  
aux armes  
même qual  
qu'elles son  
apprentifs  
le pain mar  
que la Fran  
la campagn  
guerre, qui  
cée de se re  
Le 9 de  
la Conventi  
cavalerie &  
le palais P  
sonnes en  
les Négoci  
un seul jou  
Dauphine,  
nés vis-à-vi

De l'Imp



is si on parvient à les trom-  
 per, manœuvres simulées, par  
 attaques; si on tombe sur eux  
 et s'ils essuyent quelque é-  
 chec, est perdu : les généraux &  
 officiers abandonnés à leurs  
 connaissances, & qui n'ont pris  
 garde à un plan auquel il leur  
 faut du faire le moindre chan-  
 gement, trouvent pour lors sans res-  
 source s'empare des esprits,  
 et s'en mêle & des troupes,  
 réunis à la hâte & ne sont  
 nées, prennent la fuite sans  
 faire attention à ce qu'on  
 leur fait rallier : c'est ainsi qu'une  
 bataille peut décider d'une cam-  
 pagne l'ennemi n'a aucune pla-  
 ce à opposer à l'armée victorieuse;  
 les généraux, ni les Républicains  
 ne tirent avantage d'une retraite.  
 Si les soldats Français se sont  
 épuisés pendant les deux dernières  
 batailles, il n'est pas moins certain  
 que la grande partie des troupes de  
 l'ennemi, soldats de la première requi-  
 sition, & qu'il reste à peine  
 une partie des premières : la  
 cavalerie épuisée de chevaux : quant  
 aux autres, elles ne peuvent être de la  
 même force que les anciennes, vu  
 qu'elles ne sont faites à toute presse par des  
 hommes : le salpêtre, les vivres, &  
 les munitions; ainsi il est probable  
 que ce se trouvera avant la fin de  
 la guerre dans le cas d'une place de  
 guerre, faute de provisions, est for-  
 cée de se rendre à discrétion.  
 A Mars, un corps de troupe de  
 1200 hommes entre  
 l'infanterie, ayant entouré  
 le camp, conduisit 132 per-  
 sonnes. -- A Bordeaux tous  
 les riches ont été arrêtés en  
 masse, & conduits à la place  
 où leurs livres ont été exami-  
 nés de la guillotine : cette opé-

ration finie ils ont été taxés à une amende  
 de cent million de livres répartie en  
 proportion des fonds que chacun possé-  
 doit, & renfermés jusqu'à l'entière  
 exhibition de la dite somme : l'un des  
 dits négociants, nommé Bonafé, a été  
 particulièrement condamné à une a-  
 mende d'un million huit cent mille  
 livres.

*Réponse à la lettre soi disant habitant du*  
*Bayou Sara.*

Je croyais Monsieur, que moi & mes  
 observations gémiraient sous la presse,  
 lorsque votre main charitable m'a prêté  
 son essor pour en sortir; alors j'ai lu le  
 Moniteur 20, où j'ai trouvé qu'on  
 avoit répondu à ma première observa-  
 tion sur un ton ironique, & que par un  
 jeu de mots plutôt amusant qu'instructif,  
 on m'a voit ridiculisé, on m'a mal inter-  
 prété, ou on n'a pas su m'entendre. Je  
 ne blâme ni ne méprise les Instrumens  
 ci-devant employés pour les emputations,  
 persuadé des peines qu'ils ont coûté à  
 des grands hommes; mais j'ai dit, & dit  
 qu'il faut s'implifier autant qu'il est possi-  
 ble, & les instrumens & les remèdes;  
 savoir même substituer à propos des  
 moyens équivalens à soulager son mala-  
 de, tant dans les maladies internes  
 qu'externes; oui je dis que voilà le grand  
 médecin & le chirurgien, sur-tout dans  
 des pays éloignés des métropoles, où  
 souvent les grands besoins peuvent man-  
 quer; voilà ma thèse, former encore  
 un point de réunion s'il étoit possible  
 pour perfectionner ce nécessaire éta-  
 bli qui me paroît être encore au berceau

*La suite à l'ordinaire prochain.*

de L. Duclot, avec permission & Privilège de Mgr. le Gouverneur,

# LOUISIANA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

## OFFICERS.

ALCÉE FORTIER .....	President.
GRACE KING.....	First Vice President.
GUSTAVE DEVRON, M. D.....	Second Vice President.
JNO. R. FICKLEN .....	Secretary.
J. H. RAPP.....	Assistant Secretary.
J. W. CRUZAT.....	Treasurer.

## MEMBERS.

Baker, Page M.	Breaux, Gus A.
Baldwin, A., Jr.	Browne, R. H.
Baldwin, H. F.	Brittin, Mrs. A.
Baldwin, Mrs. H. F.	Bruenn, B.
Beer, Wm.	Brunswig, L. N.
Beyer, Prof. Geo. E.	Butler, P.
Blake, Mrs. F. P.	Bernard, H. A.
Chaffraix, Mrs. D. A.	Cruzat, J. W.
Chrétien, F. D.	Cusachs, C. V.
Claiborne, Mrs. C.	Cusachs, G.
Claiborne, Fd.	Cusachs, P. L., Jr.
Cottam, H. T.	
Davis, Thos. E.	Dixon, Prof. B. V. B.
Devron, Dr. G.	Doane, Mrs. J.
Deiler, Prof. J. H.	Dymond, John
Dillard, Prof. J. H.	

Farrar, E. H.  
 Farrar, Girault  
 Favrot, H. L.  
 Favrot, L. M.  
 Fenner, Judge C. E.  
 Ferguson, Judge J. H.  
 Ficklen, Prof. J. R.  
 Florance, E. T.

Garland, H. L.  
 Gill, C. G.  
 Gillis, Mrs. M.  
 Gordon, Mrs. F. L.

Heller, Rev. Max.  
 Hill, Col. J. D.  
 Howe, Judge W. W.

Johnston, Col. Wm. P.  
 Johnston, Mrs. Wm. P.

Kendrick, C. W.  
 King, Judge F. D.

Lanauze, Alb.  
 Leduc, Mrs. A.  
 Lewis, Dr. E. S.  
 Limongi, F.  
 Livaudais, A.

May, A. H.  
 Mayo, H. M.  
 Miller, Judge H. C.  
 Minor, Miss Kate

Nicholls, Judge F.T.

Owen, Thos. N.

Palmer, Rev. B. M.  
 Parker, C. H.  
 Parker, Dr. W. E.  
 Pattison, C. E.

Forman, B. R.  
 Forman, B. R., Jr.  
 Formento, Dr. F.  
 Fortier, Prof. A.  
 Freret, F. G.  
 Fallon, L. C.  
 Fenner, Mrs. C. E.  
 Furman, H. M.

Grima, Edgar  
 Graham, Lewis S.  
 Gordon, F. L.  
 Gauthreaux, C. J.

Hawkes, Capt. J. G.  
 Hughes, W. L.  
 Herman, F. H.

Joubert, Léon

King, Miss Grace  
 Kohn, Gustave

Lombard, E. H.  
 Low, C. F.  
 Lusher, Mrs. R. M.  
 Lyons, I. L.  
 Lyons, Mrs. I. L.

McCaleb, Thos.  
 McConnell, J. M., Jr.  
 McLaughlin, J. J.  
 McEnery, Miss Sarah

Nixon, Mrs. J. C.

Peytavin, John L.  
 Préot, Geo. C.  
 Poole, M. E.  
 Puig, Felix.

Quintero, L. C.

Rightor, Judge H. N.  
 Rightor, Henry  
 Roman, Mrs. S. Rhett  
 Roberts, Mrs. Percy

Semmes, T. J.  
 Sessums, Bishop Davis  
 Seymour, Judge W. H.  
 Smith, Prof. W. B.  
 Soniat, G. V.  
 Soniat, Dr. J. M.  
 Souchon, Dr. E.

Tullis, R. L.

Von Phul, Wm.  
 Villars, L. R.

Waddill, Frank  
 Walmsley, R. M.  
 Walmsley, Mrs. R. M.  
 Wharton, T. P.

Rosen, Chas.  
 Rapp, Prof. J. H.  
 Romain, Armand

Stamps, Mrs. M.  
 Story, Capt. B.  
 Story, Mrs. B.  
 Stuart, Miss C.  
 Spencer, W. B.  
 Shwartz, S. J.

Titche, Bernard

Villeré, St. Denis  
 Vickers, R. S.

Waldo, B. F. C.  
 Williams, Espy  
 Walmsley, Dr. R. W.

## TABLE OF CONTENTS.

---

1. Minutes of Meetings, 1897-98.....	3
2. Letter of Governor Miro, with remarks thereon, by G. Cusachs..	10
3. Investigations of some Shell Mounds in Calcasieu parish, by Prof. Geo. E. Beyer .....	16
4. Ancient Basket Work from Avery's Island, by Prof. Geo. E. Beyer .....	28
5. The Northwestern Boundary of Louisiana, with special refer- ence to the French Cession of 1803, by John R. Ficklen .....	28
6. List of Officers and Members .....	40

# PUBLICATIONS

OF THE

## LOUISIANA HISTORICAL SOCIETY

NEW ORLEANS, LOUISIANA.

---

Vol. II. Part 2.

1898.

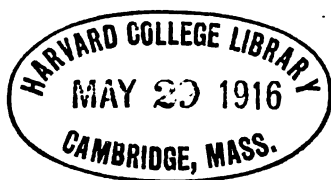
---

NEW ORLEANS:

L. Graham & Son, Ltd., Printers, 207-211 Baronne St.

1899.





*The Society*

# MEETINGS

OF THE

## LOUISIANA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

1897-98.

---

### MEETING OF JANUARY 19, 1898.

Miss Coles, of Philadelphia, through Judge W. W. Howe, presented to the Society an engraved likeness of her father, Gov. Edward Coles, second Governor of Illinois, and the sketch of Edward Coles and of the slavery struggle of 1823-24.

Judge Howe read an essay in which he gave a summary of the issues raised during this contest in Illinois over the question of amending the Constitution of the State so as to make it concur with that of its mother State, Virginia, on the subject of slavery. Judge Coles was the determining force that decided the contest by ranging Illinois in the ranks of the anti-slavery States.

President Fortier, in the name of Mr. E. P. St. Martin, presented to the Society a letter dated 1809, written by Charles Dehault de Lassus, acting Governor of Baton Rouge, granting permission for a transfer of slaves through the territory.

### MEETING OF FEBRUARY 16, 1898.

Prof. Henry E. Chambers read a paper on "The Relation of West Florida to the Cartography of the United States," written for publication in the Political Science Series of the Johns Hopkins University. The paper was a brief review of the political history of Florida, elucidating the obscurities in

its various treaties of cessions that have resulted in accumulating confusion upon the subject.

Dr. Devron made a short talk upon the theory of the American Indians originating in the Lost Tribes of Israel, exhibiting a copy of the original propositions of the theory, the sermon of Manesseh Ben Israel, printed by himself in 1650. Dr. Devron also exhibited a copy of the first refutations of Ben Israel's argument by Johannes Baxtonfin, 1661.

The annual election resulted in the Society retaining all its present officers, with the exception of Professor Rapp, assistant secretary (resigned), who was replaced by Mr. Charles G. Gill.

Mr. John Dymond, at the request of the president, addressed the Society. He made an eloquent eulogium upon the Society and the value of its services to the State.

#### MEETING OF MARCH 3, 1898.

Public meeting of the Society attended by members of the Constitutional Convention, then being held in the city. Mr. H. L. Favrot read a short account of the various official seals used during the past in Louisiana, illustrating the various forms and devices by magic lantern slides.

Judge W. W. Howe read a paper, prepared by request, on the previous Constitutional Conventions of Louisiana, giving a synopsis of the most important legislation of each convention.

Mr. G. V. Soniat followed with a paper, dealing with the political conditions existing at the time of the successive conventions.

#### MEETING OF APRIL 27, 1898.

A communication was read from Mr. Peter J. Hamilton, of Mobile, to the effect that he was employing an abstracter to examine the archives of the British Colonial office and copy therefrom the documents relating to British Florida, and he asked the Louisiana Historical Society to co-operate with him by having copied at its own expense the documents relating to

the Florida parishes, now incorporated in Louisiana. The proposition was turned over to the executive committee.

Professor John R. Ficklen read a paper on "The Oregon Boundary with reference to the Purchase of Louisiana." (The paper is published in the present number.)

#### MEETING OF MAY 25, 1898.

Mrs. Cuthbert Slocomb, through Miss Grace King, presented to the Society the original signed protest of the taxpayers against the proposed illegal increase of the State debt in 1871.

Dr. Devron gave a lecture on "The Early Explorers of the Mississippi."

A letter was read from Professor Mason, of the Smithsonian Institute, commending the Indian Mound investigation by Professor Beyer.

#### MEETING OF JUNE 19, 1898.

Miss Grace King read extracts from her forthcoming book: "De Soto and His Men in the Land of Florida." Discussion over the route of De Soto through Louisiana. The Society voted to continue financial aid toward the investigations of Indian mounds by Professor Beyer.

#### MEETING OF OCTOBER 26, 1898.

Mr. James S. Zacharie introduced the following resolution, which was adopted:

WHEREAS, the centennial of the acquisition of Louisiana by the United States will take place in 1903, recalling the most important event in the history of the great valley of the Mississippi, the Louisiana Historical Society in carrying out the object of its organization considers that the centennial of such an event should be celebrated in a worthy manner, especially in the city of New Orleans, where in 1803, took place the actual transfer of that vast empire extending from the Gulf of Mexico to the Rocky Mountains.

*Be it Resolved*, That a committee of five, with the President *ex-officio*, be appointed to consider the subject and to make a report at some future meeting of the Society, as to the manner in which the event should be celebrated.

Dr. Devron gave a talk on the history of the Montezuma who died in New Orleans in 1836, referring to and exhibiting the following official documents: Copy of baptismal act, obtained from Lorca, Spain, Montezuma's birthplace, which established the fact that Montezuma was fifty-one years of age when he committed suicide, the registry of his death from Board of Health records of New Orleans, giving titles and date of death, but not stating cause of death; will, or codicil of will, copied from the court records, with inventory of his debts; manuscript copy of revenues and expenses of Mexico during early period of Mexican government, showing amount of pensions given to Montezuma family; official manuscript copy of titles of nobility and coat of arms of Montezuma's brother, and the confirmation of the same in the published volume of "Titles of Nobility Conferred upon the Conquerors of Mexico." Dr. Devron stated that the details of the death were obtained from an intimate friend of Montezuma's, an old organist of the Jesuits' Church, who used frequently to go to the old Orleans Theatre with him. The sexton of the cemetery and the burial registry had settled the exact location of the tomb. The details of the actions of Montezuma in Mexico which led to his leaving that country and coming to New Orleans were taken from Alleman's History of Mexico. (Dr. Devron has published an article on the subject, with list of authorities, in the series of the *Athénée Louisianais*.)

Dr. Devron also exhibited the following, connected with the history of the great Montezuma: MS. volume, copied in Spain from the original of Sahagun, giving the Aztec version of Montezuma's death; that he was assassinated by Cortez; the "twelfth book" of Sahagun, lost or suppressed until discovered by Muñoz and printed by Bustamente in 1829. Dr. Devron's manuscript contains the sworn statement of

Bustamente that it is a perfect copy of the original of Sahagun. It therefore agreed, as Dr. Devron showed, with the Kingsborough text.

President Fortier was asked by the Society, to open correspondence with some proper authority in Havana in reference to securing from the Spanish government such documents in the archives of Cuba as related to the history of Louisiana.

#### MEETING OF NOVEMBER 16, 1898.

Mr. James S. Zacharie introduced the following resolution, which was adopted:

WHEREAS, The Louisiana Historical Society has decided to celebrate, in 1903, the Centennial of the Acquisition of Louisiana by the United States, and as the Society would thereby be carrying out one of the principal objects of its existence, the collecting and preserving of historical documents,

*Be it Resolved*, That in 1903 the Louisiana Historical Society publish a memorial book, and that a committee of five members, with the President *ex-officio*, be appointed to take charge of editing and publishing said volume, and

*Be it further Resolved*, That the Press of the United States and the various Historical Societies of the Mississippi Valley be requested to give publicity to the preparation of this work, and that all persons be invited to contribute historical documents, pictures, portraits and other data relating to the transfer of Louisiana.

The President appointed as Book Committee, Miss Grace King, Prof. John R. Ficklen, Judge W. W. Howe, Mr. James S. Zacharie.

Professor Beyer read a report of his investigation of Indian Mounds during past summer. (Report printed in this number.)

#### MEETING OF DECEMBER 21, 1898.

President Fortier read the following correspondence resulting from instructions given him at a previous meeting:

NEW ORLEANS, November 19, 1898.

*Dr. Joaquin F. Lastres, President of the Royal University of Havana:*

MY DEAR SIR:—It is said that in the evacuation of the island of Cuba the Spanish government has ordered to be sent to Spain many important historical documents. I take the liberty of suggesting that the University of Havana should do everything in its power to keep in Cuba the documents pertaining to the history of Louisiana, and to that of the island of Cuba. The members of the Louisiana Historical Society hope that you will help us in a matter which is of great importance to the scientific societies of America.

Yours very truly,

ALCÉE FORTIER, *President.*

HAVANA, November 26, 1898.

*Mr. Alcée Fortier, President of the Louisiana Historical Society of New Orleans:*

MY DEAR SIR:—In answer to your favor of the 15th inst., I must state that immediately on my receiving your valued letter I went to see the governor and endeavored by all means possible to communicate to the distinguished members of the American commission the very just wishes of the society over which you preside so worthily, and the object desired has been accomplished, as you may see by the enclosed clipping from a paper of to-day's date, and I congratulate you and the society, and I congratulate myself also, as a Cuban, in being able to keep those documents which have only an interest exclusively local and which would be of no use in Spain.

Although on the 1st of next month I shall relinquish the office of rector of the University of Havana, which I have filled for eight years, I shall not on that account cease to be unconditionally at your service, and at that of the society which knows so well how to interpret the patriotic feelings which distinguish it.

I am yours very truly,

JOAQUIN F. LASTRES.

President Fortier also read a letter from the Mayor, promising to lay before the City Council the matter of properly indexing and preserving the important historical documents at present in the City Hall, to which his attention had been called by the president of the Historical Society.

Professor Beyer read a paper advising the Society of the fact that persons from other States were exploring the Indian mounds of Louisiana and carrying off whatever of value they found in them. He suggested that the Society take steps to prevent these relics being removed from the State. The Society adopted Professor Beyer's paper as a resolution, deciding to give it to the press for publication, with the request that the newspapers comment editorially upon the necessity of keeping all such Indian relics in the State.

Professor Fortier read a paper upon the cession of Louisiana, recalling the principal historical details connected with the event.

Mr. G. Cusachs read a translation of an original letter from Governor Miro, dated September 7, 1785, accompanied by an introductory sketch of that period.

#### MEETING OF JANUARY 25, 1899.

President Fortier appointed as the Committee on Celebration of the Centennial of the Acquisition of Louisiana by the United States: Messrs. James S. Zacharie, Charles F. Claiborne, Charles T. Soniat, Omer Villeré, James D. Hill; the President of the Society, the Governor of the State and Mayor of New Orleans *ex-officio* members. Professor Beyer read a paper on "Ancient Basket Work on Avery Island." (Incorporated with the rest of Professor Beyer's investigations in this number.) Judge Seymour exhibited a letter from Governor Miro, dated March 13, 1788, and one from the Baron de Carondelet, dated June 30, 1796. Mr. Page M. Baker (by letter) in the name of Mr. Fred. A. Earhart presented to the Society a lease written and signed by John C. McDonogh,



# LETTER OF GOVERNOR MIRO TO THE COMMISSIONERS OF THE STATE OF GEORGIA AND REMARKS THEREON.

By G. CUSACHS.

NEW ORLEANS, December 21, 1898.

*To the President and Members of the Louisiana Historical Society:*

LADIES AND GENTLEMEN—I herewith submit for your inspection an original letter of Gov. Estevan Miro to the Commissioners of the State of Georgia, dated September 7, 1785, relative to the claims of that State to certain territory then in possession of Spain by right of conquest. In order to fully appreciate the purport of this letter it is necessary to refer to the circumstances under which it was written. I will, therefore, refresh your memory by quoting extensively from Martin and Monette.

War having been declared by Spain against Great Britain in 1779, Governor Galvez immediately took the field, and by September of the same year he had conquered Fort Bute, Baton Rouge, Fort Panmure at Natchez, the posts of Amite and Thompson's Creek. Carlos de Grandpre was put in command at Baton Rouge.

The Congress of the United States, availing themselves of the rupture between Spain and Great Britain, sent a minister to Madrid to negotiate a treaty. He was particularly instructed to insist on the right of the United States to the navigation of the Mississippi as far as the sea. The claim was opposed by Spain and discountenanced by France. The minister of France, at Philadelphia, had urged that his Sovereign was anxious to see the independence of the United States acknowledged by Spain and a treaty of alliance and commerce entered into by these powers, and he had recommended to the consideration of Congress several matters which the Catholic King viewed as highly important. These were the right of Spain to the exclusive navigation of the Mississippi and to the possession of both Floridas and all the territory from the left bank of the stream to the back settlements of the former

British provinces, according to the proclamation of 1763. It was contended that no part of the territory thus claimed was included within the limits of the United States, and the whole of it, with the Floridas, was in possession of the British crown, and consequently a legitimate object against which the Catholic King might direct his arms with a view to its permanent acquisition. It was suggested that it was expected by the cabinet of Madrid that Congress would prohibit the inhabitants of the Southern States from making any attempt toward settling or conquering this portion of territory. The minister concluded that the United States possessing no territory beyond the mountains, except the posts of Kaskaskia and a few others, from which they had momentarily driven the British, would view the navigation of the Mississippi as an unimportant object, in comparison with the recognition of their independence by, and an alliance with Spain. The late declaration of war by Spain, and the hostilities commenced by Galvez, an account of which was received at Philadelphia whilst Congress was deliberating on the communication of the French minister, had, it is believed, considerable influence in the subsequent determination of that body to insist on the claim. The American minister at Madrid failed in his negotiation, and the independence of the United States was not acknowledged by Spain.

The preliminary articles of peace between Great Britain, France and Spain were signed at Paris on the twentieth day of January, 1783, and the definite treaties signed on the third of September of the same year. By the first the King of Great Britain acknowledged the independence of the United States, and recognized as their southern boundary a line to be drawn due east from a point in the river Mississippi, in the latitude of 31 degrees north of the equator, to the middle of the River Apalachicola, or Cataouche; thence along the middle thereof to its junction with Flint river; thence straight to the middle of St. Mary river; and thence down along the middle of St. Mary river to the Atlantic ocean. The description of this line is important, as it became the dividing one

between the possessions of Spain and the United States. By the eighth article it was expressly provided that the navigation of the Mississippi, from its source to the Gulf, should forever remain free and open to the subjects of Great Britain and the United States. The claims of Spain and the United States under this treaty were not easy to be reconciled, and they soon opened a source of contention which lasted for a series of years. The Catholic King, under an actual possession, and the guarantee of Great Britain, laid claim to all the territory as far as the mouth of the Yazoo. After the peace of 1762, on possession being taken by Great Britain, the northern boundary of West Florida was fixed at the 31st degree of north latitude, but was afterward extended to a line drawn due east from the mouth of the Yazoo river, in latitude 32.28, with the view of comprehending within the limits of the province some important settlements, Spain contending that the limits being then fixed in the commission of the British Governor had continued the same until the signature of the treaty.

By the treaty signed September 3, 1783, Great Britain relinquished to the United States all the territory on the east side of the Mississippi, from its sources to the thirty-first parallel of north latitude, which was to be the boundary of Florida on the north. With this relinquishment, of course, were ceded all the previous rights of Great Britain to the free navigation of the river to its mouth, as derived from previous treaties with France and Spain. The United States, therefore, claimed the free navigation of the river to its mouth.

At the same time Great Britain had ceded to Spain all the Floridas, comprising all the territory east of the Mississippi and south of the southern limit of the United States. Hence Spain possessed all the territory on the west side of the river, and Florida on the east; and the river, for 300 miles, flowed wholly within the dominions of Spain. His Catholic Majesty therefore claimed the exclusive right to the use of the river below the southern limit of the United States. Independent of this principle, Spain refused to recognize the southern boundary of the United States as extending fur-

ther south than the old British boundary of Florida, which was an imaginary line extending from the mouth of the Yazoo due east to the Chattahoochee, or in latitude 32.28 north. As the treaty of 1783, in the cession of Florida to Spain, designated no boundaries, but presumed those of the United States, Spain demanded Florida with its British boundaries, alleging that England by the treaty confirmed to her the dominion of Florida, which was then in her possession as a conquered province. Yet Spain had been a party to the triple treaty and had acquiesced in the article which had stipulated for the thirty-first parallel as the southern limit of the United States, and she now demanded the specified boundary. Nor could it be doubted that both Great Britain and the United States in the treaty contemplated the thirty-first parallel as the northern limit of Florida.

Three years after the ratification of the treaty of 1783, Spain occupied both banks of the Mississippi below the Ohio, and no less than four Spanish posts confirmed the military occupation of the eastern bank, and the governor and intendant of Louisiana were required to enforce the laws of Spain in the collection of heavy duties on all imports by way of the river from the Ohio region.

As early as 1785, the Federal government, through John Jay, its commissioner, opened a negotiation with the Spanish minister, Don Guardoqui, relative to these embarrassments to the prosperity of the Western people; but the Spanish minister, in behalf of his government, persisted in his refusal to concede any of the points in controversy, and after a fruitless negotiation of twelve months Mr. Jay had almost consented to waive for twenty years the right of the Western people to the free navigation of the Mississippi, provided Spain would concede their claim at the expiration of that period.

In the meanwhile the State of Georgia was claiming the whole southern portion of the United States, from the Atlantic to the Mississippi river, bounded on the south by the 31st parallel of latitude. Hence, all the territory near the Mississippi on the east side, from Loftus' Heights northward for several hundred miles, was properly the territory of Georgia.

But this whole region was in the possession of Spain, with a population of nearly 10,000 souls. This had not been overlooked by the State government, and commissioners, on the part of Georgia, had arrived at New Orleans during the autumn of 1785, with a demand for the surrender of the territory and the establishment of the line stipulated in the treaty of 1783. The subject, however, had been referred to the Federal government for settlement and amicable negotiation.

The commissioners notified the Spanish governor "that on the 7th of February, 1785, the Legislature of Georgia had passed an act, which provided for the erection of a county, by the name of Bourbon county, near the Mississippi, comprising all the lands below the mouth of the Yazoo, to which the Indian title had been extinguished; and that said act provided that whenever a land office should be established in said county, the persons occupying any of said lands, being citizens of the United States, or of any friendly power, should have a preference claim allowed and reserved to them; provided they actually lived on and cultivated said lands. The Georgia act was entitled "An act for laying out a district of land situate on the river Mississippi, and within the bounds of this State, into a county, to be called *Bourbon*." The subject, however, having been referred to the Federal government for negotiation, the act of February 7, 1785 was repealed on the first day of February, 1788.

According to Gayarré, Martin, Monette and others, it would appear that the Georgia Commissioners, Nicholas Long, Nathaniel Christmas and William Davenport, arrived in New Orleans during the autumn of 1785. By Governor Miro's letter the time is fixed as being after the 2d of September, date of their last letter to Don Francisco Bouligny. We must therefore conclude that their demand was first made to Bouligny, and that it was unknown to Miro. Miro's answer, which follows, was handed to the Georgia Commissioners in New Orleans. The period of ten years, from 1785 to 1795, was one of the most eventful and important in the history of the United States; and the difficulties then existing were finally settled by the treaty of October 20, 1879.

*To Messrs. Nicholas Long, Nathaniel Christmas and William Davenport:*

DEAR SIRS—I have received the four letters you wrote to Lieutenant Colonel Don Francisco Bouligny, commandant of the Fort and District of Natchez, dated from August 29 to September 2: your act is contrary to the declaration of your documents that authorize you to claim the specified Fort and District of Natchez, by title of the State of Georgia, as included in the 31 deg. north latitude, which Great Britain assigned as the limit on this river to the United States of North America, in the last treaty of peace.

It is not my duty to insist on the indisputable right of Spain to own as far as the mouth of the Ohio river, on the east bank of the Mississippi river, since Don Diego Guardoqui is sent by his Majesty to Philadelphia as special commissioner to adjust the terms of limit with the aforesaid United States; thus I shall only mention that I have received no order to deliver the said fort and district of Natchez, and consistently with my oath, I am impelled to refuse them to whoever claims them, and to defend them against whatever enemies might offer to attack them, so long as I have no order from my sovereign to yield them up, consequently I can not permit you, sirs, to exercise your commission of justices of the peace in the said district nor in any other within the dominions of his Majesty, up to the already mentioned mouth of the Ohio river, which are under my command, and I hope that you will abstain from exercising therein any act of authority that I could consider hostile on your part, as from the present time I declare that you shall control nothing whatever in the territories of his Majesty, and by the laws of the Indies I can permit in them no foreign interference.

By courtesy to the State of Georgia, which commissioned you, sirs, I allowed you to remain in this district until you received an answer from your honorable State, upon precise condition not to confer with the neighboring subjects of his Majesty upon the pending contention of limit, as conferences upon the matter might produce bad results. It is a surprising fact that the honorable State of Georgia should send you,

sirs, to claim the fort and district of Natchez without having come previously to an understanding with the King, my master, since you can not be ignorant that no captain nor viceroy has any right to deliver the dominions placed under his command without an express order from his sovereign. This manner of proceeding I consider and still consider as aiming at some pretence for a rupture; for which reason I now place myself upon the defensive, going to much expense, both for the consignment of troops for strengthening the Fort of Natchez and for preparations for a campaign, increasing my force with bodies of troops which I expect from the adjoining possessions of his Majesty.

I do protest from this moment that all this expense is occasioned by the Legislature of the State of Georgia on account of the steps she has taken against the rights of people in your claim: I shall constitute as a county the dominions of the King, my master, that he may reclaim them according to his supreme will.

I desire opportunities to oblige you, sirs; may God grant you many years to live. Your obedient servant who kisses your hands.

ESTEVAN MIRO.

*New Orleans, September 7, 1785.*

---

## INVESTIGATION OF SOME SHELL-MOUNDS IN CALCASIEU PARISH.

By PROF. GEO. E. BEYER, Tulane University.

Considerable theorizing has been indulged in as to the nature and origin of the so-called shell-mounds, or shell-heaps, which are found, in greater or lesser numbers, all along the coast lines of Florida, Alabama, Louisiana and Texas. The question whether they were natural accumulations of the valves of the dead molluscs, or whether they were piled up by human agency, has often been mooted, but seems never to have been definitely settled. Of course, to many observers the very fact of their being found to consist almost

exclusively of one kind of material, in heaps of such enormous dimensions, in certain places only, the solution of the problem appeared inevitably to indicate human origin.

While on a hunting and collecting expedition to Lake Salvador, during last spring, my attention was arrested by quite a number of these shell-heaps on the banks of Bayou Couba. At first sight some of them appeared insignificant in size, but these I found to be mounds of some magnitude, almost entirely submerged by the lake and bayou waters, only the very tops of them, now overgrown with cut-grass and blackberry-vines, being exposed. Others, however, a short distance away from the water, had preserved their outlines almost intact, but to find about them indications of special or designed forms is absolutely impossible. Not being prepared at the time to undertake further investigations, I had to content myself with the most superficial observations, and, as yet, these mounds remain to be examined thoroughly.

A little more than a year ago an account was received of the destruction of a large shell-mound on Lake Prien, in Calcasieu parish, in which a number of bodies and implements had been unearthed. I would have gone to the locality at the time, but the outbreak of fever and subsequent establishment of the quarantine prevented my departure, and not until the end of August this year was I enabled to leave for Calcasieu parish.

Upon my arrival in Lake Charles I was informed that the shell-mound just spoken of was situated about ten miles from the city, on the southwest end of Lake Prien. Securing a buggy I went down to the mound. It certainly had been a very large one, but only the edges were left of it now. Its length must have been originally between 350 and 400 feet, its height about ten or fifteen, and in width more than sixty feet at the base.

A large tree had been growing in the centre, and around it some thirty skeletons had been found not more than a foot or a foot and a half below the surface. One of the railroad officials who superintended the work of destruction picked up quite a number of stone objects and some almost complete



pots. Not taking care of his finds everything was lost again. One of the skulls, however, was eventually sent to Tulane and is figured on plates I and II.

While looking about the now exposed bottom of the mound I found innumerable pieces of pottery, some fairly large others small; but all of these fragments were very coarse in material and make, altogether devoid of ornamentation, and consisted of nothing but clay, evidently very imperfectly worked. Unable to do more here, I returned to Lake Charles.

At the south end of the lake two other mounds are located; both of them, running close to and parallel with each other, are very large, rivaling in size the Prién-mound. The extreme south end of one had already been carted away, and part of the east side of it was being washed gradually into the lake.

Upon securing a number of men I started work on this mound about thirty feet from its southern extremity. The trench was commenced at the base, the shells were thrown aside, but nothing of unusual interest occurred until I noticed a black streak running in a somewhat irregular manner through the solid mass of shells. The lowest shells were resting upon solid earth composed of sandy clay. Here, of course, I had the base of the mound. Just about one foot in one place and two feet in another, above it, this black line, about one inch and a half in thickness, appeared, indicating that an interval in the deposit of shells had occurred. Two feet above this line of demarcation and at a height of a few feet above the base I found a human skeleton. The bones were completely decayed and did not permit of removal, but evidently belonged to an adult. The body was resting upon a thin layer of earth and decayed vegetable matter (another line separating the shell deposit), which extended over an area of about twenty feet, and was gradually but not uniformly sloping toward the base of the mound. The body appeared to have been deposited without ceremonial, for I could find nothing to indicate such, and was covered directly with a layer of shells about twelve or fourteen inches thick, which extended further to the left into the mound. On this layer, nearly four feet to the left of the body, I found ashes

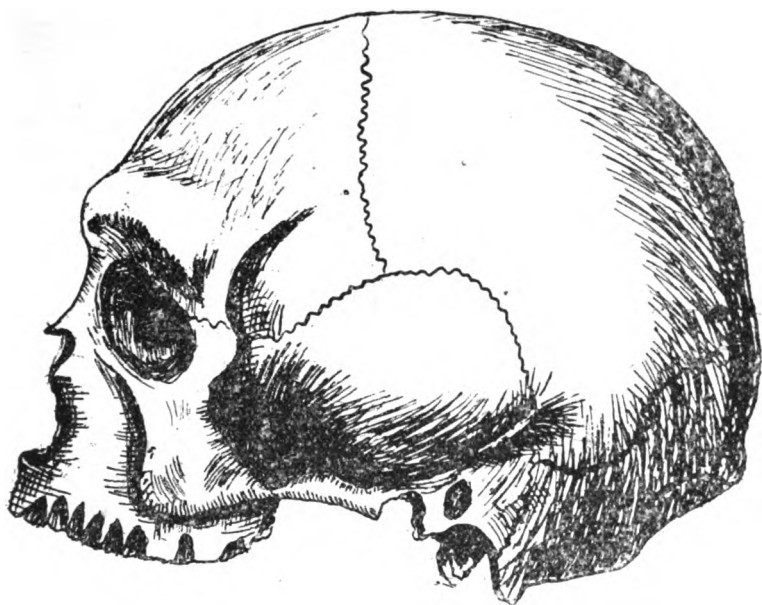


FIG. 1.

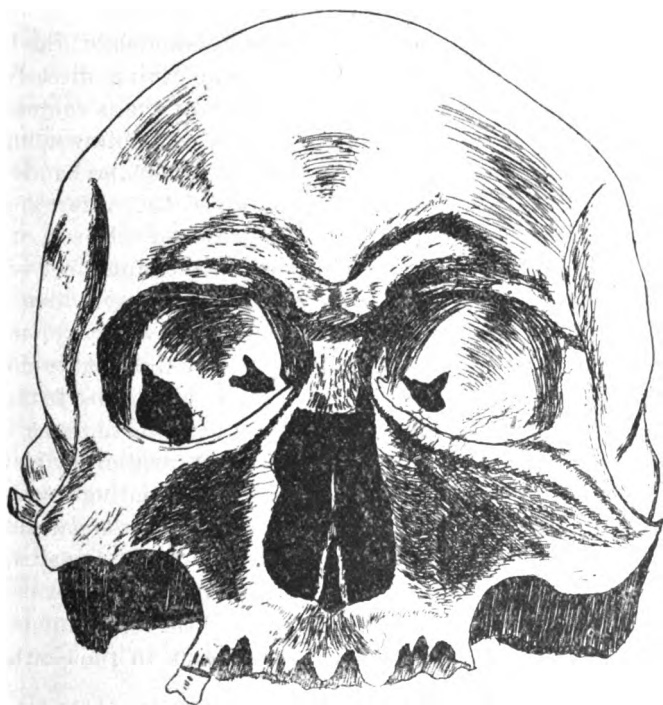


FIG. 2.

containing half-burnt shells of *Gnathodon* as well as several halves of large mussel shells and the bones of a fair-sized turtle. There were also the fragments of two or three vessels, almost as completely decayed as the turtle bones.

The pottery was of very coarse texture without lines or indentations. Immediately above the ashes another bed of shells of the same irregularity extended, its edges resting partly on the bed upon which I found the ashes and partly upon the body of another layer which appeared near the inner line of the excavated trench. The lines separating the different layers of shells were plainly visible in every instance, varying, however, in thickness, which at times approached to nearly four inches and more, and indicated a coating of vegetation which at the time had grown over the surface, and which upon being covered with shells simply decayed. Thus layer after layer was revealed, on some of which the remains of ashes, turtle bones and pottery fragments were exposed, but not until I reached nearly the middle of the mound, about ten feet from the base and nearly ten feet to the left of the body beneath, did I find other human remains, lying directly on the edge of an ash-bed, and upon a layer of shells common to both. The remains were totally decayed, crumbling upon the slightest touch, only a few of the phalanges of the hands and feet remaining entire. The ashes contained only a few apparently odd pieces of pottery. As I approached the crest of the mound other layers came to view, and within four feet of the surface I found another body, lying almost directly over the last one. The bones were in as bad a state of decay, if not worse than those of the other two skeletons, probably due to the moisture, which penetrated nearly eight feet from the surface, all the rest of the immense pile of shells remaining perfectly dry. I had now before me an excavation extending through the middle of the mound and presenting a vertical wall of shells of about twenty-five feet in length and eighteen feet in height upon which the different lines of demarcation were as plainly traced as charcoal-lines upon a sheet of paper.

I stopped work here and removed to the opposite broad side of the mound some twenty feet closer to the centre of

the long diameter. The irregularity of the layers, both in thickness and extent, became apparent immediately. Nothing of great consequence came to light; two ash-beds alone broke the monotony of the work in this section, which in extent rivaled the first. Owing to the difficulty of disposing the displaced material, I started again on the other side, moving, however, about thirty feet further up. Thinking that I might possibly come upon further and better preserved evidences of human activity, I made this trench larger than the first, but beyond the re-establishment of the periodic deposits of shells and the presence of two more ash-beds with their contents of a few turtle and fish bones and thoroughly decayed pottery I found nothing. Other human remains, with the exception of the three bodies already mentioned, I could not discover. I have no doubt that others existed, but of course entire removal of such immense quantities of shells composing a mound of nearly 400 feet in length can only be undertaken by a railroad corporation.

Wishing to ascertain whether the other mound was constructed in a like manner or probably might yield better results, I selected a place near the centre of its long diameter to commence operations. I was not very long in discovering that in construction it was an exact counterpart of the former. I succeeded in making a fairly large-sized hole into the side of the mound, but was in no other way rewarded for my trouble. I intended to resume work on the following day, but upon my return to the city (Lake Charles) rumors of fever and the dread of quarantine caused me to suspend all further attempts.

In reviewing the results of the examination of the two shell-mounds I believe I am justified in drawing the following conclusions: That they were certainly the result of human activity, but that they were evidently not built for any special purpose, either sacrificial or as signal mounds or as protection against overflow like the earth mounds of the more inland territory; moreover it appears unlikely even that they were built by the same people who constructed the latter. If we allow the thorough decay of everything con-

tained in these shell-heaps to have any weight at all in determining their age, I believe we may safely give them priority over the earth-works. Some archæologists believe them to have been built before the coast inundation, and if no mistake occurred in the observations made by an educated and enlightened planter of Calcasieu parish, Mr. Ramsay, whom I had the pleasure to meet in Lake Charles, this assumption may yet be proven to be correct.

While sinking a well nearly a year ago on his plantation some eight or ten miles south of Lake Charles, the workmen dug through nearly ten feet of red clay; at that depth, however, they came upon a solid shell-heap of nearly five feet in thickness. Mr. Ramsay assured me that upon examination he could see no difference between this shell-bank and others he had observed above ground, and especially those I had examined. Then, again, the bases of some of the shell-heaps of Bayou Couba and Lake Salvador, already mentioned in the beginning of this report, are just about the same distance below the surface of the newly forming and gradually rising soil and the surface of the normal water-stand.

While digging the foundation of the new drainage pump in the rear of our city we found evidences of a former sea beach at about just the same depth as the soil upon which these submerged and buried shell-heaps were deposited. This ancient beach I examined myself not so very long ago.

My opinion about the shell mounds, according to the evidence afforded by those examined in Calcasieu parish, is that they are simply the result of successive and periodic accumulations of shells thrown into promiscuous heaps by tribes who habitually congregated on the banks of lakes and streams during certain seasons for the purpose of feeding on the molluscs, as we are now wont to consume oysters at a certain time of the year by preference, if for no other reasons. It is a well-known fact that to this day certain Indian tribes of Central and South America migrate to the shores of lakes and streams in the season when the turtles seek the shores to deposit their eggs. The Indians congregate in large numbers to catch and eat the turtles and to feast upon the eggs. As

surely as the turtles were known to seek certain places on the banks of streams and lakes, just as surely were the Indians in the habit of making their appearance also.

From this very circumstance, therefore, I deduce that the shell-heaps in Louisiana and other States were the result of just such periodic visitations of a population inhabiting the neighborhood of these coast lines for the purpose of fishing for and feasting upon these countless numbers of *Gnathodon* or *Rangia cyrenoides*. The irregularity of either the size or the thickness of the successive layers themselves and the appearance of ash-beds and deposition of human bodies at different depths seem to me other circumstances arguing strongly in support of this theory.

Over the preceding periods of accumulation (it may have occurred semi-annually or annually), the people built their fires, and the following year the same process was repeated and kept up for generations, until finally these people disappeared themselves or were forced by other invaders to abandon their former habits entirely.

---

## ANCIENT BASKET WORK FROM AVERY'S ISLAND.

By PROF. GEORGE E. BEYER, Tulane University.

The fact of the occurrence of human remains associated with those of extinct animals on Petite Anse or Avery's Island was first noted more than thirty years ago, when a specimen of woven matting or basket work was sent to the Smithsonian Institute. This relic was removed from the soil while sinking a shaft to obtain a supply of the only recently-discovered rock salt deposit. Since that time, however, no further trace of human activity, imbedded in a similar location and under similar circumstances, had been noted scientifically until quite recently (November, 1898), when accidentally a gentleman officially connected with the salt mines happened to notice a piece of this basket work protruding from the soil in one of the now numerous occurring cavings, at a depth of sixteen or eighteen feet from the surface.

Receiving a very kind and cordial invitation from Avery's Island to further investigate the find in behalf of Tulane University, I was detailed by the president of the University to proceed to the locality, arriving there December 1, 1898.

With the assistance of Mr. Sidney Bradford, who first noticed the ancient remains, I was enabled to locate the cave, where they had become exposed through washings caused by the almost incessant heavy rains of previous weeks.

The surface of the island in the immediate vicinity of the salt works has become perforated by immense openings, due to the caving in, or collapsing rather, of larger or smaller areas of land. This collapsing took its start immediately after the sinking of the first air-shaft, about eleven years ago. First in one direction and then in another, the ground would suddenly give way, leaving a chasm of several feet in extent. The cause of these occurrences is, in my opinion, not far to seek, since the entire formation of the island rests immediately upon an enormous deposit of very nearly chemically pure rock salt. The admittance of air and water to the surface of the salt caused its superficial crust to become eroded until the superimposed mass of earth simply rested upon almost stalamite-like points of salt, and these gradually weakening also, no longer sufficed to uphold the tremendous weight from above, and as a consequence gave way. Subsequent rains gradually washed away more and more, until now the beholder gazes into cavities of immense extent, from whose base the spine-like surface of the now exposed salt deposit protrudes in an awe-inspiring manner.

The depth of these openings varies between fifteen and twenty feet, and the stratification of the earth crust is plainly divisible into six or eight layers, ranging in thickness from six or eight inches to nearly four feet. Examination of several of the cavings showed that the stratum resting upon the salt consists of drift material, evidently not deposited at one time. This drift is composed of a very compact mixture of gravel, clay and sand of apparently very even distribution of about two feet thickness in each of the two distinguishable layers. Between these two strata of drift, nearly two

feet above the salt and fifteen or sixteen feet from the surface, this basket work, as well as several well preserved pieces of wood, had been found. The wood plainly exhibited the rather jagged surfaces of cuts made with crude, and in all probability, stone implements.

Upon descending to the place where Mr. Bradford had found and removed all of the basket work so far exposed, I continued to dig away the concrete drift, but I was very soon compelled to cease my efforts. Besides with the exception of a few small pieces there was nothing left *in situ*. Not being able to secure labor, I spent two or three more days in searching for other remains and the examination of several other cavings. The pieces of matting Mr. Bradford removed are large—nearly two feet square. The material is a species of *Arundinaria* or southern cane, and undoubtedly owing to the strongly saline impregnation of the soil, exceedingly well preserved. What the original use of this manufacture has been can only be conjectured, although one of the pieces, rather finer in texture than the others, which are very coarse, would indicate its having been a receptacle rather than the wall of a hut. Lying near this and partially covered by the protruding cane, Mr. Bradford found a molar of an extinct form of *Equus*, but whether this tooth is referable to *Equus intermedius*, Cope, or *Equus major*, Leidy, I was not prepared to determine without comparisons. Moreover, I am now almost convinced that this tooth should in no way be associated with the human remains under consideration, but that it only accidentally lodged where it was found, and that it had been washed from the above lying strata.

The remains of extinct mammals, such as *Mastodon*, *Elephas*, *Mylodon*, *Equus* and others, have been found imbedded in strata from eight to ten feet above the drifts, and no matter what computation of age geologically speaking may be arrived at, the fact remains nevertheless that man existed in that part of our State prior even to the imbedding in the soil of those gigantic *Pachyderms*.

The rock salt deposit was unknown to the year 1862—salt, however, was made in the same locality by the aborigines, by



evaporation; the immense quantities of broken pottery, which are found superimposed of the clay strata containing animal remains, giving ample evidence of an industry formidable already in prehistoric times.

In conclusion, I must remark, however, that from all appearances of this rather loosely woven and fragile basket-work, I would judge it to have been imbedded *in situ*, and that it was not washed, as Professor Hilgard thought at the time, from the surrounding hills. In fact, the statements of both Professor Hilgard as well as Dr. Fontaine, upon the find of the basket-work and the location of the fossil bones, are somewhat obscure and contradictory.

Further explorations of the same localities are of the greatest importance, and may help to settle the still unanswered question: When did man make his first appearance on this continent?

---

## THE NORTHWESTERN BOUNDARY OF LOUISIANA, WITH SPECIAL REFERENCE TO THE FRENCH CESSION OF 1803.\*

By JOHN R. FICKLEN.

"The possible destiny of the United States of America," says Coleridge, "as a nation of 100,000,000 free-men, stretching from the Atlantic to the Pacific, living under the laws of Alfred, and speaking the language of Shakespeare and Milton, is an august conception."—Quoted from Greenhow.

About a year ago the present writer received a letter from a prominent judge in Montana, asking that the Louisiana Historical Society would kindly furnish him with some information in regard to a recent map issued by the Land Office of the United States (in 1896). He called attention to the fact

---

\*This paper was read before the Louisiana Historical Society April 27, 1898. Some months later Hon. Binger Hermann, Commissioner of the General Land Office of the United States, published a booklet, in which he stated that the map of 1896 was based on an error, and that the Louisiana purchase did not embrace the Oregon Territory, thereby accentuating the inconsistency of the statements made by the general government on this subject. As this article is not in accord with Mr. Hermann's on other points, it was thought best to publish it.

that this map, which bore the *imprimatur* of the government at Washington, declared that the so-called Oregon territory had been ceded to the United States by the French government in 1803. He himself, he said, had always been of the opinion that the jurisdiction of France in 1803 did not extend beyond the Rocky Mountains, and that the claim of the United States to the Oregon territory rested on other grounds. The question is an interesting one, and the object of the present paper is to attempt to throw some light upon the matter by the aid of the investigations of the territorial limits of the United States that have been made at various periods.

The remark of the First Consul, when Barbé-Marbois called his attention to the ambiguity existing in the treaty of cession in regard to the limits of Louisiana, has often been repeated. He laconically declared that if no obscurity existed it would perhaps be wise policy to insert some. He doubtless meant that the United States government was in a position to obtain the upper hand in any negotiations that might arise over its territorial limits. Whether the remark was intended as a compliment or not is involved in as great ambiguity as the clause in the treaty of cession to which he referred.

It may be premised just here that the United States Government has not been consistent in its official utterances on the subject of the boundaries fixed by the Cession of 1803. For instance, in the volume of House Miscellanies bearing the title Public Domain of U. S. (1883) the Oregon territory is included in the list of accessions of territory obtained by the Louisiana Purchase. Yet two years later (1885) H. Gannett, chief Geographer of the United States in his "Boundaries of the United States," printed by the Government under the title of U. S. Geological Survey, quotes the Crozat Charter of 1712, and adds: "From this it appears that Louisiana was regarded as comprising the drainage basin of the Mississippi as far north as the mouth of the Illinois, with the basins of all its branches which enter below this point, including the Missouri, but excluding that portion in the southwest claimed by Spain." "It is moreover certain," he continues, "that the area now comprised in Washington, Oregon, and Idaho was not in-

cluded." Gannett's view of the matter is quoted here merely as a proof of the lack of consistency existing in the official utterances of the Government. Exception might easily be taken to it because it declares that the same territory granted to Crozat was in 1762 ceded to Spain by France, when all my hearers know that the Illinois District was annexed to Louisiana in 1717. This restoration, as Albert Gallatin showed the British Commissioners in 1826, might have an important bearing on the western boundary of Louisiana in 1762. Again the United Census authorities of 1870 held that the Louisiana Purchase included Oregon; but those of 1880 held a contrary view. (See Winsor, Vol. VII).

It is a well-known fact that Thomas Jefferson, as early as January, 1803, before the purchase of Louisiana was consummated, suggested that an exploring party be sent into the Oregon region, a suggestion that was actually carried out in the Lewis and Clark expedition of 1804-6. From his attitude at this time it has been sometimes presumed that he thought he was purchasing the Oregon Territory, and this view is actually found in a recent history ("The Middle Period") written by John W. Burgess, of Columbia University, who adds that Jefferson, from the point of view of international law, was certainly wrong in holding this opinion. Burgess' criticism of Jefferson, however, may be shown to be entirely gratuitous, for in the VIIth volume of his works, Jefferson, writing in 1816, uses these words: "On the waters of the Pacific we can found no claim in right of Louisiana." This utterance of the actual purchaser of Louisiana might seem conclusive to some persons, but as he quotes the Crozat charter as an authority, his opinion may still be contested by those who show that the charter of Crozat did not properly define the later boundaries of the province of Louisiana.\*

---

\* Since the above was written, I have found a quotation from a letter written by Jefferson in August, 1803, in which he says: "The boundaries (of Louisiana) which I deem not admitting question are the highlands on the western side of the Mississippi, inclosing all its waters (the Missouri, of course) and terminating in a line drawn from the northwest point of the Lake of the Woods to the nearest source of the Mississippi." It is also noteworthy that before his death Jefferson wrote to J. J. Astor, and spoke of the Oregon Territory as perhaps destined to form some day an independent nation.

As the view of the purchaser of Louisiana has been given, it seems only proper to give the view of the distinguished Frenchman who was the agent of the First Consul in negotiating the sale of the province to the United States. This is all the more necessary because Mr. Gayarré in his history fails to quote the most significant of Marbois' utterances on this subject. I translate from Marbois' *History of Louisiana*: "According to ancient documents the bishoprick of Louisiana was to extend to the Pacific Ocean, and the diocesan limits thus laid down were not subject to dispute. But these limits were at best a matter of expectation or hope, and the savages of those regions never had a suspicion of the spiritual jurisdiction to be exercised over them. Besides this spiritual jurisdiction had naught in common with the question of dominion or ownership." Marbois is writing in 1829, and he adds: "The United States, instead of recognizing that there was ground for reasonable doubts, claimed that it could establish incontestable rights. The shores of the western ocean were certainly not comprised in the cession, but already the dominion of the United States is established there."

As Marbois also quotes the Crozat Charter as evidence of the correctness of his position, it will be seen that his view of the whole question is identical with that of Jefferson, expressed thirteen years before.

Upon what authority, therefore, does the United States claim to have purchased the Oregon Territory from France in 1803? Let us see what were the ambiguous terms used in the Treaty of Cession in 1803. Art. 1 says: "Whereas, by Article 3 of the treaty concluded at St. Ildephonso, the 9th Vendémiaire, an 9 (1st October, 1800), between the First Consul of the French Republic and his Catholic Majesty, it was agreed as follows: 'His Catholic Majesty promises and engages on his part to retrocede to the French Republic, six months after the full and entire execution of the conditions and stipulations herein relative to his Royal Highness, the Duke of Parma, the colony or province of Louisiana, with the same extent that it now has in the hands of Spain, and that it had when France possessed it, and such as it should be after the treaties subsequently entered into between

Spain and other States.' And whereas, in pursuance of the treaty, and particularly of the third article, the French Republic has an incontestable title to the said territory, the First Consul of the French Republic, desiring to give to the United States a strong proof of his friendship, doth hereby cede to the said United States in the name of the French Republic, forever and in full sovereignty, the said territory, with all its rights and appurtenances, as fully and in the same manner as they had been acquired by the French Republic in virtue of the above mentioned treaty."

Those who have studied the History of Louisiana from the year 1762 to 1800 will immediately perceive that we have in the ambiguity of this treaty a fruitful source of contention not only with reference to the northwestern boundary of the province, but also with reference to West Florida and Texas. The latter phases of the subject can not, of course, be discussed here, so we shall return to the northwestern boundary question.

In the long series of negotiations with Great Britain touching the boundary between Canada and the United States, the latter government never rested its claim to the Oregon Territory wholly on the purchase of Louisiana. The purchase of Louisiana appears only as a part of the cumulative evidence that establishes the claim of our government to that vast territory. It will now be necessary to examine the facts alleged by those who have maintained the purchase of Louisiana established a claim on the part of the United States to the Oregon Territory.

It will be remembered that when we purchased the Floridas from Spain in 1819 we abandoned all claims to Texas and accepted as the Spanish boundary of Louisiana a line running from the mouth of the Sabine river up that stream to the Red, and along that river to the 100th meridian, and from that point due north to the Arkansas, following that stream to its source, thence northward or southward, as the case might be, to the 42d parallel, and along that parallel to the Pacific. This 42d parallel is the present northern boundary of California. At the same time Spain transferred to the United States all claims that she might have to the Oregon

Territory by reason of Spanish navigators having touched upon that coast.\* The relinquishment of her claims on the part of Spain evidently strengthened the claims of the United States based on the exploration of the Columbia river by Captain Gray in 1792, the Lewis and Clark exploration of 1804-6 and the establishment of Astoria in 1811, and the so-called "Continuity of Territory." Moreover, in 1818 we had concluded an important treaty with Great Britain. It was agreed to run a line between the Lake of the Woods in Minnesota to the Rocky Mountains as the boundary between Canada and the United States, which gave to the United States a portion of territory in the Red River of the North, but took away a small slice of Louisiana. West of the Rockies, however, no division was made, but the territory was to be occupied jointly by the two nations for ten years.

In 1821 the ukase of the Czar of all the Russias fixing the southern boundary of his dominions at the 51st parallel, together with the threat of some foreign powers to aid Spain in crushing her revolted colonies, brought forth the expression of the famous Monroe Doctrine. Finally, in 1824 and 1825, by treaties between Russia, on the one hand, and the United States, on the other, 54 deg. 40 min. was fixed as the northern boundary of Oregon. But the question between Great Britain and the United States as to which had the better claim to Oregon remained unsettled, and in 1844 we came near going to war with the cry of "All Oregon or None! Fifty-four Forty or Fight." Two years later we compromised the matter with Great Britain and fixed the northern boundary of Oregon at the 49th parallel, where it has remained to the present day. (When the line gets to Vancouver's Sound, it follows the middle of the channel to the ocean.) The student of these negotiations will find that the United States throughout laid great and proper stress on the two elements that are most important in fixing the question of ownership—i. e., exploration and occupation. Here her claims, she maintained, rested on a firmer basis than those of Great Britain, and here doubtless it would have been wiser to let them rest; for after

---

\* It is noteworthy that J. Q. Adams in securing this line to the Pacific did not claim that it was obtained by purchase of Louisiana.

all the strength of the chain depends upon the strength of the weakest link. However this may be, three distinguished Americans have attempted to prove that the purchase of Louisiana actually included the Oregon Territory. If we name them in the order in which they wrote, they are James Monroe, Albert Gallatin, and Caleb Cushing.

In 1804, James Monroe, while in London carrying on negotiations with the British government in regard to the neutral rights of the two countries, submitted to the Minister of Foreign Affairs a statement to the effect that he had discovered that, in accordance with the treaty of Utrecht (1713), commissioners were appointed by Great Britain and France to run a line between the American possessions of the two powers, and that the said commissioners did actually agree upon the following line: To begin at a cape 58 deg. 30 min. north latitude, on the Atlantic coast (in Labrador); thence southwesterly to Lake Mistosin (Mistassinie, near northern border of the present Quebec); thence farther southwest to latitude 49 deg. north latitude, and along that line *indefinitely*. Note that this line, after leaving Lake Mistosin, would strike the 49th deg. about the northwestern border of Quebec, thence, on the same parallel, to the Lake of the Woods, and if prolonged, as Monroe says it was, indefinitely, it would correspond exactly, after leaving the Lake of the Woods, to the northern boundary of the United States as fixed by the treaty with Great Britain in 1846. Now Monroe argued that, as this line was prolonged indefinitely, it showed that Louisiana, below 49 deg., extended to the Pacific Ocean, and as the United States, in 1803, purchased all the original rights of France with respect to Louisiana, it had purchased the territory west of the Rockies at least below 49 deg. In a document laid before the British Commissioners in 1826, Albert Gallatin, who was the first to show that Crozat Charter did not include all the Territory of Louisiana, maintained the same proposition, and, curious to say, for many years no attempt was made by the British government to refute it. It was first denied by Greenhow in his learned History of Oregon (1844), and again by George Bancroft in the first edition of his History of the United States. After the ap-

pearance of Greenhow's book, however, Twiss, an English professor, adopted Greenhow's view in an elaborate work on the Oregon question. Greenhow showed whence Monroe had most probably drawn his information, and argued that the evidence against the fact, doubtless never seen by Mr. Monroe, and apparently not suspected by the British, was very strong.

Let us examine Monroe's authority for the statement that the line between the British and French possessions in the northwest was actually run along the line 49 deg, *indefinitely*; for upon this statement hangs an important portion of the argument. Monroe does not give his authority, but it seems certain that he based his conclusions on a map published in Postlewayt's Dictionary of Commerce (published in England in 1751), for he refers to Postlewayt in other parts of his correspondence, and the map in question bears him out in his assertions. On this map is a note declaring that "the line that parts French Canada from British Canada was settled by commissioners after Peace of Utrecht (1713), making a curve from Davis' Inlet in the Atlantic sea down to 49 deg. through Lake Abitibi (now Abittibi) to the northwest ocean." As the treaty of Utrecht was confirmed in the treaty of Paris, in 1763, the importance of this line of demarcation will be readily perceived. The map of Palairt and Delaroche (London, 1765) gives the same line. In Map of British Possessions (Bowen and Gibson, 1775), and in one or two inferior maps, the 49th parallel is given as the southern boundary of Hudson Bay Company's territories from the vicinity of Lake Superior west to the Red River of the North, down which the boundary goes to Lake Winnipeg. These are the only authorities, says Greenhow, that can be quoted in support of Monroe's view.

From the evidence thus submitted it would seem that we should unhesitatingly accept Monroe's view of the matter, and both Jefferson and the British Minister of Foreign Affairs seem to have held that Monroe had placed the matter beyond dispute. Greenhow, however, did not hesitate to maintain that no such line was ever run. He showed that in Mitchell's fine map of 1755 (published under the patronage of the Colo-



nial Department), and in the large and beautiful map of 1738 (published also under the patronage of the Colonial Department) Monroe's boundary line does not appear. He showed also that in Postlewayt's Dictionary, to which the first map referred to was attached, it is expressly denied that the said boundary line was ever run. Moreover Anderson, in his great History of Commerce (3 volumes) gives a similar denial, while Charlevoix, in *Histoire de la Nouvelle France*, speaking of the year 1722, says: "Even the negotiations between the courts for settlement of boundaries ceased, though commissioners had been appointed on both sides for that purpose since 1719." Summing up the evidence advanced by himself, Greenhow concludes as follows: "In the absence of more direct light on the subject from history, we are forced to regard the boundaries indicated by nature—namely, the high land separating the waters of the Mississippi from those flowing into the Pacific, as the true western boundaries of Louisiana, ceded by France to Spain in 1762 and retroceded to France in 1800, and transferred to the United States in 1803." However, the view of Greenhow was not held by Albert Gallatin. In his well-known "Counter Proposition," delivered to the English commissioners in 1826, he says: "The settlement of that northern limit (after the Treaty of Utrecht) still further strengthens the claims of the United States to the territory west of the Rocky Mountains."\* The

---

\* Mr. Gallatin also showed that the Crozat charter embraced the Mississippi only from the gulf to the district of the Illinois, and he maintained that, when the Illinois district was reannexed to Louisiana in 1717, the latter extended as far as the most northern limit of the French possessions in North America, and thereby west of Canada. Canada was ceded to Great Britain in 1763, but Louisiana, being west of Canada, itself extended by the rule of "Continuity of Territory" to the Pacific, and hence Canada could not have extended so far. The limits of the Illinois district, which on some maps included Winnipeg Lake, were sufficiently indefinite to give some color to this claim, and Twiss, in his answer to Gallatin, could only say that in 1761 the Duc de Choiseul declared: "The King of France has, in no part of his memorial of propositions, affirmed that all which did not belong to Canada appertained to Louisiana; it is even difficult to conceive that such an assertion could be advanced. France, on the contrary, demanded that the intermediate nations between Canada and Louisiana, as also between Virginia and Louisiana, shall be considered as neutral nations, independent of the sovereignty of the two crowns." It is generally held that Gallatin laid too much stress upon the annexation of the Illinois district in 1717 as constituting a claim on the part of the United States to the Pacific coast. It may be added that Dr. Scafe (in proceedings of American Historical Association, Vol. IV) puts forward a novel view. He says: "In 1768 Great Britain renounced all claim to the American Continent west of the Mississippi, and, as the Mississippi was supposed to go farther north than it really does, Great Britain intended to renounce all of the Continent south of at least 53 deg. north latitude."

same view was taken by Caleb Cushing in 1873 in his account of the Treaty of Washington, and he criticises Bancroft adversely for having been misled by Greenhow in the first edition of his history of the United States. Barrows, in his history of Oregon (1883), after reviewing the long controversy, declares: "Much, if not the whole, depends on the statement of Monroe, and an examination of the English or French archives of 1713-14-15 on the execution of the Treaty of Utrecht would probably close the discussion (as to whether Louisiana included any territory west of the Rockies)."

It is a pity that Barrows could not have waited a few years before he wrote these lines, for in the year 1888 Mr. Bancroft brought out the revised edition of his history, in which, in the opinion of the present writer, he settles this question for all time. Mr. Bancroft says: "Cushing is wrong; so is Monroe, and Greenhow is right. An exhaustive research," he continues, "was made at my request in the British Foreign Department and in the record office, with the result that no line was agreed upon. Louisiana was held by the French to extend at the west and south to the river Del Norte; the boundary line of French *pretensions* in disregard of the claims of Spain crossed the Rocky Mountains, and sought a termination in the Gulf of California. At the northwest, where it met the possessions of the Company of Hudson's Bay, the British Commissioners, Bladen and Young Pulteney, who repaired to Paris to adjust the boundaries, met irreconcilable differences, and no attempt was made to run a line." This is the latest authoritative statement on the subject. My hearers may judge of the weight to be attached to it. It would certainly seem to estop the United States from declaring that Great Britain had no right to enter the Oregon region below 49 deg. (the present northern boundary of the United States), on the ground that commissioners after the Treaty of Utrecht settled the parallel 49 to the Pacific as the southern limit of British pretensions. Great Britain could quote Bancroft's latest edition with telling effect.

Let us now pass in rapid review the claims put forward by Spain and Great Britain to the Oregon region, with a side

glance at the attitude of the United States toward these claims. We shall thus be enabled to see with what justice the United States now (1898) maintains that Oregon formed a part of the cession of Louisiana by France in 1803. In the face of Marbois' denial it can hardly be maintained that France had any good claim to the possession of the region west of the Rockies.\* Nor did Spain ever found her claim to any portion of that region on the transfer of Louisiana to her by France in 1762. The claim that Louisiana previous to 1762 included the Oregon territory was a claim that France could never have legitimately made for herself, but which the United States Commissioners, Gallatin and Cushing, made for her after the purchase of 1803. Nor was it a claim that was ever acknowledged by Spain. Let us see, then, upon what grounds Spain rested her claim to the Oregon region. This claim rested upon voyages of her mariners to the Pacific coast in 1543, 1592, 1603, 1774, and 1775. Occupation of any portion of this western country, however, had never passed 42° deg., the present northern boundary of California, and thus it will be seen that Spain had not completed her title to the Oregon territory. Nevertheless she held that she had as good a claim as any other nation, and when in 1787 she discovered some British ships in Nootka Sound (on the western coast of Vancouver's Island), she promptly seized them as intruders. The matter, however, was settled in the so-called Convention of Nootka in 1790. This convention was a compromise. Spain did not quitclaim her title to Oregon, but left the question of dominion over the region in abeyance, and agreed with Great Britain that both nations should navigate and fish as well as trade freely in the region and make settlements. Great Britain had also advanced claims of discovery on the Pacific coast, and this convention tacitly acknowledged that they were worthy of consideration. It is true that the convention was abrogated in 1807 by war

---

\* It is true that George Bancroft says: "The boundary line of French pretensions crossed the Rocky Mountains and sought a termination in the Gulf of California." But such pretensions seem to have represented the views of an occasional French writer (*e.g.*, Escarbot in his "*Histoire de la Nouvelle France*," 1617); and Twiss declares that "no authoritative document has been cited to show that the French Crown ever claimed such an extent of unknown territory or that its claim was ever admitted."

between the two countries, but in 1814, eleven years after the United States purchased Louisiana, it was actually renewed and I do not find that at this time the United States made any protest against this renewal of a bargain between Spain and Great Britain to trade in this western region and make settlements there.

Finally, in 1819, when Spain sold Florida to the United States, she transferred at the same time, as we have seen, all her claims to the Oregon territory north of 42 deg. parallel. This shows clearly that Spain still maintained these claims, and in accepting them the United States tacitly admitted that they were worthy of consideration.

The position of the United States was now this: She could legitimately lay claim to the Oregon region through the exploration of the Columbia river in 1792, through the explorations of Lewis and Clark in 1804-6, and through the establishment of Astoria by John Jacob Astor in 1811, and she held a deed for all Spanish claims upon that region, the last being perhaps the most valuable of all. The United States still admitted that there was an account to be settled with Great Britain, whose pretensions were large and hard to satisfy.

We have already seen that in 1818, a year before the purchase of Florida, the United States attempted to settle its differences with Great Britain in regard to the Northwest boundary line. Negotiations were successful so far as to effect a treaty which declared that from the Lake of the Woods to the Stony Mountains the boundary should be the 49 deg. parallel; but no settlement could be arrived at with reference to the country west of those mountains, except that "the country claimed by either party westward of the mountains, with its harbors, bays and creeks, and the navigation of all rivers within the same, shall be free and open for a term of ten years to the vessels, citizens and subjects of the two powers, it being understood that the agreement shall be without prejudice to any exclusive claim of either or to the claim of any other power." In 1827, this convention, which had granted a limit of ten years, was continued indefinitely,

but after October 20, 1828, it could be terminated by either party on twelve months' notice. From the wording of this treaty it will be seen that the United States was not prepared to set up any exclusive title to the Oregon territory, though that title was certainly strengthened when Spain renounced her claims in 1819. Acting upon the permission contained in the treaty, the Hudson Bay Company hastened to rush in and occupy all the territory it could. The treaty of the United States with Russia, in 1824, by which Russia's southern boundary was fixed at 54 deg. 40 min., did not at all settle the question of dominion at issue between the United States and Great Britain.

Finally, about the year 1836, Dr. Marcus Whitman went out to Walla Walla, now in the State of Washington. After some years of residence in that region he discovered that the British intended to occupy the country if they could, and he concluded that if the government at Washington did not bestir itself the British scheme would be successful. In the fall of 1842 he started on a perilous journey of four thousand miles to the national capital. He not only persuaded Congress that the Oregon territory would be a valuable acquisition, but he took back with him in 1843 a band of 200 emigrant families. The settlement of these immigrants in the territory placed the claims of the United States on a better basis than ever before. Two years later James K. Polk became President of the United States, and the Republic of Texas having been admitted into the Union under his predecessor, the cry went up that as an offset to this addition to the slave-holding region of the South, the whole of the Oregon territory from 42 deg. to 54 deg. 40 min. (the southern boundary of Russia) should be occupied and the British driven out. It looked for a while as if we were going to have a war with Great Britain. Negotiations, however, were substituted for an appeal to arms. The United States had been for some time willing to continue the line along the 49th deg. from the Rockies to the Pacific, but this was far from agreeable to Great Britain; for it gave to the United States the lower end of Vancouver's Island and the important Strait of Juan de

Fuca to the south of that island. Finally, in 1846, a compromise was agreed upon. The United States consented to run the line to Vancouver's Sound and through the middle of the strait to the ocean. The latter part of this line was made a matter of dispute, and had many years later to be submitted to the arbitration of Russia. It was definitively settled by the Treaty of Washington in 1871, in favor of the line as demanded by the United States.

Such is a brief history of the negotiations that were entered into by the United States government before the ghost of the Oregon question could finally be laid. The controversy may be said to have lasted sixty-eight years (1803-1871). It was a debatable question from the beginning, and very generally has it been recognized as such by the leading historians of the country.

In conclusion, it may be added that no recent historian, as far as the present writer can discover, maintains that the territory of Louisiana, as purchased in 1803, included any of the region west of the Rockies. The map published in the new history of the United States, by Professor Channing, of Harvard, may be taken as the general type. It is true that Barrows, who is often quoted, leaves the question of the western extension of Louisiana in doubt, but he lays great stress on the statements of Mr. Monroe, which have since been refuted by Mr. George Bancroft. In view, therefore, of the position now taken by the most prominent students of our history, it would seem more in accord with sound principles of law and equity for the United States government to base its dominion over the Oregon region on other grounds than the rights acquired by the purchase of Louisiana in the year 1803.

# LOUISIANA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

---

## OFFICERS.

ALCÉE FORTIER.....	President.
GUSTAVE DEVRON, M. D. ....	First Vice President.
JOHN R. FICKLEN.....	Second Vice President.
GRACE KING.....	Secretary.
CHARLES G. GILL.....	Assistant Secretary.
J. W. CRUZAT .....	Treasurer.

---

## MEMBERS.

Baker, Page M.  
Baldwin, A. Jr.  
Baldwin, H. F.  
Baldwin, H. F., Mrs.  
Beer, Wm.

Chambers, H. E.  
Chretien, F. D.  
Cottam, H. T.  
Claiborne, Chas. F.

Devron, G., Dr.  
Deiler, J. H., Prof.  
Dillard, J. H., Prof.

Farrar, E. H.  
Farrar, Girault  
Favrot, H. L.  
Fenner, C. E , Judge  
Ficklen, J. R., Prof.  
Florance, E. T.

Beyer, Geo. E., Prof.  
Blake, F. P., Mrs.  
Breux, Gus. A.  
Browne, R. H.  
Bruenn, B.

Cruzat, J. W.  
Cusachs, G.  
Cusachs, P. L., Dr.

Dixon, B. V. B., Prof.  
Dymond, John

Forman, B. R.  
Forman, B. R., Jr.  
Fortier, A., Prof.  
Freret, F. G.  
Furman, H. M.

Garland, H. L.  
Gill, C. G.

Grima, Edgar  
Graham, Lewis S.

Hart, A. O.  
Heller, Max., Rev.  
Hill, J. D., Col.

Howe, W. W., Judge  
Hawkes, J. G.  
Hughes, W. L.

Irion, V. K.

Johnston, Wm. P., Col.  
Johnston, Wm. P., Mrs.

Joubert, Leon

King, F. D., Judge  
King, Annie R., Miss  
King, Grace, Miss

Kohn, Gustave  
Kelly, Robt. E.

Lewis, E. S., Dr.  
Limongi, F.

Livaudais, Alfred  
Lyons, I. L.

Madison, Chas. F.  
Merrick, E. T.  
Minor, Kate, Miss

McConnell, J. M., Jr.  
McLoughlin, J. J.

Preot, George C.

Quintero, L. C.

Renshaw, Henry.  
Rightor, Henry

Richardson, Ida, Mrs.

Semmes, Judge T. J.  
Sessums, Bishop Davis  
Seymour, Judge W. H.

Soniat, Charles T.  
Soniat, G. V.  
Souchon, Dr. E.

Tullis, R. L.

Titche, Bernard

Von Phul, William  
Villars, L. R.

Villere, Omer



Waddill, Frank

Williams, Espy

Zacharie, James S.

#### HONORARY MEMBERS.

Charles Aldrich, Des Moines, Ia.

J. Amos Barnett, Lincoln, Neb.

J. D. Butler, Madison, Wis.

Mother Austin Carroll, Mobile, Ala.

Most Rev. Archbishop Chapelle, New Orleans.

J. P. Dunn, Indianapolis, Ind.

Gov. Murphy J. Foster, Baton Rouge.

Mayor W. C. Flower, New Orleans.

Vincent Y. Lane, Kansas City, Mo.

Rev. Dr. B. M. Palmer, New Orleans.

Reuben G. Thwaites, Madison, Wis.

Michael Shoemaker, Jackson, Mich.

E. O. Randall, Columbus, O.

Henry Vignaud, Paris, France.

Daniel Wilder, Kansas.

Wm. C. Winslow, Boston, Mass.

## PUBLICATIONS RECEIVED 1897-98.

Series 14, 15, 16 of list of books, pamphlets and maps  
from library of Department of State.

Proceedings of the U. S. National Museum, Vol. 19.

Smithsonian Report, 1895.

Catalogue of Yale University, 1897-98.

Quarterly Texas State Historical Association.

Missouri Historical Society, Nos. 13, 14.

Royal Academy of Belle Lettres, London, 1894.

Rhode Island Historical Society, Vol. VI, No. 1.

Annals of Iowa, Vol. III, Nos. 5, 6.

Minnesota Historical Society.

Ohio, State, Archæological and Historical Society.

Presbyterian Historical Society.

A Preliminary Study of the Pueblo of Taos, New Mexico,  
Merton Leland Miller.

The Confederate Reveille Memorial.

Mecklenburg Movement Association.

The Real Saint Denis, Bugbee.

Old Settlers' Annual.



US 22007.5



## PUBLICATIONS

...OF THE...

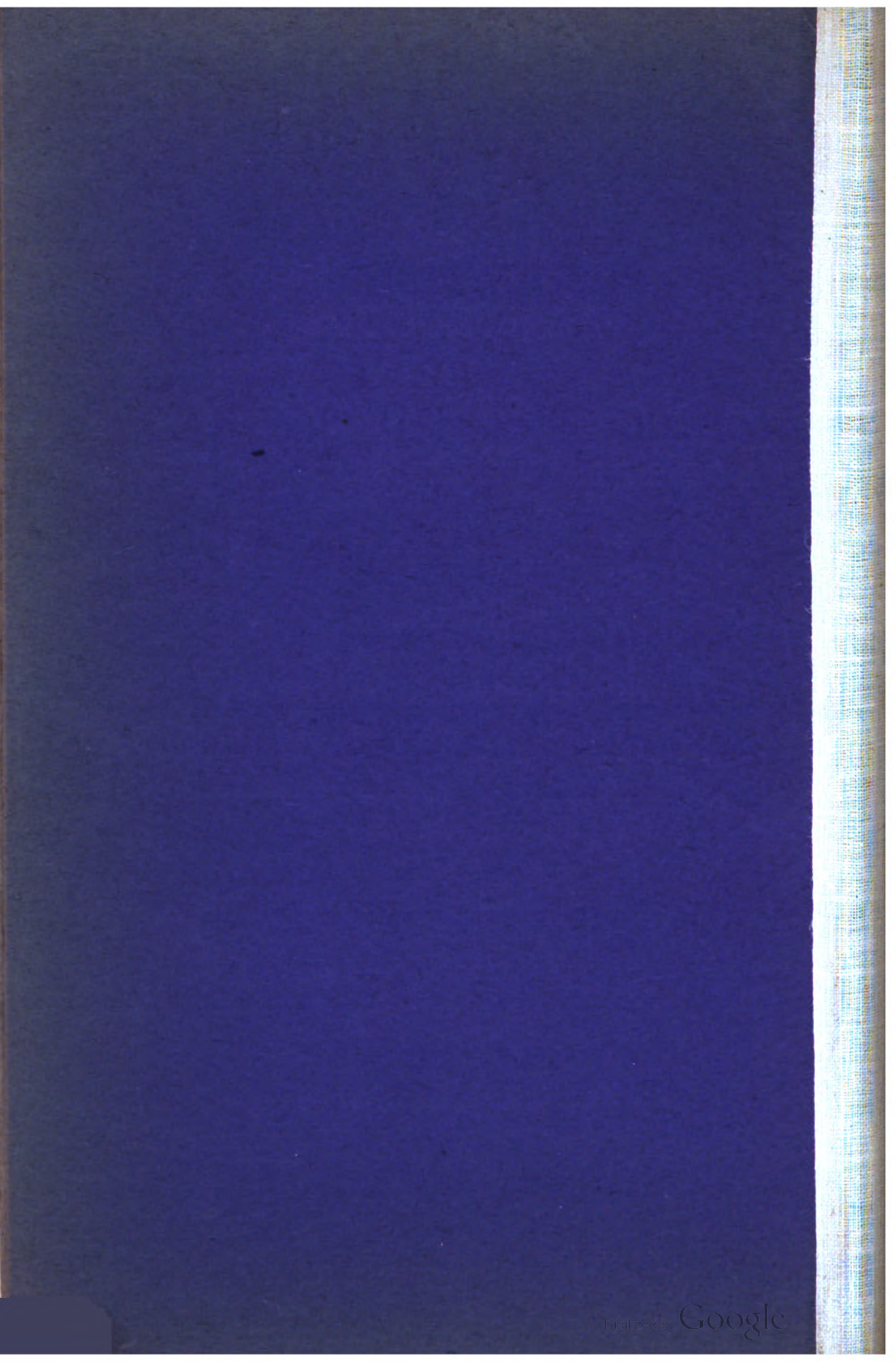
# Louisiana Historical Society.

### CONTENTS:

1. Transactions of the Society, 1899-1900.
2. New Orleans, its Old Streets and Places. Address  
Delivered Before the Louisiana Historical Society,  
by Hon. Jas. S. Zacharie.

VOL. II—PART III.

New Orleans, February, 1900.



# **PUBLICATIONS**

**....OF THE....**

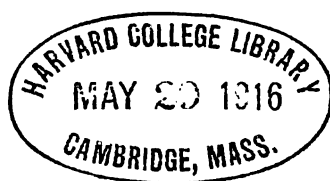
## **Louisiana Historical Society.**

### **CONTENTS:**

1. **Transactions of the Society, 1899-1900.**
2. **New Orleans, its Old Streets and Places. Address  
Delivered Before the Louisiana Historical Society,  
by Hon. Jas. S. Zacharie.**

**VOL. II—PART III.**

**New Orleans, February, 1900.**



*The Society*

MINUTES OF MEETINGS  
—OF THE—  
Louisiana Historical Society,  
1899-1900.



FEBRUARY 15TH, 1899.

The severe, cold weather at this date, attended with the unusual phenomenon of a heavy fall of snow, prevented sufficient attendance to form a quorum.

MARCH 15TH, 1899.

A full attendance of members and officers. After the regular order of business was transacted, a letter was read from Governor Murphy J. Foster, thanking the Society for the compliment of placing him on the Committee, appointed for the celebration by the Society, of the Centennial Anniversary of the Cession of Louisiana. A communication was read from Mr. Thos. M. Owen, Secretary of the Alabama Historical Society, informing the Louisiana Society of the approaching celebration by the Alabama Society of the Centennial Anniversary of the removal of the Spaniards from Alabama soil; also one from the Missouri Historical Society, asking the co-operation of the Louisiana Historical Society, in the St. Louis celebration of the Cession of Louisiana.



Miss Grace King read the paper of the evening, entitled: "Was the Espiritu Santo of the ancient Cartographers, the Mississippi?" in which she contested the argument advanced by Mr. Walter B. Scaife (in "America, its Geographical History, 1492-1892);" that the Espiritu Santo was the Mobile River. Miss King quoted a number of passages from the old historians and cited many ancient charts in the course of her reasoning. The paper was discussed at length and many interesting points in connection with it were brought out.

The City Engineer was quoted as stating that he was convinced from observations and measurements, made during a long experience in his profession in the city, that the bend in the river was formerly higher up than Jackson Square, and that it was slowly travelling down the river, by the natural wearing away of the bank; and that there was every evidence to prove, that when the city was founded, the batture or river front lay just outside of Royal St., and that all the space that to-day lies between Royal St. and the levee, may be looked upon as batture formation of a century and a half. Several years ago, when excavations were being made on the corner of Royal and Canal Sts., the laborers had come across portions of tree trunks several feet below the surface. The probability that, in prehistoric times, the Mississippi entered the Gulf through Lake Pontchartrain, and

that there, was the original mouth of the river, was discussed. The attention of the Society was called to the fact, that we were approaching the Bi-centenary of the discovery of the mouth of the Mississippi, by Iberville; that it was in the Spring of 1799, that he entered the river and made his first settlement in the Colony. It was suggested as proper that the Society take some notice of the date. A resolution to this effect being carried, a Committee was appointed to confer with the managers of the Industrial Exhibition then being held in the city, for the purpose of securing a day during the Fair to be set apart for the observance of the event. Judge W. W. Howe and Professors Ficklen and Beyer were appointed upon this Committee. Mrs. Albert Baldwin, Messrs. Louis Poché, W. J. Waguespack, Dr. L. G. LeBeuf; endorsed by Professor Fortier; and Louis Bush, endorsed by Miss Grace King, were elected members of the Society.

The annual election of officers, postponed from the February meeting, resulted in the re-election of all, as follows: President, Alcée Fortier; First Vice-president, Dr. Gustave Devron; Second Vice-president, Prof. John R. Ficklen; Secretary, Miss Grace King; Assistant Secretary, Mr. Charles G. Gill; Treasurer, Mr. J. W. Cruzat. The following committees were named to serve during the year: Finance; Alfred Livaudais, H. F. Baldwin, Edgar Grima. Membership: W. H. Seymour, Prof. G. E. Beyer, Gustave V. Soniat. Work

and Archives: the President and Secretary of the Society, ex-officio; Prof. John John R. Ficklen, Dr. Gustave Devron, Charles G. Gill, Esq.

APRIL 19th, 1899.

Mr. James S. Zacharie, chairman of Committee for the Centennial Celebration of the Cession of Louisiana, made a report, the sum of which was presented to the Society in the following: "Resolved, by the Historical Society of Louisiana, that the centennial of the Acquisition of Louisiana by the United States be celebrated in the year 1903, by the dedication of a Colonial Museum in the old Cabildo buildings on Jackson Square, with appropriate ceremonies, to which invitations to participate in shall be extended to the French and Spanish Governments, and to the Governors, Officers and Historical Societies of the States that were created out of the former colony of Louisiana." This was passed unanimously.

A second paragraph of the resolution was discussed and referred to a committee (it was subsequently referred back to the Society for future consideration). President Fortier urged that if the Society took the matter in hand, work upon it be begun at once and prosecuted vigorously. The manner of proceeding upon the work was made the subject of an animated discussion among the members. On motion of Prof. Ficklen, Miss Grace King and Dr. Devron were appointed a committee to examine the volumes of "Notes et Documents"

in the custody of the Historical Society, and edit for publication such papers as were found necessary to historical students.

Prof. Fortier read a letter from the managers of the Industrial Exhibition Association, notifying him of the fixing upon May 11th as "Settlers' Day," when the first settlement of Louisiana would be celebrated. Prof. Fortier was appointed chairman of the committee to prepare a proper ceremony for its observance.

The essay of the evening was "Old Montreal," contributed by Mr. McLennen, the distinguished Canadian writer, visiting the city.

The manuscript was read by Prof. Ficklen, prefaced by the following letter from the author: "to the President of the Society: "I only venture to offer this paper to your Society, on account of the interest manifested here, in all that touches on the beginnings of the old province of Louisiana. The Canadian element was so strong, so important a factor in the early days, so much of it remained as a permanent element, making for the stability of the colony, that some account of the conditions and types which existed with us, may help to fix attention on the importance as a starting point for the story that envelopes so romantic a continuation at the mouth of the Mississippi. It is the same story and largely concerned with the same actors; for the old country Frenchman was but a passing figure on the scene, and had little stake in the

colony beyond his personal advancement, to be enjoyed if possible at home, amid the only surroundings he esteemed. Therefore it is to Canada, the cradle of a new race differing from the Frenchman ('le Francais de France') in its defects as in its virtues, the race of the LeMoyne, Juchereau, Rouer, Chauvin and their kind, that the historian must turn to discover the motives that lie between the lines of contemporary chroniclers and to translate into life the dust of official despatches and the dry bones of formal contracts." Mr. Mc. Lennan, in his paper, quoted directly from original documents in the notarial archives of Canada, hitherto unknown to the members of the Louisiana Society, and so, threw much light on the history of the families of the Louisiana pioneers.

Prof. Fortier read a letter from the managers of its Industrial Exhibition of New Orleans, notifying him of his appointment as chairman of a committee to arrange a programme of ceremonies for the proper observance of "Settlers' Day," May 11th, when the first settlement in Louisiana would be celebrated. Messrs. T. P. Thompson, Henry P. Dart and George W. Young, were elected members of the Society.

MAY 17TH, 1899.

The following communication from the High School Alumnae, was read: "At a regular meeting of the High School Alumnae, held at their assembly hall, on Friday, April 14th, the following

preamble and resolution were adopted: Whereas the old Spanish Cabildo on Jackson Square, constitutes a priceless legacy of the past to the present and future, and a plan has been suggested that these buldings be turned over to the Louisiana Historical Society, in trust for the establishment of a colonial museum; therefore be it resolved: that we the High School Alumnae do memorialize the proper authorities to take such steps as will bring about this end."

"A letter was read from Mr. E. Foster, Secretary of the Society of Naturalists, calling attention to an item in 'Niles' Register' for July 16th, 1825, describing the bones of an animal of immense size, which had been found on a little bayou, leading from the Mississippi River, about twenty miles below Fort St. Philip. Mr. Foster suggested that the Society could trace these remains and ascertain in what museum they were to be found. Mr. Gaspard Cusachs stated that he had in his possession a pamphlet written on this mammoth fossil, which had been sent to the British Museum. Mr. Mc. Lennan's paper, left unfinished at last meeting, was concluded. Mr. Mc. Lennan was officially thanked by resolution. A proclamation of O'Reilly, dated 21st September, 1769, and the proclamation of the President of the United States, relative to the Louisiana purchase, and the circular of the Secretary of the United States, convening Congress to ratify the same were exhibited by Mr.

Gaspar Cusachs; a copy of the "Telegraphe" published in English and French, dated November 9th, 1805, and a commission issued by Gov. Claiborne, Sept. 26th, 1805; by Judge Seymour. Mrs. M. E. M. Davis, endorsed by Judge Howe; Mme. Elise May and Marguerite May Durieux, Dr. Rudolph Matas, Mr. William Agar, endorsed by Miss Grace King; Dr. Samuel Bachus, by Dr. Leon Cusachs; Messrs. Huddleston Kenner and E. T. Manning, by Judge Seymour, were elected members of the Society.

JUNE 20TH, 1399.

The following, from the H. Sophie Newcomb Alumnæ, was read: "Whereas, it has been proposed that the old Spanish Cabildo be utilized as a colonial museum, under the management of the Louisiana Historical Society; be it resolved, that the Newcomb Alumnæ Association is in full sympathy with the movement, heartily endorses it and gives its entire co-operation to any action taken by the Louisiana Historical Society thereto." A committee was appointed to obtain during the summer, information about the formation of State museums; Mr. Gill, chairman.

Mr. James S. Zacharie read a paper, from which the following is taken:

#### THE CATHEDRAL ARCHIVES.

In a gloomy little room, with an old-fashioned iron-barred window on St. Anthony's alley, in New

Orleans, and adjoining the Roman Catholic Cathedral, is located the "Bureau des Archives" of the old parish church of St. Louis, now the cathedral of the archdiocese of New Orleans.

The first church building erected in Louisiana was on the site of the present cathedral, and for many years it was the only regular constituted parish in the colony, hence all the ecclesiastic acts were entered on its records, and thus form a part of the early history of Louisiana. Around the cathedral, or the old parochial church of St. Louis, cluster many historical events, and in its records are the births, marriages and burials of most of the important personages of our State, whose names are not only historical, but familiar in our own homes.

These cathedral archives consist of about 100 books, and are under the care of the obliging "archivist," Mr. Philip Meunier. Some are bound in the old-fashioned vellum, others in well-worn leather or in faded pasteboard, while the handwriting is clear, and nearly all these old books are in a good state of preservation. These records are kept first in French, and then in Spanish, then again in French, and finally English appears at intervals, thus showing the transition of the sovereignty of the country and forming an almost complete record from 1721 to the present day. They comprise books recording the marriages, baptisms, burials, expenses of the church, cost of



materials, repairs, charges of funerals, stipends of the priests, \$30 for powder to fire minute guns at a priest's funeral, and various items of interest. For instance, we find that the funeral charges of the church for a lady of quality in the early part of this century were \$60; and this sum was carefully pro rated among 'La Fabrique' (the church), the clergy, the sacristan, the monacillos (altar boys), the bell ringer and cantors, who chanted the lugubrious responses of the burial services. The burials always state if the deceased died fortified with the sacraments of the holy church, and if not, the reason is given. In some books abjurations of heresy are minutely recorded, and the special heresy is noted with preciseness. The baptisms declare always the legitimacy of the baptized, with the full names, hour of birth and residence of the parents and full sponsors, and often the names of the grandparents. About thirty books record the baptisms of persons of color and slaves, giving the names of their owners and showing how well the priests looked after the salvation of these individuals, but the books of marriages are not so numerous, and one record book of colored marriages commences about 1767 and was used down to 1834.

The earliest record is of 1721, three years after the foundation of the City of New Orleans, and reads in French: "Extracts of the register of the mortuary records of the employees of the concession Ste. Reine, at Chapitula, in the year 1721."

"The 2d day of August, died Thomas Le Berghers, son of ———, aged about thirty-three years, native of Mans, in Hayman, diocese of Cambray; married to Louison Henry, native of Port Louis."

The first birth recorded happens to be that of Gov. Perrier's child, and reads: "In the year 1731, the 1st of January, at a quarter past 12 o'clock at night, Catherine de Perrier was born, legitimate child of Monsieur Perrier Denier, chevalier of the military order of St. Louis, captain of frigate and commander of the province of Louisiana, and Dame Catherine Le Chibilier, her father and mother; and was baptized the same hour. The godfather was Mr. Guillaume Nicholas Lange, who has signed these presents on the day and year above mentioned.

"G. RAPHAEL, Spanish Priest.

"LANGE."

The first marriage recorded was Feb. 1, 1776, of Manuel Vincenzo Cuvilla and Laura Manella Mesengra, by the Rev. Francisco de Caldos.

The Church of St. Louis was twice destroyed, once by a hurricane and once by fire, so that many record books are missing. In this way the burial register of 1769 is wanting, which is unfortunate, as it would, without doubt, record the burial of those victims of Spanish vengeance, the patriots, Laférnière, Noyan, Villeré and others, and would, without doubt, give some account of their last moments and of the place where they were executed.

These old priests, Father Dagobert, Père Antoine de Sedella, Père Moni, names that are venerated almost like those of saints, have faithfully recorded the family events of generations of Creoles, and at the same time have registered the various transfers of the colony with historical exactness. Thus, Père Dagobert records the Spaniards taking possession of Louisiana.

"Las tropas Españolas entraron para tomar posesion de esta ciudad y de toda la provincia el dia 10 de Agosto, del ano 1769."

(The Spanish troops entered to take possession of this city and of all the province, the 10th day of August, 1769).

Later Père Antoine de Sedella records the transfer by Spain to France in these words:

"Hoy treinta de Noviembre de ese año de mil ochocientos y tres, dia del Apostolo San Andres, a las doce el Sr. Ciudadano Don Clemente Laussat, prefecto colonial, autorizado por el primero consul de la republica Francesca, Don Napoleon Bonaparte, en nombre de ella, tomo posesion de esta provincia de la Luisiana recevendola de manos de los señores comisaros, Don Manuel Salcedo Governador de ella y Don Sebastian Calvo, Marques de Casa Calvo, ambos brigadieres de los Reales exercitos de S. M. C. con la solemnidad y ceremonias, que en semejantes casos se practican."

(To-day, the 30th of November of this year, 1803, the feast day of the apostle St. Andrew, at

12 M., Citizen Don Clemente Laussat, colonial prefect, authorized by the first consul of the French Republic, Don Napoleon Bonaparte, in its name, took possession of this province of Louisiana, receiving it from the hands of the commissioners, Don Manuel Salcedo, its Governor, and Don Sebastian Calvo, marquis of Casa Calvo, both brigadiers of the royal armies of his Catholic Majesty, with the solemnity and ceremonies that are observed in similar cases).

Later on the same venerable and most beloved Père Antoine, of pious memory, records the delivery of Louisiana to the United States:

“Dia veinte de este presente mes de Diciembre de mil ochocientos y tres, a las dos de la tarde, los Sres. Comisarios Americanos Don Guillermo Claiborne y Don Guillermo Wilkinson en nombre del congreso de los Estados Unidos de America, tomaron posesion de esta provincia de la Luisiana, recevendo la de manos del Sr. Don Pedro Clemente Laussat, prefecto colonial, representante de la republica Francesca, con la solemnidad y aparato militar que en semejante casos se acostumbre, lo que anoto para que serva de epoca a la posteridad.”

(Twentieth day of the present month of December, 1803, at 2 o'clock in the afternoon, the American commissioner, Don Guillermo Claiborne and Don Guillermo Wilkinson, in the name of the Congress of the United States of America, took possession of this province of Louisiana, receiving

it from the hands of Don Pedro Clemente Laussat, colonial prefect and representative of the French republic, with the solemnity and military forms that are usual in similar cases, of which I make a note that it may serve as a record for posterity.)

The "aparato militar" of Don Guillermo Wilkinson evidently made an impression on old Père Antoine, also both commissioners were not "brigadiers" of the army, but what is remarkable in these records cited, is all three records state all the province of Louisiana was transferred as it existed and made no exceptions or limitations.

Professor Fortier read the following account of Col. Francisco Bouligny, drawn from letters and documents lent him by Mrs. Albert Baldwin, a descendant of that officer.

The Bouligny family was originally from Milan, and the name was Bolognini or Boloigny. The founder of the family seems to have been Mateo Attendolo Bolognini, first Count of Bolognini, who married in Milan Ysabel Urcelli. One of his descendants in the fifth generation, Geronimo, married Ysabel Visconti of the ducal house of Milan, and Maximiliano, in the eighth generation married Julia Visconti.

In the tenth generation, Francisco Bolognini was captain of cavalry in the service of Spain, and was made prisoner by the French and taken to Marseilles, where he changed his name to Bouligny. He married Cecilia Germain in 1649, and adopted

a commercial career. Francisco Bouligny was the father of Josef, who married in 1689 Agnes Larchier, and was the father of Juan, who was born at Marseilles on Oct. 28, 1696.

After the war of the Spanish succession, Josef Bouligny settled in Alicante, Spain, and died in 1734. His only son, Juan, of the twelfth generation, married Maria Pared, at Marseilles, in 1724. Juan Bouligny seems to have been a man of considerable influence. His letters to his son Francisco are very interesting, and he refers to Gen. O'Reilly as if he knew him intimately in Spain. Juan died in 1772. He had five sons and six daughters. The oldest son was Josef, who was a wealthy merchant at Alicante. The second son, Juan, was Spanish ambassador at Constantinople, and died at Madrid in 1798, honorary councilor of State. One of his sons, Josef, was ambassador plenipotentiary of Spain at Stockholm. The third son of Juan Bouligny and Maria Pared, Francisco, is the subject of this sketch. The fourth and fifth sons, Louis and Lorenzo, were captains in the Spanish army.

The Boulignys of Spain occupied high positions, and were connected by marriage with the noblest families of Spain. There are extant charming letters written to Francisco Bouligny of New Orleans by his four brothers, the merchant, the ambassador, and the two captains.

Juan Bouligny, father of Col. Francisco, wrote a genealogy of his family, and after referring to

their escutcheon, he says: "The principal nobility is to be "hombre de bien," of deeds without reproach, to live in the fear of God in obeying His commands."

The following letters from Juan Bouligny are interesting, and give a high opinion of his character. The original letters are in French:

"Alicante, Oct. 21, 1769.

"I have received in due time, my very dear son, your letter of July 8, with great satisfaction to know that you are in good health. I pray to God that He should preserve it for you to serve Him well. You inform me of your departure for New Orleans, and that your brothers will let me know what you will communicate to them. Mr. O'Reilly, to whom I recommended you, offered me to do for you all that would depend upon him. Apply yourself to your duty well, for God is the true patron of honest people. I am your dear father, who always thinks of you in his feeble prayers that God may keep you in His holy grace.

"JEAN BOULIGNY."

"Alicante, June 12, 1770.

"My Very Dear Son—Your letter, which I received on May 26, without date, informs me of your marriage with Miss Louise d'Auberville, daughter of the French Intendent General of that province, aged twenty years, well bred and of infinite merit, which I approve in wishing you all kinds of happiness and benediction in your new

condition. May God have you in His holy protection for many years in good health and good union, and grant you what you may need. Give her a kiss for me, as I cannot do so personally on account of the distance. Receive the benediction † of your father.

“JEAN BOULIGNY.”

Letter of Juan Bouligny, the ambassador, written in Spanish:

“Dear Brother Frasquito—Having heard of the appointment of Señor Don Luis de las Casas as Governor of Havana and Captain General of Cuba, the Floridas and Louisiana, and as I have had the honor of knowing that gentleman, and his brother, Don Simon de las Casas, ambassador for his Majesty at Venice, favors me with his friendship, it has enabled me to congratulate this day the said Señor Don Luis and to recommend you to his kindness. I communicate this to you, hoping that he will favor you in all that will depend upon him. May the Lord give you infinite years of life, as I desire.

“Constantinople, Feb. 1, 1790.

“Your affectionate brother.

“JUAN BOULIGNY.

“To my dear brother, Don Francisco Bouligny.”

Francisco Bouligny was borne at Alicante in 1736, and came to Louisiana as aide-de-camp of Gen. O'Reilly in 1769. In 1770 he married Marie Louise le Sénéchal d'Auberville, daughter of Vin-



cent Guillaume le Sénéchal d'Auberville, marine commissioner of Louisiana, and of Françoise Petit de Levilliers de Coulange.

The Sieur d'Auberville was born at Brest in 1713. His father was Louis d'Auberville and his mother Marie d'Aimé or d'Aymé de Noailles. Among the papers of the Bouligny family are documents proving that the Sieur de Noailles d'Aimé, referred to by Gayarré in his history of Louisiana, as having been vanquished by the Chickasaws, was Louis d'Aimé de Noailles, "capitaine de Vaisseaux du Roy, chevalier de l'ordre Royal et Militaire de St. Louis," who died at Brest in 1756. He was the brother of Marie d'Aimé de Noailles, and the uncle of the "Commissaire ordonnateur de la marine," d'Auberville.

The marriage contract of the Sieur d'Auberville and of Marie Françoise de Coulange is very interesting, and is signed by Gov. Vaudreuil, the "Grand Marquis."

The genealogy of the family Petit de Levilliers de Coulange goes back to the reign of Louis XI to Etienne Petit, "grand audiencier de France." Claude de Coulange, "seigneur de Bustance en Auvergne," married Madeleine d'Aguesseau, to which family belonged the great Chancellor d'Aguesseau. The mother of the celebrated Madame de Sevigné was Marie de Coulange, who was of the same family as the mother of Francisco Bouligny's wife. After the death of the Sieur d'Auberville in 1758

his widow married the Chevalier Pierre Gérard de Vilemont.

In 1795 Francisco Bouligny solicited the rank of Brigadier, and his services were enumerated. He entered the Spanish army in 1758 as cadet in the infantry regiment of Zamora, and served two years; then one year and nine months in the Royal Guards. In 1762 he was sent to Havana, where he remained seven years, serving as lieutenant. On Nov. 1 he received the rank of "Ayudante Mayor" in the regiment of Louisiana. He became "Coronel vivo" in 1791, and was named "Brigadier" in 1800, the year of his death. He served with distinction in the surprise of Fort Bute and the capture of Baton Rouge in 1779, at the siege of Mobile in 1780, at the siege of Pensacola in 1781. During the latter expedition he took the fort by storm at the head of his company, and was rewarded specially by the King. In 1784 he acted as Governor of Louisiana during the absence from the province of Gov. Miro, and in 1799, "on the sudden death of Gov. Gayoso de Lemos," says Gayarré, "Don Francisco Bouligny, who was the Colonel of the regiment of Louisiana, assumed the military administration of the colony, and the auditor, Don Jose Maria Vidal, the civil and political government."

The following letter from O'Reilly to Mrs. Francisco Bouligny is very interesting:

"Madame—Votre bonheur m'interessera toujours, et je vous en donnerai avec plaisir toutes les preuves qui en dépendront de moi.

"Je vous felicite sur votre mariage. Votre epoux est un digne officier, dont je fais beaucoup de cas; j'espere que vous serez heureux ensemble; et c'est cette persuasion qui m'a fait souhaiter votre union.

"J'ai l'honneur d'etre tres respectueusement, madame, votre tres humble et tres obeissant serviteur.  
O'REILLY."

In a letter written to Francisco Boulogny on July 24, 1776, by "El Conde de O'Reilly," the latter officer offers his services to his former "Ayudante."

Among the papers of the Boulogny family there are twenty-seven letters written by the Baron de Carondelet to Col. Francisco Boulogny. In a letter dated New Orleans, Feb. 1, 1794, the Baron says:

"He tenido cartas de los agentes del Rey en Filadelfia dicen que Mr. Genet a perdido enteramente su concepto y credito de suerte que no se cree que puedo continuar en su comision; siete fragatas inglesas y un navio de 50 estan destinados para proteger el comercio sobre las costas de los Estados Unidos."

The following letter shows us the baron as a convivial and pleasant gentleman:

"oy, 19 Feb.

"Mi Estimado Coronel—Remito a Vm la circular de que hablamos ayer, deseando que meresca su aprobacion. Tengo presente que Mme. Boulogni me dijo ayer que me esperaba para el Domingo a

comer. Si es convite de cumplimento ella permitira que me excuse, si no lo es mas que de amistad y en familia, lo admito muy gustoso; con que si Vms quieren que en los dias que tengo mas libres yo pueda tomar un rato de disipacion pasando a comer a su casa, ha de ser con la condicion que no se hara conmigo extraordinario alguno, pues que lo que busco es la sociedad de Vms y de modo alguno los deleites de la mesa que tenido siempre a sugesion.

“Procure Vm. remitirme las ojas de servicio y dispongan Vms do su mas atº apº servºr.

“Q. S. M. B.

“EL BARON DE CARONDELET.

“Sr. Don Fránc. Bouligni.”

On June 22, 1802, Gov. Manuel de Salcedo wrote to Mrs. Francisco Bouligny advising her that he had received orders to transmit to Col. Bouligny's heirs his commission as Brigadier, although the latter had died before the commission had reached him.

In 1776 Don Francisco Bouligny transmitted to the Spanish government a very long and important report concerning the province of Louisiana. I hope that I shall be able to translate this report and to publish it in part or in whole in transactions of the Louisiana Historical Society.

Col. Francisco Bouligny and his wife, Marie Louise le Sénéchal d'Auberville, had four children: Marie Louise Josephine, who married the Chevalier de la Roche: Dominique Charles, Francois Ursin and Louis.

Dominique Bouigny held important political positions, and one of his nephews, J. Edward Bouigny, was a member of Congress from Louisiana in 1861.

Dominique Bouigny, son of Col. Francisco, was the father of Gustave Bouigny. The latter married Miss Octavie Fortier, daughter of the well-known sugar planter, Edmond Fortier and granddaughter of Col. Michel Fortier, who was an officer in the regiment of Col. Francisco Bouigny. The papers of the Bouigny family are in the possession of a daughter of Gustave Bouigny, Mrs. Albert Baldwin, a member of the Louisiana Historical Society who has kindly placed them at my disposal.

Francisco Bouigny played an important part in the colonial history of Louisiana, and it is well to recall the name of a man who was a valiant soldier, and, what is better, in the words of his father, old Juan Bouigny, an "hombre de bien."

ALCÉE FORTIER.

After reading his paper, President Fortier exhibited the numerous interesting documents from which he had drawn his information. Among these papers were the signatures of Louis XV of France and of the two Charles who ruled in Spain when Louisiana belonged to that country. These documents were as follows:

Documents:

1. Genealogy of the Bouigny family.

2. Three letters of Juan Bouligny, father of Francisco Bouligny.

3. A letter of Juan Bouligny, ambassador at Constantinople, and brother of Francisco Bouligny.

4. Certified copy of commission as "commis-saire ordinaire de la marine" of the Sieur d'Auberville, father of Mrs. Francisco Bouligny.

5. Inventory of estate of Marie d'Aymé de Noailles, grandmother of the Sieur d'Auberville, dated Brest, March 1, 1710.

6. Act of sale of a house of Louis d'Aymé de Noailles, "captaine de vaisseaux du Roi," dated Brest, 1756.

7. Genealogy of the family Petit de Levillier de Coulange.

8. Contract of marriage of the Sieur d'Auberville and of Francoise Petit de Coulange, dated New Orleans, March 15, 1749.

9. Certificate of baptism of Marie Louise d'Auberville, dated Aug. 22, 1750, and signed by Frère Dagobert.

10. Leave of absence granted the Sieur d'Auberville, dated at the Louvre, June 1, 1720, and signed by the Maréchal d'Estrées and the Count of Toulouse, son of Louis XIV, and of Mme. de Montespan.

11. Certificate signed by Father Antonio de Sedella.

12. Two commissions of the Sieur d'Auberville, dated Versailles, 1747, and signed by Louis

XV and the Duke of Penthievre, son of the Count of Toulouse.

13. Certificate signed by Father Dagobert in 1771, stating that since the death of her husband Mme. de Vilemont has remained a widow.

14. Ten commissions of Francisco Bouigny, signed by Charles III.

15. Two commissions of Francisco Bouigny, signed by Charles IV.

16. Statement of services of Francisco Bouigny.

17. Two letters of Gen. O'Reilly.

18. Twenty-seven letters of Gov. Carondelet.

19. A letter of Gov. Salcedo.

20. A letter of the Countess de Galvez.

21. A voluminous report of Francisco Bouigny to the Spanish court of the condition of Louisiana, dated New Orleans, August, 1776.

Mr. Gaspard Cusachs exhibited the photographs of M. and Mme. de Pontalba and their two sons, with a sketch of the Cathedral by M. Alphonse de Pontalba, made in 1848.

Upon question of the advisability of the Society's aiding Prof. Beyer to carry on his investigation of the Louisiana mounds, it was moved and unanimously carried that a sum be contributed by the Society for this purpose.

Mrs. Mary Ashley Townsend, Mr. Morgan Whitney, endorsed by Miss Grace King; and Mr. Couret, endorsed by Mr. Gaspard Cusachs, were elected members of the Society.

OCTOBER 24TH, 1899.

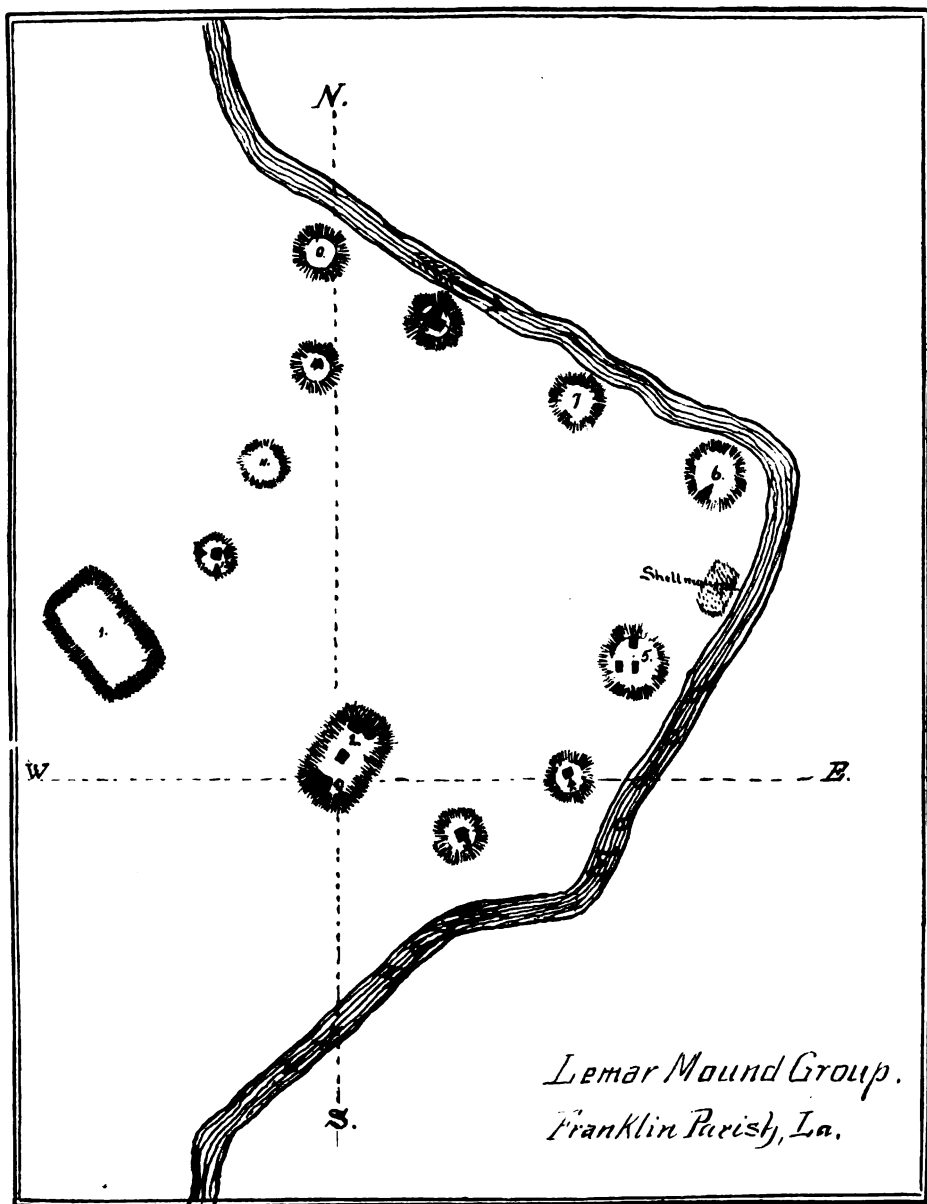
President Fortier presented to the Society, from the author, a history of the part taken in his youth by Admiral Bougainville in the French and Indian war, lately written by one of his descendants, M. R. de Kerallain, of Quimper, France. Mr. H. F. Baldwin presented to the Society the type-written copy of an old newspaper, "Telegraphe," published in New Orleans in 1804, and containing the first Fourth of July oration, delivered by Pierre Derbigny. A letter was read asking for information about the Courtney family and its genealogy in Louisiana. The paper of the evening was the report of Prof. Beyer, on the mounds of Franklin parish, which he had investigated during the summer. Although he had worked for six weeks, in a temperature of 102 in the shade, he had met with little success, finding only in one mound (No. 8) a skeleton and some pottery. He had concluded that it would be useless to continue the investigation of the mounds of Northern Louisiana, the origin of which he attributed to a comparatively recent period, and which he believed were the work of the North American Indians. He recommended, therefore, that further investigations of the mounds should be directed to those of Lower Catahoula, Natchitoches and Grant Parishes, where the first and most important results had already been obtained. Prof. Beyer's report is as follows:



## MOUND INVESTIGATIONS AT LEMAR, LA.

PROF. GEO. E. BEYER, TULANE UNIVERSITY  
OF LOUISIANA.

Long intended investigations of the fairly famous Mound group near Lemar in the northern part of Franklin Parish, this State, were at last accomplished this year. The now fairly isolated location of the mounds not only required two separate expeditions but also the establishment of a regular camp for several days, August 2, 3, 4 and 5, on one of the mounds. The mound group is situated within a quarter of a mile of Bayou Macon, and also on the point of a nearly rectangular bend of the river, extending about 600 or 700 yards on either arm of the angle. The lands on which the group is located, although given up to more or less neglect and abandonment at present and for several years past have been under cultivation for more than thirty or forty years, and the mounds have suffered considerably from being disturbed in many ways. Considering the size of the mounds, this group is certainly one of the largest as far as number is concerned, for while a settlement of so-called village mounds may possess more than fifty tumuli of various but smaller sizes, the number of twelve is rarely ever reached by mounds of the dimensions of those of Lemar. In arrangement they are disposed of almost in a perfect quadrangle with the exception of Nos. 1 and 9, (see chart) which are just outside of the lines.





No. 1 is by far the largest of all of them, and with No. 2, is rectangular in shape, all others are round with a greatly flattened surface. An exceedingly rank and heavy vegetation scarcely permitted ascent to a number of the larger structures and greatly interfered afterwards with the progress of excavations.

At the end of July, last, I took a few men and located the mounds, but upon arrival there I soon discovered that, in order to obtain any results at all, it would take several days of work to obtain them. The mound numbered four on the charts, being clear of vegetation, however, induced me to break into it. Upon and around the mound a great deal of pot-cherts were scattered about, some plain, some decorated in an exceedingly crude manner; I sank a shaft into the center of the structure, which carried to a depth of 5 feet revealed nothing at all, not even any remote sign of stratification. After making a hasty survey of some of the other mounds near by I concluded to return home and prepare for an actual camp during the week following.

I returned to the mounds on August 2d, with several men, and pitching a tent on mound No. 2, we started work on the same day. This mound is inferior in size only to number 1, longer than wide and rectangular in shape. Its longest diameter at the base is about 250 feet by a width of about 100 feet. Its length is nearly twenty. Years ago its surface had been under cultivation, the plough-

furrows being still plainly visible. Heavy trees, some dead and some yet thriving had spread their roots in nearly every direction and caused no end of trouble during our excavations.

I started a trench from the southwest side commencing at the base, and proceeded toward the centre. There were, however, no signs of anything in the structure; one fact became evident here, as well, the absence of stratification. The mound seemed to consist of but one kind of material, and during all the work which was faithfully carried on for nearly two days on this mound, but two or three small pieces of plain pottery were brought to light. Considerably discouraged, we examined two or three others with just the same results until we struck mound No. 8 on the chart. It was one of the four mounds facing north, immediately on the river-bank; in fact, these four structures were so close to the river as to form almost part of the bank itself. From the summits of the mounds on that side at the time to the level of the water was at least forty feet, forming an almost perpendicular wall, while the length of that toward the land did not exceed fifteen feet. In diameter all were all alike, being about 175 feet at the base.

Upon closer examination I found a trench running almost through the center of mound 8, which, however, as I ascertained later on, had been cut by some parties in quest of Macon's buried treasures.

In this case it was again demonstrated how this senseless and stupid superstition had interfered with the interests of Archaeology, for, of all the mounds in the group, this one appeared to have been and is the only one in which deposits of any kind had been made. Upon cutting into the side of the trench next to the river, broken pieces of pottery were found at a depth of about two feet from the surface. The tracings made into the clay were of an exceedingly rough character and the same may be said of the material of the pottery itself. After cutting nearly through to the edge of the mound, another section commencing at the old trench was made and this section revealed, at about the same depth, the skeleton of an adult, of which, however, the skull and the right arm and shoulder were missing; these, doubtlessly, had been dug up and lost by the former fortune hunters, in fact, I suppose, they had at the time, also found the pottery and other relics intact, but had destroyed them.

The mound itself on that side was of a perfectly homogeneous material and no signs of shells were found in it; this latter point, however, seems to me perfectly well accounted for by the later established presence of a large mussel-shell deposit between mounds 5 and 6. This refuse heap covered about thirty square feet, and in some places was fully three feet thick. Upon examination it revealed numerous pieces of broken pottery; some vessels had evidently been of large size but made of very

coarse clay. Besides the pottery, remains of deer were found in several places. Otherwise, however, no further signs of human relics were discovered.

Mound No. 5 was next looked into, but even here fortune-hunters had forestalled us, for upon the northwest side we found an old shaft about four feet wide and six or eight feet deep. Besides sinking a central shaft to the depth of eight feet, I examined the structure in other directions without being in the least successful, not even an occasional piece of pot would relieve the monotony of the work. After measuring mound No. 1, which, certainly is one of the largest structures of the kind in the State, and possesses on top a surface area of 38,340 square feet, and which on account of the excessively heavy vegetation upon it is almost inaccessible. I turned my attention to No. 12. This mound was comparatively clear, circular in shape with a base diameter of about 180 feet, and at present a height of  $8\frac{1}{2}$  feet. Upon and around it I found quantities of broken pottery as well as quite a number of arrow points. A central shaft was sunken and gradually widened out. The material was the same as in the other mounds. In order to fully satisfy myself that there was nothing concealed in this structure, I caused the shaft to be deepened over two feet below the level of the ground and afterwards examined the mound in various directions, but nearer the edges, without,

however, discovering any traces of bones, pottery or implements.

The results of the examination of these mounds strengthened me again in the assumption taken two and three years ago, that they are neither in point of structure nor origin, the same as those along the coastlines and alluvial districts of lower Louisiana, and that if we speak of Indian mounds, they are much more justly entitled to that term than the latter.

It is, however, exceedingly difficult to describe exactly the difference between the two, but to one who is familiar with these structures it is apparent at once, whether he is examining a mound of an almost recent origin or of an ancient date.

Professor H. E. Chambers gave an interesting account of a visit made by him to Natchitoches and to Marksville in Avoyelles Parish. In that parish he had found a line of mounds, twelve in number, at intervals of about a mile extending due North and South. Prof. Chambers described an embankment that seemed to him of unusual character; bow shaped, about a mile long, and terminating in a series of small circular closely connected mounds; the line of earth works quite symmetrical, rounded on the outer face and sloping on the inner; the whole covered by a dense forest growth. Local tradition attributes the work to De Soto and his men.



In the vicinity of Marksville Prof. Chambers found a group of Indians leading an agricultural life and still maintaining a tribal organization. They prove to be Tunicas ("Tan'ee ka," as they pronounce it). In the middle of Natchitoches' oldest cemetery, Prof. Chambers was shown a small remnant of wall, supposed to be a part of the Fort erected by St. Denis. Three miles from Natchitoches is Fort Salubrity, where U. S. Grant, just from West Point, spent some months; two miles further on is a stone fortification, upon a high hill commanding what must have been two streams. No tradition accounts for it; locally it is known as "Fort Seldon" or "Fort Seldom." Prof. Chambers thinks it is of French, colonial origin, probably a post built for protection of the French of Natchitoches against Spanish Texas claims.

NOVEMBER 15TH, 1899.

Miss Grace King read a sketch on the Chateau de Ramezay, the historical museum of Montreal. a paper loaned her by the author, W. D. Lighthall, Esq., of Montreal. The paper gave the history of the Chateau de Ramezay, and described the way and means by which, from an old neglected building, threatened with demolition, it had been elevated to its present position of usefulness and honor, not only to the city of Montreal, but to the whole province of Canada. Miss King gave an account of her visit to the Chateau during the summer, and enumerated the pictures and relics she had found there

intimately connected with the history of Louisiana. The discussion of the paper brought forth a proposition, that, as an experimental step towards the establishment of a permanent museum in the city, a loan exhibit should be held by the Society at some time before Mardi-Gras. A resolution to this effect was made by Mr. Zacharie and unanimously passed by the Society. A committee on ways and means of holding this exhibit being asked for, the President named the following members; Mr. Zacharie, Miss King, Dr. Devron, Mr. Cusachs and Mr. Charles Soniat.

Dr. Devron presented to the Society a photograph of the picture and the monograph of the life of the celebrated Abbe Francois Viel, born in New Orleans in 1736; one of the most distinguished Latin scholars of France during the past century, whose history has been involved in much obscurity. Dr. Devron's pamphlet is the first authentic publication on the subject. He also presented to the Society his publication of a hitherto unprinted Memoir on Louisiana; the Memoir of Francois Lemaire; described in its original title as: "Extrait d'un Mémoire sur la Louisiane pour être présenté avec la carte de ce pays au Conseil Souverain de la Marine. Par François Le Maire, Missionnaire apostolique de la Maison et Seminaire des Missions Etrangères de Paris, daté du Fort Louis de la Louisiane, 7 mars, 1717." Pierre Margry, in his "Documents pour servir à l'Histoire des

Origines françaises d'Outremer," etc., has published an extract from a memoir of Lemaire, dated 15 January, 1714; and Faribault's Catalogue of works on American history (Quebec, 1837) gives the title of the Ms., but dates it May 27, 1717. Dr. Devron stated that he had never been able to procure the map which should accompany the Ms.; but that he had in his possession two copies of a map by G. de l'Isle; one published by the author in large size on stiff paper, the other published in small size on thin paper, by Jean Frederic Bernard, to illustrate the voyages of Hennepin. The title of this map is as follows: "Carte de la Louisiane et du cours du Mississippi, Dressé sur un grand nombre de Memoires entre autres sur ceux de Mr. Le Maire, par Guillaume Del'Isle, de l'Academie Royale des Sciences." The date of these maps is 1720.

The Doctor concluded by exhibiting a number of the Records of the American Catholic Historical Society (Philadelphia), containing two letters relating to the early history of Louisiana. They are dated: "de mon habitation proche de la Nouvelle Orleans," but are unsigned. One is of October 28, 1751; the other, December 10, 1751.

The first relates only historical events already known, but the second gives new and interesting details about the arrival of the first women and the first negro slaves in the colony. It is also accompanied with a list of all the officers of the colony,

from its foundation to 1753. The Magazine contained also two new maps of early New Orleans. Judge Seymour exhibited to the Society one of the last rent receipts signed by John Mc. Donogh, a paper signed by Pere Antoine, and an autograph letter of Admiral Farragut, all of which he promised to present to the Society at some future day. Prof. E. L. Stephens and Mr. J. Zach. Spearing, endorsed by Mr. Favrot, were elected members of the Society.

DECEMBER 19TH, 1899.

Mr. Zacharie, the Chairman of Committee on a Colonial Exposition, made a full report, and submitted the following resolutions: "Whereas, an historical exposition will tend to interest the public in the preservation of historic buildings, monuments and relics relating to the history of Louisiana: be it resolved, That the Historical Society shall hold an Historical Exposition in the Fisk Library Annex, with permission of the Library Board, commencing Tuesday, February 20th, 1900, and ending March 3d, 1900.

That a committee of ten be appointed by the President to take charge and manage the said exposition, to open it with appropriate ceremonies, and to solicit in the name of the Society, loan or gift of relics, portraits, statuary, arms, documents and other objects relating to the history of Louisiana, and to the historic families in the State: That no admission fee shall be charged, and that

the expenses shall be defrayed by the Society: That the press of the State be requested to give publicity to the holding of this exposition, recommending our citizens to aid it by the loan or gift of relics, and thus form the nucleus of a future State museum."

The resolutions were unanimously adopted, and the President named on the committee asked for: Mr. James Zacharie, Miss Grace King, Dr. Devron, Mr. C. T. Soniat, Mr. Gaspard Cusachs, Mrs. F. D. Blake, Mrs. M. E. M. Davis, Col. J. D. Hill, Mr. H. L. Favrot; Prof. J. R. Ficklen; President Fortier, *ex-officio*.

The paper of the evening was furnished by Henry Renshaw, Esq.

"A sketch of the life and career of Pierre Soulé;" a valuable contribution to the written history of the political part of the State.

Pierre Soulé was born at Castillon, department of Arriege, in the South of France, in 1802. His father was a justice of the peace, who had been a soldier in the armies of Napoleon. Young Soule was intended for the church, but his predilections were not in that direction, and he was therefore, sent to the college at Bordeaux. While a student there he was implicated in a plot against the government and had to flee. He sought refuge in a village of Navarre, and in order to facilitate his incognito, became a shepherd.

After a few years he was pardoned and came to Paris, but soon proved obnoxious to the authorities through his active connection with a newspaper inimical to the government, and he emigrated to this country. He first settled at Bardstown, Ky., in 1825, and the following year came to New Orleans, and was admitted to the bar.

His great abilities were not long in attracting public attention, and in 1847 he was sent to the United States Senate. His first speech was delivered in February, 1847.

In March he returned to New Orleans and was tendered a magnificent reception and public banquet. He again went to the Senate, in 1849, for a term of six years. In 1850 he made his famous speech in opposition to Clay's compromise bill on the slavery question. Mr. Soule took the ground that the proposed compromise was unilateral, and should not be accepted because it would be humiliating to the South.

In 1853, Mr. Soule was appointed envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to the court of Spain. He remained only one year and a half in that post. He resigned mainly on account of the enmity shown him by the court party, jealous of his independent and straightforward conduct of the affairs of his government with the Spanish kingdom. During his stay at Madrid occurred the incident, at a ball given by M. Turgot, the French minister, which led to a duel between Neville

Soulé, son of the American minister, and the duke of Alba; because the duke had passed some remark about Mrs. Pierre Soulé. Minister Turgot was challenged to a duel by Pierre Soulé because the insult had been offered under his roof, although M. Turgot was ignorant of the incident, and had had no connection with it.

It was during Mr. Soulé's sojourn at the court of Spain that there took place the conference touching the purchase of the island of Cuba by the United States from the Spanish government. The negotiations fell through, and Mr. Soulé, disgusted at the hesitations, not only of the Spanish government, but also at the delays of his own government, resigned in December, 1854.

On his return to New Orleans, Mr. Soulé resumed the practice of law, and became the foremost member of the bar. In 1862, when the city was taken by the federals, and Farragut's fleet was anchored opposite New Orleans, Mr. Soulé proved of great aid and comfort to the mayor and people by his fearless and patriotic attitude. He was arrested by order of General Butler and sent to prison in the north, but was soon released by President Lincoln.

Mr. Renshaw next reviewed the forensic career of Mr. Soulé, and cited incidents at which he was present, and was fortunate in seeing and hearing the eminent lawyer. He described Mr. Soulé as of medium height, with a swarthy complexion, in-

tensely black eyes, which gleamed with expressiveness when he spoke; and having a perfectly modulated voice, whose charm was enhanced by a slight foreign accent.

About the year 1868 Mr. Soulé's magnificent intellect began to give signs of failing, and one year later he was declared an interdict. He died March 26, 1870.

In the discussion that followed, many interesting memories of the noted Frenchman and distinguished adopted son of Louisiana were recalled; among others, his appearance and plea in the case of the famous "Nicaragua" Walker, tried in the U. S. Court, in this city.

In an old scrap book owned by Mr. Gaspard Cusachs, clippings were read from the "Charleston Courier" of February 6th and June 7th, 1767, in which mention was made of the attitude of the Louisianians against the private cession of Louisiana by France to Spain. Mr. Hughes de La Vergne, endorsed by Prof Fortier, was elected a member of the Society.

#### JANUARY 17TH, 1900.

The proposed Historical Exhibition, to take place in February, was discussed in detail. Mr. Favrot, chairman of the committee in charge, reported that the offer of the ladies' reading room in the Fisk Free Library, as a place to hold the exhibit, had been accepted; also that a sub-committee composed of himself, Miss Grace King and Mr.



Cusachs, had been selected to look after the placing of the exhibits, etc. Two hundred dollars were appropriated to pay incidental expenses. Dr. Le Beuf moved a resolution which was carried by the Society that the removal of Clay's statue from its place on Canal St., was viewed with regret as the displacement of an old and cherished landmark of the past history of the city. Mr. Zacharie read a paper on "New Orleans, Its Old Streets and Places" (printed in full in this number). Miss Amelie Denegre, Col. T. L. Macon, endorsed by Miss Grace King; Mrs. D. A. S. Vaught, by Mr. Gill; Messrs. Chas. Favrot, Hart Newman, Edw. Pier-son, Thos. Mc. C. Hyman, L. A. Livaudais, Wm. L. Hawes, endorsed by Mr. Favrot, were elected members of the Society.

---

### LIST OF MEMBERS.

Agar, Wm .....	1755 Prytania
Baker, Page M.....	320 Camp
Baldwin, A., Jr.....	130 Camp
Baldwin, Mrs. A .....	1707 Esplanade
Baldwin, H. F.....	130 Camp
Baldwin, Mrs. H. F.....	1707 Esplanade
Beer, Wm.....	610 Camp
Beyer, Prof. Geo. E.....	Tulane University
Backus, Dr. S, H .....	802 St. Charles
Blake, Mr. F. P .....	2231 Prytania
Breaux, Gus. A.....	823 Union
Browne, R. H .....	531 Natchez
Bruen, B.....	919 Hennen Building
Bush, Louis.....	1505 Josephine
Carroll, Mother Austin—	Honorary Member
Chambers, Prof. H. E.....	1505 Arabella

Claiborne, C. F.....	141 Carondelet
Cruzat, J. W.....	N. O. National Bank
Cusachs, Gaspar.....	524 Esplanade
Cusachs, P. L.....	840 Canal.
Couret, John.....	1453 N. Rampart
Davis, Mrs. M. E. M.....	406 Royal
Dart, Henry P.....	L. & L. & G. Building
Deiler, Prof. J. Hanno.....	Tulane University
Devron, Dr. G.....	3037 Royal
Denegre, Miss Amelie.....	133 University Place
Dixon, Prof. B. V. B.....	Sophie Newcomb College
Dymond, John.....	331 Carondelet
Durieux, Mrs. M.....	912 Orleans
De la Vergene, H. J.....	141 Carondelet
Farrar, E. H.....	801 Hennen Building
Farrar, Girault.....	711 Common
Favrot, H. L.....	413 Hennen Building
Favrot, Chas. A.....	219 Carondelet
Forman, B. R.....	126 Carondelet
Fortier, Prof. Alcée.....	Tulane University
Fortier, Mrs. L. A.....	North Rampart near Barracks
Flower, W. C.....	City Hall—Honorary Member
Fenner, C. E.....	127 Carondelet
Ficklen, Prof. J. R.....	Tulane University
Garland, H. L.....	518 Commercial Place
Gill, Chas. G.....	606 Common
Grima, Edgar.....	136 Carondelet
Graham, Lewis.....	207 Baronne
Hawkes, J. G.....	606 Common
Hawes, Wm. L.....	L. & L. & G. Building
Hart, W. O.....	134 Carondelet
Heller, Rev. Max.....	1828 Marengo
Hill, Col. J. D.....	510 Carondelet
Howe, W. W.....	501 Hennen Building
Hughes, W. L.....	413 Hennen Building
Hyman, Thos. McC.....	Clerk of Supreme Court
Irion, V. K.....	124 Baronne
Joubert, Leon.....	423 Carondelet
Johnston, Mrs. Wm. P.....	Louisiana Avenue
Kenner, Huddleston.....	320 Camp
Kelley, Robt. E.....	Custom House

King, Miss Grace.....	2221 Prytania
King, Miss A. R.....	2221 Prytania
King, Judge F. D.....	1212 Seventh Street
Kohn, Gustave .....	136 Carondelet
Lewis, Dr. E. S.....	124 Baronne
LeBeuf, Dr. S. G .....	124 Baronne
Livaudais, Alb .....	Canal Bank
Livaudais, L. A .....	219 Carondelet
Low, C. F .....	L. & L. & G. Building
Lyons, I. L.....	222 Camp
Lyons, Mrs. I. L.....	222 Camp
Macon, T. L .....	138 Carondelet
Manning, E. L .....	16 City Hall
Matas, Rudolph Dr .....	624 Gravier
May, Mrs. E .....	912 Orleans
Merrick, E. T .....	220 Carondelet
McConnell Jas. Jr.....	638 Commercial Place
McLoughlin, J. J.....	708 Union
Madison, Chas. T.....	125 Carondelet
Minor, Miss Kate.....	Southdown Plantation
Newman, Hart.....	St. Charles and Amelia
Owen, Thos. M.....	Secretary Ala. Hist. Society
Palmer, Rev. B. M.....	1718 Palmer Ave. (Hon'y Mem).
Pierson, Edward.....	337 St. Charles
Preot, Geo. C.....	916 Hennen Building
Quintero, L. C.....	814 Hennen Building
Renshaw, Henry.....	337 St. Charles
Richardson, Mrs. Ida.....	Prytania and Second
Rightor, Henry.....	818 Gravier
Sessums, Rt. Rev. Davis.....	2919 St. Charles
Seymour, Wm. H.....	122 Exchange Place
Soniat, Chas. T.....	214 Hennen Building
Soniat, G. V.....	214 Hennen Building
Souchon, Dr. E.....	135 Baronne
Spearing, J. Zach.....	337 St. Charles
Stephens, E. L.....	1532 Calliope
Townsend, Mrs. M. A.....	3923 Carondelet
Thompson, Thos. P.....	210 Hennen Building
Titche, Bernard.....	326 Hennen Building
Tullis, R. L.....	219 Carondelet

Villars, L. R.....	214 Hennen Building
Villere Omer.....	Camp and Canal
Vaught, Mrs. D. A. S.....	
Von Phul Wm.....	3201 Chestnut
Waguespack, W. J.....	219 Carondelet
Waddill, Frank.....	337 St. Charles
Williams, Espy.....	720 Common
Whitney, Morgan.....	2233 St. Charles
Walmsley, R. M.....	La. National Bank
Young, Geo. W.....	221 Camp
Zacharie, James S.....	803 Common

---

## NEW ORLEANS. — "ITS OLD STREETS AND PLACES."

*Address delivered by the Honorable James S. Zacharie at the meeting of the Louisiana Historical Society, held at Tulane Hall, University Place, New Orleans, Wednesday, January 17th, 1900.*

One hundred and eighty-two years ago, Bien-ville, near the site of a small Indian village called *Tchou-Tchouma*, founded our dear old City of New Orleans. During these one hundred and eighty-two years of its life, our city has grown from an important village of mud huts into a town of wood, and from that condition has developed into a large city of brick and stone, and become the metropolis of the South. It has been swept several times by violent hurricanes; twice nearly wiped out by raging fires; half drowned out by disastrous crevasses and dreadfully scourged by death-dealing epidemics of cholera and yellow fever. With all

these disasters, sufficient to retard the growth of any city, it still maintains its proud place as the greatest city of our southland, with a population of nearly 300,000. Its early and small trade of skins and furs taken in virgin forests has developed into a gigantic commerce of sugar, cotton and grain, which is annually poured into its lap through the great Mississippi Valley by twenty States of the Union. Its citizens have not lost heart and still believe in its future greatness, if with a modern system of sewerage and drainage they can keep out yellow fever and render it thoroughly healthy.

#### SITE OF NEW ORLEANS SELECTED.

In 1718 the Biloxi Bay settlement was the seat of the French Government of the colony of Louisiana, but as the surrounding country was a sterile soil and inhabited by hostile Indians and the harbor was too shallow for large ships, the French determined to select another site, and especially one farther inland and better protected from the English, who already were endeavoring to take possession of the country. The authorities in France favored the Bay of St. Bernard, now called Mortagorda Bay, in Texas, as the proper location; some of the colonists thought that Manchac, on the Mississippi River, 115 miles above the present city, should be chosen as Bayou Manchac, meaning an Indian *pass*, flowed at that time from the Mississippi River into Lake Maurepas, a point far inland, and Lakes Maurepas and Pontchartrain were too

shallow for large hostile ships. Other colonists considered that a site on St. Cartherine's creek, near Natchez, was the best location, as it was on high land, above overflows, and the surrounding country was healthy. Bienville preferred the present site on the Mississippi, then called the Riviere St. Louis, 107 miles from its mouth on a strip of land four miles wide that extended from the river to Lake Pontchartrain, then known as Lake St. Louis, and intersected with small ridges that drained into the lake by Bayou St. John, which was navigable to within two miles of the river.

#### FOUNDATION OF NEW ORLEANS.

In the month of March, 1718, Bienville sailed from the Bay of Biloxi with his followers and eighty convicts, and probably came through the lakes and up Bayou St. John to the first high land at the present intersection of Broad street and Bayou St. John, then following the Indian trail along the head waters of Bayou Gentilly, reached the Mississippi River near where the French market now stands. The cite selected was at that time a portage to the lake, and at the head of a bend of the river which was so deep that large vessels could approach, tie up to the bank and throw out their flying bridges as is done to-day with our hoisting stages. The Mississippi River is constantly changing its bends as the strong current wears away the points on the opposite bank, and the heads of the bends keep moving down the

stream. Thus, in later years, the head of the crescent-shaped bend, from which our city is often called "*The Crescent City*," moved to Esplanade avenue, and now it has reached the North-Eastern R. R. wharf, at Montegut street. Excavations made in 1899 at the corner of Royal and Canal streets for the drainage work, indicate that the Mississippi River in pre-historic times overflowed into Lake Pontchartrain and created the Metairie and Gentilly ridges of land when the waters subsided.

### NAMING OF THE NEW CITY.

Bienville named the new city, "*New Orleans*," in honor of the Duke of Orleans, the regent of France during the minority of Louis XVth. The early military life of the Duke of Orleans promised a glorious military career, but his dissolute life soon changed this, and history seems to forget his virtues and only regards his vices. With all his short comings, he was an able statesman and an efficient organizer to whom is perhaps most due the creation of the colony of Louisiana. Living in a licentious age, and at the most dissolute of courts, where subtle and powerful persons were used without remorse to ridd one of an enemy; this prince with a lofty sense of honor, zealously guarded the young King, his nephew, whose frail life only stood betwixt him and the glorious throne of France.

## PLAN AND SETTLEMENT OF THE NEW CITY.

Latour laid off a city of sixty-five squares, eleven front on the river and six deep, and the convicts were employed to clean the site. Each square was divided into twelve lots, each measuring sixty feet front and given to colonists on condition of being fenced and ditched. The ground was marshy, and a small levee was built to keep out the waters of the Mississippi which threatened to overflow the place. In 1723 the seat of government was transferred to New Orleans, which at that time consisted of a collection of miserable mud huts and a few government buildings. The population did not increase rapidly, even in 1745 only numbering 800. The lands above and below the city were granted to colonists, and in this manner the Jesuits secured the lands extending from Canal street to Felicity Road, now comprising the First District. In 1764, the Jesuit order was banished, these lands were confiscated, and what is assessed to-day with their buildings for \$37,000,000 was sold for \$18,000. At the confiscation sale, the grant was divided into several tracts and sold to Delord, Saulet, Delogny and others, who subsequently laid out faubourgs which bear their names on all the maps of the city. Louisiana was then confided to the management of John Law and his Mississippi Company, and was pictured to the gullible speculators in France as an El Dorado with rich mines



of gold and silver, with fountains of youth, where men attained gigantic size and lived for hundreds of years, where the morning dew on the plants crystallized itself into the most brilliant of diamonds to be gathered up in baskets. In such attractive colors was Louisiana painted to the greedy speculators in France that the colony commenced to prosper, and some improvements were made, but little did those men dream that time would come when in the far off Rocky Mountains of Louisiana, mines of gold and silver would be discovered far richer than they in their wildest dreams could imagine and crops drawn from the earth a thousand fold greater than France produced.

### HISTORY OF NEW ORLEANS.

The history of New Orleans is woven into the history of Louisiana, and Gayarre, Martin, King, Ficklen and others, have written so much on the subject that it is useless to go more into the details of the events of Louisiana's life as a French and a Spanish colony and as an American territory; but let it be remarked that each one of these epochs has left an indelible imprint on our language, customs, civilization and buildings. Louisiana was transferred by France to Spain, on August 18th, 1769, and France transferred it back on November 20th, 1803; then France transferred it to the United States on December 20th, 1803. All these acts took place in Jackson Square, then called

Place d'Armes, where the most historical buildings of the Mississippi Valley are situated.

### NEW ORLEANS FORTIFIED AND WALLED.

The city was fortified by the Spaniards, and under the Spanish Governor, Baron de Carondelet, the fortifications were completed by a line of earthworks, three feet high, surmounted by a palisade of cypress 12 feet high, with a ditch 40 feet wide and 7 feet deep. The lines commencing at the river, were built along the lower side of Canal street, thence along Rampart street, thence along Esplanade avenue to the river. On the site of the present Custom House, was Fort St. Louis, near the corner of Bourbon and Canal streets, a small lunette existed; at the corner of Canal and Rampart streets, was Fort Burgundy; at Congo Square, now called Beaugard Square, Fort Ferdinand stood; at the corner of Rampart and Esplanade avenues, was Fort St. John, and where the U. S. Mint is now located on the river bank, was Fort St. Charles. These fortifications were demolished about 1804, after the Americans took possession, but some of the remains are remembered by persons still living. A person, who saw the fortifications before they were demolished, has often described them to me, and told me how, as a boy, he played in the lunette near the corner of Canal and Bourbon Streets, and put to flight a crowd of assaulting boys by pointing at them the stock of

an old gun he had found in the casemates. Fort St. Charles was not demolished until about 1826, and before its gate, in 1814, Gen. Jackson stood and received his nondescript army as it marched down to battle at Chalmette. An old lady informed me that she remembered distinctly the sentinel on his post at its gate as late as 1826. These fortifications which surrounded the city completely and walled it in were considered by Carondelet as a triumph of military engineering; but a French General describing them said that they were more effective to keep the citizens inside the walls in subjection than to protect the city from enemies on the outside.

## PUBLIC BUILDINGS AND HOUSES.

The Spanish Governor's residence was on Decatur street, then called old Levee street, near Toulouse street. Later it was in the two story brick building at the N. W. corner of Decatur and Bienville streets, which was demolished about 1876, in the rear of which on Chartres street was an entrance which is still marked by two cannons half buried in the ground, and in front of the building the triangle of ground was used as an ordnance yard during the territorial epoch. On the west side of Royal street below St. Louis street was the Spanish *comandancia* or army headquarters and cavalry barracks which is recognized by the two cannons at the gate, partly buried in

the ground, and here the last Spanish sentinel was posted.

At the Place d'Armes, is the Carbildo at the N. W. corner of Chartres and St. Peter streets, erected by the Spaniards in 1795, a two-story building built of small sun dried brick and shell lime, which to-day seems almost as solid and indestructible as granite. Within its venerable walls, officers of the city called a chapter or *cabildo*, met, and from its balcony have been proclaimed the successive transfers of the colony, and the colonists absolved of their allegiance. The mansard roof was added in 1850, and the upper portion closed in to provide offices for the judges.

The building on the lower side of the Cathedral, now used by the civil courts, was erected in 1810 on the site of Capuchin convent by Baron de Pontalba, and afterwards sold to the City of New Orleans for \$50,000.

The buildings on each side of the square were built in 1849 by Baroness de Pontalba, the daughter of Don Andres Almonester of Rojas, on the site of a row of small one-story stores, formerly the Royal store houses, the ground of which was leased from the Crown. The Baroness, who died in Paris in the 80's, cut down the ancient elms in Jackson Square, and had it laid out in the French style of gardening, and there is a tradition that one of the conditions of her munificence was, no ice cream shall be sold therein.

The first Cathedral of St. Louis was erected by the French, and when it was destroyed by fire in 1797, a new one was built by Don Andres Almonester y Rojas, and enlarged in 1850 under the administration of Archbishop Blanc. Before this work was done, there were two towers in front detached from the main building with bell shaped roofs in Spanish style used for the bells and for watch towers. The roof of the cathedral was flat, and during Spanish times the *sereno* or night-watchman paced back and forth during the night on the lookout for fires. When he discovered one he rang his bell in the tower, and the fire companies, with their primitive hand engines, rushed to the front of the Cathedral to ascertain the location of the fire. In 1850 the Cathedral was enlarged, and the towers joined to the building for use as stairways. The old Spanish design of their roofs changed to open work spires which later were covered with slate.

The jail or *calaboza* of the Spaniards was in the rear of the Cabildo, and was used until 1832, when a portion was torn down, and the prison of the parish was transferred to the new parish prison on Orleans street. In former times there was no State penitentiary and prisoners were sentenced to the chain gang. The prisoners worked on the streets dressed in a red shirt with a number on it and a pair of coarse pantaloons. Attached to each other by a chain and under the care

of the "*conducteur de la chaine*," they were a daily street spectacle of human misery.

In 1850, the workingmen engaged in making excavations to enlarge the Cathedral, discovered in the rear of it several underground cells extending some distance under the garden.

The French market was built in 1813, on the site of a former market, where the city slaughter houses stood, before they were moved to Slaughterhouse point, now Algiers.

On the S. W. corner of Chartres and St. Peter streets is an old building, now somewhat modernized, which was the first hotel in the Mississippi Valley. The rear part of the old Ursulines Convent at the N. E. corner of Chartres and Ursulines streets, now used as the Archbishoppal Palace, is the venerable chapel of the Ursulines, which was the first church edifice built in Louisiana. Chartres street, from the Cathedral down to Esplanade avenue, was called Condé street, but was not open until in the 20's, the old Barracks extending across it, and these barracks have been entirely demolished except the portion at the S. E. corner of Chartres and Hospital streets, for many years used by the St. Aloysius school of the Brothers of the Sacred Heart.

The public buildings, except the Cabildo and the churches, became the property of the United States when the colony was acquired. After Louisiana was transferred, the population increased

and the centre of the city, which had been at Orleans street, was transferred to Toulouse street, where the banks and offices were situated. The houses on Royal street and streets parallel to the river were numbered below Orleans street as No. 1 south Royal street, and above No. 1 north Royal street; but gradually the town moved upwards, and soon after the American assumed possession the banks moved still farther up. The first bank created in the Mississippi Valley, and the second in the United States was erected in the middle of the square on the west side of Royal street, between St. Louis and Conti streets. Several banks and large offices were located near Conti street, and the U. S. Post Office was located at the N. E. corner of Royal and Bienville streets, then it was moved to the N. E. corner of Royal and Canal streets, then to the S. W. corner of Customhouse street and Exchange Alley; then into the Merchants Exchange on Royal street, between Canal and Customhouse streets; and finally in 1862 ended its travels in the U. S. Customhouse.

#### OLD CEMETERIES.

On some old map I have seen the S. E. corner of Royal and Conti streets, where the Mortgage Office is situated, marked as a cemetery. The second cemetery was located in the square bounded by Burgundy, Rampart, Toulouse and St. Peter streets. Dauphine street, for many years, had a canal, and the cemetery was therefore on the rear

line of the city. After Baron de Carondelet had erected the fortification and dug the old basin canal, he opened a new cemetery beyond the lines which has been gradually narrowed down by the opening of streets to the square bounded by south Basin, Trémé, Conti and St. Louis streets., and is known as St. Louis No. 1. Within its walls are the tombs of the families whose names are often mentioned in the history of Louisiana, and to read the inscriptions on these venerable tombs is like calling the roll of the statesmen, soldiers, historians, lawyers and merchants, who have made its history. It is a curious place where the tombs are scattered without regard to lines, and it is still under the control of the Cathedral of St. Louis. The portion adjoining in the rear called the "*Old Protestant Cemetery*," now abandoned, and a forlorn place covered with a mass of broken tombs, tangled bushes and debris, belongs to Christ Church, and at one time extended up to Bienville street. It was in the rear of the Roman Catholic cemetery, and was set apart for the burial of Protestants and strangers; and in 1807 was placed by the City Council in charge of the corporation of Christ Church. The opening of Trémé street narrowed this cemetery down to a small strip, one hundred feet wide on the east side of Trémé street; but in 1821, the Girod street cemetery was opened, and became the principal burial place of Protestants. Beyond this old Protestant cemetery, was a place sur-



rounded by cypress pickets, called pieux, and reserved for the burial of negroes.

### GOVERNMENT UNDER THE SPANISH REGIME.

Under the Spanish regime, the city was well governed by officers, appointed by the Governor, who formed a cabildo or chapter which met in the Cabildo. The total income of the city was but \$2000 per annum, and now it is near \$3,000,000. Licenses were first imposed by a city ordinance of February 22d, 1770, the amounts being fixed at \$40 on a tavern, billiard table and coffee house; \$20 on a boarding house; \$1 on every barrel of brandy; \$370 on the Butcher's Association; \$6 anchorage duty on a vessel of 200 tons, etc.

### THE POLICE OF THE CITY.

The police, like those of Spain, were "Serénos," calling out the hours of the night and the condition of the weather. In later times, even down to 1836 the police, called "gendarmes," patrolled the city in squads of four. They were dressed during the winter in blue coats and pants, bell-shaped hats with black leather cockades, and were armed with brass handle cutlasses, flint lock muskets and bayonets, and were mustered every evening in the Place d'Armes. Later, these gendarmes were known as "watchmen" and were not uniformed until after the Civil War. They were armed with clubs and struck the signals for assistance and calls

by rapping on the pavement. They carried rattles to call for assistance and also to give fire alarms, which last were also rung by hand in the belfry of the prisons. These rattles, about ten inches wide, made of wood like a huge child's rattle, revolved around a wheel on a stick, making a loud, rasping sound that could be heard several squares off. Even to this day we hear the old-fashioned cry of watch! watch! in lieu of the modern cry of police! In the Jackson Square station is still seen the old-fashioned stock for the punishment of refractory persons, now seldom used.

### CONDITION OF THE CITY.

During the Spanish regime, the streets were in bad condition, and for many years after, until in 1821 round cobblestones were first used and square block pavement was introduced in 1850 by Jas. H. Caldwell. In 1824, General Lafayette, who was lodged in the old Cabildo as the city's guest, went to make a visit in a grand coach and four, and was stalled at the corner of Magazine and Gravier streets. In early times there were few carriages, and in the country as late as 1814, there were few horses, the ploughing and hauling being done by hand.

The sidewalks, called in local parlance, *banquettes*, a name derived from Normandy in France to signify a raised embankment of earth, were not all paved, and the earth was held from sloughing off into the ditch gutter by flatboat gunwales. The polite custom of to-day, of giving the lady the

inside of the sidewalk, was reversed in olden days, and the lady was given the outside so she could have the advantage of gunwale to walk on.

### LIGHTING OF THE STREETS.

The streets were badly lighted by oil lamps, suspended over the intersections of streets, and swung on a rope attached to posts planted at the corners. Gas lighting was introduced in 1833, by Jas. H. Caldwell; and the old Camp street theatre, on Camp street, opposite Natchez street, was the first building where it was used. Electricity for street lighting was first introduced in 1886; and electric cars on the Carrollton road were first operated.

### AMUSEMENTS.

The first theatre was the Theatre St. Philippe on the street of that name near Royal street. In the 20's Caldwell built the Camp street theatre for English plays, some of the seats being arranged like pews in a church. There were many halls where balls were given by the whites and quadroons. The people were fond of dancing and in going to balls, were always preceded by a negro boy, sometimes nicknamed "cocodri," carrying a lantern, called in creole fanal, which, on moonlight nights was not lit, but served to carry away from the supper table bonbons, nougats and other most prized delicacies. Hence one sometimes still hears the mocking cry of the urchin "*Mulatresse conti en bal cocodri porte fanal.*"

## RELIGION IN EARLY TIMES.

The creoles were all Roman Catholics, but their independence of character often brought them in conflict with the higher clergy and in one instance the cathedral remained closed for a long time. The churches were crown property and were nearly always served by Capuchin friars, but when the country was transferred to the United States, the government seems to have tacitly abandoned its claim to all the church property, and the people around each church were incorporated by the territorial legislature into corporations, under the name of the rector and church wardens (*marguilliers*), of the parish of —, and thus we came to district the country, comprising the country about the parish church, into a political parish.

No Protestant church existed until 1805, when Christ Church congregation was organized, but with the influx of American immigration, the other denominations soon organized churches of their faith until they are found throughout the valley in greater numbers than those of the Roman Catholic.

## WATER SUPPLY.

In early days, river water was sold on the streets by the bucket and barrel and clarified with alum. Drinking water was also supplied by cisterns, and shallow wells furnished water for washing yards, some of these still existing in the Second District. The waterworks were built in 1836 by the Commercial Bank, and pumped the water from

the Mississippi River into a reservoir, from whence it was distributed throughout the city by iron and wooden pipes, and some made of sheet iron encased in cement.

### FIRE DEPARTMENT.

The city was visited several times by great fires, which in early days were very disastrous. They were extinguished by hand engines, which were used almost exclusively until about 1868. The first steam engine, named the "Young America," was operated in 1853, at the destruction of the Verandah hotel at the N. E. corner of St. Charles and Common streets. It was a huge cumbersome piece of mechanism, exciting great curiosity and gave rise to wonderful tales about its power to throw a stream a great distance. The fire department was a volunteer organization until it was reorganized as a paid fire department.

### TRAVELLING.

Travel in early days was in ships by sea, by Keel boats on the Mississippi River, and by a stage, which on certain days went up as far as Manchac. The first steamboat reached New Orleans in 1812, and that means of travel immediately increased. The first railroad, the Pontchartrain R. R., was built in 1830, from the river to the lake. It was the second railroad built in the United States, and one of its employees designed the first railroad platform for loading cars.

Railway communication with the North was opened in 1859, by the construction of the N. O. Jackson and Great Northern R. R., now called the Illinois Central R. R. Sailing packets, to about 1845, were used to reach New York and Europe, and then the era of steamships came in.

### TELEGRAPHS.

The first telagraph, a system of signalling by paddles, invented by Chappe, was installed in the 30's on the roof of the St. Louis Hotel to communicate with the Passes. Some electric lines were put in operation in 1848, but it was not until 1850 that connection was made with St. Louis and New York.

### ORIGIN OF POPULATION.

The original settlers of New Orleans came from the provinces of Normandy and Brittany in France. During the Spanish regime, besides the immigration from old Spain, many came from the Canary Islands, principally settling in St. Bernard Parish and around the city, while during the latter years of the Spanish rule, there was a large influx of refugees from St. Domingo. During the first three decades of the American domination there was a great immigration from New York, New England and especially from Maryland. All the various immigrations have left a particular imprint on our civilization. The French from Normandy, who were mostly soldiers, brought a knightly temperament of high honor and a courtly refinement, and

from Brittany came a sturdy and peaceful peasant class with a love of farming and profound religious sentiments. The Spanish brought a love of order and form with agricultural tastes of cattle ranching and a sonorous language melting into a French tinged with a Norman and Bréton patois to be handed down to us as a creole dialect. From the West came those venturesome men, who, crossing the Alleghany mountain ranges, had found homes in the forests and prairies, and came to trade in "*Orleans*" and finally to settle there. From New England came enterprising Yankees and from New York and Maryland men with great commercial and financial ideas, who soon extended the commercial relations of the port, and transformed the town into a city, and who also have made the English language of the State so singularly pure and free from the peculiar accent and exaggerations that have crept into it in old England.

### SOCIAL LIFE OF THE CITY.

The various immigrations have made New Orleans the most cosmopolitan city on the American Continent, and each has left something that has made our city peculiarly attractive to the visitor.

In the colonial days, life was very gay; the colonist being fond of balls, theatres and music, New Orleans was regarded as the Paris of America. Governor Galvez, who had married a Louisiana lady, held a sort of court, which was a centre of

refinement and elegance. The table was well supplied and the style of cooking, brought from Normandy in France and enlivened by the Spaniards with an infusion of peppers and spices, has been handed down to us as Creole cooking in the form of gumbos, jambalayas, and many other appetizing dishes that have become world renowned among gourmets.

### DRESS OF THE PEOPLE.

The costumes of the people changed with the age. An old gentleman, who was present at the Cabildo when the Spanish officials transferred the colony to the French in 1803, has often described to me the costumes of the commissioners as being of gold laced coats of brilliant colors, satin knee breeches, cocked hats, dress swords and powdered hair. Later the dress of the French Revolution came in, and ladies appeared in short waists and clinging skirts; and the men in tight pantaloons, blue or snuff colored coats, high red collars, brass buttons and elaborate shirt and waist ruffles. Knee breeches and silk stockings gradually disappeared, and were sometimes worn at balls as late as 1830. The fashion of men powdering the hair disappeared early in the century, and also the wearing of a cue; although, as late as 1866, I saw the late Alfred Hennen, a lawyer of distinction, wearing a short cue; and I also saw Colonel Moncure, of Virginia, a prominent planter of the State, wearing in the streets a blue coat with brass



buttons, ruffled shirt, tight nankeen breeches and top boots. With time, the colors became darker, and the proper costume of a merchant in every day life to 1860 was a black dress coat with a high collar, a flaring garrote collar, black satin stockings and waistcoat, and pantaloons of liberal width and flaps.

### DEVELOPMENT OF THE CITY.

I have endeavored, ladies and gentlemen, to give some details of life in the colony of Louisiana and of the transition of costumes to modern days, but it is perhaps well, that as a matter of record, some of the dates should be given of the various additions to the City of New Orleans. Under the French and Spanish regimes the officials of the city were appointed by the crown. During the American domination, the first charter of the city was granted by the territorial legislature of 1805. The city, at that time, composed that part of the city between Canal and Esplanade streets, the river and Rampart streets, which is often alluded to as "la cité" or "the old city." Beyond these streets were the Faubourg St. Mary, Delord, Saulet, Delogyny, Avart, Nuns, on the upper side, the Faubourg Marigny on the lower side, and the Faubourg Trémé in the rear. Later, this charter of 1805 was abrogated and the old city and faubourgs were organized as district municipalities, with governments of their own, which issued paper money *ad libitum*. In this manner, the old city, with the

Faubourg Trémé, became the first municipality; the Faubourg St. Mary the second municipality, and the Faubourg Marigny, the third municipality. In 1852 these various municipalities were merged into one corporation by a legislative act, and their debts, amounting to —, consolidated into one issue of bonds which became known in the money market as "City of New Orleans Consols." The city was re-districted and in this manner, commencing at Felicite Road, then the upper city limit, and going down stream, the second municipality became the first district, the first municipality the second district, the third municipality the third district, and the Faubourg Livaudais, which had previously been incorporated as the City of Lafayette, was annexed as the fourth district. The legislature by acts annexed, in 1870, the town of Algiers, originally called Duverjeville, as the fifth district; in 1870 the City of Jefferson, composed of Faubourg Bouligny and others as the sixth district; in 1874 the town of Carrollton, formerly the Macarty Plantation, and the suburb of Greenville were annexed as the seventh district. This vast area, extending from the Mississippi River to Lake Pontchartrain and even as far as Chef Menteur Bayou, comprises the City of New Orleans and embraces about 105 square miles of territory, and had, according to the U. S. Census of 1890, a population of 249,039. In 1728, ten years after the founding of the city, there were but one hundred houses, and now there are about

forty thousand houses. The total length of the streets is 566.29 miles, of which about 500 miles are unpaved. In 1850 the stone square block pavement was introduced; in 1868 the wooden block pavement was used and found worthless and in 1887 the first asphalt pavement was laid on St. Charles avenue.

The climate is mild, New Orleans being in the same latitude as Cairo; a line drawn from the U. S. Geodetic Survey stone in Lafayette Square will pass through the centre of the Great Pyramid of Cheops in Egypt. Although near the tropics, the climate is not extremely hot or unhealthy, and old settlers never used ice to cool the water. A tradition exists that ice was considered so unhealthy in the early part of this century that the mayor caused the first cargo of ice to be dumped into the river. However, ice cream and soda water were introduced in the 30's by Anthony Rasch, the jeweler, at his store near the corner of Chartres and Bienville streets, and soon became popular refreshments.

#### ORIGIN OF THE STREET NAMES.

New Orleans is one of the cities of the world that has the most varied selection of street names, and these in a measure indicate the polyglot immigration that built up the town, and recall names and events of the history of Louisiana. The French named the streets after their princes and thus we have Orleans, Conti and Chartres streets; the Spaniards, after their King and Governors; Charles III, Casacalvo and Carondelet. The Ameri-

cans selected the names of their heroes and statesman, such as Decatur, General Taylor, Henry Clay and Webster. The Creoles chose the names of their Governors, Claiborne, Robertson and others. The settlers from the North brought from their homes the names of trees, as Laurel and Chestnut and the mode of numbering, as First, Second and Third streets. The college-bred men, following the classic wave that rolled over the country, building Greek temples for our homes, resorted to classic names as Melpomene, Thalia and others. A few names refer to popular games as Craps and Bagatelle, or to some local features as Canal or Rampart.

The pronunciation of many of these names of our streets, has, by local usage, been changed, the Creole population giving the French sound to the classic names of Terpsichore, Euterpe, as Terpsikor, Euterp. The Latins, as a rule, translated geographical names, but the Anglo-Saxon, while maintaining the original spelling *anglicizes* and twists the pronunciation. In Indiana, Terre Haute Station comes from the railroad conductor as "Terry hut;" in Virginia, Taliaferro becomes "Tollifer," and in our own city Enghien street is only known to the street urchin as Engine street.

#### NOMENCLATURE OF STREETS OF THE OLD CITY.

In the old city, the present Second District, we have Canal street, named from a canal that

was the ditch of the fortifications on that street; Rámp-art (not Ram-part as it is pronounced); the former ramparts of the fortifications; Esplanade avenue, the former esplanade or space in front of fortifications. Commencing near the river, we have Peters street, named after Samuel Jarvis Peters, a distinguished citizen and alderman, a lineal descendant of Hugh Peters, a regicide preacher, who was one of the leaders in the revolution in England that brought Charles 1st to the block. Then there is Crossman street, named after the popular Crossman, an able mayor, a hatter by trade; Decatur street, named after Commodore Stephen Decatur, the hero of Algiers; Dorsièrè street, a small street near the Customhouse, called after the Dorsièrè family who lived on that street in the 20's; Chartres street, after the Duc de Chartres, a title of the Orleans family; Royal street, corresponding to the Yankee Main street. the principal thoroughfare of a town; Bourbon street (not Bour-bon) from the royal Bourbon family of France; Dauphine street, from the Dauphin or Dauphiness, the eldest son of the King of France, or his wife, but probably after the Dauphin; as Rue is feminine, the name for euphony sake became Dauphine, for if it was Dauphine, it should be translated Dauphiness street, or as some claim, from the province of Dauphine; Burgundy street (not Bur-gundy) from one of the royal titles or from one of the provinces of France;

Bienville street was named after Governor Bienville, whose house stood on that street near Decatur street, then the river bank; Conti street was called after the prince of Conti, illegitimate son of Louis XIV; St. Louis street after the patron saint of France; Toulouse street after the Comte de Toulouse, and Dumaine street after Duc duMaine, both illegitimate sons of Louis XIV by Madame de Montespan; St. Peter, St. Ann, St. Philip street, after favorite saint baptismal names of the Orleans family. Barracks street was named from the Royal barracks being located across that street, near the Levee, and Hospital street, from the Royal Hospital near that street.

The main cross street, a little wider than the others, was called Orleans street after the Regent Duc d'Orleans, and was the centre of the original city; all houses were numbered on Royal and other parallel streets, as No. 1 north Royal street or No. 1 south Royal street.

### FIRST DISTRICT STREET NOMENCLATURE.

In the First District, we have Tchoupitoulas street (now pronounced Chapitoulas), named from the tribe of Tchoupitoulas indians who lived on the bayou of that name. Next, we have Magazine street, where the "magazines" or public stores were situated. If powder magazines had been located there, they would have been noted on the old maps as "*poudrières*". Following, we have Camp street

named from an encampment of soldiers, or what is more probable from the place of the negro squatters, as, to this day, on our plantations, the negro quarters are known among the Creoles as "*le camp*." St. Charles street follows next in order, named in honor, without doubt, of the reigning King, Charles III of Spain, as it is the continuation of Royal or Main street. Next is Carondelet street, deriving its name from the Spanish governor, Baron de Carondelet, and the following street, Baronne (Baroness) after his wife. Gov. de Carondelet had a country house near the corner of Carondelet and Howard ave.; the ground in those days, so far back, had ponds and was marshy, being near Goose Pond square on Poydras street, so it must have been more of a shooting box than a country villa. Continuing on back we come to Basin street, thus named because it was the street leading to the old basin; then Trémé street, after the Trémé family; then Marais street or street of the marshes, although some claim it was called after the family of Des Marais.

The next streets are named after Villere, Robertson, Claiborne (not Clayborne), Derbigny, Roman, Johnson, White, Dupré, after the early governors of the State; Prieur street after Mayor Denis Prieur; Miro, Galvez, Gayoso, Salcedo and O'Reilly streets after Spanish governors; Tonti street, after the Chevalier de Tonti, the explorer; Rocheblave, Dorgenois, Dolhonde streets after well-

known creole families; Genois street after Mayor Genois; Clark street, after Daniel Clark, the reputed father of Myra Clark Gaines, the celebrated litigant; Hagan avenue, after old John Hagan, a noted land speculator of the 40's; Gasquet street, after the late William A. Gasquet, a rich merchant and a member of the city council. Then, in the far rear, we have Metairie Road, formerly the Chemin de la Metairie or the road to the prairie.

Going up town from Canal street we come to Common street, or as it should be called Commons street, being the site of the commons outside of the fortification; at the same time, Rue Commune, translated into Common street, may have been called so as it was the boundary street between the fortifications and the lands owned by Gravier. Next, we have Gravier street, named after Bertrand Gravier, who owned the concession of land the front part of which was involved in the great batture suit that occupied the courts for years. Then Union and Perdido streets, the latter being the Spanish word for *lost*, and being probably so called as the trail lost itself in the swamp. Poydras street was named in honor of Benjamin Poydras, a capitalist and president of the Bank of Louisiana; the first bank established in the Mississippi Valley and the second in the United States. Lafayette street, formerly called Hevia, was named after General Lafayette. Then we have Girod street, pronounced Giro, named after Mayor



Nicolas Girod; Julia street, after a favorite servant of Poydras; Delord street, after the Delord family, who purchased that part of the Jesuit lands, and whose relatives live in our midst. Poyfarré street, pronounced Poifaray, after the family of that name whose old fashioned house surrounded by large pillars stands on the upper side of the street, near Camp street. Howard ave., formerly Triton Walk, is named after the late Charles T. Howard, a capitalist. St. Joseph street, after the favorite patron Saint. Lee Circle, named after General Lee, the confederate chieftain, was formerly known as Tivoli Circle from the Tivoli gardens, whence popular amusements such as a Tivoli or flying horses derived their name.

#### STREETS OF THE UPPER PART OF THE FIRST DISTRICT.

Then we enter the garden of the Muses and the Gods, and we have the streets called Calliope, after the muse of epic poetry; Erato, the muse of erotic poetry; Clio (Cleio) after the muse of history; Thalia (Thaleia) after the muse of comedy; Melpomene, the muse of tragedy; Terpsichore, the muse of dance; Euterpe, the muse of lyric poetry; Polymnia (Polhymnia) the muse of sublime hymns; Urania, the muse of astronomy; Nayades (now called St. Charles Avenue), from the Naiads, the river nymphs, was formerly spelled in the Spanish way, Nayades, and so pronounced. Apollo (now Carondelet) named after the God of song and music;

Bacchus (now Baronne) after the God of wine; Dryades, after the nymphs of the woods; Hercules, (now Rampart), after the God of strength and valor; and Euphrosine (Euphrosyne), one of the three graces.

### NOMENCLATURE OF SQUARES AND PARKS.

The names of the squares in the last twenty-five years have been changed. Thus Jackson Square was formerly called the Place d'Armes. and was the place where the troops assembled and the 9 o'clock gun was fired as a signal for the slaves to retire to their homes. The name was changed in 1850 to Jackson Square when it was transformed into a garden and the signal gun was removed to Congo Square. It was the custom to arrest after "gun fire," as it was termed, any negro that was found in the streets without a pass. This "gun fire" signal is perpetuated now in the 9 o'clock bell signal on our fire alarm bells.

Congo Square, now Beauregard Square, on Rampart street, was so named from the custom of the negroes, dressed in the brightest of calicoes and neatly arranged "*tignons*," dancing there the "Bamboula" and other Congo dances imported by them from Africa. The music was furnished by a drum made of a skin stretched over a barrel head and a bone rattling over the jaw bone of a dead mule, accompanied by a low monotonous chant. At intervals, the dance was interrupted by resorting

to the nigger marchandes' stands of "pain patate," a sort of cake pudding made of sweet potato and molasses, and sweet ginger beer, which was faintly cooled in small earthenware bottles set in tubs of water.

Washington Square was named after General Washington, and M'Carty Square after the Macarty family, who were owners of the land in the vicinity. Up town we find Lafayette Square, formerly designated on old maps as a "place publique," and named in honor of the French patriot, General Lafayette. The square has been the scene of many stirring events in the modern history of Louisiana, and this year the last of its fine old elms, killed by the cold, have been cut down and the place is now a flower garden. Clay Square on Third street and Douglas Square on Washington avenue were named after the statesmen of those names; the latter being now called Morris Park after the late John A. Morris. Margaret Place, on Prytania street, perpetuates the name of good Margaret Haughery, the friend of the orphan, whose simple name of "Margaret" is so fondly cherished in our homes as the benefactress of the poor. Gayarré Place, on Esplanade avenue, recalls to us the name of Louisiana's distinguished historian and a former Secretary of State.

Audubon Park, long known as the Upper City Park, was formerly a part of the Foucher Plantation, and on it sugar was first manufactured in

Louisiana. It was purchased by the city in the 70's, and later, at the suggestion of the late Dr. T. G. Richardson, the eminent surgeon, was named in honor of John James Audubon, the naturalist, a native of Louisiana. Annunciation square was designated as a site for a church to be dedicated to the Feast of the Annunciation of the Virgin Mary. Coliseum Square or Park was reserved by the owners of Faubourg Deligny, on a site for a Coliseum, where in imitation of the Romans, races and public games were to be held. On old land maps, a coliseum, shaped like the letter "E," was designed with its open end facing Race street, which was a wide street called "Chemin de la Course or Race Track street, a wide thoroughfare, planted with trees that extended from the river to this spot. The lower end of the park was reserved for fountains or "bassins," and the street, now called Terpichore, leading to the river was designated as "Rue des Bassins."

The square bounded by Prytania, St. Charles, Melpomene and Euterpe streets, was reserved for a Prytaneum or a university. In later years the destination of this site was altered and the property sold leaving a sidewalk strip around it, so that the houses are far back from the line. The Prytaneum, in ancient Greece, was a meeting place, a kind of People's palace, where ambassadors were received, banquets held, the sacred fire kept burning, the youth instructed, and where the most noble and

illustrious citizens of the city assembled; in France, to this day, the preparatory schools are often called "Prytanées." The street leading to it was called the "Rue des Prytanes," or in English Prytanes street from the people of the Prytaneum, but has now been corrupted into the pretty sounding name of Prytania street, which by many is erroneously supposed to be Goddess of Spring or Flowers. A distinguished member of the Louisiana Historical Society, and formerly its President, Judge William Wirt Howe, has told me he remembered a few years ago seeing the old sign board "Rue des Prytanes." Terpsichore street, between Prytania and Coliseum streets, called since Parkerson Place, after William S. Parkerson, a notable political leader; was formerly called "Cours des Prytanes or Promenade of the Prytanes, which became corrupted into Prytania Walk, finally to lose its pretty name in Terpsichore street.

In this district, towards the river, we find Bellechasse street after Col. de Bellechasse, who commanded the legion mustered by the French colonial prefect Laussat when he transferred the colony to the United States. Henderson street was named after Stephen Henderson, the owner of the adjoining cotton press and the creator of the Henderson poor fund. Ro-bin street, not Robin street, named after the Robin family, who owned the Faubourg Robin-Deligny. Roffignac street, called in honor of a mayor of New Orleans, who is

jovially known as the inventor of the drink of whisky and soda called after him. Gaiennie street perpetuates the name of one of the early colonists. Edwards street, now Melpomene and Celeste recall family baptismal names of the Saulet family, who owned Faubourg Saulet which extended from the river to near the head of the new basin, including St. Theresa's church; the ground being donated on the condition that two pews should be reserved for the Saulet family and their descendants. Higher up in the District, we find Orange street, which should be Orange Trees street or Rue des Orangers, evidently a name given because it was the site of the orange grove on the old plantation.

Then in the front we have Market street, the site of a contemplated market around a hollow square. On the boundary of the First District, we have Felicity Road, not Felicity street, from Chemin de Felicité, a roadway between two plantations, and the name a favorite baptismal name to signify peace between two private owners on the boundary.

#### FOURTH DISTRICT STREET NOMENCLATURE.

We come now to St. Mary, St. Andrew and Josephine streets, favorite baptismal names of the owners of the plantation. Then Jackson avenue recalls the name of the hero of the battle of New Orleans. Philip street, a baptismal name, and then we cross between Philip and First streets the old

boundary line between the cities of New Orleans and Lafayette, the 4th District; the latter was the old Livaudais Plantation; and we enter the Yankee named streets of First, Second and others, and Laurel, Chestnut, Plaquemines (or now Coliseum) and others.

### SIXTH DISTRICT STREET NOMENCLATURE.

We then cross Toledano street, named after a well-known family; and going into the 6th District, we meet with Delachaise, Foucher and other streets, names that recall old Creole families; then Peniston street, named after Dr. Peniston; then we enter the Napoleonic region of battles, such as Marengo, Milan, Berlin, Jena, Cadiz and Valence.

Then crossing Upperline street, we enter on another plantation, where former owners' names are reached in the street names of Robert, Soniat, Duffosat, Bellcastle, Valmont, Leontine, Eleonore, Joseph, etc. We then reach the region of the statesmen, and we have Henry Clay, Webster and Calhoun streets.

### NOMENCLATURE OF SEVENTH DISTRICT STREETS.

A variety of names follow, and in Carrollton we find sandwiched between Third, Fourth, etc., streets the names of Madison, Jefferson, Jackson; the names of cities of the old world, such as Dublin,

Edinburg and Belfast, and also the name of Cambrone, the hero of Waterloo.

### NOMENCLATURE OF THIRD DISTRICT STREETS.

Let us now go down town to the Third District, the old faubourg Marigny, laid out by the old barons de Marigny-Mandeville, of a family long settled in Louisiana. Some of the streets were called after the family names, such as Marigny street and Mandeville streets, some in remembrance of the Spanish regime, as Spain street, Ferdinand street after the Prince of Asturias, who became Ferdinand VII of Spain; Casacalvo street after Governor the Marquess of Casa-Calvo; Enghien street recalls the sympathy aroused in the Spanish royalists for the Duc d'Engien, the last of the Condés of France, who was shot by Consul Napoleon Bonaparte at Vicennes. Then we have fanciful names, such as Music, Arts, Painters streets. Rue des Grands Hommes, translated to-day as Greatmen street, would indicate an admiration for the rising stars of the First Empire of France; then Love street, which tradition points out as the locality where the sweethearts of old Marigny were to live and which was morally counter-balanced by naming another street. Rue des Bons Enfants, now translated into Goodchildren street. Craps street, was named after the favorite gambling game of craps, still played with much zest by our newsboys and others all over the United States; tradition



says old Marigny was fond of playing the game and lost at craps all the lots on that street.

Proceeding down town, the owners of the land, dividing it into squares and streets, have perpetuated the names in Montegut, formerly a mayor of New Orleans, De Clouet, an old Creole family with noble prefix of De dropped, Piety street, a corruption of the old family name of Pieté, Desire street, should be Desiré, a baptismal name, as well as Louisa, Elmira, Pauline and Jeanne streets, all family names. Then we come to Lesseps street, the name of the family of the great Frenchman who built the Suez canal; then the streets, called Urquhart, Jourdan, Deslonde, Reynes, Forstall, Lizardi, Egana, Andry, Caffin and Tricou, all names of families honored in Louisiana who have left numerous descendants.

The names of benefactors were not forgotten, and thus we have Tulane, Henderson, Touro, Girod, Milne, Girard, Poydras and Lafon.

### ODD NAMES OF STREETS.

As names lacked, resort was had to the forces of nature and attributes, so we find such odd names given the streets as Genius, Force, Virtue, Law, Industry, Agriculture, Abundance, Treasure, Benefits, Humanity and Pleasure.

It would take too much time to give the origin of the names of all our streets, but the fanciful names of some are curious, and thus we have Abundance, Virtue, Child, Brutus, Cato, Coculus,

Coffee, Dawn, Fox, Goslin, Rabbit, Fish, Duck, Savage, Mystery, Madmen, Otaheite, Mahomet, Goodchildren, Greatmen, Ne Plus Ultra, Last and finally Amen street near the lake.

From the names of our streets parents can certainly select pretty names for their progeny and not weigh them down with great names as Washington, Napoleon or Cæsar, but with such sweet sounding ones as Anne, Annette, Arabella, Blanche, Celeste, Celestine, Constance, Desiré, Eliza, Estelle, Felicia, Helena, Jeannette, Ida, Josephine, Julia, Léontine, Louisa, Octavia, Rose, Adeline and Rosine.

### NAMES OF SUBURBS.

Carrollton was named after General Carroll, of the battle of New Orleans, whose troops camped in the site for several weeks in 1814-15. The Creole population called it Car-o-ton; many may think it was derived from the steam cars that connected it with the city but the population, in adopting the pronunciation seems to have come near being correct, as Carroll is a north of Ireland name and pronounced *Karrall*. Chalmette battle ground derives its name from the Chalmette family who owned the battle ground plantation.

On the other side of the Mississippi River Tunisburg and Algiers recall the scenes of Commodore Decatur's victories in Africa. Algiers was first called Slaughter House Point as the city slaughterhouse was situated there in 1814, but

afterwards it was known from the owners of site as Duverjeville. Tradition has it that a prominent merchant of New Orleans (J. W. Zacharie), one day, returning from an inspection of his vessels in the dock at that place took refuge in a barroom during a storm and the dock laborers placed a handkerchief across the door as a sign to not let him out until he treated the crowd. At that time the country was thrilled with the exploits of Decatur against the Algerine pirates. so the merchant yielded to their demand to treat, calling them a pack of Algiers pirates. The name pleased them, and with many a bumper the town was christened Algiers, a name which it still retains, although legally known as the 5th Municipal District of New Orleans.

McDonoghville was where old John McDonogh, whose name is perpetuated in the handsome school houses of our city, lived and died in the early 50's,

Gouldsboro, the terminus of the Texas and Pacific Ry. Co., was called after Jay Gould, the deceased railway magnate.

Gretna, in the Parish of Jefferson, was probably called after Gretna Green of the Scotch border town, famous for its runaway marriages, and its Louisiana namesake is often used for the same purpose.

Mechanicsville, a portion of Gretna, laid out by N. N. Destrehan, was designed for a manufacturing village.

Westwego, a combination of three words, was to be a starting point of a railroad, West-we-go.

West End, the favorite resort in Summer, was opened in the 70's, and so named being at the West End of the railroad. Spanish Fort received its name from the old brick fort built by the Spaniards at the mouth of Bayou St. John. Milneburg owes its name to Alexander Milne, a philanthropic Scotchman, who left a large fortune to the poor, most of it consisting of swamp lots in Milneburg, which he expected would become very valuable. Milne lived to be ninety years old, the greater part of the time being in the swamps, which he declared to be very healthy.

### WHEN NEW ORLEANS MADE ITS GREATEST STRIDES.

New Orleans made its greatest strides in improvements between 1830 and 1840, when there was a great tide of immigration; the West was not developed by railroads leading to the Atlantic seaboard, so that an unsurpassed 19,000 miles of river navigation was tributary to the port, from which the great products of the rich Mississippi Valley were distributed to all parts of the world. At that time she ranked as the third city of importance in the Union, and in 1836 her banking capital reached \$34,000,000, and her annual exports in 1835 amounted to \$53,000,000. The buildings equalled in structure and style those of New York,

and her hotels, the St. Charles and the St. Louis, were the largest and most splendid, not only in the United States, but in the world, so much so, that the name of St. Charles became the synonym in the United States for luxurious living. The arts of music and painting, with an exquisite social refinement made her renowned as the Paris of America. An infusion of new blood from the Middle and Eastern States gave her a spirit of enterprise, while the Latin blood of its early inhabitants softened the manners of the population of the ancient metropolis of the South. The city spread over a vast area, its commerce increased by great bounds as if touched by a magic wand. Then came the construction of the canals and railroads to divert the trade of the West to the Atlantic seaboard, the decline of navigation, numerous epidemics of yellow fever which caused our commerce to wither away as a tree no longer watered, and made the tide of immigration to roll over us into Texas, until to-day, by the census of 1890, New Orleans ranks but as the twelfth city in the Union.

#### FUTURE OF NEW ORLEANS.

We are, ladies and gentlemen, in the dawn of the twentieth century, at the forking of the road of our municipal life as a great city, one of which leads to prosperity and the other to adversity which means a shrinkage in values, a descent in rank and the disastrous ruin to our people. Shall we strive to arrest it and how shall we do it? We

have a magnificent port, capable of holding in perfect safety, the commerce of the world; a mild climate in which manufacturing can be carried on the whole year; a great river still flowing at our front with its 19,000 miles of navigation reaching nearly to the Rocky Mountains; an inland sea at our back to bring commerce to our doors, and healthy winds to sweep away miasma; great iron bands of railroads marrying us to the outside world; a country around us where the soil is the richest on the globe and with the works of sanitation and drainage being constructed. We should not despair but put our shoulders to the wheel, avail ourselves of these great advantages, carry out sanitary works so that the yellow fever will forever be exterminated. We must not rely on our past; we must banish old foggy notions and start manufacturing enterprises, recognize that the slow river navigation is no longer wanted, but fast railroads and welcome four or five new lines to our city by liberal encouragement.

When we have thus burned behind us our ships of prejudice and started on a new road, then will our city regain its former rank and its waste places build up. The dream of Bienville of a great city extending from the Mississippi River to Lake Pontchartrain will be realized.

#### PROPHECY OF THE INDIAN MAIDEN.

The prophetic wail of the Indian maiden may come to pass as, in 1718, she beheld the French

clearing the site of New Orleans, she sang: "The Spirit tells me that the time will come when between the river and the lake there will be as many dwellings for the white man as there trees standing now. The haunts of the red man are doomed, and faint recollections and traditions concerning the very existence of his race, will float dimly over the memory of his successors as unsubstantial, as vague and obscure as the mist which shrouds, on a winter morning, the bed of the father of waters."



**PRESS OF  
PALFREY-DAMERON CO., LTD.  
304 CAMP STREET,  
NEW ORLEANS.**







us 22007.5

# PUBLICATIONS

OF THE

# LOUISIANA HISTORICAL SOCIETY

NEW ORLEANS, LOUISIANA.

---

Vol. II. Part 4.

December, 1901.

---

NEW ORLEANS:  
Published by the Louisiana Historical Society.  
1902.



## TABLE OF CONTENTS.

---

	PAGE
Minutes of the Meetings, February, 1900—December, 1901, ..... Grace King.	3
Report of the Committee on the Colonial Exhibit .....	4
Notice of the Death of Dr. Gustave Devron, Vice-President of the Society ..... Alcée Fortier.	5
Centennial of the Louisiana Purchase, Act 14 of 1890, (of La.)...	6
Circular sent to the Parishes calling attention to the Celebration of the Louisiana Purchase.....	8
Circular and Memorial to be sent to Congress, petitioning for the Publication of Documents in the Ministère des Colonies, Paris.....	9
Liste des Documents, Ministère des Colonies, prepared by Victor Tantet.....	9
Bill introduced in Congress by Hon. Adolph Meyer to provide for celebrating the one hundredth Anniversary of the Purchase of the Louisiana Territory, in the City of New Orleans .....	13
Extracts from General Adolph Meyer's Speech in Congress advo- cating the Celebration in Louisiana.....	14
The State Seal (Illustrated)..... Henry L. Favrot	18
The Louisiana Ursulines..... Henry Renshaw	25
Traité de la Compagnie des Indes avec les Ursulines.....	37
List of Officers and Members of the Society .....	43

---

### COMMITTEE ON PUBLICATION.

---

ALCÉE FORTIER.

JOHN R. FICKLEN.

JAMES S. ZACHARIE.

GRACE KING.

J. W. CRUZAT.

CHARLES G. GILL.



us 22007.5

PUBLICATIONS  
OF THE  
LOUISIANA HISTORICAL SOCIETY  
NEW ORLEANS, LOUISIANA.

---

Vol. II. Part 4.  
December, 1901.

---

NEW ORLEANS:  
Published by the Louisiana Historical Society.  
1902.



*Brightford*

## SYNOPSIS OF THE BUSINESS TRANSACTED IN THE MEETINGS

—OF THE—

### *Louisiana Historical Society,* *...1900-1901...*

---

FEBRUARY 20TH, 1900.

The society held its regular monthly meeting on Tuesday afternoon, in the room of the Fisk Free and Public Library in order to open formally to the public its exhibit of maps, documents, and historical relics, collected and arranged in the room of the Artists' Association, loaned for the purpose.

The president of the society made a short address, introducing the mayor of New Orleans, the Hon. Walter C. Flower, who in an earnest speech thanked the society for the good work it was doing in the city and State, and commended the present occasion, not only for what it was in itself, the first exhibit of historical documents held in the city, but for the promise included in it, of a permanent museum to be maintained in the city. Before the public meeting, the members of the society met for the annual election of officers. It resulted in the re-election of all as follows: ALCEE FORTIER, *President*; GUSTAVE DEVRON, *First Vice-President*; JOHN R. FICKLEN, *Second Vice-President*; J. W. CRUZAT, *Treasurer*; GRACE KING, *Secretary*; CHAS. G. GILL, *Assistant Secretary*.

MARCH 21ST, 1900.

The society met Wednesday night in Tulane Hall. After the usual routine of business, the following report was read by Mr. Henry Favrot, secretary of the committee in charge of the Colonial exhibit.

New Orleans, La., March 21, 1900.

LOUISIANA HISTORICAL SOCIETY, CITY:

The committee of ten who have had charge of the exhibit that was held under the auspices of this society at the Fisk Library during the month of February last, in presenting the financial report that has already been tendered to the proper officers, begs leave further to report that they have met with what they consider extraordinary success for a first attempt on these lines, and the possibilities for a loan collection or exhibit, or the possibilities for the stocking of a museum on the loan plan in the city of New Orleans have proven themselves almost unlimited. The committee has found that there are valuable manuscripts, papers and prints, as well as valuable objects, the existence of which was absolutely unknown, and that they seem in every sense available for placing in a safe depository if one could be secured for that purpose.

The exhibit rooms were opened on Tuesday, the 20th of February, and remained open until the 5th of March, and during that period it was visited by upwards of three thousand persons.

Your committee begs to report that it was very seriously handicapped by conditions; it had not the means to advertise the exhibit, or to give it that publicity which it should have had to increase the attendance to great numbers; but the committee feels, nevertheless, very much encouraged at its first undertaking, and feels, too, that it has acquired experience in such matters that will be valuable another time.

Your committee understands that there have been pointed suggestions made relative to the erection of a colonial and historical museum, and thinks it would be wise for a committee from this society of three members to be appointed to confer with such parties as may have this object in view.

Respectfully,

H. L. FAVROT, *Secretary*.

According to a resolution introduced by Mr. Zacharie, a committee of three was appointed to consider the creation of a State Museum.

The attention of the society being called to the recent action in Congress in the matter of an appropriation for the St. Louis Celebration of the Centennial of the Cession of Louisiana, it was suggested that President Fortier should communicate with our Congressmen, Gen. Meyer and Mr. Davey, asking them to represent the interests of our State, in the event that an appropriation for such a celebration should be made.

The essay of the evening was a sketch of Gen. G. T. Beauregard by his son, Judge R. T. Beauregard.

APRIL 18TH, 1900.

President Fortier announced officially to the society the

death on March 24th, 1900, of the society's first vice-president, Dr. Gustave Devron, and gave the following biographical notice of him:

Dr. Devron was one of the most zealous and useful members of our society, and contributed a number of important papers to our publications. He made a thorough study of the history of colonial Louisiana, and his researches have thrown great light on some obscure points of our history. His papers on Pierre Margry and Etienne Viel, on Aubry, his "History of Medicine in Louisiana," his "Portraits of Columbus," are valuable contributions to American History.

Dr. Devron was born in New Orleans, on November 13th, 1835, and was educated partly in this city, in St. Louis, and in the celebrated College Chaptal, Paris. He taught school on his return from France in 1853, and then studied medicine. He was an excellent physician, and was for a time member of the State Board of Health. He was also a member of the City Council from 1884 to 1888.

Dr. Devron took a great interest in the French language and literature, and was the first vice-president of the Athénée Louisianais, before which he read a number of papers on Natural History, and on the History of Louisiana.

President Fortier presented to the society the manuscript of an historical work, by Dr. Devron; the doctor having confided the paper to him, for this purpose, some time before his death.

Prof. John R. Ficklen was elected to succeed Dr. Gustave Devron, as first vice-president; Hon. James S. Zacharie was elected second vice-president, in succession to Prof. Ficklen.

MAY 16TH, 1900.

According to a previous action, President Fortier appointed the following committee, to bring before the Legislature, the question of the State's co-operating with the society in the centennial celebration of the Cession of Louisiana: Judge Fred D. King, Messrs. Soniat, Thompson, Zacharie, and Dupré.

A paper was read by Judge William H. Seymour on the



"Ice Floe in the Mississippi River in 1899." Judge Seymour presented to the society a photograph of the river at that time.

Prof. Ficklen gave a short talk on the extent of the Louisiana Purchase. A discussion ensued as to whether Texas was included in the purchase.

JUNE 20TH, 1900.

Judge Fred D. King reported that a resolution relative to the Centennial Celebration of the Cession of Louisiana had been introduced in the Legislature of Louisiana by the Hon. T. H. Thorpe.

The following is the text of the resolution which subsequently passed the Legislature of Louisiana, Act No. 14 of 1900:

CONCURRENT RESOLUTION, No. 8—BY MR. THORPE

WHEREAS, Within the next four years, within the term of the present Legislature and officers of the State government, that is, on the 20th day of December, 1903, will occur the centennial of the actual transfer of the territory of Louisiana to the United States.

WHEREAS, The cession and transfer was one of the most important events in the history of the United States and of this State, affecting the National domain by adding thereto territory three and one-half times as large as the original thirteen colonies; enlarging it from an area of 827,000 square miles to an area of 3,600,000 square miles; enlarging the government from a mere fringe of territory on the shores of the Atlantic Ocean to an area bounded on the North by Great Britain, on the West and South by Spain, and on the East by the Atlantic; thus enabling the United States to take abroad a proud position among the sovereign nations of the earth; to assume possession of the Mississippi River and insure unimpeded and uncontrolled passage of commerce through the great waterway of the country to the Gulf of Mexico; to assert and maintain on this continent the principles of republican government.

WHEREAS, The consummation of this important National political event, the official act of transfer, took place in the State of Louisiana, in the City of New Orleans, in the "Cabildo" of the Spanish domination, in the building now occupied by the Supreme Court of Louisiana; and the transfer announced to the people of Louisiana, assembled in the "Place d'Arms," now Jackson Square, in the City of New Orleans, where the flag of the United States was for the first time officially raised over this territory, and the flags of France and Spain lowered forever.

WHEREAS, The liberties and principles of free government by the people of Louisiana were secured in the act of cession and transfer and reception into the United States, with the rights and privileges of a sovereign State in an aggregated free republic; *be it therefore Resolved by the Senate, the House of Representatives Concurring*, That the State of Louisiana do recognize the great and solemn importance of this

event in the history of the United States, and in that of this State, and will, in commemoration of it, celebrate the 20th day of December, 1903, the centennial anniversary of the official transfer; *be it further Resolved*, That the Louisiana Historical Society be authorized to adopt a program of ceremonies fitting the dignity of the State, and the importance of the event, to be submitted to the Governor and the Legislature, at its next session, for the appropriate celebration of the day; that our Senators and Representatives in Congress be requested to secure the co-operation of the Federal government therein, in order that National participation in and commemoration of one of the greatest achievements of the government in our National history be secured and due celebration be thereby made which shall be worthy of the occasion."

Miss Grace King read a paper on some documents relative to the West Florida War, recently presented to the Society by Mr. H. H. Brooks.

OCTOBER 17TH, 1900.

The regular monthly meetings of the society were resumed after the Summer vacation. After the usual official business was disposed of President Fortier called the attention of the society to the question of forming branch societies in the country parishes. He showed a circular that had been sent out several years ago; although it had met with poor results, only one society having been formed, and that one in Natchitoches proving short-lived, he thought another attempt should be made.

The society authorized the president to prepare and send out circulars, into the various parishes, calling attention to the approaching Centennial Celebration, and asking for co-operation in it; and appealing for a more active interest generally in the history of the State.

President Fortier gave an informal account of his researches during the Summer in the archives of France, and of his finding therein much new and unpublished material throwing light on the early history of Louisiana. President Fortier read copies he had made of some of these documents, but he urged the necessity of the society's taking steps at once towards securing publication of the completed series. President Fortier was requested by the society to communicate with the different Historical Societies of the States of the Mississippi Valley, asking them to join in a movement to

obtain the publication of the documents by the United States Government.

NOVEMBER 21ST, 1900.

President Fortier reported that he had drawn up the following circular to send to the country parishes, according to the request of the society :

DEAR SIR: The Louisiana Historical Society, established in 1836 and incorporated in 1860, was re-organized by an act of the Legislature, approved April 30th, 1877. Your attention is respectfully called to the following sections and parts of sections of the act, No. 108, 1877, extra session :

"Sec. 2. Be it further enacted, etc., That the object of this Society shall be the collecting and preserving facts, documents, records and memorials relating to the natural, aboriginal and civil history of this State."

"Sec. 6. Be it further, enacted, etc., That branches of the State Society may be formed in any part of the State."

By the Legislature of 1900, act No. 14, the Society was authorized to prepare a programme for the celebration in 1903 of the Centennial of the Louisiana purchase. In view of the greatness and importance of this event in the history of the country and of our State, we earnestly urge you to collaborate with us in preparing such a celebration as will be worthy of the occasion, and to this end request you to organize in your parish a branch Historical Society so that you may thus assist us and also be officially represented in whatever programme we may adopt.

Very respectfully yours,

A. FORTIER. *President.*

President Fortier read the paper of the evening, a sketch of General Victor. The society approved the following forms of communication to be addressed to the various governors, and the memorial to be signed by them and sent to Congress:

#### LOUISIANA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

New Orleans, December 5th, 1900.

MY DEAR SIR: On a recent visit to Paris I was authorized by the Librarian and Keeper of Archives at the Ministry of the Colonies to make researches into the papers relating to the history of Louisiana. I found among them a number of volumes containing documents of the highest importance, hitherto unpublished.

When the attention of the Louisiana State Historical Society was called to the matter, at a meeting held on November 21st, 1900, a resolution was adopted to send a Memorial to Congress praying that these volumes be published by the United States Government, and that the said Memorial be signed by the presidents of all the Historical Societies in the States formed out of the original province of Louisiana, and by the Governors of these States.

I have the honor to enclose the Memorial. As the time is short before the meeting of Congress, you are respectfully urged to sign it at once and to forward it to the Governor of your State with such recommendation as will secure his prompt attention and action.

The approaching celebration of the Centennial of the Cession of Louisiana has awakened public interest in the history of this great acquisition of territory by the United States, and the moment, therefore, seems very opportune for presenting the matter to Congress and obtaining data of inestimable value to the whole country.

Hoping, my dear sir, that I shall soon receive a favorable reply from you, I am, very respectfully yours,

A. FORTIER, *President.*

### MEMORIAL TO CONGRESS.

*To the Honorable the Senate and the House of Representatives of the United States:*

The undersigned Governors of the States of the Mississippi Valley and the presidents of the Historical Societies of the same States respectfully present this Memorial and ask for the publication by the United States of certain documentary records relating to the history of the Mississippi Valley, especially of the vast territory acquired by the purchase of 1803. These records are contained in a series of volumes in the archives of the Ministry of the Colonies, Paris, France, and consist of hitherto unpublished correspondence, orders, proclamations, official reports, grants of lands and privileges, the registration of births, marriages and deaths, censuses, financial accounts, and various other data of great interest and importance to students and historians.

Several times during revolutionary uprisings in Paris these archives were in danger of being destroyed; notably in 1871, by the Communists. In the event of such destruction the loss would be irreparable.

We respectfully petition that Congress have these records copied and an edition printed for distribution as public documents among the universities, colleges, libraries, historical and other learned societies of the United States, and that an appropriation be made for the purpose.

Liste des documents concernant la Louisiane conservés aux Archives Coloniales (Ministère des Colonies, Pavillon de Flore, Paris.)

Série C—C 13.

Correspondance Générale, Louisiane.

Division Chronologique.

#### Registre

1. 1678-1706.
2. 1707-1712.
3. 1713-1715. M. de la Motte-Cadillac, gouverneur.
4. 1716. " " "
5. 1717-1719. M. de Lépinay, gouverneur.

6. 1720-1722. M. de Bienville, gouverneur.
7. 1723. M. de la Chaise, ordonnateur.
8. 1724-1725. M. de Bienville, gouverneur.
9. 1726. M. de Boisbriant, lieutenant du Roy.
10. 1726-1727. M. Perrier, gouverneur.
11. 1728-1729. " "
12. 1729-1730. " "
13. 1731. " "
14. 1732. " et Mémoires et Projets.
15. 1732. M. Salmon, ordonnateur-Fonctionnaires divers.
16. 1733. M. M. Perrier et de Bienville, gouverneurs.
17. 1733. M. Salmon, ordonnateur-Fonctionnaires divers.
18. 1734. M. de Bienville, gouverneur.
19. 1734. M. Salmon, ordonnateur.
20. 1735. M. de Bienville, gouverneur.
21. 1736. " "
22. 1737. " "
23. 1738. " "
24. 1739. M. de Bienville, gouverneur.
25. 1740. " "
26. 1741. " "
27. 1742. " "
28. 1743-1744. M. M. de Bienville et de Vaudreuil,  
gouverneurs.
29. 1745. M. de Vaudreuil, gouverneur.
30. 1746. " "
31. 1747. " "
32. 1748. " "
33. 1749. " "
34. 1749-1750. M. Michel, ordonnateur; M. de Vaudreuil,  
gouverneur.
35. 1751. M. de Vaudreuil, gouverneur.
36. 1752. MM. de Vaudreuil et de Kerlerec, gouverneurs.
37. 1753. " " "
38. 1754. M. de Kerlerec, gouverneur.
39. 1755-1757. " "
40. 1758. " "
41. 1759. " "

- 42. 1760-1761. M. de Rochemore. ordonnateur.
- 43. 1762-1763. M. de Kerlerec, gouverneur.
- 44. 1764. " "
- 45. 1765. M. Aubry, commandant.
- 46. 1766. " "
- 47. 1767. " "
- 48. 1768. " "
- 49. 1769. " "
- 50. 1770-1788.
- 51. 1795-1802.
- 52. 1803.
- 53. 1804-1819.
- 1803. Amérique du Nord—Préparatifs pour la reprise  
de possession de la Louisiane.
- 1792-1807. Projets de Madgett—Louisiane, Isthmes-  
Américains, etc.
- 1699-1773. Deuxième Série, Correspondance Générale  
Louisiane.

#### DIVERS.

- 1767. Mémoires et projets—Renseignements divers.  
Documents non datés.
- 1699-1724. Postes de la Louisiane.
- 1695-1736. Entreprises de Cavalier de la Salle—Lacs  
et Mississippi.
- 1718-1731. Postes de la Louisiane.

---

Outre ces documents qui font partie de la série dite de la Correspondance Générale c'est à dire de la correspondance des gouverneurs avec la métropole, il existe encore aux archives coloniales des documents qui intéressent l'histoire de la Louisiane. Ce sont.

- 1. 1 registre d'Etat civil—1720 à 1730.
- 2. 2 cartons de Recensements.
- 3. La correspondance de la métropole avec les gouverneurs  
(Série B. dite des ordres du Roi.)

*Le sous chef de bureau archiviste bibliothécaire.  
Paris ce 10 aout 1900. Victor Tantet.*

La plus importante collection, tant au point de vue de la quantité que de l'intérêt des documents, est sans contredit la Correspondance Generale.

DECEMBER 19TH, 1900.

Madame Louise Augustin Fortier read an essay on "The College of Orleans as it is and as it was."

Mr. Stephen Henderson Allison read a sketch of Stephen Henderson, the philanthropist, giving his will.

Hon. James S. Zacharie read a paper on the Municipal History of New Orleans, from 1885 to 1900.

JANUARY 16TH, 1901.

Miss Grace King read a letter from the Comtesse de St. Roman, relating to the papers in the Clermont Tonnerre family, the descendants of the family of the former governor of Louisiana, the Marquis de Vaudreuil.

President Fortier reported that the governors of the following States have signed and returned the Memorial sent to them: Louisiana, Texas, Washington, Wyoming, Colorado, Kansas, Minnesota, Indiana, Mississippi; and it had been signed by the presidents of the Historical Societies of all the States in which such societies were organized.

President Fortier read extracts from some unpublished letters of Laussat, and a letter from Villars, describing the unprecedented cold weather in Louisiana in 1784. He had copied them from the originals in the archives of the Ministère des Colonies, Paris, France.

FEBRUARY 29th, 1901.

Prof. John R. Ficklen read extracts from his forthcoming article in the Southern Historical Magazine on the boundaries of the territory comprised in the Louisiana Purchase. His arguments went to prove that Texas was not included in it.

A paper on the Natchez Indians, by Mrs. C. H. Burton, of Meridian, Miss., was read by President Fortier. Mrs. Burton also sent for inspection to the society some interesting relics of the Natchez Indians.

In the annual election all the officers were re-elected.

MARCH 20th, 1901.

A letter from Mr. I. H. Weeks, of Stonnington, Conn., was read offering to the society a number of books and pamphlets relating to the History of Louisiana.

The following Bill, introduced in the House of Representatives by Congressman Meyer, February 23d, 1901, was read to the society:

A BILL

To provide for celebrating the one hundredth anniversary of the purchase of the Louisiana Territory, in the city of New Orleans, and so forth.

Whereas it is fit and appropriate that the one hundredth anniversary of the purchase of the Louisiana Territory be commemorated by suitable ceremonies in the city and State where transfer of said Louisiana Territory was officially made; and

Whereas the legislature of the State of Louisiana has passed an act resolving that the State of Louisiana do recognize the great and solemn importance of this event in the history of the United States and in that of the State of Louisiana, and will in commemoration thereof celebrate the twentieth day of December, nineteen hundred and three, the centennial anniversary of the official transfer; and

Whereas said legislature of the State of Louisiana has further resolved that the Louisiana Historical Society be authorized to adopt a programme fitting the dignity of the State and the importance of the event, to be submitted to the government and legislature at its next session for the appropriate celebration of the day, and further requesting that the Senators and Representatives of Louisiana in Congress secure the co-operation of the Federal Government therein in order that national participation be secured, and due celebration be thereby made, which shall be worthy of the occasion; Therefore,

1 *Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of*  
 2 *the United States of America in Congress assembled, That the*  
 3 *sum of twenty-five thousand dollars is hereby appropriated, out of*  
 4 *any money in the Treasury not otherwise appropriated, to be exp-*  
 5 *ended under direction of the officers and board of managers of the*  
 6 *Louisiana Historical Society for the purposes and objects herein-*  
 7 *before set forth.*

The Bill was referred to the Special Committee on Centennial, etc.

Mrs. D. A. S. Vaught read a paper on "Princess Charlotte of Wolfenbuttel, wife of the Czarowitz, the son of Peter the Great," who, according to tradition, escaped from Russia to Louisiana and married there.

H. L. Favrot, Esq., read a few running extracts from the book he is preparing on the documents relating to the Louisiana transfer.



APRIL 10TH, 1901.

On the Hon. James S. Zacharie's motion, that a committee of nine be appointed to arrange a programme for the reception of President McKinley, President Fortier named the following members: Hon. James S. Zacharie, Miss Grace King, Miss Amélie Denegre, Messrs. J. R. Ficklen, W. W. Howe, T. McC. Hyman, Charles T. Soniat, H. L. Favrot, T. P. Thompson.

Hon. Adolph Meyer addressed the society on the celebration of the Louisiana Cession to be held in New Orleans. He promised for himself, and in the name of Congressman Davey, to do all that was in their power to obtain an appropriation from Congress for the celebration. Also that he would work to secure the necessary appropriation for the publication of the documents concerning the history of Louisiana in the Archives of the Ministère des Colonies, Paris.

Prof. Ficklen read the following extracts from General Meyer's speech in Congress, advocating a celebration at New Orleans of the "Centennial of the Louisiana Purchase:"

THIS HISTORICAL INCIDENT SHOULD BE CELEBRATED AT  
NEW ORLEANS.

"Without objecting, therefore, in any degree to the bill of the committee as drawn, and with a very high appreciation of their work and labors, I must call your attention to the fact that an industrial exposition, especially one of a national and international character, while it may illustrate the grand and beneficent consequences of this act of purchase, is not fairly and distinctly a celebration of the historical incident, the historical event. For example: When you celebrated the centennial of the Declaration of Independence you celebrated it not at New York or Washington City, but at Philadelphia, where the Declaration was penned and published to the world. A proposition to hold it elsewhere would not have been entertained.

"The formation of the Federal Constitution—where will you celebrate it save in the city where it was framed and agreed on? The inauguration of the Federal Government—our first Administration of Washington—you held it in New York, where it happened. The centennial of the victory of Yorktown, which in effect ended our long struggle for independence—how absurd to have celebrated it at Richmond, or Baltimore, or New York, or any other place than the very field, the identical spot, where the American and French forces led by Washington compelled the surrender of Cornwallis? You would not celebrate the landing of the pilgrims at New Haven, at Providence, or even at Boston, but exactly where it occurred. The first settlement of the Old Dominion—the earliest of all our colonies—would you celebrate it at Richmond, or at Jamestown? These questions supply their own answers.

"I hold, therefore, and maintain that in addition to this grand proposed exposition, national and international, to be held at St. Louis, which has already been determined upon, and as I believe most wisely, that there should be also a special historical celebration of the actual transfer of this vast province of Louisiana at the very spot where the transfer of sovereignty from the civil and military authorities of France to those of the United States actually occurred. That was in the city of New Orleans, the capital city of Louisiana—the entire province.

## THE CAPITAL OF THE GREAT PROVINCE OF LOUISIANA.

Here was the capital of this vast Province of Louisiana. Here and in the immediate vicinity was the great bulk of the population of the province, and here was its seat of commerce. In 1803 the population of New Orleans was 10 000 souls. The city was already an important seaport. Some 265 loaded vessels sailed in 1802 from the harbor, with a tonnage of 31,241. The increase of tonnage in 1803 was 37 per cent. The exports were \$2,000,000, and the imports were two and a half millions.

Of the province of Louisiana, outside of the present State boundary, little was even known. The savage tribes roamed unmolested over that vast domain—hunted, fished, fought, lived, and died. Here and there were small settlements. On the day that France made formal delivery of the province St. Louis and the adjacent districts had a population of less than 3,000.

Even in the year 1810, some seven years after the country had been thrown open to American settlement under the American flag, the population of St. Louis was less than 1,500. St. Louis was first established as a trading post in February, 1764, and the progress of the town or city for a long time was exceedingly slow. The real, magnificent growth of St. Louis has been only in the past fifty or sixty years. That it will be one of the greatest of our American cities no man can doubt—perhaps the greatest, as the seat of a great manufacturing industry, for which it has marked advantages—but at this time (1803) the place was insignificant.

The present city of New Orleans was founded in 1718 and was made the capital of the province of Louisiana by Governor Bienville in 1722, over forty years before the establishment of the trading post at St. Louis, which some years hence will welcome the industries of the civilized world to its portals and generous hospitality. [Applause.]

It seems to me, therefore, that in addition to your grand and costly exposition of industry at St. Louis it is eminently a fitting duty for us to celebrate in some appropriate manner the historical event—the actual realization of the great and noble dream of Jefferson and the patriots of that day, the formal transfer of the province, the raising of the American flag where that of France and Spain had so long floated, as a token that henceforth the power of the new Republic of the west, its commerce and industry, were to be paramount in that grand outlet of the States of the Mississippi Valley.

The amount of money necessary for such a historical celebration would be trifling in comparison with what you propose to expend in aid of the noble St. Louis project. I suggest this in the interest of the coming celebration—to give it completeness, finality and dignity. To attempt to celebrate this great and interesting historical transfer of sovereignty in any distant city would be illogical, inappropriate, and

grotesque. The history of Louisiana—it is written and will stand. It is full of interest, romance, adventure, heroism, suffering and dignity. You can not blot it out, even if you desired to do so. You can not obscure it.

The story of this grand tradition of a mighty province to our dominion as a people; the rescue of the soil from the floods and its consecration to the purposes of industry and commerce; the victory of New Orleans in 1815; the valor of the sons of Louisiana, Kentucky, Tennessee, and the West; the fame of Jackson—these events and many more that live in story and song and can not perish from our thoughts all admonish you to render this simple, natural act of justice. [Applause.]

MAY 15TH, 1901.

The Committee on the Reception to President McKinley at the Cabildo, May 2, 1901, submitted its report; a vote of thanks was passed to individuals and societies that had assisted the Historical Society in the preparation for the reception. Letters were read from various persons expressing regret at not being able to be present; also a card from Mrs. McKinley was read, thanking the ladies of the Louisiana Historical Society for flowers sent to her.

Mr. James M. Augustin presented the society in the name of the *Picayune* with a copy of the fac simile of the document signed by President McKinley, the Judges of the Supreme Court of Louisiana and others, on the day of the reception at the Cabildo. Mr. Charles T. Soniat presented to the society the gold fountain pen used by President McKinley on that occasion.

La Comtesse de Brunel, a member of the Clermont Tonnere family, the descendants of the Marquis de Vaudreuil, presented to the society a manuscript copy of the genealogy of the Vaudreuil family.

Madame la comtesse de St. Roman presented the society with two original documents pertaining to the Revolutionary War.

Professor Fortier communicated a letter that he had received from M. Tantet, Librarian of the Archives of the Ministère des Colonies, Paris, relative to the copying of the documents in the archives belonging to the history of Louisiana.

The paper of the evening entitled, "The Problem of La-Salle's Landing," was contributed by Prof. John R. Ficklen.

JUNE 12TH, 1901.

President Fortier was instructed to invite the American Historical Society to hold its annual meeting of 1903 in New Orleans.

Mr. Renshaw read a paper on "The Louisiana Ursulines."

President Fortier closed the meeting with a short address on the work accomplished during the year.

OCTOBER 16TH, 1901.

The society met at Tulane Hall, at 8 P. M. President Fortier presided.

The following members were elected: John Dymond, Jr., Pierre Crabites and Prof. Morton A. Aldrich. Letters were read from the Pontalba and Brunel families of Paris, promising to send to the society valuable historical documents. Mr. Henry Renshaw on behalf of the Ursuline Convent in New Orleans, presented to the society a copy of the treaty of 1726, under which the Ursulines came to Louisiana.

Mr. G. Cusachs gave an interesting account of a Bible Society established in New Orleans in 1813, and stated that the Bible Society was assisted in distributing the bibles by Père Antonio de Sedella.

Mr. T. P. Thompson gave the society a photograph of President McKinley at the Cabildo. Mr. Thompson also gave the society an in memoriam card containing photos of the heroes of September 14, 1874.

Hon. J. S. Zacharie presented memorial resolutions on the death of President McKinley. These were adopted.

Mr. W. H. Seymour exhibited an order signed by Carondelet.

President Fortier recommended that the society make an exhibit at the Louisiana Purchase Exposition at St. Louis.

NOVEMBER 20, 1901.

The regular monthly meeting was held in Tulane Hall, President Fortier presided. The following members were

elected : Messrs. J. P. Blair, B. W. Kernan, E. B. Kruttschnitt, H. J. Leovy, Victor Leovy, T. M. Miller, W. S. Parkerson, M. B. Trezevant, Dr. T. S. Dabney, Judges Joseph A. Breaux and George H. Theard.

Messrs. H. L. Favrot, G. Cusachs and J. R. Ficklen were appointed a committee to decide what documents the Society should have copied from the MS. volume (1803), in the archives of the Ministère des Colonies, Paris.

Judge W. H. Seymour read an interesting historical paper, "The Notary in Louisiana."

[December 18, 1901. The meeting was postponed to January 15, 1902.]

### "THE STATE SEAL."

(A LECTURE BY HENRY L. FAVROT.)

It was on the 31st of October, 1803, that Thomas Jefferson signed an act authorizing the occupation of that great and extended territory purchased from the French Government, and known by the name of Louisiana. That act simply provided for the occupation of the territory and that all civil, military and judicial powers exercised by the existing Government shall be vested in such persons as the President of the United States may direct; but all the while protecting the inhabitants in the free enjoyment of their liberty, property and religion.

On the 26th of March, 1804, the same distinguished President of the United States approved an act of Congress providing for the erection of Louisiana into two territories, and for the temporary government thereof; and this act goes further in its provisions by making the legislative power vested in the Governor and in thirteen of the most fit and discreet persons in the territory, to be called the Legislative Council and to be appointed annually by the President of the United States from those holding real estate therein, and who shall have resided one year at least in the said territory. The southern portion of Louisiana, by the terms of this act, was called the Territory of Orleans, and with it only, that afterwards became the State of Louisiana, is it my purpose to deal. The Governor, with the advice of this Legislative Council, or a majority of

them, had the power to alter, modify or repeal the laws in force in the territory; and, in fact, they had practically the power to do almost anything.

This Council was composed of the thirteen persons whose qualifications are set forth and designated in the act of Congress. It convened in the City of New Orleans on Monday, the 3rd of December, 1804, and elected as President of the Council, no less a person than Julien Poydras.

The Council remained in session several months and, on the 19th of April, 1805, passed an act providing for a public seal for the Government of the Territory of Orleans and for other purposes, and that act provides that "the better to authenticate the acts of the Government of the Territory of Orleans, there shall be a public seal thereof, with such device and inscription as the Governor shall determine on, an impression whereof shall be affixed to all official acts executed under his signature, except the laws of the Territory". The Governor's private secretary was made the official sealer of all acts and keeper of the seal.

As a result of this legislation, it would seem that the Governor has chosen a public seal and that, therefore, that seal in use during his whole tenure and until after the adoption of the first Constitution of the State of Louisiana, must have been the result of his choice under the terms of this act. That seal was the great American eagle, (No. 1), such as we have often seen him pictured, erect, and exposing the full amplitude of his breast and pinions in the peculiarly constrained position that he often appears on the American shield; but bearing in his beak a laurel wreath which encircles his head. That is the first seal under the American Government.

The Constitution of the State of Louisiana, adopted in 1812, in the schedule thereof, and in Section 5, provides: "The Governor of this State shall make use of his private seal until a State seal shall be procured." It seems an open question here as to whether it was the intention of the members of the Constitution to continue in force the seal previously chosen by the Governor as the Territorial seal, or whether the Governor had a personal seal for his personal use that it was the intention to

bring into requisition temporarily. There is not, in the public records of this State, one syllable to explain this matter; and there is not, in the public records of this State, one specimen of a seal ante-dating the Civil War. All of these that I produce here to-night, through the kindness of the gentleman managing this stereopticon, belong to my personal and private collection, and are the result of personal expenditure as well as of family transmissions.

As a consequence of the clause in the Constitution of the State in 1812—that is, from the date of the adoption of that Constitution and the admission of the State into the Union on the 30th of April of that year, until the 23rd of December, 1813—the State of Louisiana had no seal, except that which the wish or the caprice of the Governor may have chosen as personal to himself. It is true that the Governor could have stamped an elephant on the paper, designated it as his private seal and said: "This is the seal of the State." No legislation has subsequently changed this extraordinary condition, and in this respect the State has been woefully and singularly un-American.

On the 23rd of December, 1813, the Legislature passed an act—designated as the No. 5—for the purpose of authenticating the acts of the Government of the State, that "the State Government shall be provided with a public seal, with such device and inscription as the Governor may direct", and the Secretary of State was made custodian of that seal; and the act makes further provision in relation to necessary charges for the affixing of the seal to public documents, excepting always any charges to be made when affixed to civil or military commissions.

Between the date of the admission of the State into the Union and the date of the act of the Legislature, the State of Louisiana seems to have had no seal, and it would seem there was no device, except, of course, such as the Governor might have chosen. But I have a commission, dated the 28th of June, 1813, and upon that commission is a bird that is presumably a pelican, with "Justice", a pair of scales, "Union and Confidence"; and that bird, while it has been interpreted

to be a pelican (it is brought to us more through tradition than any authentic fact of its existence as being a pelican), has an eagle's head,—or perhaps it may more properly be called the head of a condor, and its body is a sort of nondescript. It is presumed, by this circumstance, that the Governor has chosen the pelican as his seal before the passage of the act of 1813; but what was the device on the seal he used from April, 1812, to June, 1813, is wrapped in complete and absolute mystery.

This seal of June, 1813, (No. 2), which has just been produced to you on this canvass, remained the seal of the State until 1864. A peculiar incident in connection with this had better be told.

Sometime ago I received a copy of the "Nashville Examiner", of date the 23rd October, 1813. In it is a short article that reads as follows: "A flat-boatman from New Orleans related us some news. Says he: 'The new State of Louisiana has chosen a pelican for its seal,' says he. 'It's because the pelican has the reputation of tearing its own flesh to feed its young. But,' says he, 'that is a mistake,' and further,' says he, 'it comes about because of the fact that a hunter down on the gulf found an old wounded pelican that was pecking at its breast and wound while her young were about her.' And the paper adds:" "The people of the new State have strange ideas." This squib, coupled with the other circumstances and traditions, leave but little doubt that the bird on the original seal was intended for a pelican.

There is an old legend that the pelican will tear her own breast to feed her offspring, but standard authority denies its authenticity. There seems to be no doubt—if tradition can be invoked for historical purposes—that this was a reason for Governor Claiborne's choice of that peculiar bird.

The first seal is represented with a nest full of young pelicans—perhaps a dozen—but subsequent seals have been changed to conform with the laws of natural history, for it is said the pelican only has three young.

There is no legal provision for any seals in the various departments of the State, except in the Judiciary. Acts of 1855 and 1868, better known as the "Judiciary Acts", provide



that the courts of this State shall adopt for their seal the seal of the State, with its inscription and the name of the court. Despite these laws, which remain in force until to-day, and are reproduced in the Revised Statutes of 1870, Sections 2021 and 3474, the highest court of our land has manifested a clear contempt of the legal mandate, by keeping continually before us the national eagle that was adopted as the seal of the Superior Court and passed into history as the seal of our Supreme Court, (No. 3). But the other courts throughout the State have generally followed the terms of the legal provisions, and the pelican adorns the die of each.

The Constitutions of 1845 and 1852 are silent concerning the State seal, and the Confederate Constitution is equally so; but the Constitution of 1864, by the terms of Art. 66, makes a provision that "all commissions shall be sealed with the State seal". But no provision is made for its device, and the general presumption is, the continuity of Governor Claiborne's choice. The only other department of the Government of the State in ante-bellum days, where I have been able to discover a seal that has not a pelican for its device, is in the Land Office, where the seal was an eagle, (No. 4), different from the Territorial and Supreme Court seals, and which I give you here. This remained the seal of the Land Office until a few years ago, when it was replaced by the pelican bird, (No. 5).

In 1861 the State of Louisiana seceded and became part of the Confederate Government; but, as has been recited, its seal remained unchanged. But, in 1864, after Governor Allen was elected Governor of the State of Louisiana, a new die was cast, a new seal made, and the clear, unquestioned pelican was brought forth, with the motto, "Justice, Union and Confidence", and a pair of scales, (No. 6,) and with many young pelicans in the nest. Governor Wells adopted a similar seal, with the head of a pelican reversed, (No. 7), with four young pelicans, and despite the fact that he exercised entirely different and distinct jurisdiction from Governor Allen. It would seem that the Governor has, at any time, the right to change the device and the inscription of the seal.

Sometime after the administration of Governor Wells the motto on the seal was changed from "Justice, Union and Confidence" to "Union, Justice and Confidence". It was thought by many that Governor Warmoth had authorized the change in the inscription of the seal, and it has been generally so given out; but I wrote him on the subject, and he assures me that he knows nothing of it. It is nevertheless a fact that from "Justice, Union and Confidence" it has been changed to "Union, Justice and Confidence".

Just before the war, another type of a seal came out on some of the official paper of the State. This is the seal of the flying pelican, with a nest full of young. And after the war there have been a number of seals and devices that have sprung up on every side, the authority and responsibility for which it is impossible to fix. The Adjutant General's office, during the time of General Beauregard's incumbency, adopted a seal with the motto, "Non Sibi Sed Suis". That seems to have no authority in the world, (Nos. 8, 9, 10, 11).

Almost all the seals in the various departments of the State Government have a pelican—some with three young, some with four, some with more. For instance: the Auditor's office with three young and "Justice, Union and Confidence", (No. 12); the Treasurer's office, with the head of the pelican reversed and three young, with "Justice, Union and Confidence", (No. 13); the Secretary of State (No. 14), the State seal itself, (No. 15) and unchanged since about 1870; while to-day the Adjutant General's office shows four young and no inscription, (No. 16), while the State seal of to-day shows the motto, the pelican, three young, and the scales are left off since about 1870. But the most remarkable of all these seals is the seal of the Superintendent of Education, (No. 17). Its subject is an educational one, and has nothing to do, apparently, with the seal of the State. It seems to have no specific authority in law, and it has been the seal for the last three administrations.

The Constitutions of 1868, 1879 and 1898 are silent on the question of the seal, and all of the acts of these subsequent years are equally so. Therefore, it would seem that whenever

it may sult the pleasure of the Governor to represent the State with a crawfish or a goose or any other device, he may do so. Perhaps neither of these devices would be other than typical, yet there is a certain association connected with the old historic seal, no matter how its origin or the *raison d'être* of its existence may be involved in mystery that has endeared it to all the people, and that has designated a specific name for our State.

It seems useless to change it; but, on the contrary, it would be well to engraft it more thoroughly and more firmly in the organic law of our land and make it a fixture forever. Then, too, if it has a symbolism it is the symbolism of a legend and a tradition that appeals strongly to the heart of every Louisianian. If the mother bird can tear her own breast, even in tradition, to feed her starving young, it is an apt suggestion of the sacrifice that the State may make for the benefit of her own children.

The suggestion may not be lost, if gratitude will only play its part or filial affection only demonstrate its force, and a certain sentiment or patriotism and State pride calls for the son to do for the mother everything that honor and filial affection calls for to insure her future peace, happiness and prosperity.

Since writing the above, I have found an old Catholic prayer book that belonged to a member of the first Legislature of the State of Louisiana in 1812, and in this prayer book is the picture of a pelican (?) as an emblem of self-sacrifice, that is identical with the peculiar nondescript pelican on the seal of June 28th, 1813. The population of the State being largely Catholic, the suggestion is irresistible that this Catholic emblem of self-sacrifice was urged and accepted by Governor Claiborne as very fitting.

H. L. FAVROT.



1



2



3



4



5



6



9



7



8



10



11



12



13



14



15



16



17

## THE LOUISIANA URSULINES.

---

A LECTURE BY HENRY RENSHAW.

---

READ BEFORE THE LOUISIANA HISTORICAL SOCIETY JUNE 12,  
1901.

Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen:

An organization which has nearly finished the third quarter of the second century since its establishment in New Orleans, and which, preserving its historic unity, has diffused and continues to diffuse a beneficial influence, is a subject deserving of the attention of those who are interested in the development of society.

It is, therefore, my purpose this evening to review, although necessarily but briefly, the history of the Louisiana Ursulines, and to refer to episodes by which their experiences have been diversified.

In the great work of extending civilization over this continent, the devoted women of the Order of St. Ursula have been gentle coadjutors; heroines vowed to the cross, and confronting danger, hardship and self-inflicted exile in the cause of humanity and knowledge.

With the story of Louisiana, that of this order is indissolubly entwined. No study of our people would be complete which neglected the services rendered by these self-sacrificing women.

Nearly one hundred and seventy-four years have elapsed since the date of their foundation at New Orleans. There was great need of facilities for instruction in Louisiana; the necessity was urgent with regard to female education. In some instances, the colonists whose fortunes permitted, sent their sons abroad to profit by the learning and enlightenment of France; but they were less willing to undergo such separation from their daughters. The Company of the Indies, desirous of providing for the care of the hospital and for the education of girls, concluded, in September, 1726, an agreement with



the French Ursulines, whereby a community of the order of the latter was to be established at New Orleans. This undertaking received the royal approbation by brevet, dated the same month.

On January 12, 1727, those assigned to the Louisiana mission assembled in the Infirmary of the Ursulines at Hennebon, in Brittany, and there acknowledged, each in due order of precedence, the authority of Marie Tranchepain de St. Augustin as their Mother Superior.

Marie Tranchepain had been brought up among the advantages afforded by high social position. A convert to Catholicism, she was received into the Order of St. Ursula, became Soeur de St. Augustin, and aspired, with apostolic fervor, to engage in missionary enterprise. Her opportunity presented itself when the Jesuit Father de Beaubois was endeavoring to obtain a foundation of the Ursulines in Louisiana.

Tranchepain means Cut-Bread or Slice-Bread. Uncouth as the name may appear to casual attention, it has a rich significance and a latent grace of appropriateness. It may be deemed the equivalent of what has been considered to be the etymological signification of the word "lady".

Ruskin, in his lecture entitled "Of Queens' Gardens", (under the heading "Sesame and Lilies"), employs this language: "Lady means 'bread-giver' or 'loaf-giver', and Lord means 'maintainer of laws', and both titles have reference, not to the law which is maintained in the house, nor to the bread which is given to the household; but to law maintained for the multitude, and to bread broken among the multitude. So that a Lord has legal claim only to his title in so far as he is the maintainer of the justice of the Lord of Lords; and a Lady has legal claim to her title, only so far as she communicates that help to the poor representatives of her Master, which women once, ministering to Him of their substance, were permitted to extend to that Master Himself; and when she is known, as He Himself once was, in breaking of bread."

Thus the name of the Superior acknowledged by the new community at Hennebon, was not an unsuitable one. Her life was to be consumed in benevolent usefulness. She was to

divide a divine bread; to dispense a heavenly manna; to distribute intellectual, and moral, and spiritual nourishment to the multitude.

The community so organized, proceeded from Hennebon to L'Orient.

Madeleine Hachard, a novice in this community of Ursulines, delightfully describes, in her sprightly letters to her father, the preliminary and accompanying incidents of the departure of the Ursulines from France; the perils and vicissitudes of the voyage across the deep; the discomforts of their ascent of the Mississippi River, and the particulars of their life and occupations at New Orleans,—letters which are charming by the dominant note of a joyous personality.\*

At L'Orient the Ursulines embarked upon the vessel called the Gironde, and in the afternoon of February 23, 1727, set sail. The weather was fair. Little progress had been made when the vessel struck upon a rock, but soon recovering from this misadventure, she stood out to sea,—a treasure-ship from the Old unto the New World.

The voyage was a protracted one. At length, at the expiration of five months from the day of departure from France, the ship conveying the Ursulines entered the Mississippi and lay off the Balize.

Mr. Devergès (not Duverger or Duvergé), the commandant for the Company at that place, promptly offered to the Ursulines the use of his dwelling while they waited for boats to take them to New Orleans. Accordingly, on the 26th of July they quit the vessel in which they had traversed the Atlantic, and entering a boat proceeded toward the hospitable quarters of the commandant. The perils, however, of this short passage induced them to seek safety upon a small island in the river, and there, it seems, was where they first set foot upon Louisiana soil. Pirogues having been procured, the Ursulines crossed from this islet to the Balize. On the last day of the month they started to ascend the river. The Mother Superior, with

\*Relation du voyage des Dames Religieuses Ursulines de Rouen à la Nouvelle Orléans. Avec une introduction et des notes par Gabriel Gravier. Paris, Maisonneuve et Ce, MDCCCLXXII.

five of the youngest of the sisterhood, among whom was Madeleine Hachard, made the trip in a pirogue; the others of their community were in a shallop (*chaloupe*). The boats soon parted company, the pirogue, with superior speed, gliding ahead. Let us follow the passengers in the pirogue. They were incommoded by the constraint of their position in the narrow and unstable vessel which, by an unguarded movement, was liable to be overturned. The day's journey terminated an hour before sunset, when the party went ashore and set up their little encampment in the primeval wilderness. The pirogue's crew, with simple skill, arranged the resting places for the night. The Ursulines slept in rude cribs, which were formed by fencing in their mattresses with canes, and over each of which a fabric of cloth was spread, as a protection against insects. Such accommodations were insufficient to shelter them against inclement weather. Twice the violent downpour of rain made mire of the earth and soaked their beds and garments.

In the vicinity of New Orleans the nuns reached a populated region which was under cultivation, and whose inhabitants greeted them with demonstrations of welcome and rejoicing. At Mr. Massy's place the Ursulines made their last stop in the progress of their voyage. They had intended to remain there for several days, but intelligence being brought them that they were expected at New Orleans on the morrow, they hastened to their destination. Nocturnal shadow lingered yet along the coast as the Ursulines began the final portion of their pilgrimage. Through the declining night, onward they sped, in the slender pirogue, upon the majestic river, the darkness dwindling as they advanced. They arrived with the dawning day, bringing with them, as it were, the brightness of the morning.

On account of the early hour, there were few to witness their landing. They proceeded to find Father de Beaubois, who met them on the way. He led them to his house, where he entertained them at breakfast, which was interrupted by his many friends, who thronged to welcome the new-comers. About ten or eleven o'clock in the forenoon, the Ursulines

were conducted to the dwelling formerly occupied by Bienville, and which was assigned to them as a residence, pending the construction of their convent. This was on August 6, 1727; the others of the order reached New Orleans on the subsequent day.\*

The house which was thus occupied as their temporary abode was a commodious one. It was at the southeast corner of the block now bounded by Bienville, Chartres, Conti and Royal streets. It was a two-story structure, with an attic. It had numerous and spacious windows, unglazed, but over whose framework was stretched a thin material, as translucent as glass. Appurtenant to the premises were a poultry yard and garden, and at one end and along one side of the grounds set apart for these purposes, enormous trees towered in savage grandeur.

As the nuns resided at one extremity of the town, and observed the limitations of conventual boundaries, they were, for the time being, prevented from attendance on the patients in the hospital, this institution being situated at the opposite end of New Orleans. The Ursulines, however, took up their educational work with alacrity and zeal, combating a pitiable condition of ignorance which existed in the province.

Within the enclosure of the property on which their dwelling stood, a small building was soon erected in which to teach the day scholars and to lodge the boarding pupils. By October, 1727, quite a number of applications from New Orleans and elsewhere, for admission to the boarding school, had been received.

The presence of the Ursulines was the earnest of stability to the colony. No longer, said provincial parents, do we yearn to go back to France, now that our daughters may be educated here. Thus a great desideratum was obtained, and an important benefit conferred, since among those who hitherto had felt that they were sojourners in the land arose the sentiment of the permanency of a home. As tuition was free to

\*Relation du voyage des premières Ursulines à la Nouvelle Orléans et de leur établissement en cette ville. Par la Rev. Mère St. Augustin de Tranchepain, Supérieure. Nouvelle York, Isle de Manate, de la Presse Cramoisy de Jean-Marie Shea, MDCCCLIX.

the pupils of the day school, the grateful people heaped on the Ursulines evidences of an appreciative consideration. The good offices of these kind preceptors were not restricted to the whites, for they broadened the area of their usefulness by imparting instruction to Indian and negro girls and women.

An occurrence of moment in the colony's career, was the arrival at New Orleans of the casket girls, *les filles à la cassette*. An obviously wise policy had brought about this desirable accession to the population. These young women, until married, had their home with the recently established Ursuline community.

The liberal and far-sighted charity of the nuns collected in their dwelling the female orphans in New Orleans and the vicinity, and cared for and taught them, educating them, not only by mental enrichment, but also by the persuasive power of elevating association. Later, the company of the Indies made a pecuniary allowance for each orphan, who, by the company's order, should be entrusted to the sisterhood.

The dreadful massacre at Fort Rosalie occurred towards the close of 1729. The Natchez, with atrocious cruelty, wreaked their fury on the French. Men were slaughtered, women and children were led into captivity. Steps were taken for the safety of the colony, including precautions for the defense of New Orleans, and a force was despatched against the enemy. Finally, terms were made with the Indians. The girls who had been orphaned by the massacre were provided for by the compassionate nuns.

On July 17, 1734, the Ursulines removed to their convent, the present archiepiscopal residence on Chartres street, between Ursuline and Hospital streets. The midsummer day was waning to its close when, from the seclusion of their dwelling, a company of nuns came forth into the street. Soldiers formed their guard of honor; distinguished citizens attended them; the day scholars, and the children of the orphanage, recipients of their kindness, accompanied them; women with lighted tapers, girls carrying branches of verdure, priests supporting a canopy beneath which was borne the consecrated Host, took part in the procession

which wended its way towards the cloister on Chartres street. Hymns were chanted and on the air floated the pleasant melody of bells.

The period of nearly seven years which the Ursulines had passed in the house which had been assigned to them on their arrival had not gone by without occasion of sorrow to their community. Several deaths had occurred among the sisterhood. On November 11, 1733, some months before the Ursulines took possession of their convent, the Mother Superior, Marie Tranchepain de St. Augustin expired, dying, as with Biblical beauty it is told, like another Moses, within sight of the Land of Promise.

In a circular letter announcing her death, some details are preserved regarding this lady, who was so prominent in the early history of education in Louisiana. She is represented as a person of eminent administrative ability, and as possessed of qualities capable of inspiring general respect. She was of gracious address and insinuating manners; her understanding was quick and penetrating; her conversation lively, with a savor of spiritual things.

With the progress of time the story of the Ursulines impinges upon the sad recital of the dispersal of the people of Acadia. To these expatriated wanderers the Ursulines extended sympathy and aid. Martin states that the levee and square at New Orleans presented, on the arrival of the Acadians, a spectacle not unlike that which they offered at the landing of the women and children rescued from the Natchez, and that these exiles were received by the people with tenderness and hospitality. "Charity", continues the historian, "burst open the door of the cloister, and the nuns ministered with profusion and cheerfulness to the wants of the unprotected of their sex."

The course of this narrative leads to further mention of that high-spirited Norman woman, from whose lively letters to her father much of what has been here presented is derived.

I translate from a statement with which I have been favored from the records of the local convent. Marie Madeleine Hachard, known in religion as Sister Saint Stanislas, died at

the Ursuline Convent in New Orleans during the night of the 9th of August, 1760, aged fifty-six years and six months. She was buried in the cemetery of the old convent (the present archiepiscopal residence), and her remains were removed to the cemetery of the present convent. During the day of the 9th of August Sister Saint Stanislas had been busy with the boarders, and at evening had retired in good health. The next morning, as she was missed from chapel, it was conjectured that she might be ill, and her cell was visited, where she was found lifeless in her bed.

But though for the community, which very keenly felt so great a loss, this death was an event of unlooked for suddenness, it was otherwise as to this worthy sister, in whose thoughts dwelt the remembrance of death, for which every day was a preparation. She was so amiable, so charitable and obliging towards all, so devoted to her community, so zealous for God's glory and the welfare of souls, and of such exactitude in the discharge of duty, that she merited the title of "Living Rule of the House".

She was the youngest of a family of seven children. Her father, who was procurator in the Chamber of Accounts at Rouen, was noteworthy in all respects, and particularly so for his incorruptible probity. He and his wife, who was a person remarkable for her admirable qualities, neglected nothing in order to give a careful and profoundly Christian training to their children, most of whom adopted a religious vocation.

Marie Madeleine displayed from childhood much judgment, great intelligence and tender piety. Learning that an Ursuline establishment for New Orleans was in process of preparation, and that three of the nuns from the Ursuline Convent at Rouen were among the number selected for this work, she felt moved to propose herself as their associate, and to request them to allow her to share the difficulties inseparable from a new foundation. It was a cause of unfailing felicitation that they accepted her. She began her novitiate in France, and was the first to become a professed nun at New Orleans.

Thus far extends the statement.

As one reads her letters, this daughter of Normandy emerges, with peculiar vividness, from the obscurity of time.

She was of a deeply religious temperament, but to her, religion was informed with a spirit of gladness. Her disposition was singularly happy. Notwithstanding the innocent gaiety which pervaded her being, there was in her nature a vein of lofty and chivalric feeling. Proud of her Norman birth, her imagination was aflame with the exploits of her compatriots in Palestine, in England, in the wilds of the New World. She would be no unworthy descendant of an adventurous and valiant race. Nor was she. In the flower of her womanhood she consecrated, with cheerful altruism, her existence to the advantage of others. For a period prolonged beyond the meridian maturity of life, she wrought for the good of Louisiana. On the border of the great river, with which is forever connected the fame of her countryman, La Salle, she found her place of sacrifice and sepulchre.

In November, 1762, by a secret treaty, France disposed of Louisiana, west of the Mississippi River, together with New Orleans and the island territory about its site, to Spain. Intelligence of the proposed transfer was officially made known by the promulgation by the Director General, D'Abadie, of the instructions received by him from the French King for observance of the treaty. This information as to the cession sorely afflicted the colonists. They made unavailing effort to induce the French Government to withhold compliance with the treaty. Spain procrastinated in taking possession but, at length, Don Antonio de Ulloa landed at New Orleans in 1766, having previously announced his coming, from Havana, as the representative of Spanish sovereignty. He declined to exhibit his commission and refrained from exacting formal delivery of the province. Agitation culminated in the demand that Ulloa should leave the colony. He sailed to Havana.

In the troublous time, before the firm grasp of Spain was felt, application was made, although unsuccessfully, by the Louisianians to the English Governor at Pensacola for assistance; and there were those among the colonists who indulged in a wild and transient dream of independence.



Don Alexandro O'Reilly arrived in New Orleans in the summer of 1769, and the formal transfer of the province was accomplished with military pageantry.

The conduct of the people towards Ulloa was to meet with fearful retribution.

The apprehension which disturbed the colonists had been somewhat allayed by the sleek courtesy of O'Reilly, but soon after his installation in authority he took measures initiatory to the deed of blood which has befouled his administration. Twelve persons were placed under arrest, one of whom, Villeré, died in imprisonment. Different versions of his death are given. The remaining eleven were put on trial and five of them were condemned to death. The sentence was carried into effect by shooting. The execution took place on October 25, 1769, in the barrack yard, adjoining the property where the Ursulines then resided.

To that convent had repaired the kindred of the unfortunate men, whose lives were, on that autumnal afternoon, violently to end. The relatives of the doomed patriots congregated in the chapel and united their prayers with those of the nuns. The suppliants could hear from beyond the walls of their retreat the stir of preparation. The report of fire arms rang out harshly; the windows of the chapel shook with the concussion; the awful tragedy was consummated.

By the kindness of the reverend ladies in authority at the Ursuline Convent in this city, I have been furnished with an extract from the conventual archives, which is as follows:

Les sieurs Nicolas Chauvin de Lafrenière, Jean Baptiste Noyan, Pierre Caresse, Pierre Marquis et Joseph Milhet, condamnés à mort par O'Reilly, comme chefs de la révolte contre l'Espagne, à l'époque de la cession de la Louisiane, furent fusillés, le 25 Octobre 1769, dans la cour de la Caserne, terrain limitrophe à celui du Couvent des Ursulines. Ce fut un terrible moment d'angoisse pour les religieuses. Les décharges firent trembler les vitraux de leur Chapelle, où s'étaient réfugiés les parents des victimes, et avec lesquels elles priaient.

In 1770 the Ursulines were relieved, by papal dispensation, from duty at the hospital.

Information that, by the treaty of St. Ildefonso, agreement had been made for the retrocession of Louisiana to France, induced a number of the nuns to leave their community at New Orleans. The excesses which had been perpetrated during the French Revolution caused those who so withdrew, and who, with few exceptions, were of Spanish nationality, to shrink from the sway of the Government then in power in France, and they retired to Havana.

The second period of French dominion over Louisiana was very short. Another transfer was soon effected and Louisiana was added to the domain of the United States.

Concerned as to the consequences which might ensue to the Ursuline community from the acquisition of Louisiana by the American Republic, the Mother Superior wrote to the President of the United States and received from him a reassuring answer. "Whatever diversity of shade," said the illustrious Jefferson in his reply, "may appear in the religious opinions of our fellow-citizens, the charitable objects of your institution cannot be indifferent to any; and its furtherance of the wholesome purposes of society, by training up its younger members in the way they should go, cannot fail to insure it the patronage of the government it is under. Be assured it will meet with all the protection which my office can give it."

War broke out between the United States and Great Britain. An expedition was directed against New Orleans. The battle of the 8th of January, 1815, resulted in the disastrous defeat of the invaders. In the period of the city's dread anxiety and peril, the Ursulines invoked Divine assistance that victory might be won by the soldiery of the Republic. Andrew Jackson, in the flush of brilliant triumph, visited the convent and thanked these pious women for their prayers for his success. What a scene was this,—the victorious warrior expressing gratitude to these nuns for the petitions which they had offered for celestial aid in his behalf. What a subject to be represented in stone or in metal, or upon the painted canvas.

And not alone by fervent supplication did the Ursulines evince their sympathetic patriotism. The sick and wounded soldiers were received at the convent and lodged in the class rooms of the day scholars where, for three months they were cared for by the nuns.

In 1824 the Ursulines removed to their present convent, near the lower limits of the city. There, also, Andrew Jackson visited the nuns. This was in 1828. The political campaign which eventuated in his election to the presidency had opened. Jackson had come to New Orleans upon the invitation of the Louisiana legislature to participate in the celebration of the thirteenth anniversary of the victory at Chalmette. He was accompanied to the convent by several of his staff and by some of the most distinguished men and women of this city. The convent's cloistered precincts were opened to the renowned guest and to those who were with him. It may be that among these surroundings the chieftain's thoughts were diverted from the presidential contest, that the suggestions of ambition receded before grateful reminiscence of the nuns who, thirteen years before, had prayed for victory to his battalions.

Such, in brief, is the story of our Ursulines. They were the pioneers of female education in Louisiana. Here their order still pursues its high and useful calling. The town which Madeleine Hachard wrote might possibly, in the future, rival the principal cities of France, has grown to metropolitan stature, and has numerous institutions for female instruction. Amid the advantages of the present, let not the difficulties of the past be forgotten. Let us turn from the later effulgence to the early glimmerings of the day, and yield a tribute of admiration and regard to those great-hearted women who, in the morning of our history, were at work, scattering broadcast the seeds of goodly knowledge.

TRAITÉ DE LA COMPAGNIE DES INDES  
AVEC LES URSULINES.\*

(Régistre des Comptes des Indes. TOME 2. Au Dépôt des  
Chartes et Archives de la Marine.)

La Compagnie ayant considéré que les fondements les plus solides de la Colonie de la Louisiane sont les Etablissements qui tendent à l'avancement de la GLOIRE DE DIEU, et à l'édification des peuples, tels que sont ceux qu'elle y a faits des Revs. Pères Capucins et des Revs. Pères Jésuites, dont le zèle et la charité assurent les secours spirituels aux habitants et donnent une grande espérance pour la conversion des sauvages; et voulant encore par un nouvel Etablissement aussi pieux soulager les pauvres malades et pourvoir en même temps à l'éducation des jeunes filles, elle a agréé et accepté les offres qui lui ont été faites par les Soeurs Marie Tranchepain de St. Augustin et Marianne de Ste. Angélique, des Ursulines de Rouen, assistées de Soeur Catherine de Bruscoly de St. Amand, première Supérieure des Ursulines de France, de se charger du soin de l'hôpital de la Nouvelle-Orléans, aux conditions suivantes:

ARTICLE 1. La Compagnie entretiendra à l'hôpital six religieuses, la supérieure y comprise, et accordera à chacune cinq cents livres de gratification pour leur faciliter les moyens de faire leur voyage; elles auront leur passage gratis et celui de quatre servantes sur les vaisseaux de la Compagnie.

ARTICLE 2. Lorsqu'elles seront arrivées à la Louisiane elles seront mises en possession de l'hôpital en l'état qu'il est, savoir: La maison et ses dépendances, le tout paraissant consister en une salle qui peut contenir soixante ou quatrevingts malades; un corps de logis où sont établis l'économe, les infirmiers et les cuisiniers et une salle que l'on projetait de construire pour les convalescents et qui doit être faite à présent.

ARTICLE 3. Ces six religieuses s'arrangeront dans ces logements du mieux qu'il leur sera possible, en attendant que la Compagnie leur fasse construire des bâtiments convenables à leur Etablissement, ce qui s'exécutera peu à peu, suivant que

\*Printed from a copy furnished by the Ursuline Convent of New Orleans at the request of the Society.

les fonds de l'hôpital et ceux destinés aux fortifications et constructions des bâtimens de la Colonie, pourront le permettre.

ARTICLE 4. Il sera concédé au dit hôpital un emplacement assez grand, joignant la maison, tant pour y construire les nouveaux bâtimens dont on pourra avoir besoin, que pour y faire une basse-cour et un jardin pour les religieuses.

ARTICLE 5. Les nègres, négresses, bestiaux, meubles, lits, linge et ustensiles destinés pour l'usage de l'hôpital, et tout ce dont il faudra pourvoir encore pour le service des malades, sera remis par inventaire aux religieuses qui seront tenues d'en rendre compte à la Compagnie.

ARTICLE 6. La supérieure destina une religieuse pour économe, laquelle en cette qualité sera chargée de tous les effets de l'hôpital et de tout ce qui y sera fourni pour la subsistance des malades; elle destina deux autres religieuses pour être continuellement occupées au service des malades, une autre pour tenir l'école des jeunes filles et la sixième servira d'aide à celles qui se trouveront trop surchargées dans leurs fonctions, et elle sera toujours prête à remplacer celles de ses soeurs qui, par indisposition, seraient hors d'état d'agir.

ARTICLE 7. Les religieuses ne pourront disposer d'aucun fond ou effet appartenant à l'hôpital, sans le consentement des administrateurs porté par délibération prise en leur conseil, qui se tiendra pour cet effet toutes les fois qu'il sera jugé à propos et qui sera composé, savoir: du Commandant Général de la Colonie, du Premier Conseiller du Conseil Supérieur, qui pourra se substituer un autre conseiller; du Procureur Général, du Curé de la Nouvelle-Orléans, du Supérieur des Jésuites, de deux notables habitants qui seront élus par le Conseil Supérieur, en appelant les administrateurs à l'élection, et qui seront changés tous les deux ans, en sorte qu'il en reste un des deux, et du médecin entretenu par le roi.

La Supérieure de l'hôpital aura entrée à ce Conseil lorsqu'elle aura quelque chose à proposer, sans avoir pourtant voix délibérative.

ARTICLE 8. Il sera tenu par les soins des Administrateurs un compte rendu exact des biens de l'hôpital et l'emploi en

sera fait par leurs ordres, ainsi que de tout ce qui pourra lui revenir par legs, donations et amendes, lesquels ne pourront jamais être appliqués aux religieuses.

ARTICLE 9. La Compagnie concédera, en propriété au dit hôpital un terrain de huit arpents de front, sur la profondeur ordinaire, le long du fleuve, le plus près qu'il se pourra de la Nouvelle-Orléans, afin d'y former une habitation qui puisse pourvoir dans la suite à l'entretien des Ursulines à cause du dit hôpital.

ARTICLE 10. Il sera concédé par la Compagnie trois cents livres par an, à celui qui prendra soin de la dite habitation pendant les cinq premières années seulement.

ARTICLE 11. Tant que la dite habitation ne sera point en état de pourvoir à l'entretien et à la subsistance des dites religieuses, la Compagnie leur accordera à chacune six cents livres par an, pour toutes choses, qui commenceront à courir du jour de leur arrivée au port de l'embarquement, mais sitôt que la dite habitation produira suffisamment pour fournir à leurs dépenses, cette pension cessera de leur être payée, et les dites religieuses disposeront du revenu de la dite habitation comme chose uniquement affectée à leur entretien et à leur subsistance.

ARTICLE 12. Il leur sera fourni par la Compagnie, pendant chacune des cinq premières années de l'établissement de la dite habitation, huit nègres, (pièce d'Inde) qui seront, par les dites Ursulines, payés dans les mêmes termes et aux mêmes conditions réglées pour les habitants, au moyen de quoi la Compagnie cessera de leur payer la pension annuelle de six cents livres à chacune, lors de l'expiration des cinq premières années qui commenceront à courir du jour de la livraison des huit premiers nègres.

ARTICLE 13. Si par quelque événement les Ursulines cessaient de prendre soin de l'hôpital, elles seraient obligées de remettre à ceux ou celles qui les remplaceraient, l'hôpital, l'habitation et tout ce qu'elles auraient reçu par inventaire. Quant à ce qui est de leurs hardes, des meubles, bestiaux, nègres &c. qu'elles auraient acquis, elles en disposeront comme de choses à elles appartenant, et seraient remboursées des bâti-

ments qu'elles auront fait construire à leurs dépens soit sur le terrain de l'hôpital, soit sur l'habitation; pourvu que les dites constructions eussent été faites du consentement du Conseil Supérieur: elles seraient aussi remboursées de la dépense des défrichements faits sur le terrain de l'habitation; le tout suivant l'estimation qui en sera faite. Les dites religieuses ne pouvant être obligées de remettre à leurs successeurs que ce qu'elles auraient reçu de la Compagnie de l'hôpital.

ARTICLE 14. La Compagnie fera fournir aux dites religieuses tout ce qui sera nécessaire pour la subsistance des malades de l'hôpital et l'économe s'en chargera-en recette sur un registre paraphé par les administrateurs, en ouvrant un compte à chaque nature de vivre: dans lequel registre elle portera toutes les consommations jour par jour, ce, pour être les dits comptes arrêtés par les Administrateurs, à la fin de chaque mois.

ARTICLE 15. Mais comme il convient que les religieuses aient la liberté de vivre à leur manière, elles auront pour elles en particulier, une dépositaire outre celle qui sera la dépositaire de l'hôpital, et qui sera comptable à sa supérieure pour pourvoir aux besoins des soeurs sur leurs fonds, comme pensions et revenus des habitations, et elles se gouverneront pour l'intérieur de la maison selon leur règle et l'esprit de leur Institut sans que le service de l'hôpital en souffre le moins du monde.

ARTICLE 16. La Supérieure fera tenir un journal exact des malades qui entreront au dit hôpital et de ceux qui en sortiront par décès ou autrement.

ARTICLE 17. Tous les malades de maladies ordinaires et non incurables seront reçus à l'hôpital sur un billet du médecin, et en son absence, du chirurgien major, et s'ils sont pauvres, ils seront traités gratis en rapportant un certificat de leur curé, visé du Procureur général, qu'ils n'ont pas les moyens de payer.

ARTICLE 18. Les habitants qui ne se trouveront pas dans le même cas, et qui se feront porter à l'hôpital seront obligés de payer la somme qui sera réglée par les administrateurs de

l'hôpital, et les deniers seront remis à l'économe pour être portés en compte.

ARTICLE 19. Tous gens au service de la Compagnie qui seront malades, seront reçus par préférence à l'hôpital, et les rations dont ils jouissent appartiendront à l'hôpital auquel il en sera tenu compte par la Compagnie pour le temps qu'ils y auront séjourné.

ARTICLE 20. Il sera pareillement tenu compte à l'hôpital du prêt des soldats malades pendant le séjour qu'ils y feront.

ARTICLE 21. Les administrateurs auront attention d'établir à l'hôpital un lieu séparé et distingué, où les officiers et employés de la Compagnie qui seront malades puissent se faire porter pour y être traités, et les administrateurs régleront ce qui sera retenu pour chaque journée sur les appointements des dits officiers, et employé au profit de l'hôpital.

ARTICLE 22. Les religieuses qui auront soin des malades ne permettront point qu'aucun d'eux, même des convalescents, prenne d'autres aliments que ceux qui seront fournis de la maison.

ARTICLE 23. Pour donner à l'hôpital les moyens de pourvoir à une partie de ses dépenses, il lui sera concédé par la Compagnie, le plus près qu'il se pourra de la maison du dit hôpital, un terrain de huit arpents de front sur la proportion ordinaire, pour y former une habitation sur laquelle il sera cultivé des vivres et élevé des bestiaux pour la consommation de la maison; et le revenu de cette habitation, en quelque chose qu'il puisse consister, appartiendra au dit hôpital, mais il sera ouvert un compte particulier à la dite habitation dans lequel elle sera débitée de tout ce qui lui sera fourni par la Compagnie, et créditée de ses produits, afin que quand le dit hôpital sera en état de se passer des charités de la Compagnie, il soit tenu de payer à la Compagnie, les sommes dont il lui sera redevable pour l'habitation.

ARTICLE 24. Lorsque les religieuses le pourront faire commodément, elles prendront, si elles le jugent à propos des filles pensionnaires sur le pied que la supérieure l'aura réglé, et le payement des pensions sera remis entre les mains de la



Dépositaire des religieuses, mais aucune de celles qui seront chargées du soin des malades n'en sera détournée, ni appliquée au soin de l'éducation des pensionnaires.

ARTICLE 25. Aussitôt que les revenus de l'habitation seront assez forts pour l'entretien de la subsistance des dites six religieuses, elles pourront augmenter leur nombre si elles le jugent à propos, à proportion des revenus, et le passage seulement sera accordé gratis à celles qu'elles feront venir de France, mais elles ne pourront point recevoir pour religieuse aucune fille née dans le pays sans la permission et l'agrément du Conseil.

ARTICLE 26. Si quelque religieuse ne pouvant s'accommoder du pays, ou pour quelqu'autre raison particulière, était obligée de repasser en France, elle aura son passage gratis, pour elle et une servante, et sa pension cessera du jour de l'embarquement.

ARTICLE 27. Si quelque religieuse devenait par infirmité hors d'état d'agir, elle ne fera plus partie du nombre des six qui devaient être entretenues, et cependant elle sera également traitée pendant sa vie aux dépens de l'hôpital, au cas que les religieuses ne fussent pas encore en état de se passer de ce secours.

ARTICLE 28. Le present TRAITÉ sera adressé au Conseil de la LOUISIANE pour y être enrégistré, et en cas de contestation sur les articles qu'il contient, elles seront décidées par le Conseil, au jugement duquel les parties se sont soumises.

Fait à PARIS, en l'Hôtel de la COMPAGNIE des INDES, le 13 Septembre 1726. SIGNÉS:

L'abbé *RAGUET*.—*J. MORIN*.—*D'ARTAGUETTE-DIRON*.—*CASTANIER*.—*DESHAYER*.—*P. SAINTARD*.

Soeur *CATHERINE* de *BRUSCOLY*, de St. Amand, première Supérieure des *URSULINES* de France.,

Soeur *MARIE TRANCHEPAIN* de *St. AUGUSTIN*, Supérieure.

Soeur *MARIE-ANNE BOULLENGER* de *Ste. ANGÉLIQUE*, Dépositaire.

LIST OF OFFICERS AND MEMBERS OF THE  
LOUISIANA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

---

OFFICERS.

---

ALCÉE FORTIER.....	President.
JOHN R. FICKLEN.....	First Vice President.
JAMES S. ZACHARIE.....	Second Vice President.
J. W. CRUZAT.....	Treasurer.
GRACE KING.....	Secretary.
CHARLES G. GILL.....	Assistant Secretary.

---

MEMBERS.

---

Agar, William	Alderman, Pres. Edwin A.
Aldrich, Prof. Morton A.	Augustin, James M.
Backus, Dr. Samuel H.	Blair, Joseph P.
Baker, Page M.	Blake, Mrs. F. P.
Baldwin, Mrs. Albert	Breaux, Gus. A.
Baldwin, Albert, Jr.	Breaux, Judge Joseph A.
Baldwin, Henry F.	Browne, Richard H.
Baldwin, Mrs. H. F.	Brooks, H. H.
Baldwin, John P.	Bruenn, Bernard
Beauregard, Judge René T.	Burton, Mrs. I. H.
Beer, William	Bush, Louis
Beyer, Prof. Geo. E.	
Chambers, Prof. Henry E.	Crabites, Pierre
Claiborne, Charles F.	Cruzat, J. W.
Couret, John F.	Cusachs, Gaspar

Dabney, Dr. Thomas S.  
 Dart, Henry P.  
 Davis, Mrs. M. E. M.  
 Deiler, Prof. J. Hanno  
 De la Vergne, Hugues J.  
 Denegre, Miss Amélie  
 Denegre, Mrs. George

Elder, Mrs. Susan B.

Farrar, Edgar H.  
 Favrot, Charles A.  
 Favrot, Henry L.  
 Fenner, Judge Charles E.

Gill, Charles G.  
 Gill, Prof. Henry M.  
 Graham, Mrs. L.

Harrod, Major Benjamin M.  
 Hart, William O.  
 Heller, Rev. Max.  
 Henshaw, John M.  
 Herron, Miss N.

Johnson, B. F.  
 Johnston Mrs. W. P.

Kennedy, Miss Anne  
 Kenner, Huddleston  
 Kernan, Benjamin W.  
 Kernion, George C. H.  
 King, Branch M.  
 King, Judge Fred D.

LeBeuf, Dr. Louis G.  
 Lewis, Dr. Ernest S.  
 Leovy, Henry J.  
 Leovy, Victor

Denegre, Walter D.  
 Dillard, Prof James H.  
 Dixon, Prof. Brandt V. B.  
 Dupré, Hon. H. Garland  
 Dymond, John, Jr.  
 Dymond, Hon. John

Ficklen, Prof. John R.  
 Forman, Benjamin R.  
 Fortier, Prof. Alcée  
 Fortier, Mrs. L. Augustin

Graham, Lewis S.  
 Grima, Edgar  
 Gunby, A. A.

Hill, Col. James D.  
 Howe, Hon. William W.  
 Hughes, William L.  
 Hyman, Hon. Thos. Mc.C.

Joubert, Leon

King, Miss Grace  
 King, Miss N.  
 Kohn Gustave  
 Kracke, John  
 Kruttschnitt, Ernest B.

Livaudais, Alfred J.  
 Livaudais, Louis A.  
 Lowe, Clarence F.  
 Lyons, I. L.

Madison, Charles T.  
 Maginnis, Mrs. C. B.  
 Manning, Edward T.  
 Massardier, Rev. John M.  
 Matas, Dr. Rudolph  
 Merrick, Edwin T.  
 Meyer, Hon. Adolph  
 Meyer, Miss Hilda

Newman, Hart

Parkerson, William S.  
 Phelan, Warren W.  
 Phillips, John. W.

Renshaw, Henry  
 Richardson, Mrs. Ida

Sayler, H. L.  
 \*Semmes, Thomas J.  
 Sessums, Rev. Davis  
 Seymour, Wm. H.  
 Shaffer, John D.  
 Smith, Prof. Wm. B.

Tassin Prof. J. S.  
 Théard, Judge George H.  
 Thompson, Thomas P.

Vaught, Mrs. Mary A.  
 Viosca, P. Percy

Waddill, Frank  
 Waguespack, William J.  
 Walmsley, Robert M.  
 Wells, Rev. Charles F.

Young, George W.

Zacharie, Hon. James S.

Meyer, Mrs. Victor  
 Miller, T. Marshall  
 Minor, Miss Kate  
 Mitchell, Arthur J.  
 McConnell, James, Jr.  
 McIlhenny, Miss Sadie  
 McLoughlin, James J.

Pierson, Edward  
 \*Preot, George C.

Rightor, Henry

Soniat, Charles T.  
 Soniat, Gustave V.  
 Soniat, Leonce M.  
 Souchon, Dr. Edmond  
 Spearing, J. Zach.

Trezevant, M. B.  
 Tullis, Robert L.  
 Titcher, Bernard

Von Phul, William

Westfeldt, P. M.  
 White, Miss Elizabeth  
 Whitney, Morgan  
 Williams, Espy

## HONORARY MEMBERS.

Hon. Paul Capdevielle  
 Mother Austin Carrol, Mobile, Ala.  
 Most Rev. Archbishop Chapelle  
 \*Hon. Walter C. Flower  
 Senator Murphy J. Foster  
 Governor W. W. Heard, Baton Rouge, La.  
 Rev. Benjamin M. Palmer.  
 Hon. Henry Vignaud, Paris, France.  
 \*Deceased.

---

## COMMITTEES.

---

### *Executive Committee.*

#### THE OFFICERS OF THE SOCIETY.

### *Work and Archives Committee.*

ALCÉE FORTIER, CHAIRMAN.

Gaspar Cusachs.	Henry L. Favrot.
Grace King.	Thomas P. Thompson.

### *Finance Committee.*

HENRY F. BALDWIN, CHAIRMAN.

John F. Couret.	Henry Renshaw.
-----------------	----------------

### *Membership Committee.*

THOMAS McC. HYMAN, CHAIRMAN.

William O. Hart.	Dr. L. G. LeBeuf.
------------------	-------------------





PUBLICATIONS

OF THE

# Louisiana Historical Society

NEW ORLEANS, LOUISIANA

---

VOLUME III

---

NEW ORLEANS:  
PUBLISHED BY THE LOUISIANA HISTORICAL SOCIETY  
1902-1906



# TABLE OF CONTENTS

## VOLUME III

### PART 1.

	Page.
Reception to President William McKinley at the Cabildo, New Orleans, May 2, 1901.....	1-22

### PART 2.

Centennial Celebration of the Louisiana Transfer, December, 1905 .....	1-119
--	-------

### PART 3.

Act to Incorporate the Louisiana Historical Society.....	3
Constitution and By-Laws .....	5
Officers, Members and Committees.....	7
The Archives of Cuba, by Hon. James S. Zacharie.....	11
Florida, as Described by a Spaniard in 1568, by Rev. C. M. Widman .....	15
Journal de la Campagne de M. de Villiers depuis son arrivée au fort Duquesne jusqu' à son retour aud fort.....	22
Résumé of the Minutes of the Society, January, 1902—February, 1904, by C. G. Gill, Recording Secretary.....	35

### PART 4.

#### GAYARRÉ MEMORIAL NUMBER.

Résumé of the Minutes of the Meeting held December 20th, 1905, to celebrate the hundredth year of the birth of Charles Gayarré, by Charles G. Gill, Recording Secretary..	5
---	---

# PAPERS READ AT THE MEETING.

	Page.
"The Life of Charles Gayarré," by Judge Henry Renshaw....	7
"The Histories of Louisiana," by Prof. John R. Ficklen.....	14
"Philip II of Spain," by Prof. Alcée Fortier.....	20
"Fernando de Lemos," by Hon. H. Garland Dupré.....	26
"Aubert-Dubayet," by Hon. James S. Zacharie.....	33
"The School for Politics," by Hon. William O. Hart.....	37
"The Periodical and Pamphlet Literature," by Mr. William Beer .....	42
<hr/>	
Officers and Members of the Society.....	46
Committees .....	46



US 22007

PUBLICATIONS  
OF THE  
LOUISIANA HISTORICAL SOCIETY

NEW ORLEANS, LOUISIANA.

---

Vol. III. Part 1.

---

NEW ORLEANS, LA.  
Published by the Louisiana Historical Society,  
1902.



PUBLICATIONS

OF THE

Louisiana Historical Society,

NEW ORLEANS, LOUISIANA.

---

Reception of PRESIDENT WM. McKINLEY at the Cabildo,  
New Orleans, May 2nd, 1901.

---

VOL. III. PART I.

---

NEW ORLEANS, LA.

PUBLISHED BY THE LOUISIANA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

1902.

JUL 15 1926

LIBRARY

Brightford



PRESIDENT ALCÉE FORTIER.



JAMES S. ZACHARIE, 2<sup>ND</sup> VICE PRES.



JOHN R. FICKLEN 1<sup>ST</sup> VICE PRES.



J.W. CRUZAT, TREASURER.



C.G. GILL, ASST. SECRETARY.



MISS GRACE KING, SECRETARY.

# LIST OF OFFICERS AND MEMBERS

—OF THE—

LOUISIANA HISTORICAL SOCIETY, MAY 2ND, 1901.

Prof. Alcée Fortier, D. Lt.	President.
Prof. John Rose Ficklen, B. Let.,	First Vice-President.
Hon. James S. Zacharie	Second Vice-President.
J. W. Cruzat, Esq.	Treasurer.
Miss Grace King	Secretary.
Charles G. Gill, Ph. D.	Asst. Secretary.

## HONORARY MEMBERS.

Heard, Gov. W. W.	Palmer, Rev. Benjamin M.
Capdevielle, Hon. Paul	Foster, Hon. Murphy J.
Carroll, Rev. Mother Austin	Vignaud, Hon. Henry
Chapelle, Most Rev. Archbishop	

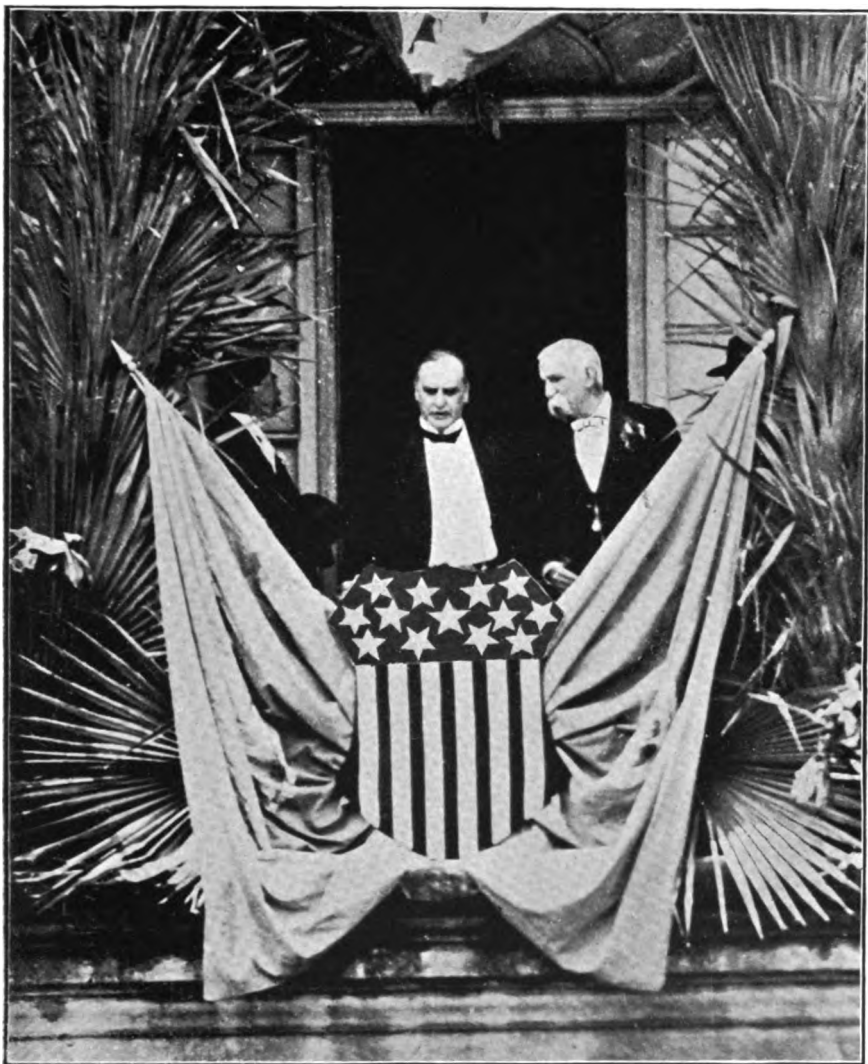
## MEMBERS.

Agar, William	Alderman, Pres. Edwin A.
Augustin, James M.	
Backus, Dr. Samuel H.	Baker, Page M.
Baldwin, Mrs. Albert	Baldwin, Albert, Jr.
Baldwin, Henry F.	Baldwin, Mrs. H. F.
Baldwin, John P.	Beer, William
Beyer, Prof. George F.	Blake, Mrs. F. P.
Breaux, Gus. A.	Browne, Richard H.
Bruenn, Bernard	Burton, Mrs. I. H.
Bush, Louis	
Chambers, Prof. Henry E.	Claiborne, Charles F.
Couret, John F.	Cruzat, J. W.
Cusachs, Gaspar	
Dart, Henry P.	Davis, Mrs. M. E. M.
Deiler, Prof. J. Hanno	De la Vergne, Hugues J.
Denegre, Miss Amélie	Denegre, Mrs. George
Denegre, Walter D.	Dixon, Prof. Brandt V. B.
Dupré, Hon. H. Garland	Dymond, Hon. John
Elder, Mrs. Susan B.	
Farrar, Edgar H.	Favrot, Charles A.
Favrot, Henry L.	Fenner, Judge Charles E.
Ficklen, Prof. John R.	Forman, Benjamin R.
Fortier, Prof. Alcée	Fortier, Mrs. L. Augustin
Gill, Charles G.	Graham, Lewis
Graham, Mrs. L.	Grima, Edgar
Gill, Prof. Henry M.	
Harrod, Benjamin M.	Hart, William O.
Heller, Rev. Max	Hill, James D.
Howe, Hon. Wm. W.	Hughes, Wm. L.
Hyman, Hon. Thomas McC.	



MEMBERS—Continued.

Johnson, B. F.	Johnston, Mrs. Wm. Preston
Kenner, Huddleston	Joubert, Leon
King, Judge Fred D.	Kernion, Geo. C. H.
King, Miss N.	King, Miss Grace
	Kohn, Gustave
	King, Miss A.
LeBeuf, Dr. Louis G.	Leovy, H. J.
Livaudais, Alfred J.	Lewis, Dr. Ernest S.
Low, Clarence F.	Livaudais, Louis A.
Madison, Charles T.	Lyons, I. L.
Massardier, Rev. John M.	Manning, Edward T.
Merrick, Edwin T.	Matas, Dr. Rudolph
Minor, Miss Kate	Meyer, Hon. Adolph
McConnell, James, Jr.	Mitchell, A. J.
McIlhenny, Miss Sadie	McLoughlin, James J.
	Newman, Hart
Phillips, John W.	Pierson, Edward
	Preot, George C.
Renshaw, Henry	Richardson, Mrs. Ida
	Rightor, Henry.
Saylor, H. L.	Sessums, Rt. Rev. Davis
Seymour, William H.	Shaffer, John D.
Soniat, Charles T.	Soniat, Gustave V.
Soniat, Leonce M.	Spearing, J. Zach
	Souchou, Dr. Edmond
Tassin, Prof. J. S.	Thompson, Thomas P.
Tullis, Robert L.	Titche, Bernard
Vaught, Mrs. Mary A.	Viosca, P. Percy
	Von Phul, William
Waddill, Frank	Waguespack, William J.
Walmsley, Robert M.	Wells, Rev. Chas. F.
Whitney, Morgan	Williams, Espy
Young, George W.	Zacharie, Hon. James S.



"I have the great honor in standing on this historic ground to receive the greetings of my countrymen, and to recall the fact that here, nearly a hundred years ago, the great transaction took place that dedicated a larger area than the original thirteen states to liberty and union forever."

W. W. HEARD,    Wm. MCKINLEY,    PAUL CAPDEVIELLE,  
Gov. of Louisiana.    President of the United States.    Mayor of New Orleans.

On April 10th, 1901, the Louisiana Historical Society met, and Professor Alcée Fortier, the president, announced that His Excellency President William McKinley would visit New Orleans about April 30th, the 98th anniversary of the signing of the Treaty of Paris, by which the United States acquired from France the province of Louisiana. The President suggested, as it was the first time that a president of the United States in office had ever visited Louisiana, he should be received by the Society with appropriate ceremonies at the old Cabildo building on Jackson Square, in which the various transfers of Louisiana had taken place.

### RESOLUTIONS OF THE SOCIETY.

In accordance with the announcement of President Fortier the Honorable James S. Zacharie, Second Vice-President, offered the following resolution which was adopted:

“Be it resolved, that a committee of nine members, with President Fortier, ex-officio a member, be appointed by the President of the Society to arrange a programme for the reception of President McKinley on his visit to the city, and that the committee have full powers, and that the Society defray the necessary expenses.

President Fortier thereupon appointed as the committee the Honorable James S. Zacharie, chairman, Miss Grace King, Miss Amélie Marie Denègre, Professor John Rose Ficklen, Messrs. Thomas McCaleb Hyman, Charles Theodore Soniat Du Fossat, Henry Louis Favrot and Thomas Paul Thompson. Subsequently Mr. Favrot resigned and Dr. Louis George LeBeuf was appointed.

The committee held several meetings and finally it was decided to have a State Reception in the old *Sala Capitular* of the Cabildo building on Jackson Square, formerly called Place d'Armes in which the several acts of transfers of Louisiana were signed and which is now used by the Supreme Court of Louisiana. Mr. Hyman reported that the justices of the Supreme Court tendered the use of the hall and would assist in formally receiving the President and his cabinet. It was also decided to decorate the building and the hall, and to hold the reception on April 30th, if the President was in the city on that anniversary, and also to issue seven hundred invitations. These were ordered to be sent to the Governor of Louisiana

and his staff, the Mayor of New Orleans and the City Council, the Clergy of the City, the Foreign Consuls, the Federal, State and City Executive officers, the Justices of the Supreme Court, the Judges of the Federal Courts, the Judges of the District Courts, the officers of the United States Army and Navy stationed at New Orleans, the staff and field officers of the Louisiana militia, the Presidents of the Commercial Exchanges, the delegations of the Societies of Colonial Dames, of the Daughters of the Revolution, and the members of the Citizens' Reception Committee, and also to send invitations with a badge of the Society to each of its members.

Committees on invitation, reception, decorations and ceremonies were appointed, and the following form of invitation was adopted and issued for Thursday, May 2nd, at 12 o'clock m., the Presidential party having been delayed on their journey to the South.



*The Louisiana Historical Society*  
*requests the presence of*

---

*at the Reception in honor of*  
*the President of the United States*  
*and his Cabinet*  
*on Thursday, May 2nd, at 12. M.*  
*The Cabildo, Jackson Square.*

*New Orleans, La.*

*Strictly personal, and*  
*to be presented, at the entrance*

The Cabildo building, erected in 1794, on Jackson Square was originally the meeting place of the Cabildo or municipal

chapter, which was the city organization created by the Spanish Governor, Don Alexandro O'Reilly, on assuming possession of Louisiana for the King of Spain, hence the building became generally known as "the Cabildo". On this spot the transfer of the colony by France to Spain was made on August 18th, 1769, and in the building, on November 30th, 1803 the transfer by Spain to France took place, and on December 20th, 1803 France delivered possession of Louisiana to the United States. Several other events, memorable in the history of Louisiana, have taken place within its walls, and now on May 2nd, 1901, the first president of the United States in office was to visit the city of New Orleans and to add another chapter to the history of the Cabildo.

### THE RECEPTION CEREMONIES.

The 2nd of May, Thursday, dawned clear and a brilliant sunshine brightened up the old Place d'Armes, and the venerable buildings surrounding it were made gay with decorations in which the national colors predominated. The New Orleans Picayune\* describing the scene alluded to the events of former days and said that "a singular omen marked the day of transfer from France to Spain; rain and clouds attended it. But when the day dawned that witnessed the cession from France to the United States, a faultless sky shone overhead. The weather continued clear and balmy, and at noon, when the formal transfer took place the bluest of heavens was filled with the glory and splendor of the orb of day.

"The same beautiful sky arched its cerulian contour over the Crescent city yesterday, when the beloved president of the United States came to the historic Cabildo, attended by thousands of enthusiastic patriots, and was given a reception that made a deep and lasting impression on his mind; as it accentuated, proved and emphasized the loyalty of the Southern people to the chief magistrate of our great and powerful republic, and showed him that Louisiana is in the union now and forever. The great mass of the people did not take into account the formality of the fixed hour for the reception, but flocked to the spot soon after 10 o'clock, fully two hours before the eventful ceremony, and as the minutes flew by, the populace surged and massed on St. Peter and on St. Ann streets and invaded the Jackson square, but was kept back

\*Article written by Mr. J. M. Augustin, a member of the Louisiana Historical Society.

from the entire facade of the Cabildo and cathedral and civil district court by stretched ropes, which were guarded by alert, stalwart bluecoats, to whom no other passport or credential for admittance to the Cabildo was acceptable save a bit of elegant cardboard, having for top margin ornamentation a small engraving of the Cabildo, under which spread the clearly-etched invitations, and as the fortunate holders of these invitations presented them at the entrance, they were told to keep them as mementos of the occasion.

"Long before the huzzahs of the multitude, swelling and growing louder, proclaimed the gradual triumphant progress of the honored chief of the republic. As the illustrious guest and his suite reached the Cabildo entrance, the enthusiasm and patriotism of the immense multitude found vent in prolonged cheers and in many demonstrations of unaffected yet very expansive joy. Hats and canes and umbrellas were upraised and waved deliriously; children went wild with acclaim and, in the exuberance of their youthful life, climbed the railings of the square or went up the nearest poles and posts and coigns of vantage to get a more comprehensive view of the scene.

"The colored element was conspicuous for its presence in large numbers and for its deeply-fervent show of gladness. Scores of tottering old negroes and negresses, many of whom spoke the quaint dialect evolved by their ancestors from the French language, were filled with almost ecstatic joy. "Bon d'Jie," said a toothless old mammy, "si mo te cre mo sre oua president avan mo mouri! Asteur mo oua Michie Makinli, mo contan. Li pli joli nomme mo jamin 'contre. Li com la figur in saint dan la Catedral.

"Jackson square was completely filled with a vast crowd, prominent in which were the children from the public schools in charge of their teachers, and the little inmates of the various orphan asylums, under the tutelage of the sisters. On the asphalted street immediately in front of the Cabildo, the two batallions of Jesuit College Cadets, guard of honor, were ranged, and when the president passed they stood at present arms until he had gone under the archway of the Cabildo. The cadets were under Commander Harry Roy and Sergeant Bridgeman, U. S. A. Rev. D. P. Lawton, S. J., ex-chaplain of the Second Louisiana Regiment, was also present.

"In the vicinity of the Cabildo many of the houses and stores were decorated. The American colors, bunches of flowers and branches of evergreen trees were the favorite features in the general scheme.

"The Cabildo itself, hoary with age, and venerable in many interesting associations, presented a gala appearance. The rows of iron balconies on the second floor, overlooking Jackson square, were dressed with great branches of magnolia. The central balcony, from which the president delivered his little address, and which is noteworthy as that from which the cession of Louisiana was proclaimed, and as the one from which Lafayette spoke to the people, was very prettily decorated. Above the window two United States flags were crossed behind the shield containing the coat of arms of the state. On the railing two state flags were crossed behind the shields of the United States. All the rest of the balcony was completely inclosed in palmetto branches, arranged in such a fashion as to form a frame of living green, the sober verdure being relieved only by the broad splashes of color supplied by the banners. The staircase leading up from the entrance to the Supreme courtroom was massed with evergreens, in which the national colors were intertwined with very beautiful effect.

"The president was received under the arcade by Governor Heard and his staff, the state executive officers and the committee of arrangements, and was escorted to the head of the stairs, where they met the chief justice and associate justices, the mayor, and then the cortege entered the courtroom.

"The interior of the courtroom presented a most attractive and picturesque scene. The handsome apartment, nearly square, with its rich hangings of crimson damask and spacious proportions had been elaborately decorated with flowers. A long rope of evergreens was hung in graceful festoons from each of the low pilasters which form a noteworthy feature of the architecture, and from the cornices of the windows. A similar adornment was suspended among the portraits of departed justices hanging in numbers on the walls. The clerk's desk was entirely concealed beneath a huge floral pillow, composed of masses of yellow cosmos, marguerites, larkspurs, daisies and the many-tinted cannas. The bar was ornamented with clusters of Easter lilies, set at intervals in slender vases. Roses and smilax were spread picturesquely over the

green baize and heaped in profusion around the bases of the vases containing the lilies. A profusion of cut flowers was utilized in the construction of a floral railing around the judges' seats. Amid the masses of foliage and flowers the marble busts of former chief justices gleamed whitely and with a very picturesque effect. In spite of the brilliant sunshine which flooded the room through the open windows, the electric lights were burning, and their rays lent a peculiar softness and richness to the illumination. The flowers used in the decorations were almost entirely obtained from Jackson square and from the City Park, two places which are identified with the history of the city, and which, therefore, were in keeping with the meaning of the ceremony."

On the grand staircase the Continental Guards, 132 men in the uniforms of the period of the Revolution, under the command of Captain C. W. Drown, Sr., Lieutenants H. U. Beach, Jacob Stemler and Charles W. Drown, Jr., Passed Captain R. H. Hackney, Assistant Surgeon W. M. Levy, were stationed as the guard of honor. At the entrance was the Reception committee of Messrs. Thomas Paul Thompson, C. T. Soniat, Dr. L. G. LeBeuf, T. McC. Hyman, W. W. Howe, Miss A. Denègre and Miss Grace King.

A committee attended to the reception of the invited persons in the Supreme Court hall, with Mr. Charles Theodore Soniat Du Fossat as chairman.





**THE CABILDO BUILDING, MAY 2, 1901.**

**Gov. W. W. Heard, President Wm. McKinley, Mayor Paul Capdevielle, in the center balcony.**

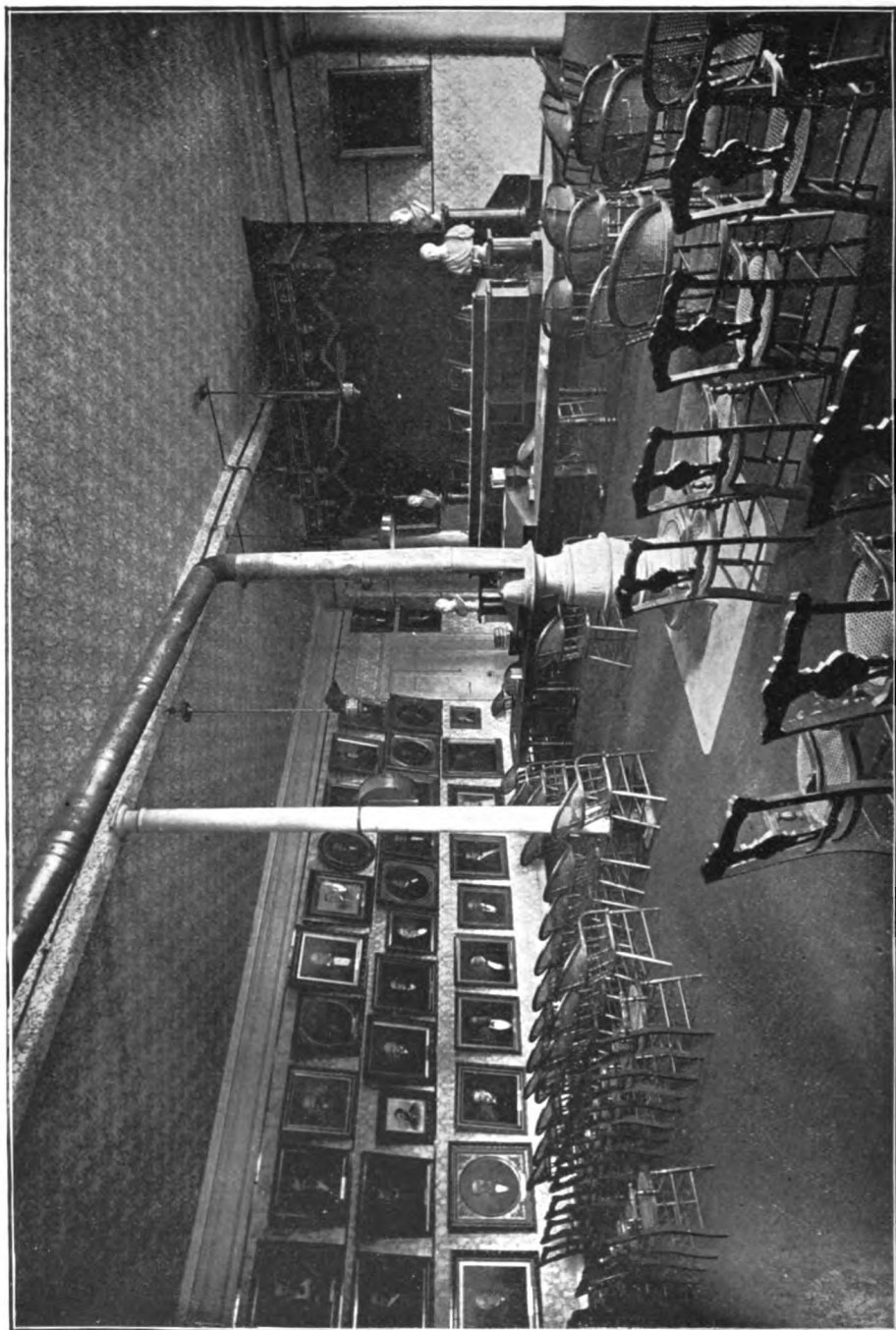
## ARRIVAL OF THE PRESIDENT.

At 12 m., the Governor of Louisiana, attended by his staff in full uniform, arrived and was received under the arcade by the Reception committee. A few minutes later the bells of the Cathedral of St. Louis announced the arrival of the President and his cabinet escorted by Mayor Paul Capdevielle, a committee of distinguished citizens and the First Troop of Cavalry L. S. N. G., under the command of Captain Adolphe Rocquet, 1st Lt. Robert Churchill and 2nd Lt. W. S. Hero. The Jesuits' Cadet corps, composed of young students of the College of the Immaculate Conception of New Orleans, under the command of Chaplain, the Rev. D. P. Lawton, S. J., formed a hollow square in front of the building and presented arms.

The Governor of Louisiana and staff, with the executive officers of the State, received the President at the foot of the main staircase and, preceded by Chairman Zacharie, was escorted to the head of the staircase, where the Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Louisiana, Francis Tillou Nichols and Justices Joseph A. Breaux, Frank Adair Monroe, Newton Crain Blanchard, Olivier O. Provosty, in their robes of office, welcomed His Excellency. The cortege then entering the Supreme Court hall, Chairman Zacharie announced in a loud voice "The President" and the assembly arose and remained standing while the Chief Justice conducted the President to a seat of honor at his right on the Supreme Court bench. The Governor of Louisiana took a seat on the left of the Chief Justice and the Mayor of New Orleans the one on the right of the President, the justices occupying seats immediately in the rear on the bench. Chairman Zacharie then conducted the members of the cabinet and their wives to places on the left of the dais, where a seat, filled with roses presented by Misses Katherine Minor and Ann Ragan King, had been reserved for Mrs. William McKinley who at the last moment was too ill to attend.

## SCENE IN THE SUPREME COURT HALL.

The courtroom was crowded almost to suffocation by guests, representing every branch of the civil, federal and state governments, the bench and bar, the professions and society. Many ladies and numbers of lovely young



COURTROOM OF THE SUPREME COURT OF LOUISIANA.

women, dressed in elegant gowns, were patiently suffering the inconvenience and the crowded condition of the room for the sake of seeing and hearing the president.

After the applause that had greeted the arrival of the president and of his escort had ceased the distinguished guest and the justices sat down. Chief Justice Nicholls recognized President Alc  e Fortier of the Historical Society.

#### ADDRESS OF PROF. ALC  E FORTIER.

Prof. Fortier, advancing to the bar, which was hidden under a bank of roses, said:

“Mr. President—When it was announced that you would honor Louisiana and New Orleans with your presence, it was thought eminently proper, that an event of such great importance as the visit of the chief magistrate of our country and of members of his cabinet, be celebrated by the Louisiana Historical Society. It was, therefore, decided that a reception be held in this old historic building, which the justices of the Supreme Court have kindly placed at our disposal.

“The governor of Louisiana and the mayor of New Orleans have already welcomed you officially, but we believe, Mr. President, that you will appreciate the hearty welcome to our midst, which I have the honor to extend to you, in the name of the Louisiana Historical Society, an association which was founded in 1836, and which is one of the oldest of its kind in the United States. We do not consider you a guest, we do not consider you a stranger here, for an American is always at home in an American city, and the president of the United States is always at home in an American state, and surely no city is more American than New Orleans, and no state is more American than Louisiana. We do not forget, however, that such has not always been the fact, and this building in which we stand, this old Cabildo, as we call it, reminds us that our history extends further back than the establishment of the American Union, back into the seventeenth century, when Louis XIV was reigning over France in his grand palace at Versailles.

“We are proud of the history of our state, Mr. President; we would not tear a single page from it; we would not erase a single line from it, and I will ask you to allow me, in a few words, to call your

attention to some events which have taken place here, and to evoke a few personages who have left their impress on the history of Louisiana, who have stood at the very spot where we are now, or who might have been seen from the site on which the Cabildo stands.

"In April, 1682, canoes, in which were white men, passed down the mighty river which flows by us only a few steps away, and in one of these were Robert Cavelier de la Salle and his faithful companion, Tonty with the Iron Haud. La Salle reached the mouth of the Mississippi; he gave to the vast country which he had rediscovered the sweet name of *Louisiane*, but he was unable to colonize it. It was Iberville who settled the new colony at Biloxi, and in March, 1699, two small boats ascended the Mississippi. They contained the two brothers, Iberville and Bienville, and Sauvolle, who was to be the first governor of Louisiana, and of whom Governor Heard is now the honored successor. In 1718 Bienville laid the foundation of our New Orleans, and in the little French town there resided, for a time, Governor Périer, who received so well, in 1727, the good Ursuline nuns, then Vaudreuil, the Grand Marquis, and later the stately and learned Don Antonio de Ulloa. Louisiana was no longer French, the wretched King Louis XV had ceded the greater part of it, in 1762, to Charles III of Spain.

"Now comes, Mr. President, the event in our colonial history of which we are the proudest, it is the revolution of 1768, by which the Louisianians, guided by Lafrénière, Villeré and other valiant men, overthrew the Spanish domination. Our ancestors resisted oppression and thought of establishing a republic in New Orleans several years before 1776. They failed, and not far from this place several brave men paid with their lives for their heroic dream of independence. O'Reilly established securely in blood the Spanish domination; he abolished the superior council of the French and substituted for it the form of government called the Cabildo, which has given its name to this ancient building. Began with cruelty, the Spanish domination was afterwards mild, and it was glorious with Bernardo de Galvez, who gave to Louisiana the honor of having taken part in the war for American independence, when he captured from the English, between 1779 and 1781, the towns

of Baton Rouge, Mobile, and Pensacola.

"We have now reached the year 1794. It was then that Andres Almonester, regidor, and Alferez Real, who had founded a hospital, rebuilt the cathedral. He built, at the same time, this edifice, and the Cabildo met here until 1803. Three years previously Bonaparte, victorious at Marengo, had taken back Louisiana from Spain. Laussat, the colonial prefect, arrived in New Orleans, and on Nov. 30, 1803, he received, in the Cabildo building, from the Spanish commissioners, Salcedo and Casa Calvo, the keys of New Orleans, and was put in possession of the province of Louisiana. He abolished the Cabildo and established a municipal government which has continued to our days, and of which the Hon. Paul Capdevielle is now the esteemed head. The banner of Spain went down in the place d'Armes, and the banner of France rose in its stead. Not long, however, did the tricolor wave in front of the Cabildo. On April 30, 1803, Louisiana had been ceded to the United States, and on Tuesday, December 20, 1803, the transfer of the province took place in this very hall. Let us endeavor to picture the scene and to consider the importance of this event.

"At 11 o'clock the militia companies are drawn up in the square by order of the prefect; at noon the American commissioners enter the city at the head of their troops, which are placed in the square, on the side opposite the militia. The colonial prefect proceeds to the City Hall amidst a large concourse of people, and he delivers to the American commissioners, Wilkinson and Claiborne, the keys of New Orleans and gives them formal possession of the province. Claiborne rises, congratulates the people of Louisiana on 'the event which,' says he 'places them beyond the reach of chance,' and he, Wilkinson, and Laussat go to the balcony of this building and see the banner of France descend from the staff in the middle of the square and the banner of the United States ascend to the top.

"The French colonists must have seen with some regret the lowering of the tricolor from the staff, but this act made them free and independent, and they were soon passionately attached to the United States, as are their descendants to-day, although the latter still love dearly the country of their ancestors. The Louisianians became masters of their own

destiny in 1803, and still more so in 1812, when the territory of Orleans became a state of the union, and, God willing, they will be free men to the end of time.

“Thomas Jefferson, by acquiring Louisiana, rendered an immense service to the United States, and this building, where the transfer of the province took place, has a national importance. In 1803 the immense province of Louisiana contained less than 50,000 inhabitants; to-day, in its several states, it contains many millions. In 1803 New Orleans contained 8,000 souls; to-day it has a population of nearly 300,000, and it is destined to be one of the greatest cities on the American continent.

“From the balcony of the Cabildo the men of January, 1815, saw Andrew Jackson and his valiant army returning from the glorious field of Chalmette, pass through the place d’Armes, now called Jackson square, and the hero enter the cathedral to thank God for the overwhelming defeat of the invaders. In 1825 another great general visited New Orleans and dwelt in this very building. Lafayette, the friend of Washington, stood at this very spot.

“For a number of years the Supreme Court of Louisiana has held its sessions in this building, and many distinguished jurists have stood here and have sat on this bench. Around us we see the busts and portraits of men eminent for their learning and their high character, and this hall presents already the appearance of an historical museum. The old Cabildo of New Orleans should be held sacred by the people of Louisiana and of the United States, and here, Mr. President, we intend to celebrate worthily, in 1903, the centennial of the Louisiana purchase. The visit with which you have honored us, your presence here to-day, has added new interest to the history of the Cabildo, and the future historian of our old and picturesque edifice will associate with the names of the men honored in the history of Louisiana that of William McKinley, president of the United States in 1901.”

Frequent and hearty were the plaudits which punctuated the audience’s appreciation and endorsement of Prof. Fortier’s remarks.

Profound silence brooded over the assembly as President McKinley arose and replied:

### PRESIDENT'S REPLY.

“Mr. Chief Justice, Associate Justices, and My Fellow-Citizens: I rise only for the purpose of making acknowledgment to the Louisiana Historical Association for its cordial and generous welcome to this historic place. It has been a great honor to me to be received here by the governor of this great commonwealth, by the chief justice, and by the mayor of the city, at this spot, memorable not only in American annals, but forever memorable in the annals of the world. (Applause.) I am glad to stand near by where that great transaction took place that transferred the Louisiana territory to the flag of the stars and stripes. (Applause.) A transaction which changed the map of the world and made this union what it now is—the strongest and the freest nation on the face of God's earth.” (Applause.)

As soon as the applause had subsided Chief Justice Nicholls directed Clerk Thomas McCaleb Hyman of the Supreme Court, to make a record of the event in the minutes of the court.

A procession was then formed, headed by Chairman Zacharie and the reception committee, and made a progress in the hall, proceeding through a line of distinguished guests down the St. Peter street side of the hall and up the Cathedral side to the centre balcony. On the way the venerable Rev. Dr. Benjamin Morgan Palmer, the eloquent pastor of the First Presbyterian Church of New Orleans, and the Rt. Rev. Gustave A. Rouxel, auxiliary bishop of the R. C. archdiocese of New Orleans and acting for Archbishop P. L. Chapelle, were presented to the President and were warmly greeted, especially Bishop Rouxel, to whom the President spoke of his friendship for Archbishop Chapelle, then absent in the Philippines on a mission from the Pope to settle the religious affairs of the Islands.

### THE PRESIDENT ON THE HISTORIC BALCONY.

At the appearance of the President in the historic balcony, from which the cession of the province of Louisiana had been proclaimed and where the people were formally absolved of their oaths of allegiance, the multitude raised a mighty cheer. The Governor of Louisiana stood on his right and the Mayor of New Orleans on his left, and when the cheering



had ceased the Governor of Louisiana addressed the assembly :

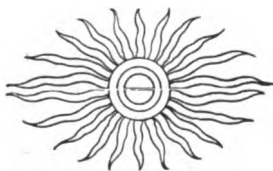
Fellow-citizens: On behalf of the people of Louisiana I take great pleasure in presenting to you the President of the United States, William McKinley.

The President was received with great cheering.

#### PRESIDENT'S ADDRESS.

"I have great honor in standing on this historic ground to receive the greetings of my countrymen, and to recall the fact that here, nearly a hundred years ago, the great transaction took place that dedicated a larger area than the original thirteen states to liberty and union forever."

Great applause was given to these patriotic words, and the United States flag was then hoisted in Jackson Square on the spot where ninety-eight years before, in the presence of the United States Commissioners, the National flag was first raised in Louisiana, and like then was saluted by the Cathedral bells and a National salute fired on the levee, which on this occasion was done by the Washington Artillery, a veteran organization of three wars, under the command of Lieut-Col. John B. Richardson.



THURSDAY, MAY 2nd, 1901.

\*\*\*\*\*

On this day the Honorable William McKinley, The President of the United States of America, accompanied by the members of his cabinet, visited the Cabildo building at the invitation of the Louisiana Historical Society and was received by the Honorable W. W. Heard, Governor of Louisiana, the Executive Officers of the State and the

Honorables Francis Tillou Nicholls, Chief Justice, Joseph A. Breaux, Newton C. Blanchard, Frank A. Monroe, Olivier O. Provosty, Associate Justices, and conducted to a seat of honor on the bench in the Supreme Court room.

Mr. Alcee Fortier, President of the Louisiana Historical Society, then delivered an address recalling the various historical events that took place in the Cabildo and welcomed the President.

After a reply by the President he was conducted to the central balcony and presented by the Governor to the people of Louisiana and made an address at the end of which the American flag was raised in Jackson Square (at Place d'Armes), the Cathedral bells rung and a salute was fired on the levee by the Washington Artillery.

In order to preserve a record of the event, being the first time a President of the United States has visited New Orleans, the President, and others have signed this page.

*William McKinley*  
*W. W. Heard*  
*Francis Tillou Nicholls*  
*Chief Justice*  
*Supreme Court*  
*Jos. A. Breaux*  
*Associate Justice*  
*Newton C. Blanchard*  
*Associate Justice*  
*Frank A. Monroe*  
*Associate Justice*  
*Olivier O. Provosty*  
*Associate Justice*  
*Alcee Fortier*  
*President of Louisiana Historical Society*  
*John Hay*  
*Ch. E. Smith*  
*Ed. Mitchell*  
*Guillaume A. Roux*  
*Mayor of N. O.*  
*Richard C. Anderson*  
*Dr. S. W. Brown*

### SIGNING THE PROCÈS VERBAL.

The President and his cabinet were then conducted by Chairman Zacharie to the consultation room of the Supreme Court, where a procès verbal of the event had been prepared which was signed by the President and officials present under the supervision of the auxiliary recording committee, composed of Judge F. D. King, chairman; Alfred Livaudais, G. C. Preot, J. D. Hill and C. G. Gill. The pen with which the President affixed his signature to the document was presented by Mr. Charles Theodore Soniat Dufossat to the Louisiana Historical Society as a memento of the event. After Miss Myrté Taylor Stauffer, a granddaughter of President Zachary Taylor, had been presented to the President, his Excellency was escorted by the Supreme Court to the head of the stairs and passing down the lines of the guard of honor of Continental Guards was conducted to his carriage by Chairman James S. Zacharie of the reception committee, the Governor and Mayor and the State and municipal officers.

The President on his departure was saluted by the Jesuits' Cadets, 200 strong, dressed in Confederate gray and under the command of their officers, Cadet Major Harry Roy, commander. The battalion staff consisted of L. G. Pascal, captain and adjutant; O. Weilbacher, captain and commissary; Stephen Thompson, captain and ordinance officer. The line officers were: Company A, Captain George Burgunder and Lieutenants Henry Billaud and R. Frank. Company B, Captain D. Atkinson and Lieutenants J. Irwin and J. McKeon. Second Battalion—Company A, Captain F. Gouaux and Lieutenants J. Bassich and A. Lauria. Company B, Captain W. Harris, and Lieutenants Foley and Devlin. Company C, Captain Dardis, and Lieutenants McDonald and Prados.

The ceremonies, which lasted nearly an hour, were brought to a successful close without an accident or delay and with dignity suitable to the occasion.

**IN MEMORIAM.**

*Wm. McKinley,*

25th and 26th President of the United States.

---

Inaugurated March 4th, 1897.

" March 4th, 1901.

---

Born January 29th, 1843.

Died September 14th, 1901.

---

**"A noble manhood, nobly consecrated to man,  
never dies", (McKinley on Lincoln.)**

---

Since President McKinley was the guest of the Louisiana Historical Society in the Cabildo he was assassinated, and the Society at its meeting of Oct. 16th, 1901, adopted the following resolutions:

"In the month of May of this year the Louisiana Historical Society had the honor to welcome the Hon. William McKinley, the twenty-sixth president of the United States to our ancient Cabildo building, and to hear within its venerable walls and from its historic balcony patriotic expressions of his great interest in the welfare of our beloved state of Louisiana and of the important part the acquisition of Louisiana occupied in the advancement and the history of the United States. But a few months later, when fulfilling a public duty of his high office, made more sacred as it was encouraging a work organized, not only for the development of the commerce of America, but also for the perpetuation of peace in the new world, he was struck down by the apparently friendly hand of an assassin; this society, in common with all citizens, desires to add its words of sorrow to those that have sprung from so many hearts, and to mourn for one who was so lately the guest of honor, and of whom it will always cherish kindly recollections. As a president of the United States, and as an American statesman, our deceased guest occupied an eminent place in the history of our country, while his tragic end touched our hearts and his tender devotions to an invalid wife gave the example to every home in the land of a devoted and model husband.

"The Louisiana Historical Society, mindful that no words of its own can assuage a widow's grief, desires to offer to the president's widow its respectful sympathy in her great bereavement and to place in its records on a memorial page this expression of its esteem and sorrow and to convey a copy thereof to the sorrowing widow."

"God's will, not ours, be done."



12345.31  
(Box on shelf)  
US 22007.5

©

# PUBLICATIONS

OF THE



## LOUISIANA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

NEW ORLEANS, LA.

---

Centennial Celebration of the Louisiana  
Transfer, December, 1903.

---

Compiled by resolution of the Society, by President Alcée Fortier, with the  
assistance of James M. Augustin, Assistant Secretary of the  
Celebration Committee.

---

VOL. III, PART II.

---

NEW ORLEANS:  
Published by the Louisiana Historical Society,  
1904.









**SOUVENIR DESIGN, BY PROF. JOHN P. PEMBERTON, MEMBER  
OF THE LOUISIANA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.**

PUBLICATIONS  
OF THE  
LOUISIANA  
HISTORICAL SOCIETY,  
NEW ORLEANS, LOUISIANA.

---

Centennial Celebration of the  
Louisiana Transfer,  
December, 1903.

---

Compiled, by resolution of the Society, by President Alcée Fortier, with the  
assistance of James M. Augustin, Assistant Secretary of the  
Celebration Committee.

---

VOL. III, PART II.

---

NEW ORLEANS:  
Published by the Louisiana Historical Society.  
1904.

12345.31

*Blue Society.*



FAC-SIMILE OF COMMEMORATIVE MEDAL.

# PART I.

---

Officers and Committees of the Louisiana Historical  
Society in December, 1903—The Three Days'  
Programme—The Society's Meeting on  
the Eve of the Celebrations—Cen-  
tennial Proclamation—His-  
tory of the Louisiana  
Historical So-  
ciety.

---

OFFICERS AND COMMITTEES OF THE LOUISIANA  
HISTORICAL SOCIETY, DECEMBER, 1903.

President, Prof. Alcée Fortier; First Vice-President, Hon.  
Justice Joseph A. Breaux; Second Vice-President, Hon. J. S.  
Zacharie; Secretary, Miss Grace King; Treasurer, J. W. Cruzat;  
Assistant Secretary, Charles G. Gill, Esq.

COMMITTEE ON CELEBRATION OF THE TRANSFER  
OF LOUISIANA.

Chairman—Prof. Alcée Fortier.

Vice-Chairman—Hon. James S. Zacharie.

Secretary—Charles G. Gill.

Assistant Secretary—James M. Augustin.

Members—Dr. E. A. Alderman, Wm. Beer, Hon. Jos. A.  
Breaux, G. Cusachs, Charles F. Claiborne, H. Garland Dupré,  
Prof. John R. Ficklen, Charles G. Gill, Rev. Max Heller, John  
M. Henshaw, Hon. Wm. Wirt Howe, Miss Grace King, Branch  
M. King, Dr. L. G. Le Beuf, Henry Renshaw, T. P. Thompson,  
Hon. Paul Capdevielle, Bernard McCloskey, Charles T. Soniat,  
Thos. McC. Hyman, Judge Charles E. Fenner, Page M. Baker,  
General Adolph Meyer, W. O. Hart, Col. J. D. Hill, H. F. Bald-  
win, W. J. Waguespack, Rev. H. S. Maring, S. J., Colonel Arsène  
Perilliat, Walter D. Denegre.

SUB-COMMITTEES.

Military Review—Colonel Arsène Perilliat, Chairman; T.  
McC. Hyman, James S. Zacharie.

Naval Parade—Col. Branch M. King, Chairman; Bernard McCloskey, Henry McCall.

Operatic Performance—Charles T. Soniat, Chairman; Arsène Perilliat, Bussière Rouen.

Historical Exhibit—Gaspar Cusachs, Chairman; Miss Grace King, Henry Renshaw, J. R. Ficklen, T. P. Thompson and Albert C. Phelps.

Finance—T. P. Thompson, Chairman; Dr. L. G. Le Beuf, W. O. Hart, Garland Dupré and Hart Newman.

Cabildo Committee—Prof. Alcée Fortier, Chairman; C. F. Claiborne, Charles T. Soniat and James S. Zacharie.

Invitation—James S. Zacharie, Chairman; Miss Grace King and Joseph A. Breaux.

Pontifical High Mass—Rev. H. S. Maring, Chairman; W. J. Waguespack, Henry Renshaw and Felix J. Puig.

Press Committee—J. J. McLoughlin, Chairman; Colonel J. D. Hill and T. P. Thompson.

Transportation—J. J. McLoughlin, Chairman; James S. Zacharie.

Commemorative Medal—James S. Zacharie, Miss Grace King and Miss Jennie Wilde.

Reception Committee—Colonel J. D. Hill, Chairman; P. M. Westfeldt, William Beer, Geo. H. Kernion, J. P. Baldwin, J. Zach Spearing and Victor Leovy.

The Executive Committee was composed of Prof. Alcée Fortier, Chairman, and the Chairmen of the various committees.

## THE THREE DAYS' PROGRAMME.

### FIRST DAY. FRIDAY, DEC. 18, 1903.

1 P. M.—International naval review by the Governor of Louisiana on the United States gunboat *Stranger*, of the Louisiana Naval Reserves, and salute by the fleet. Visiting men-of-war: French cruiser *Jurien de la Gravière*, Spanish cruiser *Rio de la Plata*, United States cruiser *Minneapolis*, United States gunboat *Topeka*, United States cruiser *Yankee* and the United States trainingship *Hartford*.

The Governor's flagship will be the United States steamer *Stranger*, under command of Captain J. W. Bostick. The Governor and his party will board the *Stranger* at the foot of Canal street at noon. The *Stranger* will then steam down the river, going to a convenient distance, possibly as far as the naval docks or the barracks. It will then return and at 1 o'clock will be abreast of the first ship of the fleet, which will anchor in a line in the center of the river. As the Governor's flagship passes slowly along the line it will be saluted with seventeen guns by the senior officer of each nationality, the Governor's ship returning the salute, and the band on board the Governor's ship playing the national air of the ship opposite which it happens to be. This review will be concluded at about 1:30 p. m. From 1:30 to 2:30

the Governor's ship will take a run up the river, the Governor entertaining his guests with refreshments on board the Stranger. At 2:30 p. m. the Stranger will anchor abreast of the line of warships, when the commanders of the various warships will call officially on the Governor, they being entertained by the Governor and refreshments provided. At the conclusion of these calls the Governor will board the launch of the Commandant of the Naval Station, with some of his staff, and will return the calls that have

---

**The Governor of Louisiana**  
*requests the honour of*  
*presence at the Celebration of the*  
**One Hundredth Anniversary**  
*of the*  
**Transfer of Louisiana**  
*by*  
**France to the United States**  
*to be held*  
*December eighteenth nineteenth and twentieth*  
*nineteen hundred and three*  
**New Orleans**

---

been made upon him. This will probably take until 5:30 or 6:30 in the evening, when the party will return to the foot of Canal street. The Governor is to be accompanied by his staff on board of the flagship, and his staff will meet him at 11:30 a. m. at such point as he will designate. One or more boats will be provided which will follow his flagship during the review and carry the overflow of guests from the Stranger. These auxiliary boats are to be placed in charge of some of the Governor's staff, and the

Committee of the Louisiana Historical Society, who will have charge of entertaining the guests on board of these auxiliary vessels.

8:30 P. M.—Reception of distinguished guests by Historical Ball Reception Committee at the French Opera House.

9 P. M.—Opening of the Historical ball; subscription ball given by the ladies of the Historical Society, by special invitation and admit cards; minuet and gavotte dances.

*The Ladies of the  
Louisiana Historical Society  
request the honour of  
company at a Ball in celebration of the  
One Hundredth Anniversary  
of the  
Louisiana Transfer  
on the evening of  
Friday, the eighteenth of December  
One thousand, nine hundred and three  
at nine o'clock.*

*French Opera House  
New Orleans*

*Costume 1803*

## THE HISTORICAL BALL.

CENTENNIAL CELEBRATION OF THE TRANSFER OF LOUISIANA, AT  
THE FRENCH OPERA HOUSE, FRIDAY, DEC. 18, 1903.

### COMMITTEE ON RECEPTION AND SEATING GUESTS.

Charles F. Claiborne, Vice-Chairman; G. P. Agar, G. W. Dupré, H. G. Morgan, Jr., H. D. Bruns, H. J. de la Vergne, C. P. Fenner, Robt. Parker, Ernest Villeré, G. Q. Whitney, J. W. Castles, Justice O. O. Provosty, Justice F. A. Monroe, George Denegre, Warren Kearney, Omer Villeré, Dr. A. W. de Roaldes, Jas. Miltenberger, C. M. Whitney, F. J. Gasquet, J. P. Block, Leon Villeré, I. Delgado, N. T. Harris, Dr. Charles Chassaignac, J. P. Blair, F. W. Parham, B. K. Miller, Maurice Brierre, B. F. Eshleman, Jules Denis, Chas. Carroll.

### FOYER COMMITTEE.

Judge C. E. Fenner, Chairman; Wm. C. C. Claiborne, Theodore S. Wilkinson, Dr. Clem. Wilkinson, Wm. Agar, Dr. E. A. Alderman, Justice Jos. A. Breaux, Judge R. T. Beauregard, Henry T. Beauregard, Gaspar Cusachs, H. J. de la Vergne, H. G. Dupré, E. H. Farrar, Prof. J. R. Ficklen, Prof. Alcée Fortier, Charles G. Gill, Thos. McC. Hyman, A. E. Livaudais, E. T. Merrick, J. D. Hill, W. W. Howe, Arsène Perilliat, Justice F. T. Nicholls, C. F. Low, I. L. Lyons, J. McConnell, Jr., Henry McCall, Felix Puig, John P. Pemberton, Henry Renshaw, Dr. E. Souchon, Gourdain Smith, R. M. Walmsley, Morgan Whitney, P. M. Westfeldt, James S. Zacharie, J. P. Baldwin, Hy. F. Baldwin, Justice N. C. Blanchard, Dr. E. S. Lewis, Dr. L. G. Le Beuf, J. W. Cruzat.

### FLOOR COMMITTEE.

Walter D. Denegre, Chairman; Dr. H. Orr, Edmund Glenn, Thos. Sloo, Hawkins Norton, Jules Wogan, Hunt Henderson, Leigh Carroll, Sidney White, Fred Joubert, Gustave Olivier, Morgan Whitney, Ernest Miltenberger, D. P. Moss, Geo. Lapeyre, Louis Burthe, Edmund Richardson, Judge R. T. Beauregard, H. Farwell, C. B. Maginnis, Wm. J. Montgomery, H. Labouisse, St. Denis Villeré, S. P. Walmsley, John May, J. Watts Kearney.

### MUSICAL PROGRAMME.

Arranged by Prof. George L. O'Connell.

#### INTRODUCTORY.

Leader of Orchestra, Prof. George L. O'Connell.

#### CONCERT.

1. "Caliph of Bagdad," overture, (1800), Boieldieu.
2. "Andante," Surprise Symphony (1772), Haydn.



3. "Airs à Danser," (a) "Les Fêtes d'Hébé," Tambourin, (1739), Rameau. (b) "Armide," gavotte, (1777), Gluck. (c) "Colinette à la Cour," Gigue, (1782), Grétry.
4. "Adagio," sonate pathétique, (1799), Beethoven.
5. "La Chasse du Jeune Henri," overture, (1802), Mehul.

## BALL.

1. "Priest March," "Magic Flute," (1791), Mozart.
2. "Au Clair de la Lune," (1674), Lully.
3. "Don Juan," minuet, (1787), Mozart.
4. "Cadet Roussel," popular melody, (1792).
5. Gavotte, "La Fête au Village," (1778), Gossec.
6. "C'est le Roi Dagobert," popular melody.
7. Lancers, "Hunters' Joy," Tobani.
8. Waltz, "España," Chabrier.
9. Promenade, "Créoleries." Old time melodies arranged by Prof. George L. O'Connell. (a) "Pov' Piti Mamzel Zizi," of which there is a transcription by Gottschalk, of New Orleans, "La Savane." (b) "Mo Laimin Toi, Cher' Com' Cochon laimin la Bou," an old Creole song. (c) "Zozo Mokeur," descriptive song, words by Chatah-Imah, (Abbé Rouquette); music by W. T. Francis; sung by Mrs. Pemberton-Hincks. (d) "Danse Calinda Boudoum! Boudoum!" old Creole song. (e) "Kan Patat, la Tchuite Ma Mangé Li," of which there is a transcription by Gottschalk, "La Bamboula." (f) "Cher Mo Laimin Toi," old Creole song. (g) "Violette Embaumée," song by Eugene Chas-saignac, of New Orleans. (h) "Listen to the Mocking Bird," typical song. (i) "Le Réveil de la Louisiane," patriotic song, words by L. Placide Canonge, music by G. Curto. (j) Finale: Four bars of a Spanish air, "Del Riego," hymn; four bars of French air, "La Marseillaise;" four bars of American air, "The Star-Spangled Banner."

## DANCES AND PROMENADES.

1. Two-Step, "Louisiana Centennial," Miss Emma Hincks.
2. Waltz, "Blue Danube," Strauss.
3. Promenade, "Amaryllis," air "Louis XV," Ghys.
4. Waltz, "My Lady Love," Rosey.
5. Promenade, "Last Hope," (méditation polétique) Gottschalk, of New Orleans.
6. Waltz, "Amoureuse," Gerger.
7. Promenade, "Passe-Pied," (air de Danse) Gallet.
8. Waltz, "Love's Treasurers," Waldteufel.
9. Promenade, "The Musketeers," Varney, of New Orleans.
10. Two-Step, "The Jolly General," Moret.
11. Promenade, "Chocone," Durand.
12. Waltz, "Impassioned Dreams," Roca.
13. Promenade, "Gretna Green," (scène de ballet) by Guiraud, of New Orleans.

14. Two-Step, "Thunder and Blazes," Fusick.
15. Promenade, "Colombine," (minuet) Dalahaye.
16. Two-Step, "On the Levee," Hall.
17. Two-Step, "Stars and Stripes, Forever," Sousa.

### SATURDAY, DEC. 19, 1903.

10:30 a. m.—Reception by the Mayor, City Council and executive officers, of the Governor and distinguished guests in the Mayor's parlor, City Hall.

11 a. m.—Departure of the Mayor, City Council, executive officers and distinguished guests in carriages, with escort of First Troop of Cavalry, Captain C. Robert Churchill commanding; arrival at the Archbishop's old palace, Chartres and Ursulines Streets, and reception by the Museum Committee.

11:30 a. m.—Opening of the Historical Museum by President Alcée Fortier, President of the Louisiana Historical Society. Addresses to be delivered from the lower porch by President Fortier and Governor Heard, who will formally declare the museum open. If the weather is inclement the exercises will take place in the hall on the lower floor.

### PROGRAMME OF CEREMONIES.

Music.

Mayor of New Orleans to preside and explain the object of the meeting and introduce President Alcée Fortier.

Historical address by President Fortier.

Music.

Declaration of opening of the Historical Museum by His Excellency the Governor of Louisiana.

Music.

Progress of the Governor, officials and distinguished guests through the Historical Museum, escorted by the Museum Committee.

12:30 p. m.—Departure of cortege for Jackson Square.

1 p. m.—Commemorative meeting in front of the Cabildo, if the weather is propitious, or in the Supreme Court room if the weather is inclement. Admission by card or badge to the platform. If the meeting takes place in the Supreme Court room the admission will be limited. Chairman Zacharie, of the Cabildo Committee, will attend to the seating of guests on the platform, the reception and departure of the officials and distinguished guests.

### PROGRAMME OF THE COMMEMORATIVE MEETING.

Music, "Washington Post."

His Excellency Governor W. W. Heard, presiding.

Address by the Governor, who will introduce the speakers.

Music, "Star-Spangled Banner."

Address of His Excellency M. Jusserand, Ambassador of the French Republic.

Music, "La Marseillaise."

Address of the representative of Spain, Hon. Tuero y O'Donnel, Spanish Consul at New Orleans.

Music, "Marcha Real."

Address of Admiral Wise, representative of the United States.

Music, "Red, White and Blue."

Address of Ex-Governor D. R. Francis, of Missouri, President of the Louisiana Purchase Exposition at St. Louis.

Music, "Hail Columbia."

Luncheon in justices' consultation room, if the meeting closes at 2:30 p. m.; if not, then after the review the lunch will be served.

3 p. m.—Review of troops by His Excellency the Governor from the platform. Positions on the platform; President Fortier, Ex-Governor Francis, Spanish representative, Governor Heard, French Ambassador, United States representative and the Mayor, visiting Governors and staffs, State and city officials.

7:45 p. m.—Gala performance at the French Opera House. Tickets to be procured at the box office on payment of announced prices. Thirty boxes reserved for distinguished guests, who will be seated by the Opera House Committee and escorted by the same Committee on their departure.

8 p. m.—Presentation of the opera "Carmen," of Bizet.

## THE GALA PERFORMANCE.

FRENCH OPERA HOUSE, F. CHARLEY, MANAGER.

Grand Gala Performance Commemorative of the Louisiana Transfer Centennial, Saturday, Dec. 19, 1903,  
at 8 p. m.

### "CARMEN."

Opera in four acts; music by Bizet; words by Meilhac and Halévy; under the leadership of Monsieur A. Lagye, with the assistance of Mmes. Bressler-Gianoli, Duperret and Mikaelly; M.M. Mikaelly, Monfort and Labriet.

#### CAST.

Don Jose . . . . .	M. Mikaelly
Escamillo . . . . .	M. Montfort
Zuniga . . . . .	M. Labriet
Doncaire . . . . .	M. Montclair
Remendado . . . . .	M. Leroux
Morales . . . . .	M. Launay
Carmen . . . . .	Mme. Bressler-Gianoli
Micaela . . . . .	Mme. Duperret-Mikaelly
Frasquita . . . . .	Mme. Dartes
Mercedes . . . . .	Mme. Dementhe

Dragoons, torreadors, contrebandiers, cigarières. In the second and fourth acts "Grand Ballet," directed by M. G. Cammazano, Ballet Master, by Miss E. Staats and the ballet corps. Allegorical tableau, apotheosis.

## SUNDAY, DEC. 20, 1903.

At 9:45 a. m.—Pontifical high mass and "Te Deum" at the St. Louis Cathedral. Doors open at 9 a. m. Admission by card.

Official and distinguished guests will be admitted and seated by the Cathedral Committee. His Excellency, Archbishop Chapelle, will officiate.

The Cathedral Choir, under the direction of Mrs. Theresa Cannon Buckley, organist, will be assisted on this great occasion by the Jesuits' Choir, by some of the principal artists of the French Opera, and by the best local talent. There will be an orchestra, composed of musicians of the French Opera Orchestra, directed by M. Mona.

## MUSICAL PROGRAMME.

Processional—"Hallelujah," solo and chorus of Hummel. Solo by Miss Corinne Bailey.

"Kyrie," from Cimarosa's Military Mass, solos by Cathedral Quartette.

"Gloria" Cimarosa.

"Credo," from Gounod's "St. Cecilia Mass," solos by Jesuit Church Quartette.

Offertory—"Fac ut Portam," by Rossini, sung by Mme. Bressler-Gianoli, contralto of the French Opera.

"Sanctus," Gounod's "St. Cecilia," "Agnus Dei," by Bizet, soprano solo, sung by Mme. Packbiers, chanteuse légère of the French Opera troupe, with harp accompaniment by Miss Helen Pitkin, and cello by Mr. Mona.

"Te Deum," sung by the clergy in the sanctuary, and thirty male voices in the choir.

Recessional, grand chorus, from Gounod's "Redemption."

## CATHEDRAL CHOIR.

Sopranos—Mrs. Harrison-Delery, Misses E. Doussan, O. Neyrey, A. Nores, S. Daboval, O. Engleman, G. Betat, J. Cusimano, E. Burthe, E. Fournier, N. Schneidau, M. Pemberton, E. Curien, L. Domecq, E. Flessig, G. Taylor, N. Ugland, L. Asbury, L. Huntha.

Altos—Mrs. E. Lejeune, Mrs. B. Boisfontaine, Mrs. E. May, Mrs. N. Aliphat, Mrs. L. Garvey, Mrs. L. Ratto, Mrs. A. Willoz.

Tenors—Messrs A. H. Kernion, T. C. Viavant, J. H. Desmares, O. Wintler, W. B. Slade, H. Renaud.

Bassos—Messrs L. J. Doizé, W. J. Zimmerman, J. Fontana, L. Burthe, A. Boisblanc, W. Tusson.

The choir will be assisted by Misses Corinne Bailey, Helen Pitkin, Regina Frémaux, Berthe Olivier, L. Olivier; Mrs. Q. Kohnke, Mmes. M. McDonnell, K. McCormack, B. Cooper, A. Cooper, D. Gautreaux; Messrs. L. Ricau, G. Ricau; Gauthier, of the French Opera; E. Carley, and the Jesuits' Choir, as follows:

Miss Carmine Allen, Mrs. M. J. Allison, Miss Esther Bache, Mrs. D. J. Bowles, Miss Clementine Crump, Aimee David, René David, Miss May Deltry, Mrs. A. C. Exnicios, Mrs. F. C. Font, Miss Regina Glenn, Miss Nina Hogan, Miss Felicie Hardel, Mrs. L. D. Harrison, Miss Myra Jones, Mrs. R. M. Jones, Miss Hortense Kilshaw, Miss Valentine Kilshaw, Miss Ruby Norich, Miss Florence O'Donnell, Miss Julia Wogan, Miss Reinecke; Messrs. Chas. J. Babst, S. J. Bowles, J. J. Crozier, Jr., Joseph Hote, R. M. Jones, Alfred Miester, E. A. O'Sullivan, Alb. Portilla, John K. Segrave, C. L. Sully, John C. White, F. C. Font.

#### RECEPTION COMMITTEE AT THE CATHEDRAL.

W. J. Waguespack, Chairman; Judge Jos. A. Breaux, Judge Geo. H. Théard, W. J. Behan, Charles F. Clairborne, William Mehle, Patrick McGrath, John Dymond, H. Garland Dupré, Arsène Perilliat, J. B. Sinnott, W. H. Seymour, Dr. Edwin A. Alderman, Isaac M. Cline, Lawrence Fabacher, Dr. Felix Gaudin, T. P. Thompson, Dr. Q. Kohnke, John B. Fisher, Dr. T. J. Dimitry, Felix J. Puig, Joseph Garcia, J. J. McLoughlin, Dr. Paul de Verges, Thos. G. Rapier, Prof. John R. Ficklen, Dr. E. D. Martin, J. B. Levert, Dr. T. S. Dabney, John T. Gibbons, Dr. A. E. Fossir, John Dymond, Jr., J. P. Baldwin, George W. Young, E. T. Manning, Bussière Rouen, André Lafargue, Chas. I. Denechaud, W. A. Kernaghan, Peter F. Pescud, Pierre D. Olivier, Joseph P. Buckley, Leonard Robin, Sidney Story, J. Z. Spearing, John W. Phillips, F. E. Bernard, P. M. Westfeldt, Chas. G. Gill, Andrew Fitzpatrick, J. F. Couret, Geo. C. H. Kernion, H. S. Crozier, F. H. Mortimer, Dr. M. C. Brady, M. H. Manion, Jules A. Gauche, R. T. Beauregard, Chas. T. Soniat, Walter D. Denegre, Henry McCall, E. A. O'Sullivan, John Fitzpatrick, A. E. Morphy, James D. Hill, Judge Frank McGloin, Judge P. F. Hennessey, Prof. M. A. Aldrich, Prof. B. V. B. Dixon, Dr. C. M. Menville, Edgar H. Farrar, Dr. Wm. Scheppegrëll, Henry Renshaw, Dr. J. J. Archinard, J. P. Blair, Dr. L. G. LeBeuf, J. S. Zacharie, Bernard McCloskey, Espy Williams, Samuel W. Weis, Dr. J. N. Roussel, James M. Augustin, J. Henry Lafaye, Victor Wogan, James Thibaut, H. F. Baldwin, Bernard Bruenn, A. F. Livaudais, W. O. Hart, Frank H. Waddill, H. J. de la Vergne, Henry M. Gill, Rixford J. Lincoln, Horatio Lange, Benj. Crump, John A. Grehan, E. C. Day, Allison Owens, J. E. Burguières, John P. Pemberton, I. L. Lyons, T. S. McLaughlin, W. L. Hughes, P. Percy Viosca, Hugh McCloskey, Clarence F. Low, Lucien Soniat, Henry McLaughlin, J. Creighton Mathews, B. Winchester Bowling, Jas. J. LeGardeur, Judge John St. Paul,

Judge O. O. Provosty, Chas. A. Fricke, Thomas G. Rapier, Jr., Drury J. Tallant, Maurice Baudier, P. S. Augustin, R. T. Killelea.

At 11:50 a. m.—Closing of ceremonies of the mass.

## CENTENNIAL CEREMONIES.

The official and distinguished guests will assemble under the arcade of the Cabildo, and will be received by the Cabildo Committee in the sala capitular, (Supreme Court Room) and seated.

### ON THE SUPREME COURT BENCH.

The Mayor, Governor Francis, the Spanish representative, Governor Heard, the French Ambassador, the representative of the United States, visiting Governors and Justices, will be seated.

At 12 M.—Signal gun announcing the departure from the corner of Decatur and St. Peter, of Messrs. Charles F. Claiborne and Theodore S. Wilkinson, whose grandfathers were the American Commissioners at the transfer in 1803. They will be accompanied by Hon. Jas. S. Zacharie, representing their Secretary, Wadsworth. They will be escorted by the Continental Guards, (with band of music) representing the United States Army in 1803, and will proceed to the Cabildo.

At 12:05 P. M.—Reception of the representatives of the American Commissioners at the head of the stairs, by the Mayor and City Council, and President Alcée Fortier, representing the French Commissioner, Laussat, Colonel Prefect.

Positions in the rear of the table used by members of the Bar: Commissioner Wilkinson, represented by Mr. Theodore S. Wilkinson; Commissioner Laussat, represented by President Fortier; Commissioner Claiborne, represented by Hon. Charles F. Claiborne; Secretary Dagerot, represented by Hon. Chas. T. Soniat; Secretary Wadsworth, represented by Hon. Jas. S. Zacharie.

The Governor of Louisiana will preside, and explain the object of the meeting, which is to be a repetition of the ceremony of the transfer of 1803.

Commissioner Laussat announces in French the object of the meeting.

The French Secretary reads in English the "Treaty of Cession."

Secretary Dagerot reads in French the powers of Laussat to receive Louisiana from Spain.

American Secretary reads in English the powers of the American Commissioners.

The French Secretary reads in English the powers of Laussat to deliver Louisiana to the United States.

Declaration of Commissioner Laussat putting the American Commissioners in possession.

All standing during this declaration, and at the close they take their seats.

Delivery, by Commissioner Laussat, of the keys of the city of New Orleans.

Commissioner Laussat, in French, releases Louisiana from the oath of allegiance to France.

The American Secretary reads the process verbal in English.

Address of Governor Claiborne read by Hon. Charles F. Claiborne.

Announcement, by Governor Heard, of the termination of the repetition of the ceremonies of 1803. In order to commemorate this centennial anniversary a process verbal will be signed.

Distribution of medals to distinguished guests.

Then, proceeding down to the St. Peter Street side of the room, conducted by the Cabildo Reception Committee, the Governor and guests, and the officials, etc., will go to the central balcony.

Position on balcony:

Mayor and Governor.

The Governor of Louisiana will make an appropriate address.

The Mayor will also speak, and with the reading of Governor Claiborne's proclamation of 1803, the ceremonies will end.

At a signal the American Flag will be hoisted in Jackson Square; the Cathedral bells will ring, and the Washington Artillery will fire a salute from the levee, which will be responded to by the men-of-war, and the troops will present arms.

## LOUISIANA HISTORICAL SOCIETY MEETING ON THE EVE OF THE CELEBRATION.

### PROCEEDINGS OF WEDNESDAY, DECEMBER, 16, 1903.

The Louisiana Historical Society held one of the largest meetings on Wednesday, December 16, 1903, in the Fisk Library, that it has ever held in years. Badges and cards were distributed among the members.

That formality was performed by Hon. J. S. Zacharie, Chairman of the Committee on Resolutions and Programme.

Letters expressing regret at inability to come to the celebration were read from the following distinguished people: Hon. John Hay, Secretary of State; Hon. Adelard Turgeon, of Quebec; from the Commodore of the German squadron regretting earnestly that the present duties of the squadron prevent him and his staff officers from coming. However, the Vineta will be here in January. From M. Matthieu, Rector of the University at Quebec, regretting he cannot attend, and from Theodore Hardee, Assistant to the Secretary of the Louisiana Purchase Exposition, St. Louis, accepting the invitation. Also from Colonel Hardee, of the Mississippi First Regiment of Infantry, acknowledging the receipt of the invitation, which was referred to the officers.

A telegram was received from Mr. E. A. Pike, Private Secretary to the Governor, stating that the President had designated

Admiral Wise, commanding the United States squadron, to represent the Government of the United States at the Centennial Celebration.

Hon. Theodore S. Wilkinson, who will represent at the commemoration his grandfather, General Wilkinson, Commander of the American troops at the transfer in 1803, was elected a member of the Louisiana Historical Society at the suggestion of President Fortier and on motion of Hon. Charles T. Soniat, who had previously moved reconsideration of the vote whereby no more members were to be elected until after the January meeting. This was done as an exception and a compliment to Mr. Wilkinson.

Contract with the excursion steamboat J. S. was approved by the Society. She will be the official boat of the Society for the naval review on Friday. The members will have the exclusive use of the upper deck, the rest of the boat to be open to guests. The Captain of the J. S. is to have privilege of selling excursion tickets for his own account. The boat to be at the disposal of the Society from 12 o'clock noon until after the conclusion of the review.

It was decided that only those wearing the badges of the Society will be admitted to the upper deck. Each member may bring not more than three friends, and they will be provided with suitable badges.

The Collector of the Port requests that masters of steam vessels keep clear of that stretch of river between the first ship of the line of men-of-war and the last, between 12:30 a. m. and 1:50 p. m., so as to keep clear the course to be followed by the United States steamer *Stranger*, the reviewing vessel.

The following Committee on Reception at the boat was appointed: J. J. McLoughlin, Chairman; James M. Augustin, H. J. de la Vergne, Geo. H. Kernion, Conrad Collins, J. S. Tassin, W. H. Seymour, T. P. Thompson, Dr. L. G. Le Beuf, W. J. Waguespack, H. M. Gill, Charles T. Soniat, Lucien Soniat, Pierre Crabites, Rev. H. S. Maring, W. O. Hart, Sam Weis, Judge R. T. Beauregard, Dr. T. S. Dabney, Frank E. Bernard.

The General Committee on Celebration met after adjournment of the Society and received reports of committees, which showed that all preparations were well in hand.

Mrs. J. A. Hincks, Mrs. L. Augustin Fortier, Mrs. D. A. S. Vaught, Mr. John P. Pemberton, Mr. Thomas McC. Hyman and Mr. Felix Puig were appointed a committee to provide a lunch for members of the American Historical Association and the American Economic Association, which will meet here on Dec. 28.

Colonel J. D. Hill, Hon. Paul Capdevielle and John S. Tassin were appointed a committee to draft resolutions of sympathy and condolence to Miss Grace King, Secretary of the Society, on the death of her mother.

James M. Augustin was elected a member of the Press Com-



mittee with full power to act relative to providing facilities for the newspapermen detailed to report the celebration.

Prof. Fortier submitted the following:

New Orleans, Dec. 14, 1903.

It has been suggested that, as the centennial celebration of the transfer of Louisiana to the United States by France is a great historical event in Louisiana, and the Governor and Mayor having issued proclamations recommending the celebration, it should be commemorated by appropriate patriotic exercises in the public and private colleges and schools.

The international naval review takes place Friday, Dec. 18, at 1 p. m., and on Saturday, the 19th, the commemorative meeting and the military parade will be held. As the colleges and schools have different days of holiday, it has been suggested that they each select a day for the historical exercises as their authorities may determine, without interfering with the centennial ceremonies.

To provide data for the exercises, I have the honor to send you the proclamations of the Governor and of the Mayor and copies of historical documents. The reading and explanation of them will be instructive, and will awaken the pride and interest of all Louisianians in the history of the State.

The same documents have been sent to the authorities of each parish of the State for commemorative meetings, and on the last page is a process verbal, which, with slight alterations of date, localities, etc., will be a record for the authorities of each college or school to sign and preserve in their archives. I am, very respectfully,

ALCÉE FORTIER, President.

## THE OFFICIAL ORDER.

### CALLING OUT THE TROOPS FOR THE CELEBRATION.

Hdqrs. Louisiana State National Guard, First Military District.

New Orleans, Dec. 16, 1903.

General Orders No. 8.

In obedience to orders from the Adjutant General the troops of the First Military District and other State troops reporting for duty will be paraded for review at 3 o'clock p. m., by His Excellency, the Governor and Commander-in-Chief, Saturday, Dec. 19, in celebration of the centennial anniversary of the Louisiana purchase.

As the occasion will be further honored by the presence in the port of New Orleans of vessels of the United States Navy and that of France and Spain, proper position in line will be assigned the marines and sailors of the visiting vessels who may report for participation in the parade and review.

Captain John W. Bostick, commanding the Naval Brigade, will provide escort at landing points to direct contingents from the vessels to their position in formation.

The United States troops, marines and sailors will form on

Canal Street, right at Tchoupitoulas Street, extending west, at 2 o'clock, in the following order:

Fourth and Ninety-first Companies, Coast Artillery, Captain Willard D. Newbill, commanding.

Marines and sailors from squadron United States Navy in port.

Marines and sailors from the French and Spanish cruisers in port.

The State troops and Cadet Corps will form on Canal Street, right at Chartres Street, extending east, in the following order:

Naval Brigade, Captain John W. Bostick.

Battalion Washington Artillery, Lieutenant Colonel John B. Richardson.

Battalion Louisiana Field Artillery, Lieutenant Colonel John P. Sullivan.

Second Separate Company Infantry, Captain Joseph Kantz.

Signal Corps, Captain J. Henry Warner.

Companies of the First Battalion Infantry.

University and College Cadets.

First Troop Cavalry, Captain C. Robert Churchill.

The columns will move at 2:45 p. m., passing in review before His Excellency, the Governor, who will take post on Chartres Street, near St. Peter Street.

The march will be continued down Chartres Street to Esplanade Avenue, to Rampart Avenue, to Canal, to Decatur Street, where the parade will terminate.

By command of

MAJOR GENERAL JOHN GLYNN, JR.

E. C. FENNER, Col. A. A. G.

## CENTENNIAL PROCLAMATIONS.

BY THE GOVERNOR OF LOUISIANA.

BATON ROUGE, LA., Dec. 11, 1903.

"To the People of Louisiana: One hundred years ago the vast domain called Louisiana, extending from the shores of the Gulf of Mexico to the sources of the rivers that flow eastward from the Rocky Mountains, was acquired by the United States from France. By the Treaty of Paris of April 30, 1803, over 1,000,000 square miles of territory were thus added to our country, and from this old Louisiana, the mother of many States, have been created twelve States and two Territories, which to-day have a population of more than 15,000,000. The free navigation of the Mississippi was thus forever secured to America and an outlet to the sea was obtained for the products of its great and fertile valley.

"This vast empire, embracing nearly one-third of the area of the United States, and developed by American genius and industry into one of the happiest and richest regions of the world, was transferred to the United States on December 20, 1803, in the old Cabildo, in the city of New Orleans.

"To commemorate the centennial of this great historical event with appropriate ceremonies, the Legislature adopted Act No. 14, of 1900, directing the Louisiana Historical Society to prepare a suitable programme, and it becomes my duty, as chief Executive, to make this proclamation, recommending our citizens to make a proper observance of this centennial event.

"Wherefore, I, William Wright Heard, Governor of Louisiana, considering the importance of this anniversary in the history of this State, do issue this proclamation that the centennial anniversary ceremonies of the transfer of Louisiana from France to the United States will take place in the city of New Orleans on Dec. 18, 19 and 20, 1903.

"And, further, in order that observance of the centennial anniversary which appeals to all patriotic Louisianians, shall be general throughout the State, I invite the citizens of each parish to assemble at their respective courthouses on Saturday, Dec. 19, 1903, and commemorate the centennial anniversary with appropriate ceremonies and by hoisting the American flag.

"Grateful to God for the many blessings conferred on the inhabitants of Louisiana during the last 100 years, and to render thanks for the great prosperity vouchsafed to us, I earnestly ask our citizens to unite in their various places of worship on the Centennial Day, Sunday, Dec. 20, 1903, and offer up thanks to God for the great blessings conferred on us, and pray that he may forever bless us and our beloved commonwealth.

"Given under my signature and the great seal of the State at the Capitol, in the city of Baton Rouge, on this (the 11th) day of December, A. D. 1903.

W. W. HEARD, Governor.

"By the Governor:

"JOHN T. MICHEL, Secretary of State."

BY THE MAYOR OF NEW ORLEANS.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., December 15, 1903.

"To the Citizens of New Orleans:

"The Celebration of the Centennial of the Anniversary of the Transfer of Louisiana to the United States, in pursuance of an appropriation in aid thereof by the City Council of New Orleans, being about to take place in this city on the 18th, 19th and 20th of December, in the year of our Lord, Nineteen Hundred and Three, under the auspices of the Historical Society of the State of Louisiana, and in the presence of the Governor of the State, and of other public officials, of officers of the Army, and officers of the Navy of the United States, in command of a fleet of ships of war, assembled in honor of this great public transaction, and the expected attendance upon the occasion of distinguished strangers and of representatives of foreign nations, and especially of French and of Spanish officers commanding ships of war of the respective countries, render it appropriate for me to issue this,

my Proclamation, as Mayor of New Orleans, in memory of so solemn an event, and in order that the celebration in view may be general, to request that on Friday, Dec. 18th, the public and private schools be closed at 12 o'clock, and on Saturday, the 19th of December, the whole day, and that the citizens of New Orleans exhibit their sympathy with the exercises which have been provided for, by attending upon them so far as practicable and by displaying from their dwellings and other buildings the national colors.

"On Dec. 20th, A. D. 1803, the tricolored flag of France was displayed for the last time at sunrise on the Place d'Armes, now called Jackson Square, which faces the ancient buildings where the Cabildo held its session.

"The French flag made room for the Stars and Stripes under repeated peals of musketry and artillery. The territory thus acquired included Louisiana, Arkansas, Missouri, Iowa, the Indian Territory, Oklahoma, Nebraska, North Dakota, a great part of Minnesota, Montana, Colorado, Wyoming and Kansas. The Oregon Territory, occupied by the United States, and claimed as part of the Louisiana purchase, and later, in 1818 up to 1846, held in joint occupancy with Great Britain, was afterwards, in 1846, by treaty with Great Britain, recognized to belong to the United States, and included the States of Oregon, Washington and Idaho. The treaty under which the transfer was effected was concluded at Paris, on the 30th of April, A. D. 1803, as the result of the labors of Robert R. Livingston, the American plenipotentiary: Mr. Monroe arrived in time to co-operate with him in fixing the price at the sum of fifteen million dollars, for which Napoleon Bonaparte ceded, in the name of the French Republic, forever and in full sovereignty the Province of Louisiana to the United States.

"There is not, it is justly claimed, fellow-citizens, at the present time, 100 years after the purchase, treasure enough among the nations of the earth to buy this territory, nor could the combined armies and navies of the world wrest it by conquest from the United States.

"PAUL CAEPDEVIELLE,  
"Mayor of New Orleans."

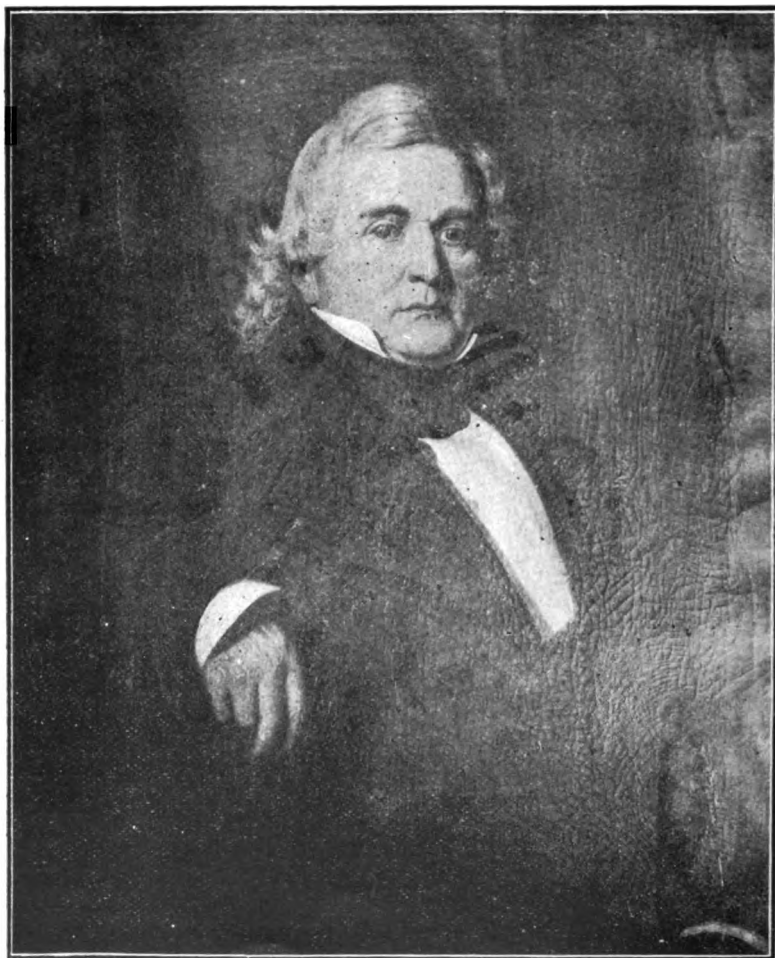
## HISTORY OF THE LOUISIANA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

The Louisiana Historical Society was established on Jan. 15, 1836, and its first President was Judge Henry A. Bullard. The secretaries were Mr. Harrison and Mr. Louis Janin; and among the officers were: Porter, Martin, Roman, Canonge and Barton. Among the members were: Gray, Clapp, Eustis, McCaleb, Ingalls, Winthrop, Rost, Watts, Deblicieux and Leonard.

In 1846 the Society was reorganized by the following gentlemen: John Perkins, J. D. B. DeBow, Edmund J. Forstall, Charles Gayarré, General Joseph Walker and Alfred Hennen. The celebrated jurist and historian, François Xavier Martin,

was elected President. He died in December, 1846. The following year the Society was incorporated and Judge Henry A. Bullard was elected President, and John Perkins and J. D. B. DeBow, Secretaries.

By an act of the Legislature in 1860, it was decreed that, "in



**JUDGE HENRY A. BULLARD,**

First President, Louisiana Historical Society, (1836.)

the event of a dissolution of the Historical Society, all books, maps, records, manuscripts and collections shall revert to the State, for the use of the State Library." Judge Gayarré was elected President in 1860, and for seventeen years the Society was dormant, because of the Civil War and its consequences.

In April, 1877, a new charter was obtained from the Legislature, and the domicile of the Society was transferred from Baton Rouge to New Orleans. The incorporators in 1877 were: Chas. Gayarré, Francis T. Nicholls, Louis A. Wiltz, Robert M. Lusher, E. T. Merrick, W. W. Howe, George W. Cable, B. J. Sage, H.



JUDGE F. X. MARTIN,

Second President, Louisiana Historical Society.

B. Magruder, William Walker, F. S. Richardson, Joseph A. Quintero, George A. Pike, Alexander Dimitry and J. Dickson Bruns, of New Orleans; William B. Eagan, N. C. Blanchard and F. J. Alcocke, of the Parish of Caddo; D. C. Montan and J. M. Williams, of the Parish of East Baton Rouge.

The object of the Society, as stated in the act of 1877, is: "The collecting and preserving facts, documents, records, memorials, relating to the national, aboriginal and civil history of the State." In 1888 Judge Gayarré resigned the presidency, which he had held for twenty-eight years, and Judge W. W. Howe succeeded Judge Gayarré as President and remained in office until 1894, when the following officers were elected: President, Prof. Alcée Fortier; First Vice President, Miss Grace King; Second Vice President, Dr. Gustave Devron; Secretary and Treasurer, Prof. John R. Ficklen; Assistant Secretary, Prof. J. H. Rapp. Dr. Devron died in 1900. Judge Gayarré died in 1895.

The present officers are: President, Prof. Alcée Fortier; First Vice President, Hon James S. Zacharie; Second Vice President, Gaspar Cusachs; Secretary, Miss Grace King; Treasurer, Geo. W. Young; Assistant Secretary, Charles G. Gill.

The Society has published two volumes of its proceedings and part first of the third volume. These publications are, mainly, contributions of its members. It intends to publish shortly extracts from the very valuable documents in its custody, and it has received from the custodian of the Archives in the Ministry of the Colonies, in Paris, France, a bound copy of the documents relating to the history of Louisiana in 1803, with facsimiles of the most important papers.

The Legislature of Louisiana authorized the Society to prepare the programme for the celebration of the transfer of Louisiana to the United States, and appropriated a sum of money for that purpose.

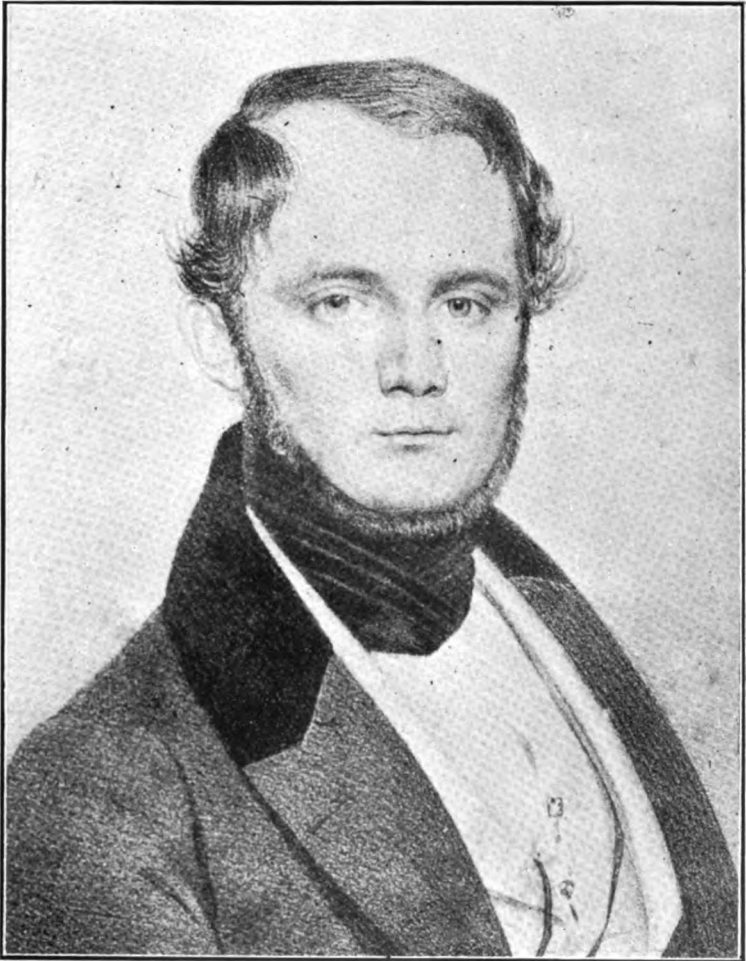
The Society, mindful of the importance of all documents and papers in the Colonial Archives in Paris, France, relating to the early history of Louisiana, addressed a memorial to Congress, signed by the Presidents of all the historical societies in the States formed out of the original Province of Louisiana, and by the Governors of these States, asking for the publication by the United States of the records aforementioned which contain hitherto unpublished correspondence, orders, proclamations, official reports, grants of lands and privileges; the registration of births, marriages and deaths; censuses, financial accounts and various other data of great interest and importance to students and historians.

Congress is petitioned to have these records copied and an edition printed for distribution, as public documents, among the universities, colleges, libraries, historical and other learned societies of the United States, and that an appropriation be made for that purpose.

Prof. Fortier has been informed by the keeper of Archives in Paris that the total cost of copying the documents will not exceed \$2,000.

The Louisiana Historical Society possesses and has in its custody very valuable books and documents pertaining to the history of the colony under the French and Spanish dominations.

The Society has been actively engaged, and will be for years to come, in the work of investigation and classification of the history of this State. Among the subjects worthy of study are the following: (1) History of the Indians of Louisiana; (2)



**JUDGE CHARLES GAYARRE,**  
Third President, Louisiana Historical Society.

history of the parishes; (3) history of distinguished foreigners who have visited Louisiana; (4) the laws of Louisiana; (5) biographies of famous Louisianians; (6) the development of agriculture and education; (9) old maps; (10) history of the State from 1815 to 1903.



The Society holds monthly meetings, at which original historical documents are exhibited and papers read by members. The Society has honorary and corresponding members in this and other States and abroad. Every effort is made to bring the So-



**JUDGE W. W. HOWE,**  
Fourth President, Louisiana Historical Society.

ciety into close touch with other historical societies of the United States.

On the 2d of May, 1901, the Society had the honor of receiving and welcoming William McKinley, the twenty-sixth President of the United States, in the venerable Cabildo Build-

ing, and to hear within its walls patriotic expressions of his great interest in the welfare of the State of Louisiana, and of the important part the acquisition of Louisiana occupied in the advancement and the history of the United States. A few months later the beloved President was struck down by an assassin.

On the 16th of October, 1901, the Society adopted resolutions in memory of the martyred President, concluding as follows:

"This Society, in common with all citizens, desires to add its words of sorrow to those that have sprung from so many hearts, and to mourn for one that was so lately the guest of honor, and of whom it will always cherish kindly recollections. As a president of the United States, and as an American statesman, our deceased guest occupied an eminent place in the history of our country, while his tragic end touched our hearts, and his tender devotion to an invalid wife gave the example to every home in the land of a devoted and model husband.

"The Louisiana Historical Society, mindful that no words of its own can assuage a widow's grief, desires to offer to the President's widow its respectful sympathy in her great bereavement, and to place in its records on a memorial page this expression of its esteem and sorrow."

Two years later, on April, 30, 1903, the Louisiana Historical Society was the prime factor in an imposing celebration of the centennial of the signing of the treaty between France and the United States for the cession of the colony. Many distinguished citizens were present, and addresses were made by the Hon. Francis T. Nicholls, Chief Justice of the State Supreme Court; Hon. Jos. A. Breaux, Associate Justice; Prof. Alcée Fortier, President of the Louisiana Historical Society; Hon. Albert Estopinal, Lieutenant Governor of the State; Hon. Charles T. Soniat, who read the speech that was to have been delivered by Hon. Paul Capdevielle, Mayor of the city, His Honor being unavoidably absent. Hon. J. S. Zacharie read the Treaty of Cession in English, and Hon. Charles T. Soniat read the treaty in French, and this was followed by the affixing of a memorial tablet at the entrance of the Cabildo by the ladies of the Colonial Dames' Association, Daughters of Louisiana.

This tablet is set at the entrance of the Supreme Court building, and the inscription is as follows:

#### THE CABILDO.

Erected in the latter part of the eighteenth century by the Spanish Government, and used for the assembling of the Cabildo, or Government Council.

Here, in 1803, took place the formal transfer of the Province of Louisiana from Spain to France, and from France to the United States.

Here, in 1825, resided, as the guest of the State, the Marquis de Lafayette, Later the great hall was used for the sessions of the Supreme Court of Louisiana.

This tablet was placed here April 30, 1903,

—by—

The Colonial Dames of America,

—in—

The State of Louisiana.

The most important role of the Society in the annals of this State and city was played in December, 1903, when during three successive days on the 18th, 19th and 20th, it celebrated with most elaborate ceremonies the centennial of the transfer of the Territory of Louisiana from France to the United States.

## ACT OF INCORPORATION.

GENERAL ASSEMBLY, STATE OF LOUISIANA, 1877, EXTRA  
SESSION.

No. 108.

### AN ACT

To amend and re-enact an Act entitled "An Act to incorporate The Louisiana Historical Society," approved January sixteenth, one thousand eight hundred and sixty.

SECTION 1. *Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Louisiana in General Assembly convened*, That the following-named persons, viz: Chas. Gayarré, Francis T. Nicholls, Louis A. Wiltz, Robert M. Lusher, E. T. Merrick, W. W. Howe, George W. Cable, B. J. Sage, H. B. Magruder, William Walker, F. L. Richardson, Joseph A. Quintero, George A. Pike, Alexander Dimitry, and J. D. Bruns, of the City of New Orleans; W. B. Egan, N. C. Blanchard and F. J. Alcocke, of the Parish of Caddo; D. C. Montan and J. M. Williams, of East Baton Rouge; and such others as may hereafter be legally chosen, shall be and are hereby constituted a body corporate and politic to be known and called by the name of "The Louisiana Historical Society."

SEC. 2. *Be it further enacted, etc.*, That the object of this Society shall be the collecting and preserving facts, documents, records and memorials relating to the natural, aboriginal and civil history of the State; and that for the better preservation of the same, room shall be granted for the use of said Society in the building now appropriated to the use of the State Library.

SEC. 3. *Be it further enacted, etc.*, That the domicile of said Society shall be in the City of New Orleans. It may have a corporate seal, which may be altered or changed at pleasure, may sue and be sued, may take and hold real or personal estate, whether by gift, grant or devise, and generally have and enjoy

all the rights and privileges to which similar institutions are by laws entitled. All notices and citations shall be served upon the President or presiding officer of said Society.

SEC. 4. *Be it further enacted, etc.,* That any five of the per-



**PROF. ALC  E FORTIER.**  
President Historical Society, 1903.

sons named in the first section of this Act, may constitute a quorum for the organization of this Society, and shall have power to adopt a Constitution and By-Laws, for the legitimate transaction of the business of the same.

SEC. 5. *Be it further enacted, etc.,* That in the event of the dissolution of this Society, all books, maps, records, manuscripts

and collections shall revert to the State of Louisiana for the use of the State Library.

SEC. 6. *Be it further enacted, etc.,* That branches of the said Society may be formed in any part of the State.

SEC. 7. *Be it further enacted, etc.,* That all laws or parts of laws contrary to the provisions of this Act, be and the same are hereby repealed, and this act shall take effect from and after its passage.

(Signed) LOUIS BUSH,  
Speaker of the House of Representatives.

(Signed) LOUIS A. WILTZ,  
Lieutenant Governor and President of the Senate.

Approved April 30th, 1877.

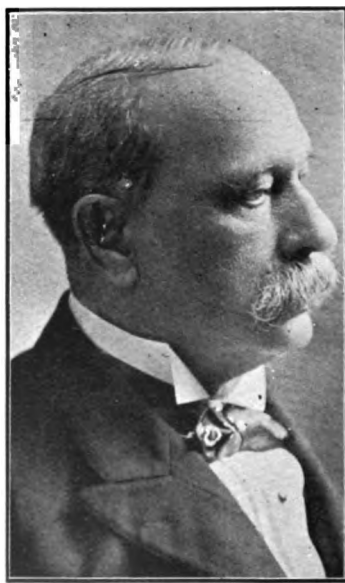
(Signed) FRANCIS T. NICHOLLS,  
Governor of the State of Louisiana.

A true copy.

WILL A. STRONG,  
Secretary of State.



CHAS. G. GILL,  
Secretary of the Celebration Committee; Assistant Secretary of the Society.



JUDGE JOS. A. BREAUX,  
First Vice President, 1903, and Member Celebration Committee; now 1904 Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of the State of Louisiana.

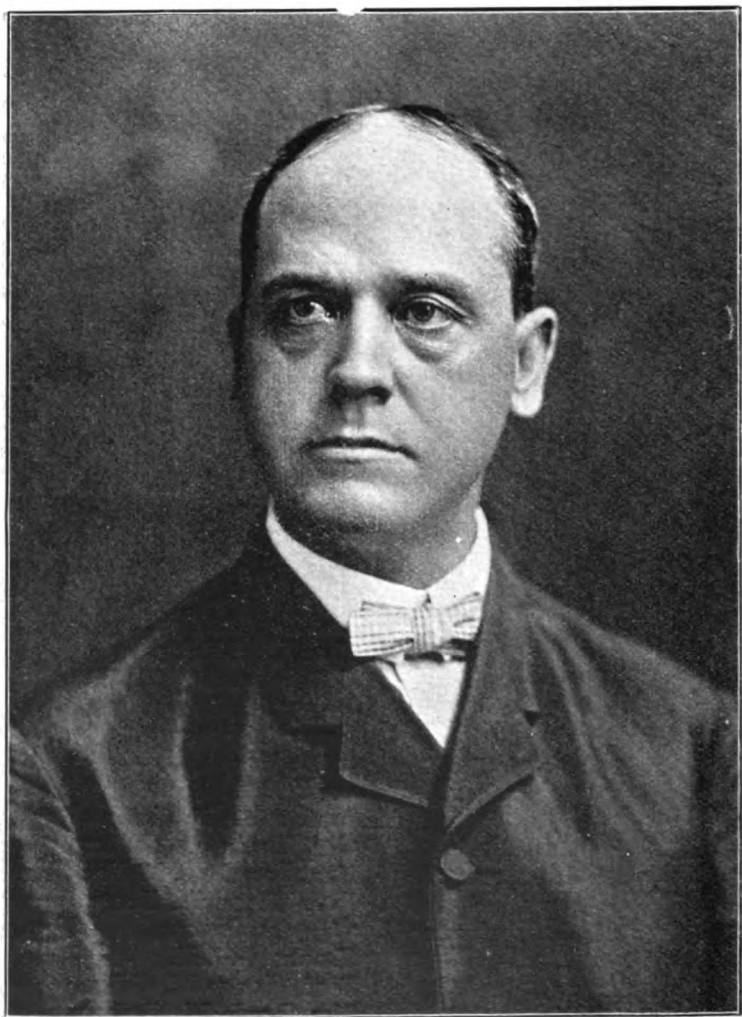
#### OFFICERS OF THE LOUISIANA HISTORICAL SOCIETY, 1904.

ALCÉE FORTIER ..... President.  
JAMES S. ZACHARIE ..... First Vice-President.  
GASPAR CUSACHS ..... Second Vice-President.  
GEORGE W. YOUNG ..... Treasurer.  
GRACE KING ..... Secretary.  
CHAS. G. GILL ..... Assistant Secretary, 606 Common St.

# MEMBERS OF THE LOUISIANA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

## ACTIVE MEMBERS.

Mrs. Thomas N. Adams	John F. Couret,
William Agar,	Pierre Crabites,
Dr. Edwin A. Alderman,	J. W. Cruzat,
Prof. Morton Aldrich,	Gaspar Cusachs,
J. M. Augustin,	Miss Marcella Cusack,
Prof. W. J. Avery,	Miss Clarisse Cenas,
Lafayette, La.,	Dr. T. S. Dabney,
Dr. S. H. Backus,	Henry P. Dart,
Page M. Baker,	Mrs. M. E. M. Davis,
Mrs. Albert Baldwin,	Prof. J. Hanno Deiler,
Albert Baldwin, Jr.,	Huges J. de la Vergne,
Henry F. Baldwin,	Miss Amelie Denegre,
Mrs. Henry F. Baldwin,	Mrs. George Denegre,
J. P. Baldwin,	Walter D. Denegre,
Miss Jeanette Ballard,	Miss Louise Dupré,
Judge R. T. Beauregard,	Prof. B. V. B. Dixon,
William Beer,	Hon. H. Garland Dupré,
Gen. W. J. Behan,	Miss Florence Dymond,
Mrs. W. J. Behan,	Belair, La.,
Frank E. Bernard,	Hon. John Dymond,
Mrs. George R. Bernard,	Belair, La.,
Prof. Edward Berthoud,	John Dymond, Jr.,
Golden, Col.,	Thos. D. Dimitry,
Mrs. Aimée Beugnot,	Mrs. Susan B. Elder,
J. P. Blair,	Edgar H. Farrar,
Mrs. Francis P. Blake,	Henry L. Favrot,
Andrew R. Blakely,	Judge Charles E. Fenner,
Governor N. C. Blanchard,	Prof. J. R. Ficklen,
Baton Rouge, La.,	Prof. Alcée Fortier,
Dr. C. Milo Brady,	Mrs. Louise A. Fortier,
Judge Joseph A. Breaux,	Mrs. Josephine E. Fournier,
Miss Cora Bremer,	Rev. Henry W. Foote,
Rev. Francis C. Brockmeier,	Chas. A. Favrot,
R. H. Browne,	Charles G. Gill,
Bernard Bruenn,	Prof. Henry M. Gill,
Charles F. Buck,	Mrs. Louis M. Graham,
Reuben Bush,	Edgar Grima,
Mrs. Reuben Bush,	Mrs. L. D. Goodrich,
Prof. Pierce Butler,	A. A. Gunby, Monroe, La.,
Pierre Chouteau, St. Louis, Mo.	Wm. O Hart,
Charles F. Claiborne,	Major B. M. Harrod,
Mrs. W. C. C. Claiborne,	Rev. Max Heller,
Dr. I. M. Cline,	Miss Sarah Henderson,
Prof. R. S. Cocks,	John M. Henshaw,
Conrad Collins,	New Iberia, La.,



**T. P. THOMPSON,**  
Chairman Finance Committee.

Miss N. Herron,  
 Col. James D. Hill,  
 Mrs. Joseph A. Hincks,  
 Harry T. Howard,  
 Mrs. Cerf. Hirsch,  
 Judge W. W. Howe,  
 Major E. M. Hudson,  
 Hon. W. L. Hughes,  
 Thos. McC. Hyman,  
 Dr. E. W. Jones,  
 Mrs. Joseph Jones,  
 B. F. Johnson, Richmond, Va.,  
 Col. J. Stoddard Johnston,

Louisville, Ky.,

George Jenkins,  
 Mrs. Wm. P. Johnston,  
 Leon Joubert,  
 Miss Anne Kennedy,

Louisville, Ky.,

Huddleston Kenner,  
 Benjamin W. Kernan,  
 George C. H. Kernion,  
 Col. Branch M. King,  
 Judge F. D. King,  
 Miss Grace King,  
 Miss Anne King,  
 Gustave Kohn,  
 George Koppel,  
 John Kracke,  
 Hon. E. B. Kruttschnitt,  
 Judge A. D. Land,  
 Mrs. George F. Lapeyre,  
 Dr. L. G. Le Beuf,  
 Prof. Albert Lefèvre,  
 A. A. Lelong,  
 Victor Leovy,  
 Rev. I. L. Leucht,  
 Frank L. Levy,  
 Dr. E. S. Lewis,  
 Alfred Livaudais,  
 L. A. Livaudais,  
 Clarence F. Low,  
 I. L. Lyons,  
 Hon. Henry McCall,  
 Bernard McCloskey,  
 James McConnell, Jr.,  
 Mrs. Mattie B. McGrath,  
 Hon. Arthur McGuiirk,  
 Miss Sadie McIlhenny, Avery's

Island, La.,

J. J. McLoughlin,  
 T. S. McLoughlin,  
 \*Hon. E. T. Manning,  
 Mrs. Charles B. Maginnis,  
 Houma, La.,

Rev. Henry S. Maring,  
 R. H. Marr,  
 Rev. J. M. Massardier,  
 Dr. R. Matas,

J. Creighton Matthews,  
 Mrs. John May,  
 E. T. Merrick,  
 Gen. Adolph Meyer,

Miss Hilda Meyer,  
 Mrs. Victor Meyer,  
 T. Marshall Miller,  
 Miss Kate Minor,  
 Miss Mary E. Morgan,  
 Miss E. C. Moss,  
 Hart Newman,

Henry D. Ogden,  
 Miss Marie Ogden,  
 Dr. T. V. O'Gorman,  
 Mrs. F. W. Parham,  
 W. S. Parkerson,  
 Prof. John P. Pemberton,  
 Col. Arsène Perilliat,  
 Peter F. Pescud,  
 Warren W. Phelan,  
 Albert C. Phelps,  
 John W. Philips,  
 Mrs. J. W. Philips,  
 Prof. A. T. Prescott, Baton

Rouge, La.,

Mrs. Nelville Puech,  
 Felix Puig,  
 Henry Renshaw,  
 Mrs. Ida Richardson,  
 Miss Lily Richardson,  
 Mrs. J. P. Richardson,  
 E. S. Rapier,  
 Henry Rightor,  
 Judge Emile Rost,  
 Bussière Rouen,  
 H. L. Sayler, Chicago, Ill.,  
 Colgate Scudder,  
 Judge W. H. Seymour,  
 L. C. Simon,  
 L. C. Smith,

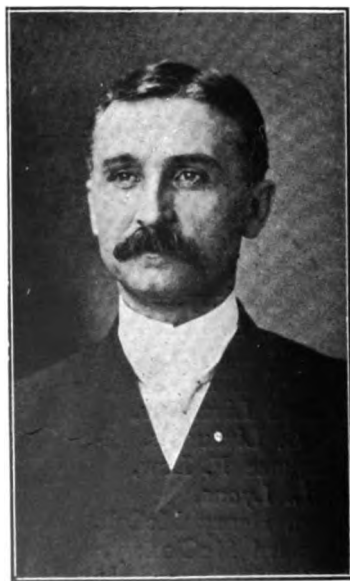
Mrs. Katherine Smith,

\*Deceased.





**COL. A. PERILLIAT.**  
Chairman Military Committee.



**W. J. WAGUESPACK,**  
Chairman Cathedral Committee.

R. N. Gourdain Smith,  
 Chas. T. Soniat,  
 Leonce M. Soniat,  
 Dr. E. Souchon,  
 J. Zach. Spearing,  
 E. L. Simonds,  
 Prof. W. C. Stubbs,  
 Mrs. W. C. Stubbs,  
 Mrs. R. Sulakowski,  
 J. S. Tassin,  
 Judge George H. Théard,  
 Thos. P. Thompson,  
 B. Titché,  
 Dr. Dalton H. Trépagnier,  
 Col. T. O. Trépagnier,  
 M. B. Trezevant,  
 R. L. Tullis,  
 Mrs. A. D. Urquhart,  
 Mrs. D. A. S. Vaught,  
 P. Percy Viosca,  
 Frank Waddill,  
 W. J. Waguespack,  
 R. M. Walmsley,

Mrs. R. M. Walmsley,  
 George C. Walshe,  
 James A. Ware, White  
 Castle, La.,  
 Sam Weis,  
 Rev. Chas. L. Wells,  
 P. M. Westfeldt,  
 Miss E. B. White,  
 Mrs. Sidney White,  
 Morgan Whitney,  
 Rev. C. M. Widman,  
 Miss Jennie Wilde,  
 Theodore S. Wilkinson,  
 Espy Williams,  
 Hon. A. H. Wilson,  
 Mrs. Jules Wogan,  
 J. T. Wood,  
 Mrs. J. T. Wood,  
 J. A. Woodville,  
 Prof. Ellsworth Woodward,  
 George W. Young,  
 James S. Zacharie.

#### HONORARY MEMBERS.

Hon. Paul Capdevielle, Mayor of the City of New Orleans.  
 Very Rev. Mother Austin Carroll, Mobile, Ala.  
 Most Rev. P. L. Chapelle, Archbishop of New Orleans.  
 Hon. Murphy J. Foster, Senator and ex-Governor of Louisiana.  
 Hon. W. W. Heard, ex-Governor of the State of Louisiana.  
 Hon. Henry Vignaud, Secretary of the American Embassy,  
 Paris, France.





(Copyrighted by J. M. Teunisson, official Photographer).  
**HISTORICAL BALL AT FRENCH OPERA HOUSE,,**  
Friday, December 18, 1903.

## PART II.

---

### Ceremonies of Friday, December 18, 1903 — The Naval Review and the Historical Ball.

---

#### THE FIRST DAY. THE NAVAL REVIEW.

The Committee having charge of the Naval Review had everything in readiness when the hour for holding the naval parade was reached. The U. S. S. *Stranger*, in waiting at Canal street landing, received the following guests: Monsieur J. J. Jusserand, the French Ambassador to the United States; the Spanish Consul, Señor J. Tuero y O'Donnell, in full uniform; the French Consul, M. Pierre Richard; the Vice Consul, Hon. Maurice Damour; Paul Capdevielle, Mayor of New Orleans; United States Senator Murphy J. Foster, Congressmen Adolph C. Meyer, Robert Broussard and Robt. C. Davey, President William Mehle, of the City Council; Lieutenant Governor Albert Estopinal, Hon. John McIlhenny; President Alcée Fortier, of the Louisiana Historical Society; P. A. Lelong; Captain John P. Merrell, in command of the United States Naval Station at New Orleans; Judge Routhier, of the Court of Appeals, Quebec; Walter D. Denegre, Armand Capdevielle, Editor of *L'Abeille*, New Orleans; Dr. C. P. Wertenbaker, of the United States Marine Hospital; Hon. Henry McCall, U. S. Collector of the Port; Messrs. Hugh McCloskey, W. A. Kernaghan, Bernard McCloskey and T. S. McChesney.

Hardly had these distinguished gentlemen arrived when Governor Heard came aboard the *Stranger* with the members of his staff following in order: General Allen Jumel, General A. B. Booth, General E. P. Cottreaux, Colonel Branch M. King, Colonel Harris, Colonel Andrews, Colonel Hooper, Colonel Maurice Genereley, Colonel G. A. B. Hayes, Colonel Murray, Colonel Holmes, Major Thomas, Major J. B. Sinnott, Major Jos. T. Buddecke, Major H. M. Isaacson and Major W. McL. Fayssoux.

Immediately after the Governor had reached the *Stranger*, the vessel left the wharf and steamed slowly down the river. As she did so the

#### VESSELS IN PORT SALUTED

with whistles and guns, while upon their rigging were seen all the flags of the nations, with the flags of the United States, France and Spain particularly prominent. The *Stranger*, after a trip of a mile or so, turned about and started back up the river, passing at a stated distance on the city side all the men-of-

war anchored in midstream. The Minneapolis, the flagship of Admiral Wise, was the first passed. On board the Minneapolis the marines and the sailors were lined up at the side of the vessel, and on the Stranger the officers and men stood attention as the Stranger steamed past. Then bands played national airs, the Stranger opening with "Star Spangled Banner," and the Minneapolis replying with music of its own. Governor Heard, Ambassador Jusserand and the Spanish Consul, Mr. O'Donnell, together with Captain Bostick and Commander McFarlane, stood on the bridge as the vessel passed, and saluted. Every man-of-war, from the Minneapolis to the Yankee, was decorated from bow to stern with signal flags and the flags of all nations. As the Stranger passed the marines and sailors and officers who had stood at attention dispersed, and the visiting party sped on to the next vessel in line.

The Hartford, with her black wooden hull looming from the water, was passed next by the Stranger in her slow run up the river, and upon her also the marines and the sailors and the officers stood at attention, while the compliment was returned on board the Stranger and the two bands played their national airs. Next came the Topeka, and then the French cruiser, the *Jurien de la Gravière*; and last the Yankee, whose big hull denoted at a glance that she had been a merchantman, transformed through the efforts of the Navy Department into a cruiser of no slight strength.

By this time the Stranger was being followed by other vessels, and the steamer *J. S.*, the official boat of the Louisiana Historical Society. Behind her were the tugs, *R. W. Wilmot*, *Taurus* and *Colonel L. Aspinwall*.

After passing the vessels on her up-stream trip, the Stranger came to anchor and prepared to

## RECEIVE ADMIRAL WISE AND THE COMMANDERS.

of the other vessels which had come to do honor to the Historical Society's celebration.

The Captain of the French cruiser, *M. Lemogne*, was the first to arrive on board the Stranger. He was received by Captain Bostick and the Governor's staff and then introduced to the Governor, who accompanied him below, where they exchanged compliments. Admiral Wise was the next to arrive; he also was received by the Governor's staff and shown below. Admiral Wise was accompanied by Captain A. Marix, of the Minneapolis, and his aid, Lieutenant Dayton. Commander L. C. Heilner, of the Yankee, Commander Veeder, of the Hartford, and the Commander of the Topeka, F. A. Wilner, were also similarly received.

After a visit of ten or fifteen minutes, Admiral Wise, Captain Marix and Lieutenant Dayton appeared on deck, and were soon in their launch, bound for the Minneapolis. The Stranger boomed an Admiral's salute of seventeen guns, after which the admiral's launch sped away, and the French Captain and the French Con-

sui left together. Commander Veeder, of the Hartford, left next, being accompanied by Mayor Capdevielle. When all the officers had retired, the men and officers aboard the Stranger were called to attention, and the Governor and party prepared to return the calls which had been paid them. Those who left in the launch, included the French Ambassador, M. Jusserand; the Spanish Consul, Mr. O'Donnell; Governor Heard, Mayor Capdevielle, Adjutant General Jumel, General Booth, General Cottreaux, Major Fayssoux, and Captain J. W. Bostick, of the Stranger.

The Stranger thundered a salute of nineteen guns to the French Ambassador, who stood on the steps of the launch with uncovered head until the firing ceased. The launch then sped away to the flagship of Admiral Wise, who in his triple capacity of the ranking officer and commander of the American fleet and the United States representative, was the first one visited.

The visitors were received aboard the Minneapolis by Admiral Wise and Captain Marix and shown below, where an exchange of compliments took place. The launch of the *Jurien de la Gravière* then came alongside and

### THE FRENCH AMBASSADOR

came aboard and started for the French ship, amidst a salute of nineteen guns from the Minneapolis. Shortly afterwards the Governor and his staff departed and to him was fired a salute of seventeen guns. The proper salute was also fired to the Spanish Consul when he left the Minneapolis. The Governor's party went past several of the vessels and came alongside the *Jurien de la Gravière*, where Governor Heard and party were received by Captain Lemogne and Ambassador Jusserand. A salute of seventeen guns was fired, and the Governor and party went next to the Yankee, and the Governor was saluted with seventeen guns. The Topeka was visited next, and a salute of seventeen guns was also fired. About this time the French Ambassador left the *Jurien de la Gravière*, and upon his departure was saluted with nineteen guns.

The historic Hartford was the last vessel visited by the Governor's party.

Thus came to an end one of the most notable naval reviews ever seen in the Mississippi river, one participated in by representatives from three nations, commemorating an event whose greatness and significance are now fully realized.

### ON BOARD THE "J. S."

Three hundred and twenty members and guests of the Louisiana Historical Society took part in the naval review, the J. S. having been allotted a place of honor a few hundred feet behind the Governor's reviewing vessel. Gay with flags and bunting of the United States, France and Spain, the boat presented a picturesque appearance.

At noon the excursionists began to come trooping down the wharf's incline and to seek coigns of vantage on the roomy decks of the J. S.

A committee on reception, composed of members of the Louisiana Historical Society, distributed handsome badges. The time fixed for departure was 12:20, but it was fully one hour after, that the leading ship, the *Stranger*, cast off her mooring ropes and proceeded down stream and slowly moved along the line of men-of-war. The *Stranger* went about two miles down stream and then turned and steamed up the river, on the Algiers side. She rounded the last warship when about two miles away, and returning down stream, stopped abreast the middle war vessel in line. Then began the ceremonious round of visits by the Governor to the Commandant of each man-of-war, and this was followed by the return calls of the Commanders.

The Historical Society's contingent of members and guests were afforded a splendid view of the whole scene from start to finish.

The boat came back to the landing at Canal street at 3 o'clock.

## THE HISTORICAL BALL AT THE FRENCH OPERA HOUSE.

Nothing in the history of brilliant functions, at least those within the memory of the present generation, could have excelled the animated scene that was presented in the French Opera House on the night of December 18, 1903, when, with the first burst of the march music from the orchestra, cunningly hidden behind a screen of flowers and ferns, on the stage, there trooped down from the foyer to the parquette entrance a procession of beautiful women clad in the costly and rich embroidered dresses of the first years of the nineteenth century. The glittering, bejeweled array of fascinating ladies was preceded by a distinguished vanguard of honor, Governor Heard and Ambassador Jusserand, Mayor Capdevielle and the Spanish Consul, Señor Tuero y O'Donnell. Then came the

### COUPLES IN THE MARCH.

Admiral Wise and Mrs. W. C. C. Claiborne.

Ex-Governor Francis and Mrs. R. T. Beauregard.

Commander Lemogne of the French cruiser *Jurien de la Gravière*, and Mrs. O. O. Provosty.

Captain Marix, of the United States cruiser *Minneapolis*, and Mrs. James Hulde.

Captain Veeder, of the *Hartford*, and Miss Amelié Denegre.

Captain Wilner, of the *Topeka*, and Mrs. Wm. Preston Johnston.

Captain Heilner, of the *Yankee*, and Miss Emma Zacharie.

Judge Routhier, of *Ottawa, Canada*, and Mrs. George Denegre.

Hon. Pierre Richard, Consul General of France, and Mrs. C. E. Fenner.

Captain J. P. Merrell, United States Naval Commandant, and Miss Kate McCall.

President Fortier, of the Historical Society, and Mrs. H. D. Bruns.

The march was part 2 of the programme of musical numbers, the first part of which consisted of selections from the old masters (1739 to 1800).

The promenade ended when the stage was reached, and the guests were received by a number of ladies of the Society, and lady patronesses, the other portion of the general committee acting as escort to the party of prominent guests.

During all of this first and second part of the programme, while the minuet and the gavotte (dances of the last century) were being danced, ladies not in 1803 costumes were not allowed on the dancing floor.

The minuet was admirably

### DANCED BY FIFTY-TWO COUPLES,

who had been carefully trained under the direction of the ladies composing the Minuet Committee.

All of the young ladies were dressed in white with ornaments and gauze and scarfs of colors.

### THE DANCERS.

#### COUPLES IN THE MINUET.

Miss Martha Andry and Mr. Tom Lanaux.  
 Miss Marie Bernard and Mr. James Campbell.  
 Miss Nina Bernard and Mr. Ben Crump.  
 Miss Nina Burthe and Mr. Chas. Couturié.  
 Miss Laure Beauregard and Mr. Blanc Monroe.  
 Miss Marguerite Beauregard and Mr. Koch Chalaron.  
 Miss Edith Buckner and Mr. W. Leverich.  
 Miss Beulah Butler and Mr. H. Sears.  
 Miss Mathilde A. Bailey and Mr. Gaston Becnel.  
 Miss Jeanne Correjollés and Mr. A. Robelot.  
 Miss Amélie Chiapella and Mr. Sidney Moreno.  
 Miss Laure Chiapella and Mr. Arthur Moreno.  
 Miss L. Chalaron and Mr. Chas. Reynolds.  
 Miss Amélie Claiborne and Mr. Martin Matthews.  
 Miss Haydée Cruzat and Mr. Jas Strawbridge.  
 Miss Loulou Deléry and Dr. P. de Verges.  
 Miss Bertie Deléry and Mr. Walter Robertson.  
 Miss Claire Ducros and Mr. John Plauché.  
 Miss Corinne Duplantier and Mr. James Ferry.  
 Miss Cora de Verges and Mr. René Fréret.  
 Miss Stéphanie de Verges and Mr. Emile Blanchard.



Miss F. L. Ellis and Mr. Eugene Parham.  
 Miss Céleste Eshleman and Mr. Paul Robelot.  
 Miss Lucy Farrar and Mr. John W. Hincks.  
 Miss Jeanne Fortier and Mr. Geo. Baudéan.  
 Miss Marie Ferry and Mr. Albert LeBreton.  
 Miss Gladys Fenner and Mr. Ross Brazeale.  
 Miss Mathilde Grévenberg and Mr. C. T. Sawyer.  
 Miss Martha Gasquet and Dr. King Logan.  
 Miss May Gilmore and Mr. Louis Plauché.  
 Miss Emma Grima and Dr. Guy Darcantel.  
 Miss Mildred Hall and Mr. John Williams.  
 Miss Emilie Hincks and Mr. John G. Robin.  
 Miss Emma Hincks and Mr. Henry Plauché.  
 Miss Laura Jones and Mr. Edw. Person.  
 Miss Margot Labarre and Mr. Robert Ducros.  
 Miss May Logan and Mr. Harry Forsyth.  
 Miss V. F. Ford and Mr. John Skipwith.  
 Miss Kitty Monroe and Mr. Irving Lyons.  
 Miss Alice Monroe and Mr. Gus. Beauregard.  
 Miss Adele Matthews and Mr. Udolpho Wolfe.  
 Miss Mary Matthews and Mr. Sam Logan.  
 Miss Stella Mendes and Mr. C. M. McMillan.  
 Miss Eliska Provosty and Mr. J. D. Hardin.  
 Miss Adina Provosty and Dr. Louis I. Gelpi.  
 Miss Cecil Préot and Mr. Oscar Guérin.  
 Miss Lillian Parlange and Mr. Ashbel Hunton.  
 Miss Charlotte Payne and Mr. C. J. Butler.  
 Miss Nelville Poupart and Mr. Stephen De Blanc.  
 Miss Elodie Robelot and Mr. Tarrant.  
 Miss Corine Villeré and Mr. Paul Villeré.  
 Miss Georgie Winship and Mr. Richard Eustis.  
 Miss Clemence Williams and Mr. O. N. Shepard.

The following danced the gavotte:

#### COUPLES IN THE GAVOTTE.

Miss Gratia Allen and Mr. Audley Post.  
 Miss Emily Adams and Mr. Theo. Roehl.  
 Miss Eveline Byrd and Mr. Edw. Ellis.  
 Miss Lenny Boisblanc and Mr. Palmer Abbott.  
 Miss Anna Butts and Mr. Sidney Ellis.  
 Miss Jeanne Boudousquié and Mr. Robert Dugué.  
 Miss Margot Castellanos and Mr. T. N. Robertson.  
 Miss Armide Crump and Mr. Henry Collins.  
 Miss Carrie Charles and Mr. Wm. Leverich.  
 Miss Pauline Carran and Mr. L. A. Beugnot.  
 Miss Isabel Duggan and Mr. Louis Hardie.  
 Miss Lillian Duggan and Mr. Charles Green.  
 Miss Irene Delery and Mr. Alfred Porteous.  
 Miss Louise de Lassus and Mr. R. R. Bailey.

Miss Anita Delvaille and Mr. Armand Guyol.  
 Miss Hazel Ellis and Mr. Howard Crandall.  
 Miss Mary Farrar and Mr. Elfert Harral.  
 Miss Nathalie Friedrich and Mr. Maurice Lemoine.  
 Miss Adele Ford and Mr. Frank Copp.  
 Miss Emma Ganucheau and Mr. Harry Fremaux.  
 Miss Anna Ganucheau and Mr. Ed. Gueydan.  
 Miss Héloïse Gardère and Mr. Albert Andrews.  
 Miss Mary Hosmer and Mr. Alf. Welborn.  
 Miss Lise Hewitt and Mr. Walter Jahncke.  
 Miss Alice Hardie and Mr. W. Huger.  
 Miss Alice Ivy and Mr. Thos. Gordon.  
 Miss Corinne Kernion and Mr. Gaillard Martin.  
 Miss Florence Kells and Mr. E. B. Ellis.  
 Miss Bessie Kidder and Mr. Walter Grima.  
 Miss Gertrude Kerr and Mr. Harry Moore.  
 Miss Beatrice Levert and Mr. Jules Burguiere.  
 Miss Margot Lelong and Mr. R. Frazee.  
 Miss Cecile LeBesque and Mr. R. Benton.  
 Miss Florena McKenzie and Mr. W. Richardson.  
 Miss Beatrice Nott and Mr. H. Emmett.  
 Miss May Norman and Mr. W. Wolfork.  
 Miss Eleanor Nixon and Mr. Douglas Black.  
 Miss Lillie Post and Mr. H. Chamberlain.  
 Miss Aline Rouen and Dr. G. Rudolph.  
 Miss Sadie Shelby and Mr. Harry Todd.  
 Miss Isabel Spelman and Mr. W. Mangum.  
 Miss Minnie Stewart and Mr. H. Richardson.  
 Miss Cora Stanton and Mr. E. Jahncke.  
 Miss Vertille Stanton and Mr. J. Hayward.  
 Miss Lucille Terrel and Mr. John Jarvis.  
 Miss Lucille Vardel and Mr. M. Smith.  
 Miss Gertrude Warner and Mr. W. Henderson.  
 Miss Gratia Walmsley and Mr. Pierre Fréret.  
 Miss Helen West and Mr. Geo. Kernion.  
 Miss May Waters and Mr. Bainbridge Logan.  
 Miss Erie Waters and Mr. Edward Moore.

From all parts of the house, from the amphitheatre boxes, filled with beautiful women in faultless gowns; from the loges and baignoires and loges grillees, replete with onlookers, there burst forth, at intervals, prolonged applause, at the ease, grace and skill of the participants in the dances of the long ago.

As a compliment to the honored representative of the Spanish Government, Hon. Tuero y O'Donnell, consular representative, and also specially delegated for the Centennial ceremonies, a Spanish waltz, "España," was played.

The ball was opened by a two-step "Louisiana Centennial," composed by Miss Emma Hincks, and dedicated to the Louisiana Historical Society.

The concluding number of the second part was a medley of Creole melodies, arranged by Prof. George L. O'Connell, the talented local musician and composer, and director of the music of the Historical ball.

Part 3, modern dances, was open to all the guests, and soon the ballroom became tenanted by a dense mass of merry couples enjoying waltzes and "two-steps." This third part was interspersed with promenades, and concluded with a two-step.

The decorations of the opera house were neither elaborate nor gorgeous, but were typical of the occasion and were very tastefully disposed. Under the balcony, which was flanked by two stairways, there rose a trophy of flags of France, the United States and Spain, and festoons of flowers and evergreens. Palms and potted plants adorned the balustrades, and made elegant and reposeful decorations, leading to the double doors that give access to the vestibule of the parquette.

Inside there gleamed long stringers of electric lights, near the stage, and crossing the vaulted ceiling, like intersecting ropes of fire. On one side of the stage the orchestra, under the direction of Prof. George L. O'Connell, was concealed behind foliage dotted with bunches of flowers. In the center of the stage there was a dais representing the trinity of national colors, emblematic of the period whose centennial was being commemorated.

The Historical ball was, indeed, a most successful and brilliant function, whose radiance and beauty were due to the great pains and indefatigable exertions of the ladies in charge of the arrangements, and to the aid given by the lady patronesses whose names follow:

#### MINUET AND GAVOTTE COMMITTEE.

Mrs. Wm. P. Johnston, Mrs. D. A. S. Vaught, Miss Virginia W. Wilde, Mrs. M. E. M. Davis, Mrs. Geo. Denegre, Mrs. John May, Mrs. J. P. Richardson, Mrs. H. D. Bruns, Mrs. J. W. Castles, Mrs. Joseph A. Hincks.

#### YOUNG LADIES ASSISTING.

the patronesses in receiving distinguished guests at the Louisiana Centennial Ball, Dec. 18:

Miss Isabel Puig, Miss Angèle Puig, Miss Nellie Farwell, Miss Louise Ferrier, Miss Marie Reynes, Miss Carrie Freret, Miss Nellie Henderson, Miss Lucia Miltenberger, Miss Etta Finney, Miss Miriam Pemberton, Miss Maude Burthe, Miss Burthe, Miss Margaret Minor, Miss Alicia Jumonville.

#### LADY PATRONESSES.

Mrs. W. C. C. Claiborne, Mrs. Chas. F. Claiborne, Mrs. C. P. Wilkinson, Mrs. R. T. Beauregard, Mrs. F. T. Nicholls, Mrs. Paul Capdevielle, Mrs. H. W. Conner, Mrs. Geo. Lapeyre, Mrs. H. D. Bruns, Mrs. Jules Wogan, Mrs. Albert

Toledano, Mrs. George Denégre, Miss Kate McCall, Miss Linda Miles, Mrs. O. O. Provosty, Mrs. Charles Carroll, Mrs. J. P. Kock, Mrs. L. G. Le Beuf, Mrs. J. Gustave Olivier, Mrs. Fred Joubert, Mrs. Leon Villeré, Mrs. A. W. De Roaldes, Mrs. Sydney White, Mrs. A. L. Livaudais, Mrs. F. J. Gasquet, Mrs. D. A. Milliken, Mrs. F. W. Tilton, Mrs. J. D. Denegre, Mrs. Chas. Conrad, Mrs. Sam'l Delgado, Mrs. C. M. Whitney, Mrs. Geo. Q. Whitney, Mrs. H. R. Labouisse, Mrs. J. W. Cruzat, Mrs. James De Buys, Mrs. Maurice Brierre, Mrs. G. Cusachs, Mrs. T. S. Wilkinson, Mrs. J. W. Castles, Mrs. J. McConnell, Jr., Mrs. R. M. Walmsley, Mrs. Walter Denegre, Mrs. B. F. Eshleman, Mrs. H. J. de la Vergne, Mrs. Chas. E. Fenner, Mrs. Walter Flower, Mrs. Edgar Farrar, Mrs. Louis Burthe, Mrs. Alfred Grima, Mrs. Robt. Parker, Miss Sue White, Mrs. Henry Beauregard, Mrs. Norvin Harris, Mrs. F. A. Monroe, Mrs. Chas. Parlange, Mrs. B. S. Story, Miss Emma Zacharie, Mrs. Jas. Miltenberger, Mrs. Jules Denis, Mrs. E. C. Villeré, Mrs. E. Miltenberger, Mrs. Gustav Kohn, Mrs. Omer Villeré, Mrs. H. G. Morgan, Jr., Mrs. Cartwright Eustis, Mrs. W. J. Montgomery, Mrs. B. K. Miller, Mrs. St. Denis Villeré, Mrs. E. J. Glenny, Mrs. Adolphe Meyer.

The ladies were assisted by a committee from the membership of the Louisiana Historical Society, who wore special badges.

Of the Committee on Reception and Seating of Guests, Chas. de B. Claiborne was Chairman; Foyer Committee, Judge C. E. Fenner, Chairman; Floor, Hon. Walter D. Denegre.

The ball was designed to recall and commemorate a ball given in New Orleans, in 1803, at the period of the transfer, the French Commissioner and the American Governor Claiborne being guests of honor.

The costume of 1803 lent grace and historical accuracy to the scene which was enlivened by the dances of the time, the minuet and the gavotte.

The participants in this scene were drawn largely from the old Creole families. Ancestresses of some of the dancers had taken part in the ball of 1803, and in several instances their very gowns were worn by their descendants.

#### LADY MEMBERS OF THE LOUISIANA HISTORICAL SOCIETY (DECEMBER, 1803).

Mrs. Thomas N. Adams, Mrs. H. F. Baldwin, Mrs. F. P. Blake, Mrs. A. Baldwin, Miss Jeannette Ballard, Mrs. W. J. Behan, Mrs. George Denegre, Mrs. Mollie E. Moore Davis, Miss Amelie Denegre, Mrs. Susan B. Elder, Mrs. L. Augustin-Fortier, Mrs. Josephine E. Fournier, Mrs. L. Dufour Goodrich, Miss N. Herron, Miss Sarah Henderson, Mrs. Joseph A. Hincks, Mrs. Wm. Preston Johnston, Mrs. Joseph Jones, Miss Grace King, Miss Anna King, Miss Anna Kennedy, Mrs. I. L. Lyons, Miss Kate Minor, Miss Sadie McIlheny, Mrs. C. B. Maginnis, Mrs. John May, Miss Hilda Meyer, Mrs. Victor Meyer, Miss Mary E.

Morgan, Miss E. C. Moss, Mrs. F. W. Parham, Mrs. J. P. Richardson, Mrs. R. Sulakowski, Mrs. A. D. Urquhart, Mrs. D. A. S. Vaught, Miss E. White, Mrs. John Wood, Miss Virginia W. Wilde, Mrs. R. M. Walmsley, Mrs. Ida Richardson, Mrs. N. A. Puech.

The special guests at the ball were such as might be expected on a great national and international centennial occasion. The list comprised men who had won distinction both in military and civil life, and on the floor were many who are widely known in America and abroad. The official representative of the United States Government, Admiral Wise; the French Ambassador, President David R. Francis, of the Louisiana Purchase Exposition; Governor Heard and Mayor Capdevielle were among the galaxy of brilliant personages who graced the second Louisiana purchase ball. Artist Leavitt and his bride, formerly Miss Ruth Bryan, were given a hearty welcome, and conducted quite a reception in the box which they occupied. Late during the dancing Mrs. Leavitt was escorted over the floor, and introduced to many of the young people of New Orleans.

Governor Heard officially represented the State, and Mayor Capdevielle represented the city. Congressman Davey and wife, President of the Council William Mehle, Commander Lemogne, Justice Frank A. Monroe, and representatives of various State and city departments were present.

The party of distinguished officials of the Louisiana Purchase Exposition occupied Proscenium Box G, and was as follows: President D. R. Francis, Secretary Collins Thompson, J. D. Hirshberg, Judge W. F. Boyle, L. D. Dozier, A. B. Hart, Riccardo D. Albertini, M. H. De Menil, A. H. Frederick, Nicholas M. Bell, James Campbell, Colonel J. G. Butler, John D. Davis and James Schotten.

Spanish Consul J. Tuero y O'Donnell, the official representative of the Spanish Government, occupied Proscenium Box 8.

Box F was occupied by Ambassador Jusserand, Consul Richard, and the officers of the French cruiser, as follows: Commander Bled, Lieutenant Hevin, Lieutenant Sieve, Ensign Bianchot, Ensign Du Merle, Sub Lieutenants De Rouey, Lereverend, Theron and Chabot.

The officers of the Topeka present, were: Lieutenant Althouse, Lieutenant Allen, Surgeon Iden, Midshipman Murdock and Paymaster Barber.

The officers of the Hartford present were: Captain Veeder, Surgeon McCormick, Paymaster Ash, Navigator Zegmeyer, Chief Engineer Evans, Lieutenant Edie, and Ensigns Courtney and Hallweg.

Those who attended from the Minneapolis were: Admiral Wise, Captain Marix, Lieutenants Dayton, Reed, Pearson, Theleen, Long and Ridgely, Surgeon Griffin and Mr. Clinton Wise, son of the Admiral.

The officers of the Yankee present were: Lieutenants Kittelle, Sypher, Barbin, Houston and South, Surgeon Shaw and Chaplain Patrick.

### GAVOTTE AND MINUET.

The gavotte is a dance of French origin, somewhat resembling the minuet, and worthy of commendation for its combination of vivacity and originality. It first came into popularity from the Department of the Hautes-Alpes, and its etymology is due to its having been born in Gap, a town in that Department, whose inhabitants were called Gavots, and hence the term "gavotte."

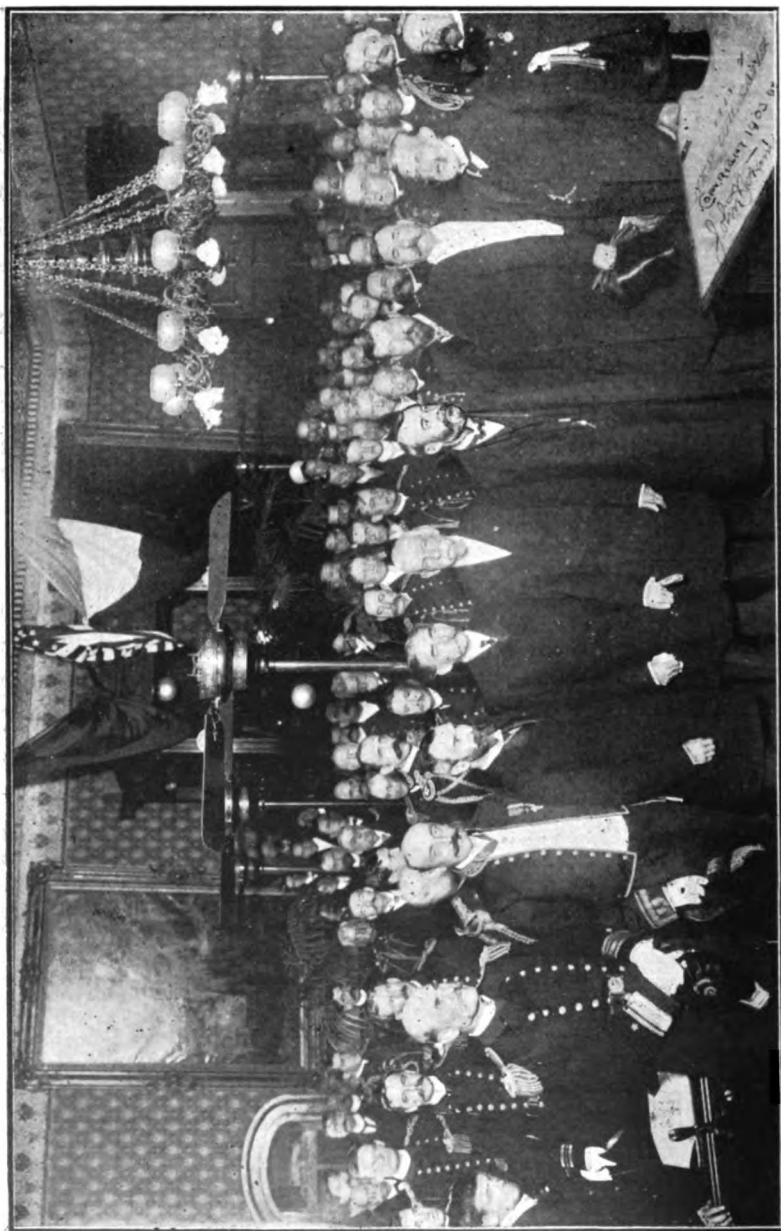
The music for such a dance is quick, vivacious and attractive. It was introduced in the latter half of the seventeenth century, but was seldom performed after the middle of the eighteenth.

Therefore, the music selected by Prof. O'Connell for the gavotte, which was the third number in part 2 of the programme, was an old French lay, "C'est le Roi Dagobert," whose rhythm is very jovial and lively. The introductory music was "La Fête du Village," a composition by Mozart (1791).

The minuet, another old-fashioned dance, was invented in Poitou, France, about the middle of the seventeenth century. Its name is derived from "menuet," which means small, little, pretty, thin, and has reference to the small steps taken in dancing that measure. It is a slow and graceful dance, which, in the eighteenth century, was much in favor as a stately and ceremonious dance. Music for such a dance is triple and slow. The orchestral division, therefore, for its evolution in the Historical ball comprised the partition of "Don Juan" (Mozart, 1707), and the popular air, "Cadet Roussel," an anonymous musical song and dance. Both of these measures are slow and dignified, and are exactly suited to the motif of the minuet. That dance was in all its glory in the palmy days of the French Court in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, and was a favorite with the powdered and bejeweled maquises and the peruked and frilled marquises and chevaliers.

The costumes worn at the ball were typical of the event commemorated, and were patterned after the style of 1803. Nearly all of the dresses were white, with a few of blue, many of them in the style of the empire. White liberty gauze, chiffon, liberty satin, with sashes, seemed to be the favorite materials.

It was Miss Grace King, Secretary of the Louisiana Historical Society, who first conceived the idea of the Historical Ball and who planned nearly all the details of it. On the eve of the Centennial Celebration the death of her venerated mother prevented Miss King from taking any part in the different functions.



(Photo by J. M. Tennison, Official Photographer.)

OFFICERS AND GUESTS OF LOUISIANA HISTORICAL SOCIETY AT THE CITY HALL.

Friday, December 18, 1903.

## PART III.

---

### Ceremonies of Saturday, December, 19, 1903—At the City Hall, Historical Museum and the Cabildo— Addresses by Distinguished Guests— Military Review—Gala Operatic Performance.

---

SATURDAY, DECEMBER 19.

#### CEREMONIES AT CITY HALL, HISTORICAL MUSEUM AND CABILDO.

France, Spain and the United State—the three powers represented in the formal ceremonies of the day—were in close and most friendly union throughout the entire proceedings. His Excellency, M. Jusserand, Ambassador of France at New Orleans; Hon. J. Tuero y O'Donnell, Spanish Consul, specially delegated to represent his Government, and Admiral Wise, of the United States Navy, designated by President Roosevelt as United States representative, were together during the greater part of the day.

#### THE CEREMONIES OF THE DAY

began early in the forenoon and lasted until about 4 o'clock. At the City Hall, which was most handsomely decorated, Mayor Capdevielle and the members of the Louisiana Historical Society received the guests: Ambassador Jusserand, of France; Consul Tuero y O'Donnell, of Spain; Admiral Wise, U. S. N.; Captain Lemogne, commanding the French cruiser *Jurien de la Gravière*; Judge Routhier, of the Exchequer Court of Canada; Sir E. Taschereau, Judge of the Supreme Court of Canada; Ex-Governor D. R. Francis, of Missouri, President of the Louisiana Purchase Exposition, and many officers from the visiting warships; also His Excellency, Governor Heard, of Louisiana, and his staff; Hon. Pierre Richard, French Consul General at New Orleans, and several prominent men in naval, military, social, commercial and financial circles in this State and city.

Having spent nearly one hour in speech-making and personal introductions, members of the Louisiana Historical Society and guests next went, in carriages, to the Historical Museum on Chartres street (*The Old Archbishop's Palace*) with an escort of the First Troop of Cavalry, L. S. N. G.

The Mayor delivered an address of welcome from the porch of the Archbishop's Palace, while the guests and as many people as



could conveniently crowd into the inclosure, were standing in the courtyard. At the conclusion of the Mayor's speech Prof. Fortier, President of the Louisiana Historical Society, gave a sketch of the memorable events of the last century, and related many facts about Louisiana and New Orleans, the traditions and historical wealth of this fair Southern land.

The concluding part of the ceremonies at the Archiepiscopal Palace was a tour of the museum by the guests, at the invitation of President Fortier and Mayor Capdevielle. This museum, in charge of a committee from the Louisiana Historical Society, and under the chairmanship of Mr. Gaspar Cusachs, proved a most unique sight for the visitors from abroad, by personal observation, to have some idea of the wealth and quantity of documents, books, relics and valuable heirlooms which have been preserved by the descendants of the ancient settlers of the Louisiana colony.

From the Museum to the Cabildo, that venerable structure around and about which there clings the hallowed memory of days gone by, the members of the Louisiana Historical Society, its guests and military escort of cavalry troop, moved in an almost triumphal march, while bands of music played, and the populace lining the sidewalks, and filling in all the doors and windows along the route, gave vent to its delight and satisfied interest by hearty shouts and frequent applause.

In front of the Cabildo, whose approaches were kept clear of curiosity-seekers by a cordon of police, there stood a platform gaily and elaborately decorated with palms and ferns. As soon as the cortege reached the Cabildo, a committee from the Louisiana Historical Society received the distinguished guests and escorted them to seats on the platform.

A very dignified and excellent address of welcome was made by Governor Heard, who was followed by Ambassador Jusserand, of France, who captured the sympathies and won the friendship of those present, with his first words, in French, stating that although he could speak English, yet in view of the fact that New Orleans was founded by Frenchmen, and that the people had so admirably preserved the language of that country, he would address them in his native tongue.

Señor J. Tuero y O'Donnell, Consular Representative of Spain, and specially delegated to represent his Government during the centennial ceremonies, was the next speaker. Señor O'Donnell spoke in English, prefacing his discourse with an explanation that he was not a fluent talker in that language, but that he would do his best.

Admiral Wise, the official representative of the United States Government, spoke very briefly, contenting himself with saying a few words complimentary to New Orleans, and expressing his satisfaction at having had the pleasure of participating in the ceremonies.

Ex-Governor D. R. Francis closed the series of speeches, and in his discourse, which he was not more than half an hour in de-

livering, gave his appreciation of the unrivaled advantages of New Orleans as a commercial and industrial city, and wished for, and prophesied a closer bond of union between St. Louis and New Orleans.

Upon the invitation of President Alcée Fortier the distinguished guests and those who were participants in the programme, and a few local notables, adjourned to the justices' room, upstairs, where a most agreeable time was spent, Chief Justice Nicholls delivering the only toast.

This social function helped to while away one hour, until distant music and shouts of the people from afar proclaimed the approach of the military parade. The whole company then came downstairs and reoccupied the platform. The procession was



**GASPAR CUSACHS,**  
Chairman Museum Committee.

headed by a band of music from one of the warships in port, followed by detachments of marines and sailors from the U. S. Ships Hartford, Yankee, Topeka and Minneapolis, and from the French man-of-war Jurien de la Gravière, the latter having their own orchestra.

Shout after shout rent the air, and the clapping of hands sounded like a hail storm striking a metal roof, as the sturdy, bronzed and stalwart sailors came in sight of the occupants of the platform. The people joined in the hearty demonstration, which had effect of giving a more martial bearing and a prouder carriage to the men as they



ARRIVAL OF THE URSULINES NUNS AT NEW ORLEANS IN 1727.  
(From a Picture in the Historical Museum.)

came swinging along Chartres street, and slightly obliques to the right in making the short curve at St. Peter street. Soldiers in uniform, keeping step to the music and marching on while the band is playing, and the people are applauding, will ever be favorites with the public. So the applause, while more demonstrative in regard to the visiting soldiers, was very hearty also when the home soldiers passed.

Until nightfall the guests took needed rest, and at 8 p. m. they were again participants in a brilliant social event, the grand gala performance of "Carmen" at the French Opera House.

### THE EXERCISES AT THE HISTORICAL MUSEUM.

This old building standing in the heart of the old French Quarter, by its very architecture and by the very atmosphere which surrounds it, carried the minds of all who gathered there to that period early 200 years ago, when the Ursuline Nuns landed on the banks of the Mississippi and prepared to spend their lives here laboring among the colonists of America. The ancient building, built in 1734, and passing through all the vicissitudes of national and international strife, rejoicing for a moment in prosperity and staggering under adversity the next, fully conveyed by its appearance the many notable changes which had come over it and in the social and political conditions since first it became a famous building in the city of New Orleans. Originally the home of consecrated nuns and the official office of the Archbishop, the building represented the influences of Church and State, which had entered into the history of Louisiana and New Orleans, molding and building up the social, moral and political forces of the commonwealth from meagre colonial life and mere settlement, to its present high rank.

Long before the appointed time for the arrival of the official party, the visitors to this old palace, wishing to participate in the memorable celebrations, had begun to gather, and by noontime many were curiously examining the relics of an earlier time.

While these lovers of the ancient and curious were thus engaged, the official party had left the morning's rendezvous and were approaching the Palace. His Grace,

### ARCHBISHOP CHAPPELLE, CAME FROM THE PALACE

in the robes of his office, and stood on the porch. Near him were Bishop Rouxel and Vicar General Laval, with many of the clergy close at hand.

The official party was met by the members of the Museum Committee and escorted into the Palace, Archbishop Chapelle receiving them as they mounted the steps of the porch.

First came the French Ambassador, Hon. J. J. Jusserand, escorted by Chairman Cusachs and Governor Heard, followed by his Adjutant General, Allen Jumel. Mayor Capdevielle, together with the Spanish Consul, Mr. O'Donnell, and other members of

the Governor's staff and distinguished guests, came next. Admiral Wise, the representative of the United States, and Congressman Adolph Meyer, Governor Francis and party, accompanied by J. P. Baldwin; Chief Justice Nicholls, Lieutenant Governor Estopinal; Captain Lemogne of the *Jurien de la Gravière* and the French Consul General Richard; officers of the various men-of-war in port; Captain John P. Merrell, of the United States Naval Station; President Alcée Fortier and Charles T. Soniat, of the Louisiana Historical Society; Theodore S. Wilkinson, grandson of General James Wilkinson; Charles F. Claiborne, grandson of the first Governor of American Louisiana, and many others were among those who entered the famous building.

The official party went immediately into the Museum, which had been arranged in the rooms of the first floor of the building, but they came out directly and stood on the porch of the Palace, while the crowd gathered around to hear the addresses of the day. On the porch were Chief Justice Nicholls, the Spanish Consul, Archbishop Chapelle, Consul General Richard, of France; Vicar General Laval, Captain Lemogne, General Allen Jumel, Colonel Hooper, Orris McLellan, Captain Merrell, Mayor Capdevielle, President Wm. Mehle, of the City Council; Mr. McCracken, Treasurer Pat McGrath, Mr. Couret, Mr. Kausler, Theo. S. Wilkinson, G. Cusachs, Prof. Fortier, Prof. Henry M. Gill and several others.

#### MAYOR CAPDEVIELLE

was the first speaker. His address was intended merely as introductory to that of the orator of the day, Prof. Alcée Fortier, President of the Historical Society.

#### MAYOR CAPDEVIELLE SAID:

"Your Excellencies, Your Graces, Gentlemen of the Army and Navy, Ladies and Gentlemen: At the request of the Historical Society, I take great pleasure in calling this notable gathering to order. I need not say that I am greatly gratified at seeing here present so large, so representative and so distinguished a gathering, come to celebrate the one hundredth anniversary of the transfer of Louisiana from France to the United States. In behalf of the citizens of New Orleans, as well as of the Historical Society, I extend a cordial welcome to you, as representatives of the French and Spanish nations, to you from Canada, and to you who have come from our sister States in America, whose participation in this event tends to add even greater luster.

"I am not expected to make a formal address, but as Chief Executive of the City of New Orleans, I am here to welcome you into our midst, and to tell you of our happiness in meeting you. I hope your visit will be truly enjoyable, and if it must be for a comparatively short while, I hope you will carry away with you pleasant recollections not of the celebration alone, but of the cordiality and hospitality of the kindly people of New Orleans.

"And now I beg leave to introduce to you the orator of the day, a gentleman of learning and a scholar, a professor in Tulane University and President of the Louisiana Historical Society, Prof. Alcée Fortier."

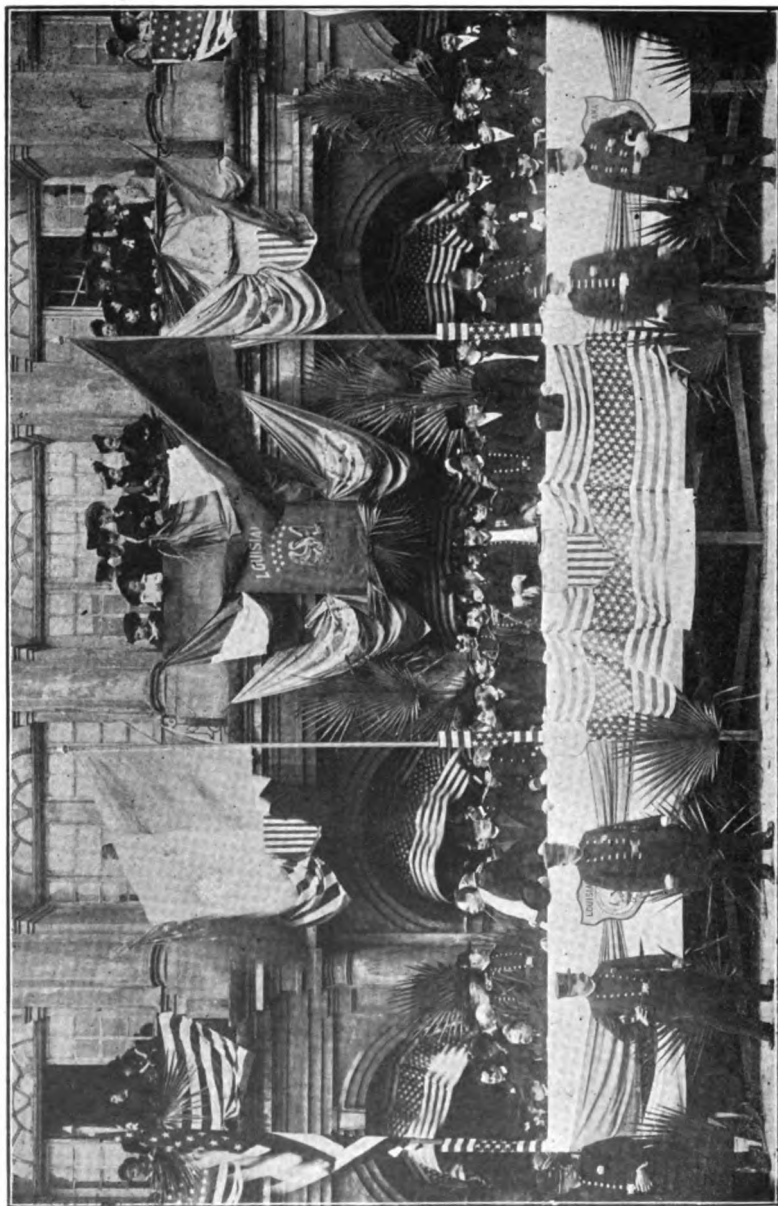
### PROFESSOR FORTIER,

as the orator of the occasion, spoke as follows:

"Ladies and Gentlemen: By an act of the Legislature of our State, passed in 1900, the Louisiana Historical Society was authorized to prepare a suitable programme for the celebration, in December, 1903, of the centennial anniversary of the transfer of Louisiana to the United States. In 1902, on the recommendation of our patriotic Governor, the Legislature appropriated a certain sum of money to carry out the elaborate programme submitted by the Historical Society, and the City Council of New Orleans has lately done the same. One of the principal features of the programme was to be the opening of an historical exhibit. It was deemed highly appropriate, while the history of Louisiana was receiving eager attention all over the United States, that an opportunity be given our people to see the pictures of the men and women whose deeds formed our history, and to see also, in the words of contemporaries, the documents which relate that history.

"It is eminently proper that this historical exhibit be held in the oldest historical building to be found in the whole territory of the former province of Louisiana, a building which is a memento of the early years of New Orleans, and which has been hallowed by the presence within its walls of saintly nuns and venerated bishops.

"Shortly after the foundation of New Orleans, Bienville, the wise Governor, endeavored to establish schools for the boys and the girls of the colony, and it was at his request that the Ursuline nuns came to Louisiana. On February 23, 1727, they started, a company of seven, from Lorient in Brittany, with Marie Tranchepain de St. Augustin as Mother Superior. They arrived at the Balize at the mouth of the Mississippi, after a tiresome and perilous journey of five months, which Sister Madeleine Hachard has related in a charming manner in her letters to her father. Her description of New Orleans as it was in August, 1727, is very interesting. She says that the town is beautiful, well constructed and regularly built, that the streets are very wide, and the principal one is nearly a league in length. She adds that a song is sung publicly in which it is said that the city presents as fine an appearance as Paris. Sister Madeleine tells her father that she is not eloquent enough to convince him of all the beauty of the town, and that she finds some difference between New Orleans and Paris. With regard to the inhabitants she mentions that the ladies are dressed magnificently with stuffs of velvet or damask covered with ribbons, and, shall I say it, as elsewhere, make use of rouge and blanc and 'mouches' or beauty spots.



(Copyright Photo by J. M. Teunisson, Official Photographer.)

# THE CABILDO AND SPEAKERS' STAND,

Saturday, December 19, 1903.

"The first residence of the nuns was Bienville's former house, the most beautiful in the town, and situated in the block now bounded by Bienville, Chartres, Iberville and Decatur Streets. The convent, or permanent residence of the nuns, the building of which began in 1727, was situated at the other extremity of the town. Governor Périer and his wife were very kind to the nuns, and so was Rev. Father de Beaubois, the Superior of the few Jesuits who were then in New Orleans, and who was unremitting in his zeal for the spiritual and temporal welfare of the colonists. Instead of encouraging the young students of the Ursulines in their desire to become nuns, Father de Beaubois thought it would be better for them to become Christian mothers in order to establish religion in the country by their good examples. To draw souls towards the Lord, such was the constant purpose of the Ursulines, and in our history we should always remember with gratitude

### THE EARLIEST TEACHERS

of girls in Louisiana, the guardians of the little orphans, and the tender nurses of the sick and the poor at the hospital. It was no doubt to the teaching of the good sisters that the ladies in Louisiana owed the singular elegance and refinement which were noticed by all travelers in the colonial days, and which has become the common heritage of the ladies of our days.

"On July 17, 1734, the nuns took possession of their convent, this present building. Mother Superior Tranchepain had died in November, 1733, but Madeleine Hachard, the pious and charming woman whose letters form one of the most important historical documents for the study of our early history, lived till August 9, 1760. At that time the French domination in Louisiana was coming to a close. From 1727 to 1760 many important events had taken place in our history. The Company of the Indies had surrendered its charter, and Louisiana had become again a royal province; Bienville had succeeded Périer as Governor, and had been unsuccessful in his wars against the Chickasaws; Vaudreuil, the 'Grand Marquis,' had governed the province with pomp and dignity, and Kerlérec had been his successor. In 1760, at the time of Madeleine Hachard's death, France had suffered greatly from the Seven Years' War, and two years later Louis XV, the selfish and corrupt successor of the stately monarch for whom Louisiana had been named, ceded the whole province to his cousin, Charles III of Spain, an abler and a better ruler than the Bourbon of Versailles.

"We need not relate the events which followed the attempt by the Spaniards to take possession of Louisiana: the devotion of the colonists to France, and later the project of establishing a republic on the banks of the Mississippi. The revolution of 1768 is a sad and glorious event in our annals, and in the archives of the Ursuline Convent is chronicled the fact that, on Oct. 25, 1769, the chiefs of the insurrection of 1768 were shot in the yard of the barracks adjoining the convent. 'It was,' says the chronicle,



'a terrible moment of anguish for the nuns. The report of fire-arms caused the windows of the chapel to shake, where had taken refuge the relatives of the victims, with whom the nuns prayed.'

"Is it not interesting, ladies and gentlemen, to contemplate the building which held within its walls in colonial times the good



GOVERNOR GAYOSO DE LEMOS,

(From a Miniature in the Historical Museum.)

sisters and their charming pupils, the grandmothers and mothers of our grandmothers, the building which was visited by the French Governors, and later by all the Spanish Governors? We like to portray the gentle Unzaga, the heroic Bernardo de Galvez, and the courtly Carondelet, as they stood where we are at present. We reach the first years of the nineteenth century, and from this spot we hear the firing of cannon which announces the arrival in

New Orleans of Pierre Clément de Laussat, the French Colonial Prefect. By treaty Louisiana has become French once more, and the Marquis de Casa Calvo and Don Manuel de Salcedo have been instructed to transfer the sovereignty of the province to the representative of Bonaparte, the First Consul of the French Republic.

"Let us now leave this building, let us run up Condé Street to the house of Laussat, and there let us enjoy his hospitality as he is acquainting himself with the country and the people whom he is to govern. On his arrival the Prefect issued a proclamation to the Louisianians announcing the retrocession of the province to France, and the inhabitants of New Orleans and the planters of Louisiana answered him with simplicity and dignity. They expressed the pleasure they felt on becoming French again, but they said that the French Republic would attach less value to the homage of their fidelity if it saw them relinquish, without any sentiment of regret, the sovereign who had lavished his favors upon them during the time he had reigned over them. This kind

#### REMEMBRANCE OF THE SPANISH DOMINATION

was eminently just, for, from Unzaga to Salcedo, from 1770 to 1803, the rule of the Spanish Governors had been mild and beneficent.

"The second French domination in Louisiana was not to be of long duration, for on April 30, 1803, Bonaparte ceded the immense colony to the United States. Livingston and Monroe wisely treated for the cession of the whole province, although not instructed by their Government to do so. and President Jefferson, as a true patriot, approved an act which was to assure forever the greatness and power of the nation, and make our Louisiana enter the glorious Federal Union established by the men of the American Revolution.

"Laussat, in New Orleans, was instructed to receive the sovereignty of the province from Spain and to transfer it to the United States. At our old Cabildo, on November 30, 1803, the transfer from Spain to France took place. On the same day the Colonial Prefect and Commissioner issued a second proclamation to the Louisianians. He announced the cession to the United States, which he considered the precious pledge of the friendship which could not fail to grow from day to day between the two republics, and which conferred upon the Louisianians the most eminent and most memorable of blessings. He called attention to the rights and privileges appertaining to a free government with which the Louisianians had been suddenly invested. He predicted that the Nile of America, the Mississippi, would soon see its bosom darkened with a thousand ships belonging to all the nations of the earth, and mooring at the quays of another Alexandria. He said finally that he hoped the Louisianians would always distinguish with affection the French flag, and that their hearts would never cease to rejoice at the sight of its glorious folds. Allow me to say here,

ladies and gentlemen, in the presence of the distinguished Ambassador of the French Republic, that Laussat's hope has been realized. One hundred years have elapsed since the French flag was lowered from the staff erected in the Place d'Armes and the American banner took its place as the emblem of sovereignty, and yet the hearts of the Americans of to-day, descendants of the Louisianians of 1803, are always thrilled with pleasure at the sight of the banner of France. It reminds them of their ancestors, the pioneers on this soil, it reminds them of Lafayette and of Rochambeau, of Brandywine and of Yorktown.

"After abolishing the Spanish Cabildo and appointing a Municipal Council, of which Etienne de Boré was the head, Laussat gave, on December 1, in honor of the French flag, a magnificent dinner and a ball, which was opened with a minuet danced by the Marquis de Casa Calvo and Mme. Almonester. On December 8, the Spanish Marquis gave a ball in honor of Laussat, and on December 16 the French Commissioner returned the compliment. His guests were so delighted with his hospitality that they stayed at his house until half-past 9 in the morning. It is a pity that at the ball given so graciously yesterday by the ladies of the Louisiana Historical Society we did not follow the good example set a hundred years ago. We saw the minuet and the gavotte of 1803; we admired young ladies who were as beautiful and as graceful as their great-grandmothers, a century ago, and we wished the ball of 1903 had lasted as long as that of 1803. Indeed, let us live for a moment in the past.

"It is Sunday, December 18, 1803, and Laussat, accompanied by the Municipal Council and many notable persons, attends magnificent services at the Cathedral. He enters the church between rows of Grenadiers, and great honors are rendered the representative of the French Republic. For the last time on Louisiana soil are heard the solemn words: 'Domine, salvam fac Republicam; Domine, salvos fac Consules.' At 2 o'clock the American Commissioners, Claiborne and Wilkinson, are seen coming on the Levee, preceded by a detachment of Mississippi Volunteer Cavalry. They go to Laussat's house, and arrangements are made for

## THE TRANSFER OF THE PROVINCE

to the United States on December 20.

"On Monday, December 19, at noon, the French Commissioner starts to return the visit of Claiborne and Wilkinson. Laussat wears a magnificent costume, and rides a beautiful horse splendidly caparisoned, the Municipal Council and more than sixty persons accompanying the Commissioner to the American camp, situated two miles from the city. The weather is balmy and springlike, and continues to be so on Sunday, December 20, when the solemn act of transfer of Louisiana from France to the United States is accomplished.

"I shall not relate, ladies and gentlemen, the ceremonies which took place on that day. To-morrow, after rendering thanks to God in our historical Cathedral, we shall repeat somewhat the ceremonies of a hundred years ago. Our honored Governor and our honored Mayor will deliver addresses on December 20. In a few minutes we shall all go to our venerated Cabildo, and in front of that interesting edifice the Governor of our State will welcome the guests of Louisiana. It is my pleasant duty, as President of the Historical Society, which has prepared the programme of these centennial exercises, to welcome the visitors to this historical Museum, and I do so most cordially in the name of the Society.

"As I have already said, around this building cluster recollections of the greatest interest. Andrew Jackson, after the glorious battle of January 8, 1815, entered these portals to thank the nuns for their prayers in behalf of the Americans. The good Sisters left their first Convent in 1824, and this edifice lost for a short time its sacred character. It became the seat of the Legislature of Louisiana, and the honorable senators and representatives were doubtless inspired in their task of lawmaking by the remembrance of the gentle and pious persons who had dwelt here for eighty-seven years. As the residence of bishops and archbishops, this old building regained its holy character, and it is to the enlightened kindness of the authorities of this archdiocese that we are indebted for the permission of holding our exhibit here.

"Our little museum contains mementoes of a number of years, but we wish to recall principally to-day the men and women of 1803. Were they to revive, what marvels they would see! Their Louisiana now forms twelve States and two Territories of the American Union, and their little New Orleans is now the metropolis of our Southern country. So great has been the progress of the Province of Louisiana in a century that a wonderful World's Fair is being prepared to celebrate that progress.

"Well may we, ladies and gentlemen, thank the Almighty for the blessings which He has showered upon our fathers and upon us."

Governor Heard then stated that by request he was pleased to

#### DECLARE THE HISTORICAL MUSEUM OPEN,

desiring at the same time to congratulate the members of the Society upon their splendid work in thus showing that the relics of Louisiana's history had been preserved to the extent that they had.

Mayor Paul Capdevielle then read a telegram from the President and Secretary of the Numismatic Society and Museum, of Montreal, congratulating the Society upon the formal opening of the Museum.

After these ceremonies the signal for departure was given, and shortly before 8 o'clock the cortege formed, and the official party, preceded by the Governor, the representatives of France, Spain and the United States and the distinguished guests, to-

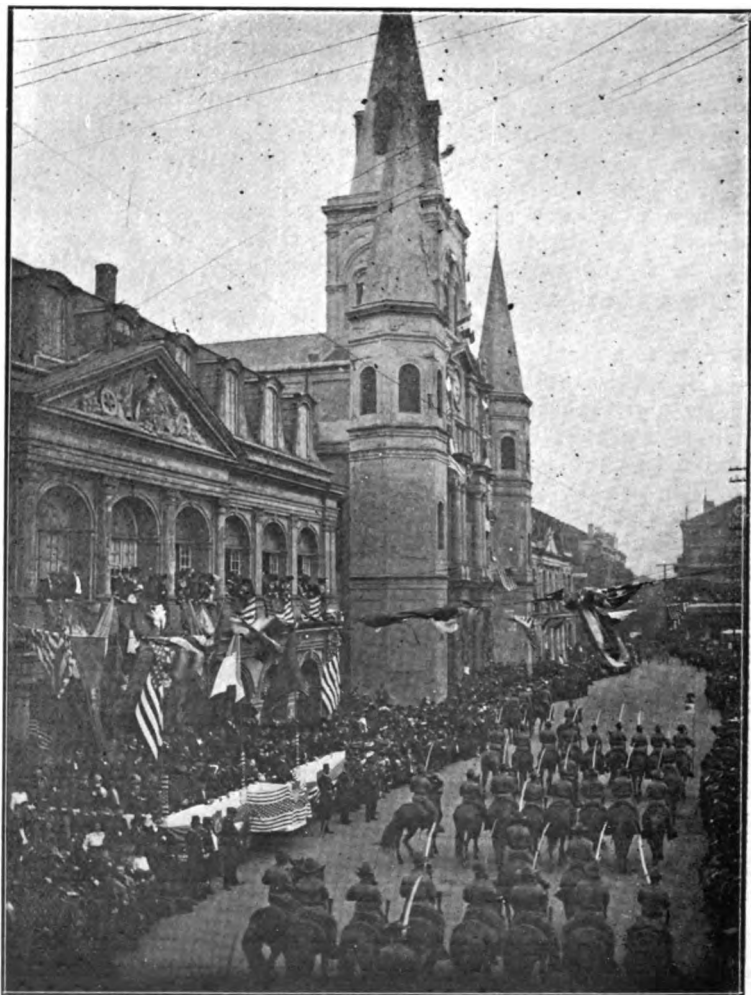


Photo by P. Ernest Carriere.  
**THE MILITARY REVIEW AT THE CABILDO,**  
Saturday, December 19, 1903.

gether with the members of the Governor's staff, entered carriages and were driven rapidly to the Cabildo, where the ceremonies were continued.

One of the most notable features of the celebration was the Historical Museum, through the kindness of Archbishop Chapelle, who allowed the members of the Society to utilize the old Ursuline Convent, which is now used by His Grace as an office building.

Here the

### RELICS OF HISTORICAL LOUISIANA

remained on exhibition for sixty days. The exhibits were in the two rooms of the lower floor, and were so arranged that some of the most striking were to be seen upon entering the place.

### THE CEREMONIES AT THE CABILDO.

The front of the Cabildo was hung with American and French and Spanish flags and bunting, and the old Pontalba buildings were also decorated.

The space in front of the Cabildo was roped off and kept clear before the speaking began, and the entrances to the building were reserved for those with admit cards to prevent crowding. The platform was outside the building in the center, and was an ordinary wooden structure covered with bunting and flags, with a small stand in the center for the speakers. On this platform all the distinguished official people who participated were assembled. Just before one o'clock, carriages bearing the Governor and his staff, the Mayor and members of the City Council, Admiral Wise, and officers of the American Fleet, Captain Lemogne and the officers of the French fleet, Ambassador Jusserand of France, Spanish Consul Tuero y O'Donnell, British Consul Hunt, President Francis and members of the Louisiana Purchase Exposition Board of Directors and others came up Chartres Street.

The occupants alighted; the band played and there was great cheering. The party walked into the porch of the Cabildo, and Governor Heard accompanied some of the guests into the building for a few moments that they might visit it.

### THE CONTINENTAL GUARDS,

commanded by Captain Charles W. Drown and Major E. D. Beach, were in charge of the platform.

Governor Heard was escorted to the platform by Chairman Zacharie. He was followed by members of his staff, the French Ambassador, M. Jusserand, Mayor Capdevielle, President William Mehle, of the City Council; British Consul Hunt, Spanish Consul O'Donnell, Lieutenant Governor Estopinal, the French Consul General M. Pierre Richard and Vice Consul Damour; President D. R. Francis and twenty members of the Board of Directors of the Louisiana Purchase Exposition, Admiral Wise and other officers of the American ships, Captain Lemogne and

officers of the French ship, Congressman Adolph Meyer, Charles F. Claiborne, Henry McCall, Collector of the Port of New Orleans; Prof. W. C. Stubbs, Louisiana Commissioner to the Exposition; E. B. Kruttschnitt, B. F. Jonas, President Alcée Fortier of the Louisiana Historical Society; Prof. John R. Ficklen and Prof. Lefevre, of Tulane University; Walter D. Denegre and others.

Ex-Governor Francis T. Nicholls, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, was one of the distinguished men on the platform. Theodore S. Wilkinson, a descendant of the famous General Wilkinson, who participated in the transfer, was also there.

Before the speaking began, the crowd of citizens was admitted to the space in front of the platform, and entirely filled the asphalt-paved street which takes the place of the old cobblestone-covered way which had been for more than a century the pavement of the historic place. The old building is the only thing there that has not been touched by the hand of modern improvement.

"The band played the "Star-Spangled Banner," and at intervals during the ceremony repeated that air and other American and French and Spanish tunes.

Chairman Zacharie introduced

### HON. W. W. HEARD,

Governor of Louisiana, who said:

"Ladies and Gentlemen:—We are assembled here to celebrate the one hundredth anniversary of an event which all now recognize as one of the most important in the history of the American people. Here upon the spot where three nations met to transfer an empire, it is fitting that its centennial should be celebrated in a manner characteristic of that event itself.

"The pages of history do not present an instance that I can recall where so vast a domain passed from one nation to another without bloodshed and suffering.

"The expansion of nations and of races has been worked out upon the field of battle. Flags have been carried into other lands at the head of armies. The sword has carved out empires and blood has been the purchase price. But the event we celebrate was wrought out in peace. The representatives of the United States, of France and of Spain, with only respect and love in their hearts, and in a simple, manly fashion, perfected what their people desired.

"When the old flag went down it was not in humiliation and disgrace, and when the new banner flung its folds to the breeze it was amid the plaudits of all.

"The new subjects shed a tear, perhaps, for the fatherland, but they instantly rejoiced in the grasp of brotherly hands. There are no battle fields to remind us of defeat or victory. There are no mounds marking the spots where the soldiers sleep. There is not a single drop of American, or French, or Spanish blood upon their fair page of history. And so the representatives of

these countries can again assemble here to-day, not only without regret in their hearts, but proud of the deed, and can join with us in rejoicing over what has been done with the land they gave us and the people they committed to our care.

"And now allow me to introduce to you the Honorable Ambassador representing the Government of France upon this occasion. In the darkest hour of the Revolution the Americans found friends among the people of France, and the memory of Lafayette and Rochambeau will live forever in the hearts of free-men on this side of the Atlantic. The crowning act of republican France in behalf of the young nation was the cession of this grand domain, the Louisiana Territory, which gave scope for the upbuilding of a great national structure spanning the continent.

"Ambassador Jusserand, ladies and gentlemen."

### AMBASSADOR JUSSERAND

was cheered heartily as he took his place to deliver his address. He spoke in French. At various points he was applauded, and the address was a decided success. The translation is as follows:

### SPEECH BY THE FRENCH AMBASSADOR.

"It is for me a great honor to address you in this beautiful city of New Orleans—French by name, French by origin, and perhaps I may be permitted to say, with something French also in her heart.

"I think I can in truth speak thus, for to say so is to say nothing antagonistic to the town's tried American loyalism; it is, on the contrary, to confirm it. Have not all American cities a feeling of sympathy for the ancient and valorous land that was the friend in dark days? I do not know an American who has not in his innermost soul a friendly sentiment for France. The American who goes to France does not feel he is in a strange land; he finds himself surrounded with friends, and most natural he should; we descend, you and we from those valiant ones who fought shoulder to shoulder the good fight for national independence and for individual liberty.

"A warm and tender remembrance cherished for the motherland of old, a sincere and tried loyalism for the American country—this sums up the history of New Orleans. No one can doubt it who remembers what, from the very first hour, you were able to accomplish, under the banner of Andrew Jackson, the soldiers and officers of the Creole regiment, on the 8th of January, 1815.

"Once more, on that day was the good fight fought for the sacred cause of independence and it was fought to the sound of the "Marseillaise" and the "Chant du Départ."

"A few years ago the French Republic decided to have new dies engraved for her coins. She applied to the master engravers of the day, and from their hands came forth wondrous pieces of work for the different coins. For one of the humblest of the

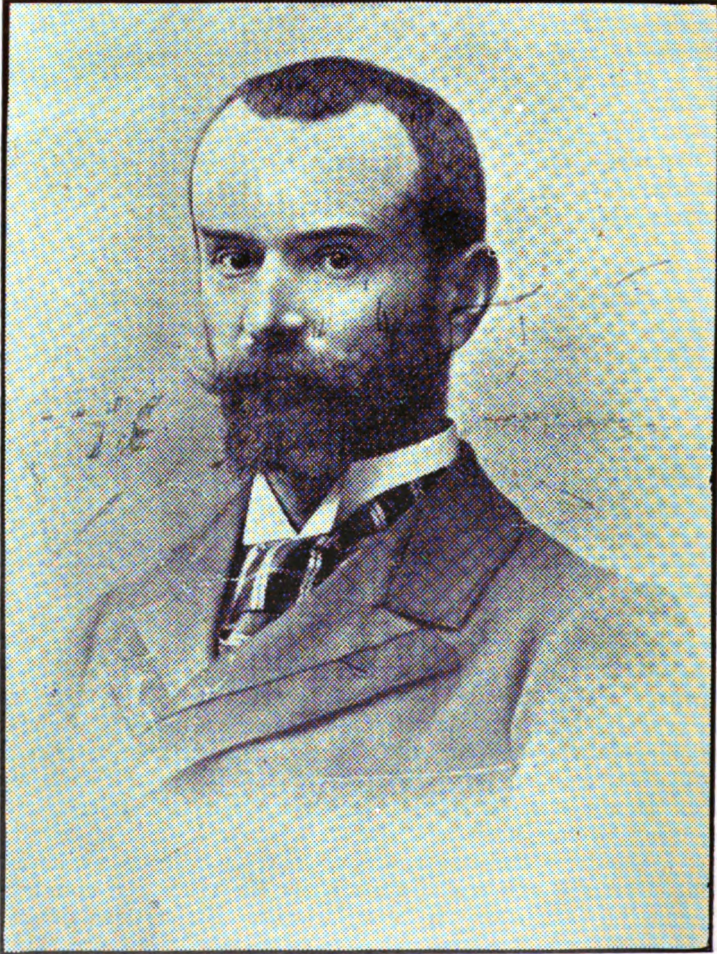


silver ones the order had been given to the celebrated engraver Hoty. The idea came to him to represent

FRANCE AS A SOWER,

sowing the seed by handfuls at sunrise.

"The effect was instantaneous. The whole French nation recog-



AMBASSADOR J. J. JUSSERAND,

Who Represented France at the Celebration.

nized and knew herself. Far be it from me to say that France disdains rich and abundant harvests; but, and this be it said to her glory, better yet than to reap she likes to sow. France represented as a reaper would have elicited no enthusiasm, but the sower won the enthusiasm of all. Every day the Sower is getting to

be more and more the classic emblem of the nation. She has passed from the small coins to the large ones, and from the coins to the postage stamps, and will go further yet.

"In that image France recognized herself and rightly. All her past, her present, her future are there expressed in one gesture. Such she was, such she will ever be, "*bon sang ne saurait mentir*." From that hand, outstretched toward the rising sun, toward the eternal dawn of thought, have fallen some of the seeds the most productive that were ever sown. She has cast good seed to the wind and it has fructified. She sowed liberty, and liberty, has risen; she sowed it in her own soil, she sowed it in the plains of America, in the valleys of Italy, in the fields of Greece, and elsewhere besides, and everywhere the seed grew.

"What were Descartes, Pascal, Pasteur? What was Lafayette, that French soldier and American general? Each in his own way, like your immortal Washington, the model of all great citizens, they were sowers. They were not reapers; if they reaped any harvest, it was a harvest of glory, of human gratitude—intangible possessions more precious than any others.

"Of all the seeds, of all the pearls ever sown by France beyond her frontiers and the vast seas, none is more beautiful than your city, that pearl of the great river. She owes her existence to those valiant "*coureurs de bois*," who in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries descended the unknown and mysterious Valley of the Mississippi, dotting its course with French towns; among these men your

### BIENVILLE, THE MOST WORTHY

of admiration, whom reverses could never discourage, and who kept unshaken in the midst of the greatest disasters his faith in the future. That worthy descendant of a family from Dieppe, then in Canada, one of the fourteen children of Charles Le Moyne—fourteen, of whom twelve were boys, of whom nine made their mark in history, of whom three died in battle, and three became governors of provinces; that father of Louisiana founded upon what was then a desert shore, in houses "with log walls that were not snakeproof, bark roofs that were not rainproof," what was one day to be your radiant city. Ten years after its foundation he heard with pride, sung about the streets of his town, a song in which it was said: "New Orleans is as fine as Paris."

"Gardens have replaced the forests; the "*coureurs de bois*" have ceased to "*courir*," and have become planters, but their plucky and disinterested spirit survives. It survives among you, inspiring the master minds of this great republic, whose marvelous development is the admiration of the old world; it survives also among us. When you read of African or Asiatic explorations accomplished by the modern French "*coureurs de bois*," some of the humblest, some of the most illustrious origin, all animated with the same ardor, and so many of whom died without a murmur, equal to your ancestors, bow to them in your thoughts, and

recognize your brethren. Ever fertile, France produces other LaSalles and other Bienvilles. The great Sower still sows.

"On the ceremony which unites us to-day everything has been or will be said with an eloquence which I cannot rival, and I spoke on the subject last spring among your brethren of St. Louis.

"American brethren of New Orleans, I beg to bring you the greeting of the old mother country, who rejoices at your progress, at you peace, at your liberty, at your wealth; happy to think that you prosper, not without giving her a tender thought, under the shadow of the starry banner."

In introducing

THE SPANISH CONSUL HON. J. TUERO Y O'DONNELL,

who represented Spain, Governor Heard said:

"It is my pleasure to introduce to you Mr. Consul Tuero y O'Donnell, the representative of Spain. He speaks for the great mother of American nations; for a people who have planted their religion, their language and their laws from the northern seas to Tierra del Fuego; for the nation that, jointly with France, turned over to our people this gem of the Mississippi Valley?"

Mr. O'Donnell spoke in English. He was applauded for the sentiments regarding the relations between the two countries, and the people showed that they appreciated his friendly disposition. He said:

"In rising to address you, I wish that I commanded a sufficient knowledge of the English language so that I might, on this occasion, fully and fitly express my sentiments. However, not being, nor having any pretension to be a public speaker, even in my own native language, it stands to reason that even if I were, my oratorical resources would be much hampered by the emotion that possesses me this day, and especially within the precincts of this Cabildo, which calls back to every Spaniard's mind the vivid and bright recollection of Spain's glorious past.

"And this is so, because the exploits, the achievements and heroic deeds of the Spanish discoverers, missionaries and soldiers, all of which are found so graphically recorded in the historical works of your immortal authors, such as Washington Irving, Prescott, Lowell and Ticknor, strongly appeal to my mind through their natural correlation.

"You are all aware that the first man of the Caucasian race who first came across the 'Father of Waters,' your great Mississippi River, was Hernando de Soto, a Spaniard, the brave rival of Pizarro. That he, having gone through many forests, crossing rivers, climbing up mountains and surmounting great and innumerable difficulties, without having at his command either bridges, roads or guides, this De Soto, with his followers, first came upon the Mississippi River, near where the city of Memphis to-day stands, and that was on the 25th day of April, 1541.



Furthermore, that after long and tedious journeys through the Arkansas Territory, he discovered the natural springs, known to our present generation as Hot Springs; and, finally, he came across the Ouachita River, and returned to the Mississippi River, and there he died on the 21st day of May, 1542, making, as it



CONSUL J. TUERO Y O'DONNELL.  
Special Representative of Spain at the Celebration.

were, the great river that he discovered, the choice for his last resting place.

"In reading the history of this continent, every Spanish heart might well beat with pride for his motherland.

"Of all the tongues spoken in Europe, Spanish was the first that resounded on the shores of this continent; the cheerings and

exclamations that went forth from the caravels commanded by Columbus and the Pinzon brothers were uttered in the language of Cervantes when the Island of Guanahani was first sighted. It was in the Spanish speech that that immense body of water known as the South Sea was first hailed and saluted by that gallant sailor, Vasco Nunez de Balboa. The echoes of victory that traveled through the lakes of Amahuat, across the inaccessible Sierras of the Andes, through the virgin forests of the Floridas and Georgia first were sounded by Spaniards, such as Cortez, Pizarro and Hernando de Soto. Amid the clash of arms and the clamorings of greediness and the abuses of fanaticism, the Spaniard, upon this continent, was first in victory and first in the civilizing influences of the Gospel as voiced and taught by Fray Bartoleme de las Casas and many other missionaries, both by words and deeds worthy of the cause in which their whole heart lay embosomed. Last, but not least, it was in Spanish that the first narrations and diaries of the discoveries and conquests of all these lands of which I have just spoken were kept and made, and which are proving of such inestimable value for the acquisition of a perfect knowledge of the spirit reigning among the daring pioneers of those times, whose achievements to us, to-day, seem almost fabulous.

"Reverting to more modern times, that is, to the period during which Spain held dominion over the then vast extent of territory that was the 'Louisiana' of these days, it will no doubt be admitted by all fair and impartial judges of historical facts, that the degree of development and prosperity attained by this dependency under the able administration of Unzaga, Galvez, Miro, Carondelet and other Governors, was, indeed, marked and sustained throughout.

"Your great historian, Gayarré, says:

"That the Spanish administration of Louisiana was as popular as any in the world, and that any of his contemporaries would agree with him in declaring that in Louisiana no man who had lived under the Spanish rule had not described those days of colonial regime as 'The Golden Age.'

"Upon here, and in this manner, giving the proper spirit of solemnity to the event of this celebration, Spain had been graciously invited to participate at these festivals. in view, no doubt, of the fact that prior to the cession of the Louisiana Territory to the United States, she had been the governing power here. And such was the understanding entertained by the worthy organizers of these festivals, who, thereupon, and to that end, sent their formal invitation to the Spanish Government to appoint a representative and to send here one of her warships to take part. Spain willingly granted both petitions, and by special decree I had the honor to be appointed to represent Spain at these ceremonies. The warship was due here by the 17th of December, but, as luck would have it, she will not arrive until to-morrow, owing to having met with very bad weather on her trip from Spain to Jamaica.

"Of course, it goes without the saying, that I could not express to you with mere words my Government's disappointment at this untoward circumstance, which I likewise personally and most sincerely deplore.

"Nevertheless, her being represented here through me cannot but demonstrate that the animosities engendered by the late conflict have totally disappeared, and that at present America and Spain have a large sense of mutual respect and keener appreciation of their common interests in the fields of trade and industry.

"Spain, to-day, has but admiration and friendly feeling toward America. We watch with a sincere interest your great development, and try, as far as lies in our power, to imitate your example by developing our natural resources, in order once more to occupy the place which our past history should vouchsafe to us in the future.

"I will not leave this platform without first conveying to you my heartiest congratulations for your many and great successes, it being my sincere wish to duly acknowledge the many marks of consideration shown me on this occasion, all of which I highly appreciate, and consider as the best testimony of the good feelings existing between America and Spain."

Governor Heard then introduced

#### ADMIRAL WISE,

the official representative of the United States Government. "It is my pleasure, ladies and gentlemen," he said, "to introduce to you Admiral Wise, the representative of our own beloved Government, who will speak for one of the youngest of the family of nations, and yet one of the grandest and best of them all."

Admiral Wise spoke very briefly, yet caught the favor of the audience, as was evidenced by as hearty applause as was given to any of the distinguished speakers. He said that it was a high honor to represent the United States on such a great commemorative occasion, and he felt like the Prophet Daniel, who had not expected to be called upon to speak among the lions. It would be presumptuous on his part to reiterate the fitting remarks that had already been made, and, too, it would be bad seamanship to take the wind out of his neighbors' sails. He expressed the purpose of the United States Government to co-operate in making the occasion of so much importance a complete success. The occasion, he said, commemorated the event which made it possible that our Government should become a world power. He concluded with an expression of the good wishes of the Federal Government.

Governor Heard then introduced

#### GOVERNOR FRANCIS,

saying:

"We have here, ladies and gentlemen, a distinguished citizen of Missouri, Hon. David R. Francis, one who has been honored

with the presidency of the great St. Louis Exposition, which is to celebrate this centennial in a thoroughly national manner.

"Nowhere on the face of the earth has man done more to deserve so fair a heritage as was that day transferred to our Re-



EX-GOV. DAVID R. FRANCIS,  
President Louisiana Purchase Exposition.

public, and where, ere another twelve months, there shall be assembled in the great central city of this Louisiana Territory all the products of the farm, the forest, the factory and the mines; where the visible, tangible results of their labor and their faith

shall be presented to the world for inspection. It will be a demonstration of what freemen can do and of which all mankind, in every land, should be proud."

Governor Francis spoke as follows:

"What a wonderful century we are rounding out by this centennial celebration. What marvelous development and growth have characterized the 100 years during which this territory has existed, under the inspiring and broadening influences of self-government. One hundred and eighty years of barbarism elapsed between the discovery of the Mississippi and the first attempt at a settlement upon its banks. One hundred and seventy-six years drew out their weary length between the crossing of the Father of Waters by De Soto and the first settlement upon the spot where we now stand. Almost another one hundred years rolled around after the founding of New Orleans before that "deed of the pen" by which a mighty empire was transferred from France to the United States. During that cycle there was a half century of French rule, and also an almost equal period of Spanish domination. The transfer of jurisdiction, whose 100th anniversary we now commemorate, was the unexpected result of an effort to secure possession only of the Island of New Orleans. The time of that transfer was forty years after Laclede had landed upon the site where now stands the sister city of New Orleans, St. Louis. The significance and far-reaching results of Jefferson's purchase had been but inadequately appreciated until the steps taken for the celebration of its acquisition attracted the attention of all the people and of the world to its unparalleled progress in the century whose end is now reached. St. Louis gladly joins with New Orleans in the imposing ceremonies of this occasion, and will contribute what she can to the glorification of her elder sister, whose welfare she holds in the highest esteem.

The celebration here so auspiciously begun and so successfully launched, will be continued through a period of nearly twelve months. St. Louis is making persistent effort and comprehensive preparations to the end that the expectations of the world may not be disappointed, and entertains the hope that Louisiana and every section of the transmississippi country and of the Mississippi Valley as well, may cherish a proprietary interest in the fitting commemoration of an event fraught with so much significance, not only to the Government under which we live, but to the whole human race.

### THE CENTURY JUST ENDED.

is incomparable in industrial advancement. Its achievements in science have only one parallel in all the ages that have gone before, and that was the invention of the printing press. Since the transfer of the jurisdiction of this sacred structure and the unfurling of the Stars and Stripes upon the island of New Orleans, steam has been applied to navigation and to transportation overland, with all of their untold and incalculable benefits. The magic



power of electricity has been harnessed and utilized, under sea as well as on land—and all of this accomplished by our own countrymen. While no single section of the Union can lay exclusive claim to these achievements, their beneficent results have aided immeasurably in the development of the territory whose acquisition we celebrate.

Occasions of this character incite reminiscences, but it is not inappropriate at this time to look forward, nor is it inopportune to forecast future developments. We live in the present; we cherish the past, but we plan for tomorrow. It would be idle to measure the achievements of the next century. Wonderful as have been the developments and resources of the Louisiana Purchase, who can say that those of the next five decades will not surpass those of the last ten in all that goes to make up the wealth and power of a people? The attention and interest of the Eastern sections of our country were never so intently fixed upon the West and South and their boundless resources as they have been since this celebration was planned. It is within the memory of many in this assemblage that railroad communication was established with the Pacific Coast, and it is within a very few years that our trade relations have assumed appreciable proportions with the Orient. The mingling of the waters of the Atlantic and the Pacific through the canal soon to be constructed, will mark the beginning of a new epoch in the commerce of the world. The half a dozen great railway systems that now connect the Mississippi River with the Pacific Ocean may be duplicated, and doubtless will be during the life of the present generation. The mighty river that flows by your doors and ours, the demand for whose free navigation resulted in the Louisiana Purchase, can no longer be neglected. The protection of its banks is demanded, not only by their enormous products, but by the commerce of the great commonwealths whose shores it washes.

If the celebration upon which we have here entered has the effect of giving the country a large and just appreciation of the needs and merits of the West and South, two decades will not have passed ere New Orleans and St. Louis will be brought still closer together by water connection, whose channel will at all seasons carry a minimum depth of 20 feet. Such a consummation is devoutly to be wished.

This celebration, however, has

## A BROADER SIGNIFICANCE

than its effect upon our own country, extensive and productive as it is. The participation in these ceremonies of the two European countries to which the Louisiana Territory formerly acknowledged allegiance, is gratifying in the highest degree, not only to those sections here represented, but to every State and Territory in the American Republic. The kind and helpful interest in the Louisiana Purchase Centennial that is being manifested by almost

every country in Europe and in Asia, and in North and Central and South America, is a compliment which we shall ever hold in grateful remembrance, and is an unmistakable evidence of the obliteration of unfriendly memories and of the growth of the fraternal sentiment.

The celebration upon which we have entered will prove a valuable peace congress. It will soften rivalries, remove antagonisms and diminish the circumference of the globe. It will bring into closer relation the people of diversified interests and different races, and result in enhancing their mutual esteem, which will be followed by increased commerce, eventually in mutual benefit.

You of New Orleans remember that when five years ago, on January 10, 1899, there assembled in St. Louis a convention of delegations from the States and Territories of the Louisiana Purchase, there was unanimity of sentiment that that centennial should be fittingly commemorated, and an enthusiastic determination that such a celebration should be in keeping with the great event. The decision of that Convention that the responsibility of the undertaking should mainly devolve upon the city of St. Louis was greatly the result of the magnanimous action of New Orleans, the one which had for so many years been its leading metropolis, and about which so many sacred memories cling.

It is idle to speculate as to what would have to-day been the population and wealth of this great city of the South if it and the country tributary to it had not gone through the baptism of fire from '61 to '65. It is a source of sincere felicitation entertained by St. Louis and by every hamlet throughout the land that you have survived the trials and sacrifices of that lamentable period and the times that followed it, and are to-day abreast of the foremost in all that goes to constitute a progressive and public-spirited community and an enterprising city. You deserve the congratulations of all right-thinking people for the broad lines upon which you have opened this celebration; you have risen to the full measure of its import, and realized its comprehension.

The prompt and liberal manner in which

## LOUISIANA RESPONDED TO THE APPEAL

of St. Louis to participate in the universal exposition which will round out this celebration indicates an appreciation of its scope and out of the great labor it entailed. That response will not be forgotten. I bespeak for St. Louis a continuation of the encouraging aid you have extended up to this time. And as we feel a due share of the responsibility in these ceremonies, we trust you will never be unmindful of the duty you owe to the undertaking of your sister city.

In conclusion, I trust you will not consider it improper of me, on behalf of the Louisiana Purchase Exposition, to which the Federal Government and nearly all of the States and Territories of the Union are contributing so generously, to join in the welcome New Orleans has so gracefully extended to the distin-

guished representatives of foreign countries who honor us with their presence, and to express the hope that St. Louis may, during the coming year, have the pleasure of entertaining those guests and many more from the countries whence they came, as well as an unnumbered host from all other countries. We ask them and you to favor us with your presence. Ample preparations are made for the accommodation of all. The universal exposition, of which these ceremonies are the exordium, will be an epitome of the material progress and the development of thought of the world. It will demonstrate what an intelligent, free people can accomplish in a hundred years. It will perform the service of a transformer by which the thought and energies can be directed into the line of the greatest utility and the greatest benefit to the human race."

The band played "The Star-Spangled Banner," Chairman Zacharie announced that the speaking was over and that lunch would be served to the guests in the library of the Supreme Court in the Cabildo.

All the guests, members of the Governor's staff and other distinguished people crowded into the library. A lunch of cakes and champagne was served, the ladies of the Historical Society and the committee in charge attending to the wants of the guests. It was entirely informal.

### CHIEF JUSTICE NICHOLLS

said that he was glad to speak to the assembled guests. The justices were in the habit of meeting there, but not in that way. He most cordially greeted all visitors, and he hoped that all would respond to the invitation of Governor Francis to meet at St. Louis, and that they would meet here again some time, but not a hundred years from now. He drank the health of all the gentlemen and ladies present.

Other justices were present at the lunch. The Governor and distinguished guests remained at the Cabildo until after the parade passed, and the Governor reviewed it from the stand in front of the building. All of the naval officers and distinguished foreigners were present, and Archbishop Chapelle graced the company.

### THE FRENCH OPERA AT NIGHT.

The French Opera House was a scene of gayety and animation, but it was different from the event of the previous evening. Instead of a grand historical ball, with stately dames and beautiful young ladies in the costumes of the last century, and in place of the old-fashioned dances, the gavotte and minuet, there was presented an operatic performance in honor of the current celebration.

Every seat in the parquette, in boxes and baignoires and loges grillées was occupied, and when the hour drew nigh at which the performance was to begin, the theatre seemed like a garden in

fairlyland, so numerous and bright were the uniforms of the various naval and military guests.

The Reception Committee of the Louisiana Historical Society, Charles T. Soniat, Chairman, escorted the guests as they came in and seated them in the open boxes of the amphitheatre, of which thirty had been especially reserved for that purpose.

While the orchestra, directed by M. Lagye, was playing a march, the distinguished guests were placed as follows: In box No. 25, Captain Lemogne, of the French cruiser; Hon. Pierre Richard, French Consul, with Governor Heard and President Alcée Fortier; box No. 26, Admiral Wise and three American naval officers; box No. 24, Ex-Governor Francis, with Mayor Capdevielle and two State staff officers; box No. 22, Captain Bled, of the French cruiser, and three of his officers; box No. 20, Captain Merrill, commanding the United States Naval Station, and three United States naval officers; box No. 23, General Allen Jumel, General John Glynn, Jr., two staff officers; box No. 19, Colonel H. M. Adams, Captain C. S. Bromwell, Captain J. E. Bloom, U. S. A., and members of the City Council; box No. 16, Hon. F. T. Nicholls, Chief Justice of the State Supreme Court; Judges Don A. Pardee and Charles Parlange, of the United States Circuit and District Courts; Judge A. B. Routhier, of Canada; box No. 12, Hon. J. Y. Sanders, Lieutenant Governor Albert Estopinal, General Adolph Meyer, Hon. R. C. Davey.

Five boxes were reserved for the members of Ex-Governor Francis' party, from St. Louis.

M. Jusserand, the French Ambassador, occupied Mr. Walter D. Denegre's box with that gentleman and a few friends.

The performance was excellent in many respects. The artists were on their mettle because of the presence of the officers of the French warship cruiser, who reminded them of the mother country. Mme. Bressler-Gianoli as Carmen, M. Mikaelly as Don Jose, M. Montfort as Escamillo and Mme. Mikaelly-Duperret as Micaela sang with entrain and displayed their best talent. They reaped an abundant harvest of applause.

During the second and the fourth acts the corps du ballet danced, first a Spanish and next a French pas de danse, which were enthusiastically applauded.

At the conclusion of the last act, the fourth, a grand allegorical tableau was presented. First appeared an immense Spanish flag, taking up the whole front of the stage, and it was raised to a sufficient height to allow the audience to see the grouping of the tableau. In the center of the stage stood the orchestra of the American ship Hartford. To the right and to the left were grouped a number of marines from the American vessels. The band played a Spanish national air, and as the flag-curtain went up another slowly descended, revealing the colors of France. "La Marseillaise" was played. The whole audience rose and remained standing in compliment to the officers and men of the French cruiser.

Then the French flag uprose, and, behind it, the Stars and Stripes fluttered down to within seeing distance, and just back of the flag there appeared an allegorical group of France, Spain and the United States, each nation being represented by a handsome woman dressed in the costumes of the respective countries, and holding in her hand the flag of the nation she impersonated.

"La Marseillaise" was again played, and then "Hail Columbia" amidst uproarious applause. The tableau or grouping began slowly to ascend, thus completing the apotheosis of the three nations.



## PART IV.

---

### Ceremonies of Sunday, December 20, 1903—Solemn High Mass and Te Deum at the Cathedral— Repetition at the Cabildo of the Transfer of 1803.

---

#### HIGH MASS IN THE CATHEDRAL.

The Cathedral, in its decorations within and without, told the story of the century milestone that had been reached in the history of Louisiana as part and parcel of this great Republic. The entire facade presented a patriotic display of flags of all nations, hung in beautiful array from the great cathedral doorway clear across the street, on either side, to the Cabildo and old Spanish Courthouse. Just above the great arched central portal hung the flags of the three dominations which Louisiana successively knew and recognized—France, Spain and the United States. The latter ensign towered high over all, marking the glorious event around which the day's celebration revolved. Just above the main entrance there hung conspicuously a magnificent shield, with the significant inscription in Latin, "*Mutantur Imperia, Ecclesia Durat*," which being translated means, "Empires or governments change, but the Church endures."

All down the aisles hung the flags of the nations, culminating towards the sanctuary with the flags of France and Spain and the shields of these countries. Above the altars was draped the flag of the United States, and this patriotic drapery also hung gracefully about the archiepiscopal throne. Garlands of red, white and blue were suspended across the arched aisles, and at every column hung the flag of Louisiana, with its beautiful and appropriate emblem, the pelican feeding its young.

Thus arrayed, the Cathedral awaited the coming of the distinguished persons who had gathered in the city in honor of the day. Such a gathering had seldom before been seen within these dim-gray walls. And when from the ancient presbytery nearby there issued the imposing cortege of priests and bishops and acolytes, bearing incense and golden cross and waxen tapers, and passed down the aisle to the brilliantly illuminated sanctuary, the scene seemed like a picture of the olden crusades dropped down into the lap of the twentieth century. The light, the coloring, the rich setting, the groups of priests and acolytes, in cassocks and berettas; bishops, in royal purple, with miters and gilded croziers; the Archbishop, in his flowing robes of silk; the Navy

and diplomatic corps, in full regalia, all made up a scene grand, imposing and memorable in its historic features.

Just before the sanctuary were the seats reserved for



**ARCHBISHOP P. L. CHAPELLE,**

Celebrant of the Centennial Mass.

the Governor and staff, the Diplomatic Corps, Judges of the Supreme Court and the officers of the visiting men-of-war. Presently Governor Heard entered with the French Ambassador, J. J. Jusserand, and Mayor Capdevielle, Señor J. Tuero y O'Don-

nell, Spanish Consul, and the French Consul, General Richard. They were followed by Captain Lemogne, commanding the French cruiser *Jurien de la Graviere*; Admiral Wise, of the Minneapolis, and Captain Marix, Judge Routhier, of the Exchequer Court of Canada; Sir E. Taschereau, of the Supreme Court of Canada; Ex-Governor D. R. Francis, of St. Louis, President of the Louisiana Purchase Exposition; Captain Wilmer, of the Topeka; Adjutant General Jumel, General Cottraux, General George Booth, Colonel Maunsell, Colonel Perilliat, Colonel Harris, Colonel McLellan, Colonel Hayes, Colonel Hooper, Colonel Story, Colonel Generelly, Colonel Andrews, Colonel O. McLellan, Major Thompson, Major Fayssoux, Major Sinnott, Major Isaacson, Major Buddecke, Major Cobb, Colonel George Kausler, of the Governor's Staff; Hy. McCall, Collector of the Port; Baron von Meysenburg, German Consul; Mr. Charles F. Claiborne, grandson of the first American Governor of Louisiana; Commander Merrell, of the Naval Station; Commander J. Wallace Bostick, of the Naval Reserves; Mr. Walter Denegre, Collins Thompson, L. D. Dozier, James F. Coyle, Augustus B. Hart, Nicholas M. Bell, Theodore Hardee, Secretary to President Francis, of the Purchase Exposition; Judge Wilbur F. Boyle, J. J. Schotten, J. H. Frederichs, John Schroerf, John B. David, Jules Boeufvé, W. T. Haarstitch, Francis Hirshberg, Auguste Géhner, W. F. Nolker, August B. Henry, of the St. Louis Purchase Exposition; M. Damours, Vice-Consul of France; Bernado Diaz Albertini; Justice Francis T. Nicholls, Judge Charles Parlange, Justice Frank A. Monroe, Justice Jos. A. Breaux, Judge W. B. Sommerville, Hon. William F. Mehle, President of the City Council; Hon. Samuel L. Gimore, the staffs of the French cruisers and the American men-of-war and other invited guests. President Alcée Fortier, of the Louisiana Historical Society, and members of the various committees, members of the Society, ladies and gentlemen, occupied seats directly in front of the sanctuary.

As the majestic procession of Ambassador and Governor and men distinguished in civil life entered the edifice the Committee courteously parted ranks to receive them. The officials were followed by the brilliant procession of clergy. As it passed down the aisle the cross-bearers and acolytes led the way, followed by the long line of priests, and then by Right Rev. Abbott Paul Schauble, O.B.S., of St. Joseph's Monastery; Very Rev. J. M. Laval, of the Cathedral, attended by Revs. F. Anselm and Widmer, O.S.B.; Right Rev. G. A. Rouxel, Auxiliary Bishop of New Orleans, attended by Very Rev. Father Larkin; Right Rev. E. P. Allen, Bishop of Mobile, attended by Very Rev. P. M. Massardier and Very Rev. T. J. Weldon, C.M.; Right Rev. T. Heslin, Bishop of Natchez, attended by Very Rev. D. J. Spillard, C.S.C., and Very Rev. D. Spillard, C.S.C., deacons of honor.

There were present in the sanctuary Rev. Fathers Maesser,





Copyright Photo by J. N. Teunisseon, Official Photographer.  
**PONTIFICAL HIGH MASS IN THE ST. LOUIS CATHEDRAL.**  
Sunday, December 20, 1903.

O. S. B.; Rev. C. McLeod, C.M.; Very Rev. Thomas J. Weldon, C.M.; Rev. J. M. T. Massardier; Very Rev. J. Guendling, C.S.S.R.; Very Rev. D. J. Spillard, C.S.C.; Rev. L. E. Green, S.J.; Rev. D. Kaillard, C. S. C.; Rev. F. H. Casgrain; Rev. J. F. Reynaud; Rev. E. J. Brennan, Chaplain of the United States Ship *Hartford*; Rev. J. J. Helinski, C.M.; Rev. Father Larkin, S.M.; Rev. E. P. Gueymard, S.M.; Rev. R. Powers, of St. Michael's Church; Rev. W. J. Gibbons, of Jefferson College; Rev. T. H. Boutell, S.J.; Rev. D. D. Hutchinson, S.J.; Rev. D. D. Hutchinson, S.J.; Rev. J. McKervery, S.J.; Rev. J. M. Cronin, S.J.; Rev. M. J. Le Sage, C.M.; Rev. J. H. Stritch, S.J.; Rev. E. de la Moriniere, S.J.; Rev. L. M. Roth, of Kenner; Rev. D. P. Lawton, S.J.; Rev. William J. Vincent, of the Cathedral; Rev. Jeanmard, of the Cathedral. Most Rev. P. L. Chapelle, Archbishop of New Orleans and Apostolic Delegate to Cuba and Porto Rico, and lately to the Philippine Islands, robed in full pontificals, was the last to enter the sanctuary.

### THE ARCHBISHOP PONTIFICATED.

He was assisted by Very Rev. H. C. Maring, S. J., and Very Rev. M. S. Ryan, as Deacons of Honor; Very Rev. J. M. Laval, as Assistant Priest; Very Rev. P. Scotti was the Deacon of the Mass, and Rev. P. L. Castel, the Subdeacon; Rev. Father Le Sage, C.M.; and Rev. J. M. Jeanmard, of the Cathedral, were the Masters of Ceremonies.

The minor offices at the mass were filled by students from the Diocesan Seminary and the acolytes corps was composed of the regular altar boys of the Cathedral. The following is the entire list:

Acolytes—Bookbearer, Mr. Lebert; Candle-bearer, Mr. Ryan; Crosier-bearer, Mr. J. Rousseau; Miter-bearer, Mr. M. Giama; Thurifer, Mr. Karl Kohnke; Candle-bearers, Masters Robert Aupiea and Emile Fenasci; Crucifer, Mr. Brindjone; Robert Aupied, Emile Fenasci, Frank Fenasci, Christian Jacob, John Cresson, John Finney, Sydney Grisai, Charles Roudanez, Alfred Leefe, Jules Brana, Jacob Hauser, Karl Kohnke, Louis Perez, E. Fossier, F. Leefe.

The singing was of an order seldom, if ever before, heard in the Cathedral, famous as it is for its beautiful music. The regular Cathedral Choir was assisted by volunteers from the Jesuits' and other choirs, as well as by several members of the French Opera troupe. As the procession entered the Church the Choir burst into the grand strains of Hummel's "Hallelujah," the solos of which were beautifully sung by Miss Corinne Bailey. The "Kyrie" of the mass was from Cimarosa's "Military Mass," and was sung by the Cathedral Quartette. The "Credo" was from Gounod's "Mass of St. Cecilia," and the solos were by the Jesuits Church Quartette. At the "Sanctus" of Gounod, Mr. Gauthier, of the French Opera, sang the solos. At the "Agnus Dei," by Bizet, the soprano solo was sung by Mme. Packbiers, chanteuse

légère of the French Opera troupe, with harp accompaniment by Miss Helen Pitkin, and cello by Mr. Mona. A soulful cello solo was given by Mr. Auguste Baer, cellist of the French Opera troupe.

The sermon was preached by

# REV. FATHER DE LA MORINIÈRE,

Himself a Louisianian and a child of the City of the Purchase, Father de la Morinière could enter into the theme as few could; his discourse showing the work of the Church in the upbuilding and christianizing of the children of the primeval forests, and as counsellors and helpers of the sturdy band of pioneers who dotted the land of the Purchase with the emblem of Christianity from the gulf to the Great Lakes, together with his prayer of thanksgiving, was one of the most stirring sermons ever heard in the old Cathedral. Father de la Morinière spoke as follows:

"It is singularly appropriate, and in striking and touching harmony with the traditions and early chronicles of Louisiana that the Catholic Church should claim a right royal share in this day's rejoicings, shed the halo of her sacred presence upon this gathering of noble men and noble women, and consecrate by the splendor of her ceremonies and the magnificence of her ritual our loyal endeavors to celebrate, as it deserves, the one hundredth anniversary of our transferred allegiance from the tricolor of France to the Stars and Stripes of the United States of America. For none but the wilfully blind or unaccountably ignorant can fail to catch glimpses of her authority, mark her activity and trace her influence on our coast already in the dawn of those centuries of colonization which preceded the consummation which we now commemorate.

"It was her Palladium raised in hope and confidence over the head of the daring explorer that made unflinching his resolve, unyielding his nerve, stout his heart, strong his arm and unwavering his step in his irksome march and perilous enterprise. It was her ministering care that smoothed his path and softened his hardships. It was her voice crying onward and forward that urged him on when faltering nature whispered halt and rest. It was the light of that divine faith which she flashed along his dismal way which scattered the shadows conjured up so often by despondency and despair. It was the lofty and supernatural aim that she held before his eager gaze that transformed his mission into an apostolate. It was her hands clasped in supplicating prayer that crowned his efforts seemingly unavailable and ultimate and unlooked-for success. It was her selfless devotion which oft shielded him from harm, and encompassed him by night and day, through flood and field, the trackless waste and stormy sea, like a mother's unspoken benediction. It was the welcomed consciousness that she would be at his side, within his reach, in the person of her minister ready to strengthen him if he grew faint, to cheer him if he drooped, to shrive him if he fell

and to open Heaven to him if he died, which gave to many a youth born and bred in luxury, basking in the sunshine of comfort and the smiles of fortune, the courage to leave home and native land, sever the strongest ties of blood and friendship, forego the laughter, of mirth and the gay revels of ancestral halls, in order to brave the baneful effects of unwholesome climes, plow the broad bosom of the ocean and, in frail bark canoes, the unfriendly surface of inland lakes; plod over the Indian trail through summer's blistering rays and winter's ice-laden blasts; in a word, to dare the deeds and achieve the feats which have rendered famous, in the head-roll of the world's heroes, the names of not a few among the early

### PIONEERS OF OUR CHERISHED LOUISIANA.

"But alas and alack! The jaundiced eye of prejudice has not failed to look askance at the motives which prompted the monarchies of Spain and France to spread the fold of their flag over portions of far-off lands and dispatch armed bands to tread the great arteries of our continent. A popular writer did not scruple to speak of the wild and predatory nature of those expeditions which added large possessions to the impoverished exchequers of the distant and greedy rulers, and of the heroic explorers themselves as an unbridled and unprincipled horde, delighting in roving incursions and extravagant exploits, and in whose eyes no gain was so glorious as the cavalgade of spoils and captives driven in triumph from a plundered province, while religion herself was branded as lending her aid to satisfy these ravaging propensities. We are asked to believe that it was the spirit of Spanish chivalry, which, bred up to daring adventure and heroic achievements, and ill-brooking the tranquil and regular pursuits of common life, panted for new fields of romantic emprise, that sent the Castilian cavalier to the caravel of the discoverer, and not this longing to do yeoman's service in the cause of God and the propagation of the faith. On the other hand, an unsuspected author has boldly declared that it would not be giving a fair view of the great object proposed by the Spanish sovereigns in their schemes of discovery to omit one which was paramount to all the rest. And what is that? The spreading of Christianity and the conversion and civilization of a simple people. This statement of Prescott, in a well known work, is substantiated by facts than which, as we are aware, nothing is more stubborn. In a letter indited as far back as 1521, Ponce de Leon, of Florida fame, informs his august patron and master that he returns to that island if it be God's will, to settle it, 'that the name of Christ may be praised there and Your Majesty served with the fruit that land produces.' In no other vein is couched the King's patent to Lucas Vasquez de Ayllon in 1523, two years after: 'Our primal intent in the discovery of new lands is that the natives thereof be brought to the truth of our holy Catholic faith, become Christians and be saved; and this is the chief motive you

are to hold in this affair, and to this end it is proper that religious persons should accompany you." It is the chief condition of the King's grant to Hernando de Soto in 1538, "that he should carry and bear with him the religious and priests who shall be appointed by us for the instruction of the natives of that province in our holy Catholic faith."

"Small wonder, then, that side by side with that noble knight and true Christian whose mortal remains rest in peace within that oaken trunk scooped out by his companions, and by them sunk many fathoms deep in the bed of the Mississippi; small wonder that side by side with Hernando De Soto, on the unknown and hitherto unexplored soil of Louisiana, stands the minister of Christ and the anointed representative of the Church. The hood and the cowl and the robe of brown or gray mingle their sombre hue with the refulgent brightness that shoots and glances from the burnished armors and polished weapons of the sons of Spain. Through the long vistas of slender pines and stately oaks

### THE CROSS IS HELD ALOFT

above the sweeping pageantry of iron heels and gilded spurs. The pennant of Castile is seen fluttering low before the emblem of salvation. A trumpet signal, and the plumed and crested warriors give willing knee to the adorable host of the eucharistic sacrifice offered by the officiating priest at an improvised altar, reared beneath the swaying boughs of that vast sylvan solitude.

"And if we pass the Spanish hidalgo to the French chevalier everywhere, the scene is the same. From the Gulf of Mexico to the lakes of Canada and the headwaters of the St. Lawrence, religion and chivalry, gowned priest and belted knight, marching hand in hand to the conquest, civilization and evangelization of new worlds. The merry ringing, for a whole day, of the Quebec, in 1675, the soulful chanting of the 'Te Deum' by the bishop, the clergy and entire population because the Jesuit Marquette had discovered the mouth of the giant river which fertilizes these shores, besides telling us how our European fathers deemed it their first duty to give thanks to the divine Arbiter of human destiny for whatever success attended their perilous efforts in the toils and hardships of exploration, voice in language more impressive and more grandly eloquent than human speech the most gifted can ever hope to command, the deep concern of the Catholic Church in every befalling of the nascent colony, and the close interweaving of their common interests. In tones no less, nay still more striking, is the same truth proclaimed by the exultant strains of that mighty chorus of praise to the Most High, which, on the night of January, 1682, leaped to the starlit sky from the throats of noble and plebeian, priest and soldier, shook the leafy walls of nature's temple, and startled the slumbering echoes of a Louisiana wilderness when Robert Cavalier de la Salle, in the name of the most puissant, most in-

vincible and victorious Prince, Louis the Great, King of France, unfurled the white banner to the breeze, and nailed to the column he had planted the royal escutcheon. You cannot summon in fancy the towering figure of Iberville, the fearless Commander of the Pelican; of Bienville, his distinguished and valorous brother, to whom our city of New Orleans owes its existence; of Sauvolle, the most accomplished of that noble trio of brothers. without resting your mind's eye upon the saintly figures of those priests of Jesus Christ, Montigny and Davion, and others of their cloth, who shared the varied fortunes of those matchless leaders, and furnished by their labors, in behalf of the untutored savage of the wilds, materials for the most thrilling narrative.

"I tell you this morning, with all the earnestness I may possess, that you might as well try to shear the sun of his beams, to strip the moon of her silver mantle, to pluck by the roots yon Rocky Mountains, to check the flow or drain the basin of the Mississippi River, as to sever the tie which binds the Catholic Church to Louisiana from the very moment when the settler's ax cleared her tangled forests, and the navigator's sail opened to the traffic of the world her countless water courses. I tell you that if we, whose infancy was cradled on her soil, whose youth was reared and nurtured in her schools, whose maturer years ripened in the day of her Statehood, amid the marvels of her development, if we should ever, may God forbid, forget the honor and the fidelity and the obedience we owe to the Catholic Church, the very stones of our streets, the very sands of our shores, the very blades of grass on our remaining prairies would find tongues to reproach us with our recreancy and ingratitude, while the bones of our fathers that molder in our cemeteries beneath the shadow of the cross, would rattle with indignation in their graves at the conduct of their traitor sons. Aye, traitors! For remember, Louisianians of the twentieth century, remember that the blood of your sires and the blood of the Catholic Church may be said to have mingled their ruddy streams when in the eighteenth century the French missionaries and their flock were by the slaughtering hands of the Natchez tribes made to fill a common grave.

"But, although the wise Governor of all things has hidden the future from the ken of our feeble understanding, and our clearest conceptions of what may happen are involved in doubt, yet, judging of things to come by their predecessors, it may not be rash to prophesy that the calamitous day will never be on record against us. For, from the gleanings of history, I seem to witness the glad and enthusiastic welcome given in 1699 to their first resident chaplain by the first French settlement in Louisiana at that little post built by Iberville at Biloxi. Uncontrollable emotion convulsed the frames of strong men and bathed with tears of joy and gratefulness the cheeks of frail women when they realized that there now was in their midst one who would soothe their sorrows, share their trials, a priest who would pardon their sins, baptize their children, join them in Christian

wedlock, anoint them in the last illness with the sacred oils, and whisper the blessings of the Church over their freshly dug graves.

"And when, in 1718, at the command of that peerless organizer, Bienville, whose searching glance had marked the glorious



**THEODORE S. WILKINSON,**

Who represented Gen. James Wilkinson, Sunday, December 20, 1903.

possibilities and foreseen the future greatness of our emporium, fifty gigantic sons of the forest were laid low to make room for the foundations of New Orleans. what is it that led to the projected city the dwellers of the Mississippi Valley? The facilities

for import and export, doubtless, which the plan afforded, but chiefly, I believe, the eager wish of their Catholic hearts to build their rough homesteads within the shadow of those sanctuaries which they knew must, at no distant period, dot that strip of promised land. They were not doomed to disappointment. The wooden crosses erected in the fields and public thoroughfares and roads soon yielded space for the construction of churches and chapels, and the year 1723 saw on the street named Chartres, after the ducal son of the French regent, and within stone's throw of the fronting 'Place d'Armes,' a wooden cross which, soon swept away by the breath of the hurricane, was replaced in 1725 by a more elaborate structure, from whose ashes the munificent bounty of that philanthropic prince, Don Andres Almonester y Roxas, made to spring, in 1793, that boast and pride of our city, that faithful depository of our traditions, that majestic witness of all the memorable events of our history, that venerable theatre of the most glowing scenes in our civil and religious annals,

#### THE ST. LOUIS CATHEDRAL,

within whose storied walls we are now assembled, under the leadership of the most distinguished prelate who has ever graced its archiepiscopal throne, to invoke the divine blessing upon our Southland.

"But in 1725 the Cathedral bells, now 'nestling in their lofty steeples,' had not sung the paeans of victory to the Christian colonists. Through winds and floods, pestilence and famine, fire and countless calamitous visitations, the Church was striving to get a surer footing and plant her standard more firmly in the rising city of Bienville. She was busy recruiting her ranks from foreign seminaries to cope with the increasing needs of a growing population. She husbanded jealousy all her resources, multiplied her endeavors to reach by her ministrations the humblest of Christ's flock, and especially the waifs and strays of life that were wandering far from her protecting arms. The education of young girls was sorely neglected. The mother country was appealed to, and across the billowy main she reached out her helping hand to her imploring children. Conformably to a contract with the West India Company, eight valiant Ursuline Nuns, whose number was soon to increase to nineteen, landed at New Orleans on the 6th of August, 1727, to begin the work of education and charity which has been continued under five different national flags in its existence of more than a century and a half, and has trained in their academies those accomplished daughters of the South, whose Christian graces are an honor to their country as well as to their skillful and devoted teachers. A rare sight and a welcomed one must that procession have been which escorted the daughters of St. Ursula to their newly-finished convent, on Ursuline Street, which is the oldest building in the city and the oldest conventual structure within the limits of our Republic.



"A Capuchin father, with two Jesuits as his assistants, bearing the blessed sacrament under a canopy; the veiled nuns, in choir mantles, following; the Governor and his staff immediately after. Then the citizens, preceding the military force of the colony, whose drums and instruments blended their sounds with the religious chants as they moved along. A rare and soul-lifting sight, that to which, however, I would not have called your attention were it not for the treasured lesson which it teaches: The profound and public homage paid by the civil power to the Church and her ministers and to the members of our Catholic sisterhood. Neither would I allude to the sons of St. Ignatius of Loyola, who, together with the sons of St. Francis, ministered to the spiritual wants of the infant city, were it not to say, with laudable pride, that their work in your midst to-day for the training of the young and the service of the altar is instinct, with the same unselfish, self-sacrificing and patriotic love for Louisiana as that which quickened the pulses and fired the souls of their pioneer brothers in 1762. At that period the tread of events was about to turn and affairs were fast speeding to a crisis. For reasons detailed by historians the mother-milk could no longer in sufficient draughts reach the lips of the nursling, and Louis XV was advised to give it into hands better able to prove it with the necessary nourishment. Under seeming cover of affection and friendship for his 'Cousin of Spain,' but in reality under pressure of circumstances, he ceded "to him and his successors all the country known under the name of Louisiana," and thus the much-enduring population, which has overcome so many perils under the flag of France, was coldly delivered over to the yoke of foreign masters.

"It is not hard to imagine the conflicting emotions aroused in the breasts of our forefathers by the unexpected news which reached New Orleans in 1764. They loved their French descent and dependency. They were proud of their language, and attached to their laws, manners, customs, habits and government. The treaty of Fontainebleau had been secret. Neither had their wishes been consulted nor their consent solicited, so they chafed under a sense of wrong sure to break out into reprisals at which, while we deplore them, we can in no way marvel. I glide over that touching incident in which on bended knees the aged and feeble Bienville, like a father suing for the life of his child, vainly pleaded with France not to strip herself by one stroke of the pen of those boundless possessions which she had acquired at the cost of so much heroic blood and so much treasure, and which extended in one proud, uninterrupted line from the mouth of the St. Lawrence to that of the Mississippi. I glide over that dark episode, the insurrection of 1768, which closed with the public execution of the chief abettors, to bid you view in spirit the scene enacted on this very square, when, amid the pealing of bells and the roaring of cannon from the Spanish fleet, and the discharge of guns by the land troops, and the waving of banners and the beating of drums, and the clanging of trumpets,

General O'Reilly took possession of this colony in the name of his Catholic Majesty, and the flag of France sank from the head of the mast where it waved, and was replaced by that of Spain. When on that day both Governors and their retinues were received by the clergy in this Cathedral, then the Church of St. Louis, where a solemn 'Te Deum' was sung, be pleased to observe that it was again the Church who poured oil over the troubled waters by pleading to the new administration the loyal submission of her children; a submission which ripened to ardent love and devotion during the thirty-three years in which the flag of Spain floated over our city and country.

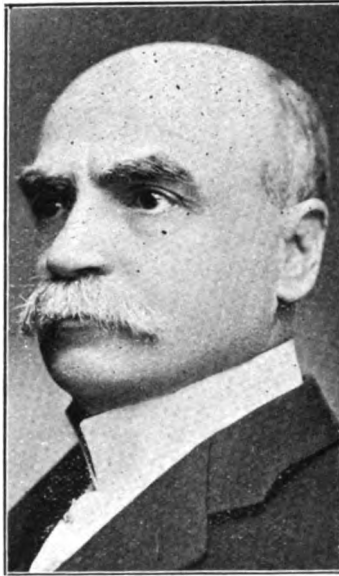
"But of those colonial days, whose memory shall only vanish from our midst when the last of those relics and monuments which breathe their spirit and speak of their quaint and romantic grandeur shall have been leveled with the dust by the unsparing hand of time; to those days the gratitude of our ancestors bade a tender, it not a wholly regretful, farewell when, in 1803, Louisiana found herself no longer a portion of the Spanish monarchy, nor yet of the French Republic, to which she was receded for a brief span, but part and parcel of the great American Republic.

"Mine is not the task on this Centennial Day to say how the Purchase of the Louisiana Territory is

#### NEXT TO THE DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE.

and the formation of the Constitution which made us a nation, the greatest event in American history; how, nearly doubling the area of the United States by adding territory equal to the combined area of Great Britain, Germany, France, Spain, Portugal and Italy, for the sum of \$15,000,000, which the Titan Bonaparte deemed a fair price, it was the greatest real estate speculation which the world has ever seen; how it was the most noteworthy political move, averting probable fierce and long conflicts, waste of life, destruction of property and retardation of progress, I leave those facts to the statesman, the financier and the diplomat. Mine is not even the task to unfold the giant strides made in the course of a century by the intellectual civilization of which the bar, the medical profession, the literary and scientific circles, nay every class, every interest, every fireside, gives unquestionable tokens. I turn to thoughts more in accord with my theme. I trace the luminous finger of God in the progress of his church in Louisiana through these hundred years which divide us from the consummation of that great purchase. To you, Catholics, I say, look around you, and while you marvel at the contrast between now and then; while you marvel at the growth and development of your religion in the city of New Orleans, let your hearts brim over with gratefulness. Let your lips hymn forth a song of praise 'For the things which the right hand of the Almighty hath done in Sion.'

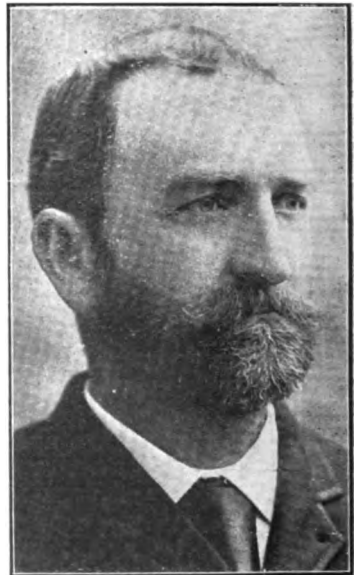
"Count your numbers and be glad that from a mere handful it has swollen to 375,000 in this Archdiocese. The roll of the



**CHARLES T. SONIAT.**  
Who represented Dagerot, Sunday,  
December 20, 1903.



**J. S. ZACHARIE,**  
2d Vice-President, 1903, who re-  
presented Wadsworth in cele-



**CHARLES F. CLAIBORNE,**  
Who represented Commissioner W.  
C. C. Claiborne in celebration

holic clergy which counted twenty-six in town and country, of more than 220 faithful shepherds tending the flock of Christ in those 199 churches sprung from the soil under the magic wand of charity and zeal. Twenty-two thousand and six hundred and sixty-three is the number of young people under Catholic care. Five colleges and academies for boys and fifteen for young ladies, train your sons and daughters in the higher grades of study. Orphan asylums and hospitals and almshouses for the aged poor shelter the weak and the sick and the infirm. A hundred years! And how the little grain of mustard seed has sprouted up and branched forth into the sheltering, espreading tree! A hundred years! If from their seats on high, Heaven's dwellers are, as we believe, permitted a view of our concerns, the sight of those devout worshippers, men, women and children, who throng our altar rails on Sundays and festivals, must fill the blessed soul of the Bishop Penalver with more different feelings than those which prompted these words to Bishop Carroll: 'Not more than a quarter of the population of the town ever hear mass. A hundred years and the Catholic Church, that great creation of God's power, stands in this city in the pride of place. She energized through ten thousand instruments of power and influence. She wears her honors thick on her venerable brows, enthroned among us in a See which, in this Republic, is second only to that of Baltimore.'

And here, a vision of ten mitred heads passes before me. Their glance sweeps in gladness through this vast assemblage of representatives of France and Spain, and of America, Penalver, Rosati, Neckere, Blanc, Odin, Perché, Leray, Janssens, come you to this Cathedral, from whose bell-towers rang out the first joyous peals that, on the twentieth day of December, welcomed the American flag waving within sight of its shrine in its fronting square. Catholics of New Orleans, your mitred Fathers in God salute you, while with uplifted finger point in pride to their pontifical successor, and bid you mingle your voices in a concert of praise to our Lord Jesus Christ who vouchsafed to bestow a priceless gift upon the Church of New Orleans in the person of his Excellency Most Reverend Archbishop Chapelle. Your Excellency, your piety and prudence, equalled only by your piety and piety, have achieved a success foreseen by our lamented Father, Leo XIII, when he chose you, among all the empurpled peers, for one of the most difficult missions in the annals of ecclesiastical diplomacy. The fame which your Excellency has won on these foreign fields of apostolic delegation, as shedding on the history of this archdiocese a lustre which forever emblazon its pages, it is to your devoted children earnest that in your saintly and skilful hands the banner of the Church is marching to fresh victories and fresh conquests in the bright days of this new century of the Louisiana Purchase. While giving thanks, we can not wholly forget that the sun of our prosperity was not unclouded by the shadows of disaster.

The Ruler of the Universe, who in the language of the Psalmist 'Exalteth the nations,' is sometimes pleased, for reasons known only to His inscrutable providence, to test them in crucible trials. Louisiana proved no exception to that rule. The rods of affliction which threatened to scourge the shoulders of our forefathers, were stayed in their fall by the appointed arm of that great soldier, Jackson, who on the memorable twenty-third day of January, 1815, crowned in this very temple with a laurel wreath from the hands of Abbe Dubourg, offered public homage to the God of armies for the victory which had perched upon his standard, and had freed New Orleans from British invasion. But there was no appointed arm to drive back the rushing tide of that other war which raged and roared during four long years of alternate joys and griefs, hopes and fears, reverses and successes, exultation and despair; during four long years which like a deep red trail of our best Southern blood, stretched from Sumter to Appomattox. Yet:

O Gracious God! not gainless is the loss!

A glorious sunbeam gilds thy sternest frown.

"For the curtain has fallen long ago on those mournful scenes of carnage, and thy hand has beautified and comforted and healed, until there is nothing left of those calamitous days but graves, and garlands, and monuments, and veterans, and precious memories. And we still give thanks. For we have been built into a sturdier race by the example, and the memory of those of our fathers and brothers who were the bravest men that ever girt sword or shouldered musket; the most knightly warriors that cannon-signal or trumpet-flourish ever summoned to bloody fields; men whose spirits never faltered, whose hearts never quailed, whose courage never wavered; whose resolve never failed through four bitter years of recurring failure; and whose self-sacrifice, self-denial and indomitable ardor have no parallel in the annals of any nation.

"We still give thanks, for in brotherly love, we now clasp each other's hands above the dark chasm of an unfortunate past. We owe legal allegiance to a united country. The same flag sweeps in mighty over our heads, and we do common homage to its folds which commands respect for the American name on sea and land.

"In a moment, the voices of Pontiff, priests and people will rise to the throne of grace in humble acknowledgment of favors received, and in fervent pleading for new blessings. When the strains of that solemn "Te Deum" shall have died along the vaults of this Cathedral, on the very spot where it floated high for the first time, one hundred years ago, you will

### AGAIN RAISE THAT FLAG.

Let its voice be heard. Let it be heard beyond the limits of this city, beyond the limits of this territory. Let it be wafted to where the nation sits in council to tell this one, indivisible, im-

erishable Republic that among all the stars that gem its diadem of States, none shines more brightly, none more steadily, none more faithfully, none more loyally than that of Louisiana, purchased by Thomas Jefferson from Napoleon Bonaparte, in the year of our Lord, one thousand eight hundred and three."

Archbishop Chapelle continued the mass, and, after the communion, turning, addressed the people, speaking briefly, but impressively and eloquently the deep sentiments that filled his heart.

### THE ARCHBISHOP SAID,

in substance:

"After offering the holy sacrifice of the mass of thanksgiving, I may be permitted, dear brethren, to say, a few words before intoning the 'Te Deum' of this joyful anniversary of the centennial of the Louisiana Purchase. A native of France, I love my country of birth as much as any Frenchman can do. As an American citizen for the last forty years, I love America no less. As Archbishop of New Orleans, it is a source of exultation for me to welcome to-day this distinguished gathering of the people of the country of the Purchase, representatives of the nations directly concerned in it, and to offer the solemn sacrifice in thanksgiving for the consummation of that glorious event.

"Time, my dear brethren, is the book of life, upon the pages of which the world writes its record. Nations come and go; generations after generations turn the pages upon which without reserve the world's history is chronicled. In the holy dispensations of the Providence that guides and directs all some periods stand out more conspicuously than others as marked eras, wherein there may be cause for uncommon jubilation. It is for this reason that from the beginning of history the recurrence of the anniversary of that which has been most sacred in civil or religious life, most important in the thoughts and labors and actions of men, have been connected with jubilees and centennials. And so it is that in this blessed consummation of the Louisiana Purchase by the United States we are here to commemorate the past and consecrate anew to God all that this great act meant, not only for the people of New Orleans, but for the entire land of the Purchase and of the Union.

"It was in the wonderful designs of Providence that the discovery and settlement of this country by France and subsequently its transfer to the authority of Spain should have been; it was also in the designs of Providence that the Province of Louisiana, extending from the Mississippi to the Pacific Ocean, should have passed under the strong jurisdiction of the United States. As the illustrious and most distinguished representative of France said yesterday, 'It is enough glory for me as Ambassador of France at this celebration to know that France sowed the seed in Louisiana which has fructified even unto to-day in this ancient province. Having sown the seed and sown well, I sincerely believe that it was in the designs of Divine Providence for this coun-

try to pass from the hands of her venerable mother into the care of the Union of American States."

"Yes," said the Archbishop, "France has sown well. The United States, in consummating the purchase, did well. Under



GOV. WILLIAM C. C. CLAIBORNE.

1803.

the benediction of Providence, that creative power which gives to seeds the power to fructify and increase, America has reaped for the people of the province a most bountiful harvest. It is for this, it seems to me, that we have

## CAUSE FOR GRATITUDE TO-DAY;

this that gives the main significance to these solemn ceremonies, whereby we offer thanks to God for the innumerable and most precious blessings that have come to us from this great harvest



GOV. W. W. HEARD.

1903.

of the purchase. We thank God for the blessings of civil and religious liberty which were secured, not only to the generations which have lived and died since the purchase, but which were secured for us, and I hope, for innumerable generations to come.



Civil and religious freedom I count as first and foremost among blessings. These are ours by right of our laws, and without the recognition of this priceless heritage our laws would have no meaning for us. Oh, dear friends, these are the truest and most precious blessings that we enjoy! This is the inheritance we secured when we came under the Constitution of this land, over which waves the broad folds of the Stars and Stripes. We thank God that we were sent forth on this mission to bring respect for law and order and human life; to establish institutions of education and training, in which the principles of law and order and justice must be the guide, and the uplifting and upbuilding of the heart, and soul must be taught as the teachings based on the eternal principles of the Gospel of Christ.

"We thank God that the people who came before us in this land bore these thoughts in their hearts and illustrated them in their lives.

"We thank God because our people bear in their hearts the memory of all that has been accomplished in a hundred years for the well-being of mankind; we thank God that the present generation seek the uplifting and betterment of men, and labor for justice, law and order, and that, while seeking temporal blessings, they do not forget the things that pertain to God and his service.

"We pray for the whole people of these United States, and thank God for that which we do not foresee, but which in his wisdom, he may deem best to send up; and for the labor that may come in new fields.

"And now, dear brethren, let me tell you that you have done well to come to God's Church on this occasion to ask his blessing upon yourselves and country and to thank him for all that he has done for you. You have done well, for what does not pass away is that which lies upon the fixed altar of the true and eternal principles of justice, law and order, and belief in a bountiful and merciful Providence."

Archbishop Chapelle then gave

#### THE PAPAL BENEDICTION,

and the impressive ceremonies came to a close. As the imposing cortege filed out of the church, the choir rendered, with magnificent effect, the grand recessional chorus from Gounod's "Redemption."

#### AT THE CABILDO.

History relates that when Louisiana was transferred from France to Spain, there was inclement weather, but that when the day dawned that witnessed the cession from France to the United States the sky was clear, the atmosphere balmy, and that, at noon, when the transfer was consummated, the heavens were resplendent with glorious effulgence of the sun.

The same faultless sky spread and arched its harmonious contour over the Crescent City, when the silvery chimes of the

Cathedral called to worship in the early part of the forenoon. The bells sounded the glad jubilee of the First Centennial of Louisiana as one of the jewels in the tiara of Columbia, and invited the people of the Crescent City to join in a grand religious act, and to listen to the "Te Deum," rising up to the very throne of the All-Father in thanksgiving for his having been instrumental in his wise providence in guiding the hearts and minds of men so as to have Louisiana added to the galaxy of States over which the broad pinions of the American eagle spread, giving shelter to the oppressed of the world.

At the conclusion of the High Mass, the Historical Society and its guests went to the Cabildo and took part in an interesting repetition of the scenes which had attended the transfer of Louisiana exactly one hundred years ago. The ceremonies took place in the courtroom of the justices of the State Supreme Court, the august tribunal sitting in the Cabildo, which was originally the meeting place of the Cabildo or Municipal Chapter of Spanish origin, created by O'Reilley, and whose designation has passed to the building now known under that name. It was in the Cabildo that the transfer of the colony from France to the United States was effected on the 20th of December, 1803.

It was that transfer which the Historical Society

## REPEATED IN ALL ITS DETAILS.

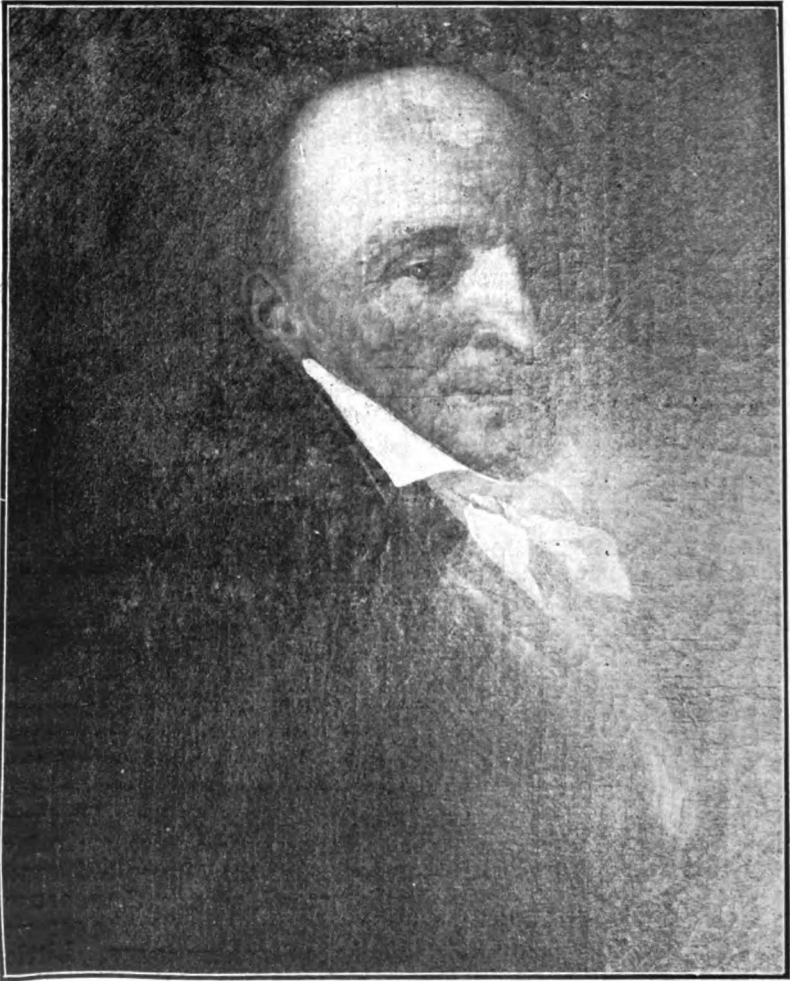
The proceedings were of the highest interest, and most brilliant in their unfolding, because of the participation of so many distinguished men, representing the three governments that had in turn possessed the colony of Louisiana; and the presence of several guests from other States.

All of the acts and doings of that hundred-year-old date having been reaccomplished, the story was continued by adjournment to the street, while the Mayor, the Governor, and the representatives of Governor Claiborne stood on the central balcony of the Cabildo, on the very spot where a century ago the first American Governor of Louisiana and the first Mayor of New Orleans had stood to address the people. Short speeches were made by the Governor and by the Mayor, and after the Mayor had read the first proclamation issued by Governor Claiborne there arose a mighty shout, caused by the exultant people greeting the ascent of the flagstaff in Jackson Square of the American colors. Little Miss Amenaide Soniat du Fossat, a descendant of the Chevalier Guy Soniat du Fossat, pulled the rope that sent up the glorious flag to the apex of the pole.

A salute was fired on the Levee by a squad of the Louisiana Field Artillery, which salute was answered by the guns of the men-of-war in port.

The spot upon which the flag was hoisted is most interestingly historical. It was laid out as a parade ground for the troops when Bienville founded New Orleans, in 1718. From the staff at the center of the Place d'Armes there have fluttered in suc-

cessive epochs the colors of France, of Spain, and of the United States. The American colors have been proudly waving for 100 years, and for long long years will it still float over the sacredly historical spot. It was



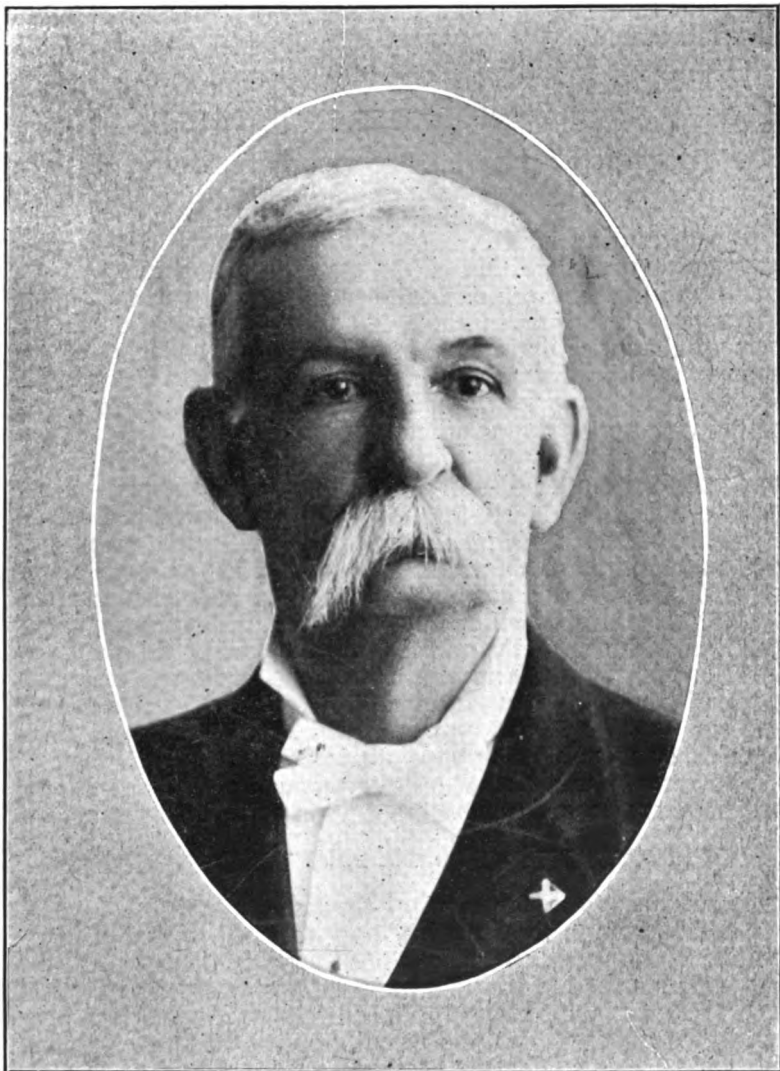
MAYOR ETIENNE DE BORÉ, 1803.

From an Old Painting in the Historical Museum.

#### IN THE PLACE D'ARMES

that O'Reilly received the keys of the city and took possession in the name of the King of Spain. It was there that the first declaration of American independence was made by a band of undaunted patriots, who spurned alien rule and elected to die rather

than forswear allegiance to their mother country. It was in that same Place d'Armes that Don Bernardo de Galvez made his famous appeal to the citizens, telling them that he would not accept the



MAYOR PAUL CAPDEVIELLE,

1903.

office of Governor unless they freely consented to be ruled by him. And now the old Place d'Armes is called Jackson Square, and in its center there stands the magnificent equestrian statue of Jackson, the hero of Chalmette.

And with the reverberations of the guns of the visiting warships, the last phase in the service of ceremonies by the Louisiana Historical Society was consummated and the joyful people of New Orleans, satisfied with the splendid commemoration, will cheerfully leave to succeeding generations the pious duty of imitating the example of the present generation in fitly celebrating the centenaries of the transfer of Louisiana.

### THE CEREMONIES IN DETAIL.

#### THE TERRITORY TRANSFERRED BY THE DESCENDANTS OF THE ACTORS OF A CENTURY AGO.

The ceremonies which marked the close of the official programme of the celebration of the centennial anniversary of the transfer of the Territory of Louisiana from France to the United States took place between 12:20 and 1:35 o'clock in the Cabildo, part of the time in the Supreme Court room and part of the time on the balcony, where a hundred years ago the last scene in the drama which ended in the turning over to the United States of the vast territory, was enacted.

The ceremonies at the Cabildo followed those in the Cathedral, when the solemn Mass was celebrated in memory of the great event. Long before the crowd in the Cathedral had surged out and gathered about the historic Jackson Square, every precaution to carry out the ceremonies in imitation of those of the original transfer was complete. Squads of policemen guarded the entrance below, and no one was permitted to enter unless provided with one of the official admission cards. So small was the Supreme Court room that fears were expressed that even many of those who were thus provided would not be able to hear and see, but these fears were groundless, for all who had cards were either given seats or were allowed to stand in the room.

The ceremonies were an exact reproduction of those of the original transfer, and were taken part in some instances by

#### DESCENDANTS OF THE MEN WHO FIGURED

most prominently in the event of the last century.

On the platform the seats had been assigned so that the dignitaries of the occasion were made most prominent. As the Governor marched in with his party he was assigned to the seat in the center of the platform. To his right sat Ambassador Jusserand, the representative of France; Admiral Wise, representing the United States; Captain Lemogne, of the *Jurien de la Graviere*. To the left sat Señor O'Donnell, representing the Spanish Government; Mayor Paul Capdevielle, and Consul General Richard, of France. On the second row of seats sat Judge Charles Parlange, of the United States District Court; Justices Breaux, Monroe and Land, of the State Supreme Court, in their robes of office. On the last row, from left to right, sat President David R. Francis, of the Louisiana Purchase Exposition; General

Adolph Meyer, Captain John P. Merrell, Lieutenant South, Lieutenant Sypher, Lieutenant Gelm, and Commander T. A. Wilner.

Shortly after the ceremonies began Archbishop Chapelle, accompanied by Bishops Allen, of Mobile, and Heslin, of Natchez, entered, and were given seats on the platform.

Just in front of the platform were arranged three seats, the center one of which was occupied by Prof. Alcée Fortier, who, during the celebration, impersonated Laussat. To his right sat Charles F. Claiborne, who took the part of Governor W. C. Claiborne, his grandfather. To the left sat Theodore Wilkinson, great-grandson of General James Wilkinson. To Mr. Claiborne's right stood Mr. Charles T. Soniat, who took the part of Daugerot, Secretary of Laussat, and to the left of Mr. Wilkinson stood the Hon. James S. Zacharie, who represented D. Wadsworth, Secretary of the American Commission.

In the front row of seats arranged before the platform were seated the members of the St. Louis party and the members of Governor Heard's staff. The seats behind were occupied by the invited guests, and all over the room there stood many who were unable to find seats.

At twenty minutes after 12 o'clock Governor Heard called the guests to order, saying:

"Ladies and Gentlemen—In return for the efforts of the members of the Historical Society, who have labored so earnestly and faithfully for the success of this celebration, I desire, as a slight token of appreciation, and as a mark of esteem for the scholarly President of the Society, to ask that gentleman to preside and conduct the exercises of the day. Prof. Alcée Fortier will take the chair."

In accepting the honor conferred upon him, President Fortier said:

"Your Excellencies and Your Graces, Ladies and Gentlemen—In the name of the Louisiana Historical Society, which has prepared this celebration, I wish to thank our worthy Governor and you for this mark of appreciation for what we have tried to do.

"We are going to try to reproduce the historic event which took place exactly 100 years ago. You already saw some parts reproduced when you saw entering this hall the American Commissioners, Claiborne and Wilkinson. We are very fortunate in having to take the parts of these distinguished men their distinguished descendants. Mr. Charles F. Claiborne will take the part of his distinguished grandfather, and our friend to the left, Hon. Theodore S. Wilkinson, who served us so fittingly in Congress, will take the part of his illustrious ancestor.

"Unfortunately, Laussat has left no descendant in Louisiana, but I have been requested to take his place as the representative of the French Government. I assure you that I do not feel equal to the occasion, but as this is only

## A DREAM OF GLORY AND PATRIOTISM,

I will try for one minute to imagine that I, an humble professor in an American university, am the representative of that great and glorious country.

"We have here, in order to continue the historical incidents, the Secretaries of the Commissioners. Mr. Charles T. Soniat will take the part of Daugerot, and Mr. James S. Zacharie will take the part of Wadsworth, Secretary to Claiborne and Wilkinson.

"Now you have the actors in this scene which we are merely trying to represent, for none of us, I think, can pretend to be as celebrated as the men whose names will ever remain in history, Claiborne, Wilkinson and Laussat."

Prof. Fortier then requested Mr. Zacharie, in his role of Wadsworth, to read the commission of President Jefferson to Commissioners Claiborne and Wilkinson, and Mr. Zacharie, responding, read as follows:

"Thomas Jefferson, President of the United States, to whom these presents letters shall come, greeting:

"Know, That having faith and special confidence in the patriotism and the capacity of W. C. C. Claiborne and James Wilkinson, I have appointed them Commissioners and agents of the United States, with full power and authority, together and separately, to take possession and occupy the territory ceded by France to the United States by the treaty concluded at Paris on April 30 last, and, to this effect, to proceed to the said territory, and there to execute all and such acts and things relative which may be necessary to fulfill their commission conformable to the said treaty, and to the laws of the United States.

"In testimony whereof I have sent these letters patents, and I have caused the seal of the United States to be affixed.

"Given by my own hand at the city of Washington, the 31st day of October, 1803, of our Lord, and the twenty-eighth year of the independence of the United States of America.

"THOMAS JEFFERSON.

"By the President.

"JAMES MADISON."

Introducing Mr. Soniat, Prof. Fortier said that he would read the powers of Laussat to receive Louisiana from Spain, as delegated by First Consul Bonaparte. Mr. Soniat stated that he would read from a volume published in 1808, containing a description of the

CEREMONIES ATTENDING THE TRANSFER  
of the territory. He read as follows:

"Bonaparte, premier consul, au nom du peuple Français, ayant pour but d'opérer la prise de possession de la Louisiane, cédée à la République Française par S. M. C., en vertu du traité conclu à St. Ildephonse, le 9 Vendémiaire, an IX, a été confirmé par celui d'Aranjuez de Ventose suivant; ayant de plus, pris connais-

sance de l'ordre par lequel sa Majesté Catholique charge le Gouverneur Actuel de la Louisiane de remettre cette colonie aux agents Français envoyés pour la recevoir, nomme le Citoyen P. C. Laussat, Commissaire du Gouvernement Français, lui donne plein et absolu pouvoir, commission et mandement spécial pour recevoir, au nom de la République Française, des mains des greffiers et autres agents préposés à cet effet par sa Majesté Catholique, la colonie ou province de la Louisiane; pour prendre toutes les mesures relatives à l'évacuation de ce pays par les troupes Espagnoles, et pour passer tous les actes auxquels peuvent donner lieu ladite évacuation. En foi de quoi sont donnés les présentes, signées, contresignées et munies du sceau de la République.

"A St. Cloud, le 17 Prairial, an XI, de la République Française (6 Juin, 1803). Signé Bonaparte, par le premier consul, le Secrétaire d'Etat. Signé H. B. Maret, le Ministre de la Marine et des Colonies, Signé Décrés."

At the request of Prof. Fortier, Mr. Zacharie, in the role of Wadsworth, then read five sections of the treaty of cession, after which Mr. Soniat, as Dagerot, read the same in French.

The treaty having been ratified, Napoleon Bonaparte, First Consul of the French Republic, appointed Colonial Prefect Laussat to deliver possession of Louisiana to the United States, and President Thomas Jefferson appointed Governor William Charles Cole Claiborne and Brigadier General James Wilkinson to receive possession of Louisiana.

At 12 o'clock, on Dec. 20 1803, the Commissioners of the United States appeared at Hotel de Ville, known as the Cabildo, on the Place d'Armes, in the city of New Orleans, and were received in the Sala Capitular by the Commissioners of France. The powers of the Commissioners were read and the transfer of Louisiana to the United States, with the keys of the city was then formally made by the Commissioners of the Republic of France, and the

#### PROCES VERBAL OF THE DELIVERY OF LOUISIANA WAS SIGNED.

Mr. C. T. Soniat, still as Dagerot, then read the powers delegated to him by the First Consul to turn the colony of Louisiana over to the United States, as follows:

"Bonaparte, premier consul, au nom du peuple Français, voulant assurer l'exécution du traité et des deux convention conclues signés le dix Floreal, an XI, entre la République Française et les Etats-Unis d'Amérique, par le Citoyen F. B. Marbois, Ministre du Trésor Public, et MM. R. R. Livingston et J. Monroe, Ministres Plénipotentiaires des Etats-Unis, tous trois munis de leurs pleins pouvoirs, autorise le Citoyen P. C. Laussat à échanger et recevoir les ratifications dudit traité et des deux conventions qui y sont jointes, et l'investit à cet effet, des pouvoirs nécessaires. Et comme l'objet dudit traité est de faire passer aux Etats-Unis la souveraineté et la propriété de la Colonie ou Province de la



Louisiane, sous les mêmes clauses et conditions qu'elles avaient été cédées par l'Espagne à la France, en vertu de traité conclu à St. Ildephonse, le neuf Vendémiaire, an neuf, entre ces deux puissances, le premier consul, au nom du peuple Français, donne au Citoyen Laussat, Préfet Colonial, plein et absolu pouvoir, commission et mandement du traité et des conventions du dix Floréal, an onze, et remettre, au nom de la République Française, en qualité de commissaire de son Gouvernement, aux Commissaires ou agents des Etats-Unis, dûment autorisés à cet effet, les pays, contrées et dépendances de la Louisiane, conformément aux articles premier, deux, quatre et cinq dudit traité, lorsque lui même aura reçu ladite Colonie des officiers de S. M. C., en vertu des pouvoirs spéciaux qui lui sont remis pour cet objet.

"En foi de quoi sont donnés les présents, signés, contresignés et munis du sceau de la République.

"A St. Cloud, le 17 Prairial, an onze de la République Française (Dix Juin, 1803).

"Signé

BONAPARTE,

"Par le Premier Consul, le Secrétaire-d'Etat.

"H. B. MARET,

"Ministre de la Marine et des Colonies."

Prof. Fortier then, as Laussat, delivered possession of Louisiana to the Commissioners in these words:

"I hereby declare that this moment I put the Commissioners of the United States in possession of the land, countries and dependencies of Louisiana, in conformity with Articles I, II, IV and V of the treaty, and of two conventions of the 10 Floreal, year XI (30 April last,) in accordance with the object of this treaty, that the sovereignty and proprietorship of Louisiana passes to the United States, with all clauses and conditions with which they were ceded by Spain to France, by virtue of the treaty concluded at San Ildephonso the 9th vendemiaire, year X (1st of October, 1800), which afterwards was executed by the effective re-entering of the French Republic in possession of this colony." Presenting the keys of New Orleans to Mr. Claiborne, the impersonator of his grandfather, Prof. Fortier said:

"By virtue of the powers with which I am vested and of the commissions of which I am charged by the First Consul, all citizens and inhabitants of Louisiana who wish to remain under the domination of the United States are released from this moment of the oath of fidelity to the French Republic."

Mr. Claiborne then took the chair, presiding, since, by the cession, the territory was henceforth the territory of the United States. Mr. Claiborne then read the address which Governor Claiborne delivered when he took possession of the territory for the United States 100 years ago.

#### ADDRESS OF GOVERNOR WILLIAM CHARLES COLE CLAIBORNE.

"Fellow Citizens of Louisiana: On the great and interesting event now finally consummated—an event so advantageous to

yourselves, and so glorious to united America—I cannot forbear offering you my warmest congratulations. The wise policy of the Consul of France has, by the cession of Louisiana to the

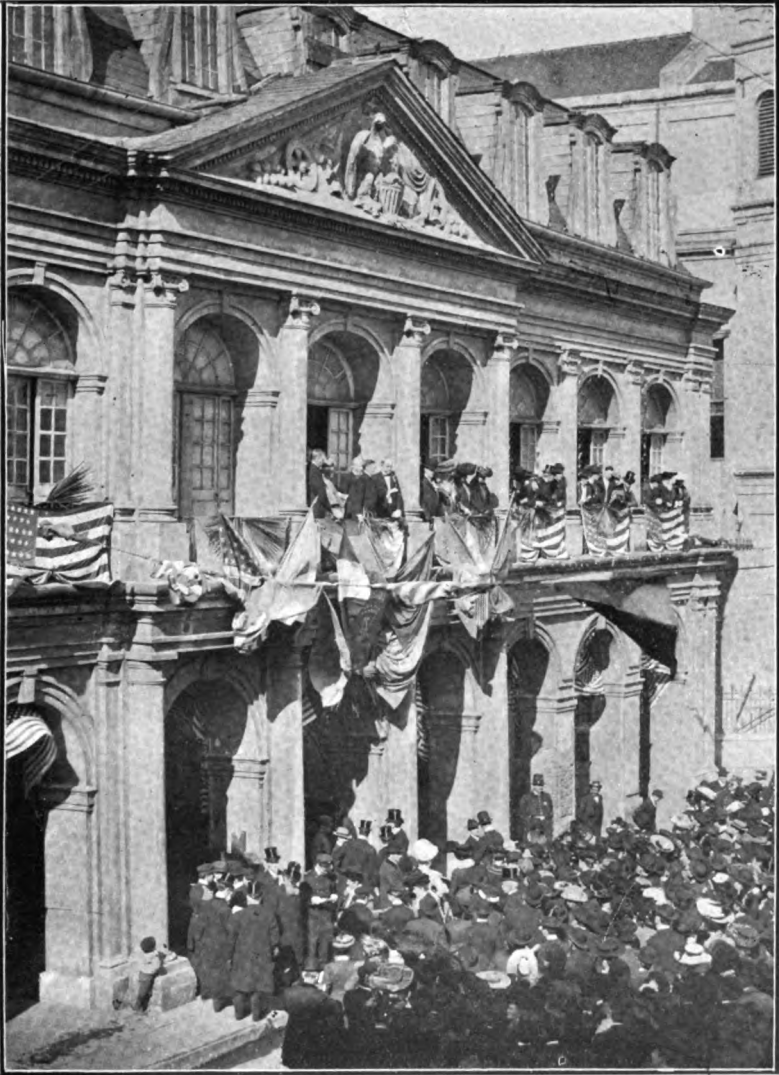


Photo by P. Ernest Carriere.

**ADDRESSES FROM THE CENTRAL BALCONY OF THE CABILDO,  
Sunday, December 20, 1903.**

United States, secured to you a connection beyond the reach of change, and to your posterity the sure inheritance of freedom. The American people receive you as brothers, and will hasten to

extend to you a participation in those inestimable rights which have formed the basis of their own unexampled prosperity. Under the auspices of the American Government, you may confidently rely upon the security of your liberty, your property, and the religion of your choice. You may, with equal certainty, rest assured that your commerce will be promoted, and your agriculture cherished; in a word, that your true interests will be among the primary objects of our National Legislature. In return for these benefits, the United States will be amply remunerated, if your growing attachment to the Constitution of our country, and your veneration for the principles on which it is founded, be duly proportioned to the blessings which they will confer. Among your first duties, therefore, you should cultivate with assiduity among yourselves the advancement of political information; you should guide the rising generation in the paths of republican economy and virtue; you should encourage literature; for without the advantages of education, your descendants will be unable to appreciate the intrinsic worth of the Government transmitted to them.

"As for myself, fellow citizens, accept a sincere assurance that during my continuance in the situation in which the President of the United States has been pleased to place me, every exertion will be made on my part to foster your internal welfare; for it is only by such means that I can secure to myself the approbation of those great and just men who preside in the councils of our nation."

Prof. Fortier then called on Mr. Zacharie, who represented Wadsworth, to read the proces verbal of the delivery of Louisiana.

Prof. Fortier stated that when the original transfer was made and after the proces verbal had been read, Governor Claiborne and Laussat, accompanied by Mayor Boré, went to the front balcony of the Cabildo and addressed the newly-acquired citizens of the United States. In imitation of this event Prof. Fortier suggested that the crowd assemble below and hear the addresses of Governor Heard and Mayor Capdevielle.

All except a few of the guests then left the room and went below, the official party going into the Justices' room and remaining there during the ceremonies. Governor Heard, Mayor Capdevielle, Prof. Fortier, Mr. Claiborne, Mr. Wilkinson and Archbishop Chapelle went out on the balcony, while in a prominent place Ambassador Jusserand, Admiral Wise and Consul Tuero y O'Donnell stood to hear the speeches.

#### GOVERNOR HEARD.

the first speaker, said:

"Fellow-citizens: Standing to-day before this venerable building, a silent witness of the great transactions that took place on this spot one hundred years ago, we cannot but recall with pro-

found gratitude to God and with great patriotic pride that the vast Province of Louisiana was acquired by the skill of American diplomacy, and the great foresight of President Jefferson without the sacrifice of a human life, of the loss of a drop of blood.

"It affords me much pleasure, as Governor of the State of Louisiana, to welcome on this Centennial anniversary the worthy representatives of those nations that formerly governed Louisiana with such sagacity that remembrance of their rule of civilization has left an indelible imprint on the history of our beloved State.

"And to-day, fellow-citizens, we join together on this spot, hallowed by so many historical events, and thank these representatives for their presence on this Centennial anniversary, and ask them to

### CONVEY TO THEIR RESPECTIVE GOVERNMENTS

our high appreciation and sincere thanks for the courtesy of sending them here, and assure their people that the citizens of the United States, and especially those of Louisiana, of their high esteem, love and fraternal sentiments.

"The acquisition of Louisiana, my fellow-citizens, was the greatest and most peaceful accession of territory ever made by the United States or any other nation. No lives paid in blood for the land, and only the relinquishment of sovereignty was tinged with regret. 'Let the Louisianians know,' exclaimed Napoleon Bonaparte, as he signed the Treaty of 1803, 'that we separate ourselves from them with regret; that we stipulate everything in their favor that they can desire, and let them hereafter, happy in their independence, recollect that they have been Frenchmen, and that France in ceding them has secured for them advantages which they could not have obtained from a European power, however paternal in might have been. Let them retain for us sentiments of affection; and may their common origin, descent, language and customs perpetuate their friendship.'

"To-day we come to celebrate the Centennial event, and our thoughts revert to the days of French and Spanish domination in this fair Louisiana of old, and how peaceful and mild was their sway.

"As we read the pages of history relating to the important transaction consummated on the 30th day of April, 1803, in the city of Paris, and of the great and glorious results that have flowed from it, we realize that the authors, in their wildest optimistic dreams, could never have conceived the importance which that instrument would have on the destiny of the United States.

### THE MASTER MIND OF NAPOLEON,

reading the future with a prophetic vision, alone comprehended the effect on the history of the world when he exclaimed, with warlike impetuosity, 'This accession of territory strengthens forever the power of the United States, and I have just given to

England a maritime rival that will, sooner or later, humble her pride.' Such was the exclamation of the greatest captain the world ever saw, but who imbued with the spirit of animosity, did not comprehend that peaceful conquests are greater than those of war, and that the world was traveling on the path of brotherly love, or, as the poet Milton says: 'Peace hath her victories no less renowned than war.'

"By the treaty of Fontainebleau of November 3, 1762, France transferred Louisiana to Spain, and Louis XV of France said that 'from the pure impulse of his generous heart and from the sense of the affection and friendship existing, all the country know as Louisiana,' he donated to his cousin of Spain.

"Later Spain, by the treaty of St. Ildefonso, of October 1, 1800, transferred Louisiana back to France in these words: 'With the same extent that it now has in the hands of Spain, and that it had when France possessed it, and such as it ought to be after the treaties subsequently entered into between Spain and other States.'

"Still later, when the treaty of Paris was signed on April 30, 1803, France, in that treaty, stipulated it transferred the colony or Province of Louisiana, with the same extent that it now has in the hands of Spain, and that it had when France possessed it.

"France claimed as the limits of Louisiana all that territory as far west as the sources of the streams that flow eastward from the Rocky Mountains, and out of this magnificent domain the States of Louisiana, Missouri, Arkansas, Iowa, Minnesota, Kansas, Montana, North and South Dakota, Wyoming Colorado, Nebraska and Indian Territory and Oklahoma have been carved.

## TWELVE STATES AND TWO TERRITORIES,

having an area of over 1,000,000 square miles and 15,000,000 of population, have been formed, and to-day on this centennial birthday anniversary it becomes my pleasant duty, as the Chief Magistrate of this State, to welcome the citizens of those States here on this historic spot, the venerable cradle of Louisiana.

"As community interests bind us together this city is your old home, and the sons of Louisiana welcome you as brothers in our mother's house. Your destiny is ours, and we cherish the historical recollections of the past with patriotic pride. We remember that we contributed to enlarge the national domain by one-third, and that the great Father of Waters, as it rushes on to the Gulf of Mexico, past this spot, brings us from you a contribution of the soil of these States with the heartiest greetings of its patriotic citizens.

"Fellow-citizens, the authors of the treaty of 1803 never comprehended the great extent of Louisiana, any more than those who had framed prior treaties. The fabulous stories of John Law, the great financier of France, still rang in their ears about the wonderful riches of Louisiana. Although the early settlers only beheld swamps and a few hills, the country was pic-

tured to France of the seventeenth century as a country with mountains and silver and gold and forests of great value.

"The predictions of Law were verified after our Civil War, when American enterprise brought forth from the hidden seams of the Rocky Mountain untold riches. The dense forests have fallen before the ax of the American Pioneer, and fertile farms are yielding rich crops. Thriving villages and great cities have sprung up, as it were, in a night; on plains where the red man once reigned supreme, the cross of the Christian shines from the steeples of countless churches whose bells

### CALL US TOGETHER TO THANK GOD

for 100 years of great prosperity.

"To the distinguished President of the Louisiana Purchase Exposition and his associates, who are here to participate in these ceremonies, we offer a cordial welcome. Their presence here serves to emphasize and accentuate the importance of the great historical event which we to-day commemorate. This celebration and the commemoration is but one step in that train of exercises which leads up to the greater manifestation which will culminate in the grandest exposition which the world will ever see, at St. Louis next year. The celebration this day marks the beginning of the era of American domination in the Louisiana territory. The greater demonstration at St. Louis next year will mark the splendid progress and development which characterized the hundred years of the American possession, and will serve to show the advance of the whole civilized world, and that the people of the territory have kept abreast with the other people of the earth."

### MAYOR CAPDEVEILLE

spoke next, saying:

"Governor Heard, Ladies and Gentlemen, Fellow-Citizens: It has been part of the duties of my office, since I have had the honor of being the Chief Magistrate of the city of New Orleans, to make many public addresses, but I have never spoken on a more solemn and memorable occasion than the present. You will understand, as a matter of course, that coming after so many distinguished and eloquent speakers who have very naturally exhausted their subject, there is little of anything left for me to say, except by way of closing the exercises of the centennial celebration.

"I stand now upon the very spot where Etienne de Boré stood 100 years ago. He was the last Mayor of New Orleans under the French dominion, and first Mayor under the Government of the United States. It has always been and it will always be a proud honor to be the Mayor of the city of New Orleans.

"Under the administration of Mayor de Boré the population of New Orleans was between 9,000 and 10,000. At the present day it has attained to from 325,000 to 350,000. New Orleans was at

that time confined, to what is now the heart of the French quarter, or what is known to the local civil engineers and to the Creole population as the Carré de la Ville, that is to say, that part of the city included between Esplanade Avenue and Bienville Street, the river and Rampart Street. At the present time the city extends from the United States Barracks to Carrollton, and from the river almost to Lake Pontchartrain, including Algiers, which is known as the Fifth District.

"If Mayor de Boré could, after his long absence, revisit New Orleans to-day, he would fail altogether to recognize it. The Mayor of the city, who, one hundred years from this date, will be successor to me, will be able to say in turn of Mayor Capdevielle what has just been said of Mayor de Boré, because as Ex-Governor Francis said in his address yesterday, the changes and improvements of the century to come are destined to eclipse those of the century just closed.

"Fellow-Citizens, standing before you at the close of an eventful period of the history of New Orleans, I greet the coming fortunes of the metropolis and invoke upon it the best blessings of Providence. I thank the distinguished visitors from abroad and from other States whose presence has contributed so largely to the success of the present celebration. In behalf of the municipality, I give expression to their acknowledgments of the public spirit and patriotic action of the Governor in procuring for the occasion the support of State authority. In closing, I wish to say that all manner of credit is due to the Louisiana Historical Society, by whose inspiration and under whose direction the exercises have been so well and so successfully conducted."

After concluding his address, Mayor Capdevielle read the

#### PROCLAMATION OF GOVERNOR CLAIBORNE,

which was as follows:

"By His Excellency William C. C. Claiborne, Governor of the Mississippi Territory, exercising the powers of Governor General and Intendant of the Province of Louisiana.

"Whereas, by stipulations between the Governments of France and Spain, the latter ceded to the former the colony and province of Louisiana, with the same extent which it had at the date of the above mentioned treaty in the hands of Spain, and that it had when France possessed it, and such as it ought to be after the treaties subsequently entered into between Spain and other States; and, whereas, the Government of France has ceded the same to the United States by a treaty duly ratified, and bearing date of 30th of April, in the present year, and the possession of said colony and province is now in the United States, according to the tenor of the last mentioned treaty; and, whereas, the Congress of the United States, on the 31st day of October, in the present year, did enact that until the expiration of the session of Congress then sitting (unless provisions for the temporary government of the said Territory be sooner made by Congress), all the mili-

tary, civil and judicial powers, exercised by the then existing Government of the same, shall be vested in such person or persons, and shall be exercised in such manner, as the President of the United States shall direct, for the maintaining and pro-



**MISS AMENAIDE SONIAT DU FOSSAT, 8 Years of Age.**

**Who hoisted the flag in Jackson Square, December  
20, 1903.**

protecting the inhabitants of Louisiana in the free enjoyment of their liberty, property and religion; and the President of the United States has, by his commission, bearing the date the same 31st day of October, invested me with all the powers, and charged



me with the several duties heretofore held and exercised by the Governor General and Intendant of the province.

"I have, therefore, thought fit to issue this my proclamation, making known the premises, and to declare that the Government

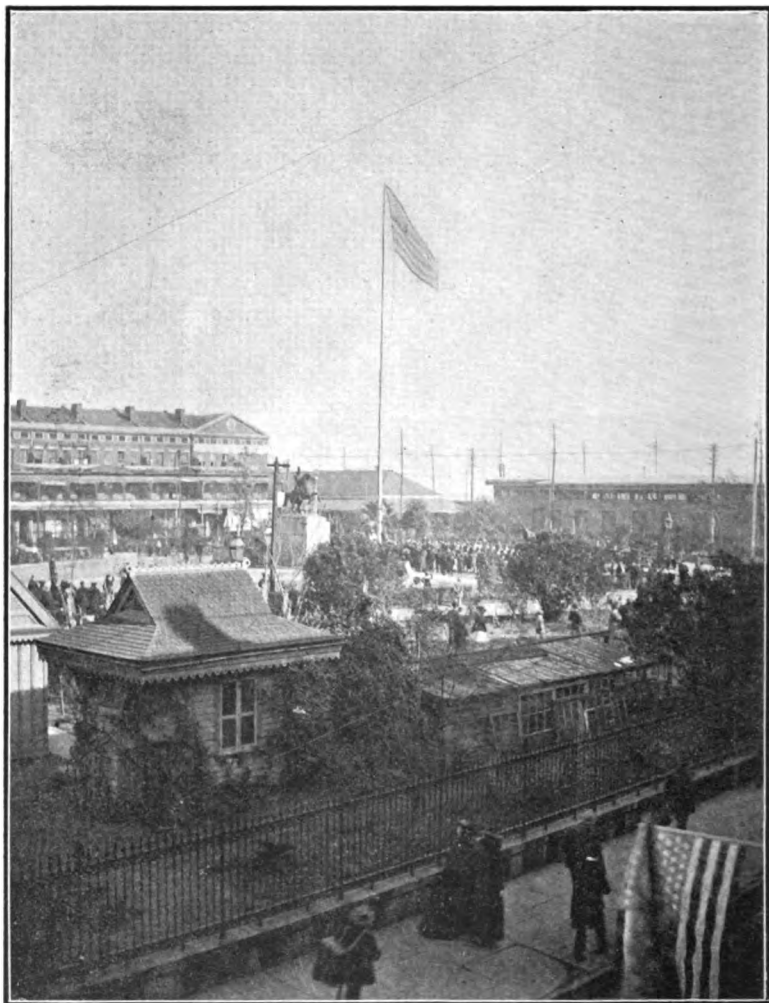


Photo by P. Ernest Carriere.

#### RAISING OF THE FLAG.

Sunday, December 20, 1903.

heretofore exercised over the said province of Louisiana, as well as under the authority of Spain as of the French Republic, has ceased, and that of the United States of America is established over the same; that the inhabitants thereof will be incorporated

in the Union of the United States; that, in the meantime, they shall be maintained and protected in the free enjoyment of their liberty, property and the religion which they profess; that all laws and municipal regulations which were in existence at the cessation of the late Government remain in full force; and that all civil officers charged with their execution, except those whose powers have been especially vested in me, and except also such officers as have been intrusted with the collection of the revenue, are continued in their functions, during the pleasure of the Governor for the time being, or until provision shall otherwise be made.

"And I do hereby exhort and enjoin all the inhabitants and other persons within the said province to be faithful and true in their allegiance to the United States, and obedient to the laws and authorities of the same, under full assurance that their just rights will be under the guardianship of the United States, and will be maintained from all force or violence from without or within.

"In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand. Given at the city of New Orleans the 20th day of December, 1803, and of the independence of the United States of America, the 28th.

W. C. C. CLAIBORNE."

After reading the proclamation of Governor Claiborne, Mayor Capdevielle officially declared the celebration at an end.

At a signal from Colonel Zacharie, all eyes turned to the center of Jackson Square where little Amenaide Soniat du Fossat, the eight-year-old daughter of Meloncy Soniat du Fossat and Exilée Fortier, and a lineal descendant of the Chevalier Guy Soniat du Fossat, an officer in the French army, who came to this city in 1751, stood ready to hoist the flag in imitation of the

#### HOISTING OF THE AMERICAN FLAG

one hundred years ago over the newly acquired territory. In a moment the Stars and Stripes were floating to the breeze, and no sooner had the flag reached the top of the pole, when the saluting gun of the Washington Artillery boomed in honor of the cession, and the men-of-war, taking up the salute, each fired twenty-one guns in honor of the celebration of the great event.

This event closed the official exercises of the celebration and the guests turned homeward, while the official representatives entered the justices' room of the Supreme Court to sign the proces-verbal:

#### PROCES VERBAL OF THE CENTENNIAL CEREMONIES OF DECEMBER 20, 1903.

Be it known, that, on this the twentieth day of December, 1903, of the Christian era, and of the one hundredth and twenty-eighth year of the independence of the United States, ceremonies commemorative of the centennial anniversary of the transfer of Louisiana by France to the United States were held in the Sala Capitulare of the Cabildo in the city of New Orleans, under the presidency of His Excellency, William Wright Heard, Governor of

Louisiana, and in the presence of the representatives of the United States, France and Spain, Paul Capdevielle, Mayor of the city of New Orleans, State and City officials and distinguished citizens of Louisiana and other States.

At these ceremonies were present :

Prof. Alcée Fortier, President of the Louisiana Historical Society, representing the French Commissioner, Pierre Clément Laussat; Charles T. Soniat du Fossat, his Secretary Daugerot; the Hon. Charles F. Claiborne, representing his grandfather, Commissioner William Charles Cole Claiborne; the Hon. Theodore S. Wilkinson, representing his great-grandfather, Commissioner Brigadier General James Wilkinson, and the Hon. James S. Zacharie, a member of the City Council, representing Secretary Wadsworth. After reading the powers of the Commissioner Laussat to receive the transfer of Louisiana from Spain, which took place November 30, 1803, and the proces verbal of the transfer by France to the United States on December 20, 1803, and the address of Governor Claiborne on receiving possession of Louisiana, and the delivery of commemorative medals and the reading of Governor Claiborne's proclamation by the Mayor of New Orleans, from the central balcony of the Cabildo, and addresses being made by the Governor of Louisiana and Mayor of New Orleans, the officials and citizens present, in order to preserve a good record of these commemorative centennial ceremonies, have signed this proces verbal.

Signed :

W. W. HEARD, Governor.

JUSSERAND, Ambassador of France.

J. TUERO Y O'DONNELL, Representing Spain.

W. C. WISE, Rear Admiral, U. S. N.,

Representing the United States Government.

PAUL CAPDEVIELLE, Mayor of New Orleans.

FRANCIS T. NICHOLLS,

Chief Justice of the Supreme Court.

A. D. LAND, Associate Justice.

of the Supreme Court of Louisiana.

ALCEE FORTIER, Representing Laussat.

E. LEMOGNE,

Commanding the Jurien de la Gravière.

THEODORE S. WILKINSON.

P. L. CHAPELLE, Archbishop of New Orleans  
and Apostolic Delegate.

CHARLES F. CLAIBORNE.

JAMES S. ZACHARIE.

DAVID R. FRANCIS,

President Louisiana Purchase Exposition.

CHARLES T. SONIAT.

F. A. MONROE,

Associate Justice Supreme Court.

JOSEPH A. BREAUX,

Associate Justice Supreme Court.

OLIVIER O. PROVOSTY,

Associate Justice Supreme Court.

## BANQUET TO THE RIO DE LA PLATA.

The Spanish cruiser Rio de la Plata, commanded by Captain Don Jose Puig y Marcel, which was specially ordered to New Orleans to represent Spain during the Centennial ceremonies, arrived too late to take part in the Naval Review, as it reached New Orleans, Sunday afternoon, December 20th. However, the Louisiana Historical Society, in view of the fact that the delay was caused by stress of weather and other fortuitous circumstances, treated the officers as honored guests and gave a banquet in their honor.

The United States, France and Spain fraternized on the night of December 25, 1903, through their respective representatives, at the banquet given by the Louisiana Historical Society, at Antoine's Restaurant, in honor of the Captain and officers of the Spanish cruiser Rio de la Plata.

President Fortier welcomed the guests, and said he was happy indeed to bring the representatives of France and of Spain together to meet the representatives of the United States at a banquet given in honor of the captain and officers of the Spanish Navy. These three governments having at successive epochs dominated over Louisiana, it was eminently proper that these representatives, on this first centennial celebration, should be sitting at the same table, enjoying the hospitalities of the Louisiana Historical Society.

President Fortier recalled the historical Spanish names of governors and public men in Louisiana, and remarked that their names have been commemorated in this city by the nomenclature of her streets.

In conclusion, he drank to the health of the King of Spain, and repeated the toast in Spanish.

### HON. TUERO Y O'DONNELL,

Consul of Spain, and specially designated to represent his Government at the celebration of the Centennial, replied as follows:

"The incalculable benefits secured, and, it might as well be frankly and graciously admitted, yet to accrue, not alone to this country, but to the world at large, through the acquisition by the United States Government from that of France a century ago of the vast tract of land then known as the Louisiana Territory, have been so appropriately and eloquently expatiated upon already by experienced orators, who, besides, enjoyed the advantage of using their own native tongue in which to communicate their sentiments and thoughts in that connection, that, really Mr. President and members of the Louisiana Historical Society, it is with a deep sense of diffidence and backwardness that I venture, once more to-night, to have my own poor words enlarge the chorus of genuine congratulation that is due you at the gorgeous and unprecedented success which so deservedly has crowned your patriotic initiative and masterfully directed exertions toward bringing about the now never-to-be-forgotten commemo-

ration of that historical event, so fraught yet with still more bountiful consequences for this land through the unborn years of the future.

"However, I hope I may not be wrong in judging, not only that it is out of question, but would be considered altogether out of place for me to indulge here in any long-stretched and elaborate dissertation or in any attempt at an academical discourse, as it were, since, as I understand it, this distinguished concourse has been called together rather in the spirit of a mutual fraternization of the different elements here assembled, than with any idea or desire of having well-beaten ground gone over again.

"Therefore, under the circumstances, you will kindly permit, gentlemen, that I cut short my remarks. I shall not do so, though, without first, and in the name and on behalf of the Government which I have the honor to represent in these hospitable parts, as well as in the name and on behalf of the Commander, officers and crew of the Spanish cruiser *Rio de la Plata*, and on my own personal account, too, without first, I say, offering you, even if expressed in inadequate terms, our unreserved assurance of keen appreciation of the many marks of consideration of which we have been the object at the hands of your National, State and city authorities, and last, but certainly not least, at those of the Commander and officers of the American fleet here in port.

"And to you also, Mr. President and members of the Louisiana Historical Society, are fairly due and hence heartily tendered our choicest sentiment of thankfulness and like appreciation for this delightful reception to the Spanish cruiser *Rio de la Plata*, despite its late arrival upon the scene of our recent festivities over the event commemorated, which tardiness, however, was entirely caused by conditions controlled by Force Majeure.

"Permit me, also, gentlemen, that I here take occasion to formulate a vow which rises to my lips from the innermost sincerity of my soul. Would to God that this auspicious assemblage, at a banquet table under one roof, and especially on Christmas Day, of the representative elements of different nations on a footing of the most open congeniality, might but prove the presaging augury of a long, long reign of perfect peace, true happiness and full prosperity for each of these nations, respectively."

#### ADMIRAL WISE

responded to the toast "The President, and the Army and Navy of the United States."

The Admiral said he was very grateful, indeed, for the cordial reception that has been accorded the Navy of the United States, and himself, as representing the United States Government. He promised to give a good account of the Louisiana Historical Society when he will attend the celebration by the Virginia Historical Society of the three hundredth anniversary of the founding of Jamestown, Va.

"In China," said the Admiral "when a great man dies, his people make a terrible din with guns, drums, fireworks and the

like so as to notify the spirits in the other world that a great personage has gone to join them. When the two hundredth anniversary of the Transfer of Louisiana shall be celebrated, I hope there will be a Louisiana Historical Society to make enough noise so that we will know that it is still on deck."

"France" was responded to by

#### HON. PIERRE RICHARD,

Consul General of France. Mr. Richard said that the gentlemen of the Louisiana Historical Society have done admirably. They were eminently right in giving the banquet in honor of the Spanish officers, whose country played such an important role in the early history of Louisiana. France is also represented here. Was she not the grandmother, so to speak, of the people of Louisiana? Are they not right, those gailant Franco-Louisianians, to preserve in their hearts some love for France, some regard for Laussat, the Colonial Prefect who helped to transfer Louisiana to the United States. And, in keeping an indelible souvenir of the mother country, they can be, at the same time, loyal American citizens. Frenchmen and Americans will always be friends and brothers. They are citizens of the great Republic of the United States and of the prosperous Republic of France. May the friendship of these two nations be everlasting; and may the flags of the United States and Spain and France always float side by side, glorious emblems of concord and of civilization.

President Fortier said that Governor Heard had sent regrets that he could not come. Archbishop Chapelle also sent regrets.

#### THE TOAST TO LOUISIANA

was replied to by Lieutenant Governor Estopinal. He said that Louisiana is proud of her history, which had been largely made up by France and Spain until the United States acquired the territory in 1803. Louisianians do feel sympathy and love for the country of their ancestors. We wished the gallant representatives of France, Spain and the United States the fullest success in all their missions.

Captain Newbill, U. S. A., replied to the sentiment, "The Army of the United States." He said that Louisiana was so charming that people could not call her "Louisiana," but said "Lou." for short.

#### MAYOR CAPDEVIELLE.

spoke for the City of New Orleans, and warmly welcomed the distinguished guests. He hoped that they would return for the Carnival. The Mayor drank to the prosperity of the Louisiana Historical Society, which, he said, has given the most successful celebration ever given in the City of New Orleans, and, as Mayor, he thanked the Society for having so well done its work.

Very appropriate addresses were made by General Meyer, Associate Justice Breaux, Messrs. Sevilla, Claiborne, Gill, Dymond, Denegre, Thompson, Ficklen, Cusachs, Waguespack, Glynn,

Zacharie and James M. Augustin, the latter speaking for the press of New Orleans.

Captain Puig-Marcel made a very neatly-worded address of thanks, in Spanish. Captain Lemogne expressed similar thoughts in French, and Captains Veeder, Marix, Hellner and Merrell, speaking for the Army and Navy, eulogized New Orleans and her hospitable people, and spoke in glowing terms of the Carnival pageants.

Captain Merrell remarked that his being stationed in New Orleans causes him to be envied by every Captain in the Navy. New Orleans is a continuous carnival.

Captain Lemogne's speech was the last. He said:

"Je cède aux pressantes sollicitations de M. le Président, pour dire quelques mots qui cloront la série des discours. J'emporterai avec moi un ineffaçable souvenir de mon séjour à la Nouvelle Orléans. M. le Président, je ne dirai pas adieu, mais au revoir. Les officiers du Jurien de la Gravière pensent comme moi."

This means in English:

"I yield to the pressing request of the President, and will say a few words to close the series of speeches. I will take with me to France an imperishable remembrance of New Orleans, Mr. President, and I will not say adieu, but au revoir. The officers of the Jurien de la Gravière feel as I do."

The guests and the members of the Louisiana Historical Society were as follows:

Rear Admiral W. C. Wise, U. S. N., commanding United States ship Minneapolis; Captain Juan Puig Marcel, commanding Spanish cruiser Rio de la Plata; Captain E. Lemogne, commanding the French cruiser Jurien de la Gravière; President Alcée Fortier, of the Louisiana Historical Society; Hon. Paul Capdevielle, Mayor of the City of New Orleans; Hon. Charles F. Claiborne, Hon. Pierre Richard, Consul General of France; Hon. Tuero y O'Donnell, Spanish Consul; Hon. Albert Estopinal, Lieutenant Governor of Louisiana; Captain Marix, U. S. N., Arsenio Roji, James de Sabat, Antonio Gascon, of the Spanish cruiser; Willard Douglas Newbill, Captain, U. S. A.; John P. Merrell, Captain, U. S. N.; Jos M. Barrera, Captain, second in command, of the Spanish cruiser; General Adolph Meyer, M. C.; Jose del Romero, of the Spanish cruiser; Jorge Barbastro, Gayetano Tejer, of the Spanish cruiser; T. E. De Witt Veeder, Commander, U. S. N., commanding United States ship Hartford; Associate Justice Jos. A. Breaux, of the Louisiana Supreme Court; J. W. Cruzat, L. C. Heilner, Captain commanding United States ship Yankee; Felix J. Puig, James D. Hill, J. A. Hoogewerff, Hill Dombaugh, John Dymond, John R. Ficklen, Henry M. Gill, Jos. M. Esteve, Wm. H. Seymour, George Koppel, Alfred F. Livaudais, Louis G. Le Beuf, M. D., Bus. Rouen, Henry Renshaw, Charles T. Soniat, P. M. Westfeldt, James M. Augustin, George Lloyd-Seese, General John Glynn, Jr., Walter D. Denegre, James H. Reid, W. J. Waguespack, Frank Woodruff Kellogg, T. P. Thompson.

## THE CELEBRATION'S SUCCESS.

"The ceremonies were complete and satisfactory, perfectly arranged and perfectly carried out, and I took pleasure in congratulating the Historical Society. I never saw a ceremony carried through with more completeness in every detail. It was especially pleasant to have in New Orleans the distinguished visitors who were present, and I believe they were all charmed with the celebration and the hospitality shown them individually."—William Wright Heard, Governor of Louisiana.

"New Orleans is famed for the hospitality and culture of its people and the beauty of its women, and on this occasion it fully maintained the reputation it won in the past. We are all delighted with our visit, and I have just finished congratulating the ladies and gentlemen having it in charge on the perfect manner in which everything was executed. We are particularly gratified at the interest shown in the Exposition. I am glad of the advance New Orleans is making commercially, and of the development of its manufactures."—David R. Francis, Ex-Governor of Missouri, President of the Louisiana Purchase Exposition.

"The ceremonies in commemoration of the Louisiana Purchase Centennial were admirably carried out, and the Historical Society deserves recognition for the success of the celebration. The only regret is that the Spanish war vessel did not arrive here in time for the ceremonies, but I am sure that everything will be done to make the stay of the officers and crew very enjoyable nevertheless."—Placide L. Chapelle, Archbishop of New Orleans and Apostolic Delegate to Cuba and Porto Rico.

"Leaving unsaid all that I might express relative to my cordial reception in New Orleans, because it is useless to seek for words of adequate weight, I can say that I am delighted with my sojourn in New Orleans. I found the French colony numerous and prosperous, and the descendants of Frenchmen keeping afresh in their hearts the sacred fire of affection for the country of their ancestors."—J. J. Jusserand, Ambassador of the French Republic to the United States.

"The celebration was well conducted and was successful in every way. Much of its success was due to the courtesy of the French and Spanish Governments in sending representatives to join with the representative of the United States. I think we should be especially pleased that these Governments accepted the invitation and were represented in the celebration of the most epochal date in the history of the United States."—Paul Capdevielle, Mayor of New Orleans.





12345.31  
(2020.11)  
U.S. 220075

# LOUISIANA HISTORICAL

---

## SOCIETY

---



New Orleans, Louisiana

United States of America

---

### PUBLICATIONS

---

Vol. III

Part 3

October, 1905

---

NEW ORLEANS  
THE LOUISIANA HISTORICAL SOCIETY  
1905



PUBLICATIONS

—OF THE—

LOUISIANA HISTORICAL SOCIETY

New Orleans, Louisiana

Vol. III

Part 3

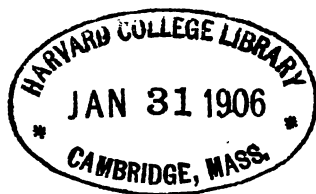
October, 1905

LOUISIANA HISTORICAL SOCIETY

Act of Incorporation, Constitution and By-Laws

List of Officers, Members, Committees

and Papers



The Louisiana Historical Society was organized January 15th, 1836, and was reorganized in June, 1846. The Society was incorporated by the Legislature of Louisiana by Act No. 6, approved January 16th, 1860, which was re-enacted as follows:

No. 108]

AN ACT.

To amend and re-enact an Act entitled "An Act to incorporate The Louisiana Historical Society," approved January sixteen, one thousand eight hundred and sixty.

Section 1. *Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Louisiana in General Assembly convened,* That the following-named persons, viz: Charles Gayarré, Francis T. Nicholls, Louis A. Wiltz, Robert M. Lusher, E. T. Merrick, W. W. Howe, George W. Cable, B. J. Sage, H. B. Magruder, William Walker, F. L. Richardson, Joseph A. Quintero, George A. Pike, Alexander Dimitry, and J. D. Bruns, of the City of New Orleans; William B. Egan, N. C. Blanchard and F. J. Alcocke, of the Parish of Caddo; D. C. Montan and J. M. Williams, of the Parish of East Baton Rouge; and such others as may hereafter be legally chosen, shall be and are hereby constituted a body corporate and politic to be known and called by the name of "The Louisiana Historical Society."

Section 2. *Be it further enacted, etc.,* That the object of this Society shall be the collecting and preserving facts, documents, records and memorials relating to the natural, aboriginal and civil history of the State; and that, for the better preservation of the same, room shall be granted for the use of said Society in the building now appropriated to the use of the State Library.

Section 3. *Be it further enacted, etc.,* That the domicile of said Society shall be in the City of New Orleans. It may have a corporate seal, which may be altered or changed at pleasure, may sue and be sued, may take and hold real or personal estate, whether by gift, grant or devise, and generally have and enjoy all the rights and privileges to which similar institutions are by law entitled. All notices and citations shall be served upon the president or presiding officer of said Society.

Section 4. *Be it further enacted, etc.,* That any five of the persons named in the first section of this act, may constitute a

quorum for the organization of this Society, and shall have power to adopt a constitution and by-laws for the legitimate transaction of the business of the same.

Section 5. *Be it further enacted, etc.*, That in the event of a dissolution of this Society, all books, maps, records, manuscripts and collections shall revert to the State of Louisiana for the use of the State Library.

Section 6. *Be it further enacted, etc.*, That branches of the State Society may be formed in any part of the State.

Section 7. *Be it further enacted, etc.*, That all laws or parts of laws contrary to the provisions of this act be and the same are hereby repealed, and this act shall take effect from and after its passage.

(Signed)

LOUIS BUSH,  
*Speaker of the House of Representatives.*

(Signed)

LOUIS A. WILTZ,  
*Lieutenant Governor and President of the Senate.*  
*Approved April 30th, 1877.*

(Signed)

FRANCIS T. NICHOLLS,  
*Governor of the State of Louisiana.*

*A true copy:*

WILL A. STRONG,  
*Secretary of State.*

# CONSTITUTION.

## ARTICLE I.

### MEMBERSHIP.

Section 1. The members of this Society shall be composed of such persons as are mentioned in the Act of Incorporation by the Legislature of the State, approved April 30th, A. D. 1877, and such other persons of both sexes as may be duly elected.

Section 2. The active members shall be residents of the State and shall be elected by ballot, or *viva voce*, as may be deemed expedient, at any regular meeting.

Section 3. Honorary members may be either residents or non-residents, and shall be chosen in the same manner as the active members. A majority of the members present at any regular meeting shall be requisite to elect a member of either class. Five members at any meeting shall constitute a quorum.

## ARTICLE II.

### OFFICERS.

Section 1. The officers of the Society shall be a president, three vice-presidents, a treasurer, a recording secretary, a corresponding secretary and librarian.

Section 2. All officers of this Society shall be elected annually at a January meeting held on the 8th day of January. If the eighth fall on Sunday, the meeting shall be held on Monday.

## ARTICLE III.

### COMMITTEES.

The standing committees shall be as follows:

An Executive Committee to consist of the president, vice-presidents, treasurer, recording secretary, corresponding secretary and three fellows.

A Finance Committee of three members, to be appointed by the president.



A Committee on Work and Archives of six members, including the president and the secretaries.

A Committee on Membership of three members to be appointed by the president.

## ARTICLE IV.

### TRANSACTIONS.

The transactions of the Society shall be published in such form as may be most convenient and practicable, and shall be exchanged with those of other historical societies as far as possible.

### ORDER OF BUSINESS.

The general order of business at every meeting shall be as follows:

1. Calling the roll of officers and members.
2. Reading the minutes.
3. Reports of committees.
4. Resolutions.
5. Communications or essays.
6. Such other business as may be brought up.

## ARTICLE V.

### FELLOWS.

The Executive Committee shall propose and the Society shall elect from its members a number of FELLOWS (this number never to exceed 50). No members shall be eligible as fellows who have not donated valuable historical matter to the Society, or contributed original articles to its publications.

Three of these fellows shall be elected also as members of the Executive Committee.

## ARTICLE VI.

### AMENDMENTS.

This Constitution may be amended at any regular meeting by a vote of two-thirds of the active members present.

Provided, that notice of the amendment proposed shall have been given in writing and read at a previous regular meeting.

## ARTICLE VII.

### DUES.

The dues of the Society shall be two dollars a year.

## OFFICERS, 1905.

- PROF. ALCÉE FORTIER, *President*.  
 HON. JAMES S. ZACHARIE, *First Vice-President*.  
 MR. GASPARD CUSACHS, *Second Vice-President*.  
 PROF. ARTHUR T. PRESCOTT, *Third Vice-President*.  
 MR. CHARLES G. GILL, *Recording Secretary*,  
 606 Common street, New Orleans, La.  
 PROF. JOHN R. FICKLEN, *Corresponding Secretary and Librarian*.  
 MR. EDGAR GRIMA, *Treasurer*.

## MEMBERS, 1905.

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| Agar, Mr. William.                              | Beugnot, Mrs. Aimée.                      |
| Alderman, Dr. Edwin A., University of Virginia. | Blair, Mr. J. P.                          |
| Aldrich, Prof. Morton A.                        | Blake, Mrs. F. P.                         |
| Augustin, Mr. James M.                          | Blakely, Mr. A. R.                        |
| Avery, Prof. W. J., Lafayette, La.              | Blanchard, Gov. Newton C.                 |
| Baker, Mr. Page M.                              | Brady, Dr. C. Milo.                       |
| Baldwin, Mrs. Albert.                           | Breazeale, Hon. Phanor, Natchitoches, La. |
| Baldwin, Mr. Albert, Jr.                        | Breaux, Chief Justice Joseph A.           |
| Baldwin, Mr. Harry F.                           | Bremer, Miss Cora.                        |
| Baldwin, Mrs. H. F.                             | Brockmeier, Rev. Francis C.               |
| Baldwin, Mr. J. P.                              | Browne, Mr. Richard H.                    |
| Ballard, Miss Jeannette.                        | Bruenn, Mr. Bernard.                      |
| Barron, Mr. W. M., Baton Rouge, La.             | Buck, Mr. Charles F.                      |
| Beer, Mr. William.                              | Bush, Mr. Reuben G.                       |
| Behan, Gen. W. J.                               | Bush, Mrs. Reuben.                        |
| Behan, Mrs. W. J.                               | Callan, Dr. John.                         |
| Behrman, Hon. Martin.                           | Cenas, Miss Clarisse.                     |
| Bernard, Mr. Frank E.                           | Chouteau, Mr. Pierre, St. Louis, Mo.      |
| Bernard, Mrs. George A.                         | Claiborne, Mr. Charles F.                 |
| Berthoud, Prof. E. L., Golden, Colo.            | Claiborne, Mrs. W. C. C.                  |
|   | Cline, Dr. Isaac M.                       |

- Collins, Mr. Conrad G.  
 Couret, Mr. John F.  
 Craighead, Dr. E. B.  
 Crabites, Mr. Pierre.  
 Cruzat, Mr. J. W.  
 Cusachs, Mr. Gaspar.  
 Cusack, Miss Marcella.  
 Dabney, Dr. T. S.  
 Davis, Mrs. Mollie E. M.  
 De la Vergne, Mr. Hugues J.  
 Denegre, Mrs. George.  
 Dillard, Prof. James H.  
 Dimitry, Mr. Thomas D.  
 Dupré, Hon. H. Garland.  
 Dymond, Miss Florence.  
 Dymond, Mr. John, Jr.  
 Dart, Mr. Henry P.  
 Deiler, Prof. J. Hanno.  
 Denegre, Miss Amélie.  
 Denegre, Mr. Walter D.  
 Dixon, Prof. Brandt V. B.  
 Dupré, Miss Louise.  
 Dymond, Hon. John, Belair,  
   La.  
 Elder, Mrs. Susan B.  
 Estopinal, Hon. Albert.  
 Farrar, Mr. Edgar H.  
 Favrot, Mr. Henry L.  
 Fernandez, Mr. Gabriel, Jr.  
 Foote, Rev. Henry W.  
 Fournier, Mrs. Josephine E.  
 Favrot, Mr. Charles A.  
 Fenner, Mr. Charles E.  
 Ficklen, Prof. John R.  
 Fortier, Prof. Alcée.  
 Fortier, Mrs. L. Augustin.  
 Gaudet, Hon. J. L., Edgar P.  
   O., La.  
 Gill, Mr. Charles G.  
 Goodrich, Mrs. L. D.  
 Grima, Mr. Edgar.  
 Gosserand, Mr. H. L.  
 Gill, Prof. Henry M.  
 Graham, Mrs. Louise.  
 Gunby, Mr. A. A., Monroe,  
   La.  
 Harrod, Maj. B. M.  
 Heller, Rev. Max.  
 Henshaw, Mr. John M., New  
   Iberia, La.  
 Hill, Col. James D.  
 Hirsch, Mrs. Cerf.  
 Howe, Hon. William W.  
 Hughes, Hon. William L.  
 Hart, Mr. William O.  
 Henderson, Miss Sarah.  
 Herron, Miss N.  
 Hincks, Mrs. J. A.  
 Howard, Mr. Harry T.  
 Hudson, Maj. E. M.  
 Hunsicker, Mr. Henry, Shreve-  
   port, La.  
 Hyman, Hon. Thomas McC.  
 Isaacson, Maj. Alfred H.  
 Jenkins, Miss Ida.  
 Johnson, Mr. B. F., Washing-  
   ton, D. C.  
 Johnston, Mrs. W. P.  
 Jones, Mrs. Joseph.  
 Johnston, Col. J. Stoddard.  
   Louisville, Ky.  
 Jones, Dr. E. W.  
 Joubert, Mr. Leon.  
 Kennedy, Miss Anne, Louis-  
   ville, Ky.  
 Kernan, Mr. Benjamin W.  
 Kerr, Mr. Frank M.  
 King, Judge Fred D.  
 King, Miss N.  
 Kohn, Mr. Gustave.  
 Kracke, Mr. John.  
 Kenner, Mr. Hiddleston.  
 Kernion, Mr. George C. H.  
 King, Hon. Branch M.  
 King, Miss Grace.  
 Koppel, Mr. George.  
 Kruttschnitt, Hon. Ernest B.  
 Land, Justice A. D.

- LeBeuf, Dr. Louis G.  
 Lelong, Mr. A. A.  
 Leucht, Rev. I. L.  
 Lewis, Dr. Ernest S.  
 Livaudais, Mr. L. A.  
 Lyons, Mr. I. L.  
 Lapeyre, Mrs. George F.  
 Lefevre, Prof. Albert.  
 Leopold, Hon. S., Phoenix, La.  
 Leovy, Mr. Victor.  
 Levy, Mr. Frank.  
 Livaudais, Mr. Alfred.  
 Low, Mr. Clarence F.  
 Maginnis, Mr. Charles B.,  
     Houma, La.  
 Marr, Mr. Robert H.  
 Matas, Dr. Rudolph.  
 May, Mrs. John.  
 Meyer, Miss Hilda.  
 Michel, Capt. Ben., Pilot Town  
     La.  
 Miller, Mr. T. Marshall.  
 \*Morgan, Miss Mary E.  
 Maring, Rev. Henry S.  
 Massardier, Rev. John M.  
 Matthews, Mr. Clifton, Farm-  
     ersville, La.  
 Matthews, Mr. J. Creighton.  
 Merrick, Hon. E. T.  
 Meyer, Mrs. Victor.  
 Minor, Miss Kate.  
 Moss, Miss E. E.  
 McCall, Hon. Henry.  
 McConnell, Mr. James, Jr.  
 McGuirk, Mr. Arthur.  
 McLoughlin, Mr. James J.  
 Newman, Mr. Hart.  
 .McCloskey, Mr. Bernard,  
 McGrath, Miss Mattie B., Ba-  
     ton Rouge, La.  
 McIlhenny, Miss Sadie.  
 McLoughlin, Mr. T. S.  
 Ogden, Mr. Henry D.  
 O'Gorman, Mr. T. V.  
 Owen, Mr. Thomas M., Mont-  
     gomery, Ala.  
 Ogden, Miss Marie.  
 Olivier, M. Pierre D.  
 Parham, Mrs. F. W.  
 Pemberton, Prof. John P.  
 Pescud, Mr. Peter F.  
 Phelps, Mr. Albert C.  
 Philips, Mrs. J. W.  
 Parkerson, Mr. William S.  
 Perrilliat, Col. Arsène.  
 Phelan, Mr. Warren W.  
 Philips, Mr. John W.  
 Prescott, Prof. Arthur T.,  
     Baton Rouge, La.  
 Puech, Mrs. Nelvil.  
 Puig, Mr. Felix.  
 Pugh, Mrs. Thomas B., Napo-  
     leonville, La.  
 Rapier, Mr. E. S.  
 Richardson, Mrs. Ida.  
 Richardson, Miss Lillie.  
 Rodd, Mrs. E. W.  
 Rost, Judge Emile.  
 Renshaw, Judge Henry.  
 Richardson, Mrs. John P.  
 Rightor, Mr. Henry.  
 Rouen, Mr. Bussiere.  
 Richardson, Maj. H. B.  
 Sayler, Mr. H. L., Chicago,  
     Ill.  
 Seymour, Mr. W. H.  
 Simon, Mr. L. C.  
 Slack, Mr. A. L., Tallulah,  
     La.  
 Soniat, Mr. Charles T.  
 Souchon, Dr. E.  
 Smith, Mrs. Katherine.  
 Stubbs, Prof. W. C.  
 Sulakowski, Mrs. Rebecca.  
 Scudder, Mr. Colgate.  
 Shields, Mr. F. S.  
 Simonds, Mr. E. L.

Soniat, Mr. Leonce M., Dor-  
ceyville, La.  
Smith, Mr. R. N. Gourdain.  
Spearing, Mr. J. Zach.  
Stubbs, Mrs. W. C.  
Tassin, Mr. John S.  
Thompson, Mr. Thomas P.  
Trepagnier, Dr. Dalton H.  
Trezevant, Mr. M. B.  
Théard, Judge George H.  
Titcher, Mr. Bernard.  
Trepagnier, Col. F. O.  
Urquhart, Miss M. A.  
Vaught, Mrs. D. A. S.  
Viosca, Mr. P. Percy.  
Waddell, Mr. Frank.  
Walshe, Mr. George C.  
\*Walmsley, Mrs. R. M.  
Weis, Mr. Samuel W.  
Westfeldt, Mr. P. M.  
Waguespack, Mr. W. J.  
Wall, Mr. Isaac D., Clinton,  
La.  
Walmsley, Mr. R. M.  
Ware, Mr. James A.  
Wells, Rev. Charles L.  
White, Mrs. Sidney.  
Whitney, Mr. Morgan.

Wilde, Miss Jennie.  
Williams, Mr. Espy W. H.  
Wogan, Mrs. Jules.  
Wood, Mrs. J. F.  
Woodville, Mr. John A.  
Young, Mr. George W.  
Widman, Rev. C. M.  
Wilkinson, Prof. L. W.  
Wilkinson, Mr. Theodore S.  
Wilson, Hon. Andrew H.  
Wood, Mr. J. F.  
Woodward, Prof. Ellsworth.  
Zacharie, Hon. James S.

#### HONORARY MEMBERS.

Hon. Paul Capdevielle.  
Very Rev. Austin Carroll, Mo-  
bile, Ala.  
\*Most Rev. Archbishop P. L.  
Chapelle, Archbishop, New  
Orleans.  
Senator Murphy J. Foster.  
Hon. W. W. Heard.  
Hon. Adolph Meyer.  
Hon. Henry Vignaud, Secre-  
tary of the American Em-  
bassy, Paris, France.  
\*Deceased.

### COMMITTEES.

#### EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE.

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE—The officers of the Society.

WORK AND ARCHIVES COMMITTEE—Prof. Alcée Fortier,  
Chairman; Prof. John R. Ficklen, Charles G. Gill, Prof. Henry  
M. Gill, Thomas P. Thompson, Charles T. Soniat.

FINANCE COMMITTEE—John F. Couret, Chairman; Frank E.  
Bernard, Thomas McC. Hyman.

MEMBERSHIP COMMITTEE—Col. James D. Hill, Chairman;  
Judge Henry Renshaw, Mrs. D. A. S. Vaught.

## THE ARCHIVES OF CUBA.

By HON JAMES S. ZACHARIE.

The preservation of the historical records of Louisiana is one of the objects for which the Louisiana Historical Society was created by the Legislature, and any information on the subject is always of interest to the Society, especially that relating to the records of the French and Spanish dominations. The researches made in the past by the historians Gayarré and Margry, the investigations by Miss Grace King in the preparation of her history, the examinations in recent years by President Fortier of the records of the Ministry of Marine and Colonies of France, and the unceasing efforts of Librarian Reer and Messrs. Gaspar Cusachs, T. P. Thompson, and others, to collect maps, documents and old books relating to Louisiana, have not only awakened a fresh interest in the history of Louisiana, but have been fruitful in results.

A new field in Spain and Cuba presents itself as the political changes and a more liberal spirit have opened what has been heretofore a closed mine of historical information. The Spaniards, who made their records with great accuracy and preserved them with care, have treasured up much valuable information in Spain, leaving, however, some records in Cuba.

In the City of Havana, opposite the plaza on which the Captain General's old palace stands, now the residence of the President of the Republic of Cuba, is an old fortress called "La Fuerza," built by Hernando de Soto in 1538-1544, of stone, with a wide moat, rusty old drawbridge, and pierced with portholes for cannon to command the harbor on which it also fronts.

When the Americans took possession in 1898, they at once sought to preserve this historical building, over the sally port of which the royal arms of Spain can still be seen. The moat, which had been filled up and used as a parade ground, was dug up and its lines reformed according to an old plan that was discovered. The lower rooms or dungeons, with double iron gratings, contain some records, but the greater portions are placed in some long rooms erected on the old battlements of the fort and are under the charge of Dr. Vidal Morales, a polite custodian, who, with his able assistant, Mr. Ponce de Leon, is always willing to extend all facilities for examinations. When the Spanish authorities evacuated Cuba in 1898, a great many

---

\*A paper read before the Society on April 20, 1904.

boxes of records were prepared to be taken to Spain, but Maj. Gen. Brooke stopped their expedition. Subsequently, the records were returned to this old fort, and by direction of General Wood were classified and arranged in racks. The work is still being carried on by Mr. Ponce de Leon in a very intelligent and praiseworthy manner, and gradually many documents of historical interest are being found and published bi-monthly by Dr. Vidal Morales, under the name of "Boletin de los archivos de la Republica de Cuba." These official publications commenced three years ago are valuable, and the Louisiana Historical Society should have a complete set for its records. The last issue of this bulletin contains a

#### HISTORY OF THE LOPEZ EXPEDITION,

which sailed from New Orleans in the steamer Pampero in August, 1851, which ended by the execution of Lopez by the garrote at the Fort of the Punta and the shooting of the gallant Crittenden and his fifty men on the glacis of the Castle of Atares, near Havana, many of whom were leading young men of New Orleans, who thus sacrificed themselves to free Cuba. In the records are the court martial proceedings which condemned Lopez to death, but so far no record has been discovered of those which sent Crittenden and his brave men to death.

The most valuable documents have been removed to Spain, but an inventory of them has been left. In 1889, Senor Cornejo, the Archivist General of Cuba, a member of the Sociedad Bibliotican y Antiquarios de Madrid, took to Madrid 1216 packages of documents, of which many related to Florida and Louisiana, so that they are either deposited with that society in Madrid, or in the archivos generales de las Indias at Seville, Spain.

In 1899, when Colonel Bliss took charge of the Havana Customhouse, he made a general cleaning up and ordered a lot of archives stored in the tower of the Customhouse to be carted away and burned. In this manner some historical documents were destroyed, and subsequently an old paper dealer, opposite the postoffice, collected some of them, and among these is the whole account of the taking of Havana by the English in the 18th century, and the history of their occupation, and which he now offers for sale. An old man also has in his possession a book of documents on Florida which he is offering to sell for \$3,000, and which should be purchased by the State of Florida.

Gen. Wood, on learning of Colonel Bliss' documentary "auto da fé," stopped the work and organized the present bureau of

archives in the "La Fuerza," under Dr. Vidal Morales. The general took a great interest in the work, and constantly visited the archives; the signs of "no smoking here," in English, posted conspicuously in the rooms, attest the solicitude of the Americans to preserve the archives from the Cuban cigarette.

Of all the documents so far found there remain but three packages relating to Florida and Louisiana, those relating to Louisiana being styled as of "Florida Occidental," or Western Florida, and relate to land titles, surveys and letters from the Spanish commandantes in our Florida parishes. Among them is an original survey of the land at Alexandria, La.

The Florida Occidental package was opened for the first time by Mr. Ponce de Leon and myself, and we read the correspondence of the Spanish officers. A copy of the "Ami des Lois" was found with the declaration of independence by the Convention of Baton Rouge of September 10, 1810. Copies of "El Messagero Louisianes" of March 23, 1812, were also in the package. This journal, published Wednesday and Thursday in English and Spanish, on Condé street, at a subscription of \$10 per annum, was a small sheet and contained many familiar names. In it Chew and Relf announce their appointment as agents of the Phoenix Fire Insurance Co., of London, England, and that they will take fire risks on brick buildings covered with slates or tiles for  $\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. free of extra-hazardous risk, and  $\frac{3}{4}$  per cent. for frame slated buildings.

Among the documents is a proclamation in French of Governor Claiborne of December 16, 1806, warning citizens against making war on Spain, which shows that, as early as 1806, the United States did not consider the

#### FELICIANAS AS A PART OF THE LOUISIANA PURCHASE.

Another document is the proclamation of Governor Holmes of the Mississippi Territory, dated August 1st, 1812, from the town of Washington, annexing the country east of Pearl River and west of the Perdido and south of the 31st degree of north latitude.

In the list of officers of the Louisiana regiment are the familiar names of Pedro Huchet de Kernion, a sub-lieutenant, and of Gilberto Andry, the colonel of the Militia Battalion, and many others.

Among the familiar Louisiana names in various documents we found that of J. B. Labatut, "a native of Provence and residing in Louisiana since 1782," Geronimo La Chiapella of Genoa, and also letters of Juan Filhiol of Fort Miro (now Mon-



roe) of Oct. 10, 1797; of Esteban de Lamorandie (Lamourie?) of Avoyelles, Dec. 5, 1797; of Fortier of Feb. 27, 1802, and of the Chevalier de Clouet, lieutenant colonel and commander of the Attakapas Post; and a certificate of loyalty of Michel McCarty, because he traveled all night in a canoe to warn the Spaniards at Baton Rouge of the approach of Kemper's men.

In one of the packages is a petition of Abraham Morehouse, from whom the parish is named, of Dec. 11, 1787, for land in the Ouachita country, which Baron de Bastrop had abandoned, for farming and for the establishment of mills to grind wheat, as he claimed there was a great deal of coal in that region. But it was refused, as the Spaniards said they did not want Americans in the country. Chew and Relf are, in another document, granted 20,000 acres in the "Distrito S'Helena," which shows the origin of the present parish of that name.

In 1836, Mr. N. B. Trist, according to the letters on file, made copies of many of the land titles for the Department of State at Washington, D. C., so that those persons looking for old land titles of Louisiana can find them there and the originals in Spain.

In Havana, at No. 60 Calle Dragones, is located the "Sociedad Oeconomica de los Amigos del Pais," founded in 1793, which corresponds to our Louisiana Historical Society. Its rooms contain a great number of old books stored in cases of old mahogany, which age had darkened to a rich brown, old pictures, bound copies of newspapers, maps, etc.; in fact, a perfect museum of antiquities seldom seen by strangers.

In Havana one feels at home, as the houses and the names of some of the streets remind him of New Orleans, while many families bear names familiar in our history. I had the pleasure of calling on the Marchioness de la Real Proclamacion, who was a descendant of the last Spanish Captain General of Louisiana, the Marquis of Casa Calvo; and the Conde O'Reilly, the direct descendant of Captain General O'Reilly of Louisiana, and bearing his title, did me the honor of calling on me.

In conclusion, I would state that, although some of the archives in Havana, possibly those of the Real Andemira, which I did not examine, are most important, the most interesting, and those of the greatest historical value, were carried to Madrid in the year 1889, by Senor Cornejo. Still a further examination of those in Havana in the "La Fuerza" and in the Bishopric of Havana may reveal many historical data yet unknown.

# FLORIDA, AS DESCRIBED BY A SPANIARD IN 1568.

By REV. C. F. WIDMAN.

Last year our friend, Mr. W. Beer, handed to me a volume in old Spanish, just published in Mexico. It is thought to be the first printed edition of a manuscript dating as far back as the year 1568. Its author is Don Bartolome Barrientos, styling himself "Catedratico," (Professor) of Salamanca. Of his life little is known, except that he published several works on literature and mathematics. The paper relates the first expedition to Florida of Don Pedro Menendez, whose friend he evidently was. It might, indeed, have been written for the special purpose of being placed before Philip the Second. The orthography is a real curiosity for modern eyes, capital letters used anywhere and everywhere; the same word spelled in five or six different ways; no punctuation, except an occasional full stop three or four times in a page. But the language is remarkably pure, as it becomes an educated contemporary of Cervantes, Lope de Vega and Luis de Leon. His narrative is sober and natural, as is becoming a man who knows what he says and says what he knows. I have translated only two and one-half chapters, because they seemed the most interesting, even in our time, as they give us an idea of the notions which the earliest navigators had of the geographical conditions of Florida and our continent.

Señor Garcia, the editor, has certainly great merit for the pains he took to give us the text of his manuscript as accurate as possible. But I, for one, must object to several points in the preface, which he added. Together with an amount of erudition, which is highly commendable, he shows himself biased against everything Spanish, and is constantly in contradiction with his author. It must be fully admitted, of course, that many events in history can be rightly appreciated only at a distance of time, when their consequences are developed. But philosophical history cannot pretend in after ages to know facts and characters better than contemporaries who were eye-witnesses, perhaps even actors in the events which they relate. Otherwise the critic risks falling into the too common mistake of reading into the history of the 16th century the ideas of the 20th.

I say this especially in reference to Pedro Menendez, the leading personage of the present monography. He is known to

---

A paper read before the Society on April 20, 1904.

popular history merely through French and English writers, both hostile and equally incapable of comprehending a character like his. Whatever may be thought of the famous execution of Huguenots in Florida, it must be said that the esteemed correspondent of Saints Pius the Fifth and Francis Borja, the trusted confidant of Charles the Fifth and Philip the Second, no mean judges of character, was no ordinary man, and therefore, *a priori*, the reasons that may have determined his actions must be closely looked into before we condemn them on the words of his adversaries. It would lead me too far were I to discuss them here; but, if that act of his cannot be altogether justified, it may be excused to a certain extent, as the common error of the age and country in which he lived, and from which every other nation and denomination were in no ways exempt.

(Chapt. 6th.) Before entering upon the history of Don Pedro Menendez, appointed by His Majesty (Charles the Fifth) Adelantado of Florida, it will be necessary to give some idea of the country. It received that name either from the fact of its having been discovered on Easter Sunday (*Pascua Florida*), or on account of the extensive plains of trees and verdure it contains. It is a peninsula extending some hundred leagues north to south, and ending in a promontory called the Cape of Martyrs, about the 25th degree of northern latitude. The Island of Cuba and the Port of Havana are at 25 leagues to the south. The cod fisheries (*Tr. Los Bacallaos*) and Newfoundland lie to the east; New Spain (Mexico) to the west; China and Tartary to the north. The portion of coast occupied and fortified by the Adelantado extends from the Cape of Martyrs in the southwest, the dominion of the Cacique Carlos opposite New Spain, to St. Philip above St. Helena, in the northeast. From the Cape of Martyrs to that of Cotochi in Yucatan, southwest of Havana, the distance is about 900 leagues.. These two capes may be considered as the extreme points of the Gulf of Florida or Mexico. Between Cuba and Yucatan there constantly exists a powerful current which, changing direction near that peninsula, leaves the Gulf again between Cuba and Florida. This is one of the reasons why ships going to the Indies are obliged to return by a different route. Navigators returning to Europe must steer northward to Newfoundland, to follow the direction of the Gulf Stream, and avoid the opposing easterly winds.

Hence the necessity for the Spanish government, in the interest of commerce and the administration of the Indies, to

preserve the possession of Florida at any sacrifice, and prevent any other power from occupying it. Care ought to be taken, therefore, that the Governors of the province be always men of known devotedness to the monarchy, and extremely anxious to maintain the forts and castles in good order and to keep the populations in faithful allegiance.

The coast line from Panuco (now Tampico), in New Spain, around Florida to Newfoundland, is 1,300 leagues (ca. 4,000 miles). The interior territory forms a continent, comprising New Spain and other countries still unexplored. At the epoch in which I write, it is quite uncertain whether the land is not connected in the north with Tartary, China and Muscovy. All along the coast there are many islands, large and small, the latter called Keys (a corruption of the Spanish term Cayos). The coast presents a good number of excellent landing places. Of these the Adelantado Pedro Menendez, with his usual prudence and watchfulness in the service of the king, selected within a distance of 300 leagues four harbors, having a depth of 4 fathoms (24 feet) or more. And besides these he found 10 other landings with a depth of 2 or  $2\frac{1}{2}$  fathoms. All these he visited in person three times with five or six brigantines, each time with a different pilot, taking soundings everywhere and carefully marking the inlets. This being the case, it is strange to understand how Don Panfilo de Narvaez could have perished in these waters with all his fleet and men, because they could not find a place for landing, and saw nothing but swamps on the whole coast.

The country along the coast is subject to a number of small rulers, called Caciques. These and the Indians under their sway have been treated with the utmost kindness and tact, so that they are all willing to become vassals to His Majesty, and prove themselves friends to the Adelantado and the Christians. Three forts have been erected—Santa Elena, San Mateo and San Augustin—and four settlements formed in their vicinity. Precautions of this kind ought always to be taken in order to secure the possession of a new country. The discoverer who neglects, before everything else, seeking safe harbors and establishing fixed settlements about them, will never succeed in rendering his conquests permanent.

Most of the peninsula is low and has a great number of brooks and rivers flowing into the sea. The tides, as for instance in the San Mateo (Tr. now St. John's) river are felt to a distance of 24 leagues, and as the land is flat these tides carry sand along with them, which accumulating in certain

places forms little islands in the swamps. To travel in the interior, therefore, it becomes necessary to make use of boats and canoes, since even horses are unable to walk in the moor. The Keys are generally covered with trees and abound in game, the surrounding waters in shellfish, soles and oysters. Some of the Keys are inhabited. The interior is flat land to a great distance, but farther off there are mountain forests with trees of prodigious height, walnut, laurel, wild olive, oak trees (both common and evergreen), pines, firs, wild vine, plum, ash and palmetto, all resembling the flora of Andalusia. Also mulberry trees, which would render the cultivation of silk possible. The country is covered with small lakes and extensive cornfields. The hunting grounds furnish deer, squirrels and rabbits. Cav-eza de Vaca and other companions of Panphilo (*sic*) de Narvaez, even pretend having seen bears, lions and other animals of prey. Among other curiosities, they found an animal which carries its young in a sort of pouch about the abdomen as long as they are small. And when they go out of their home for food and anyone happens to approach, the mother does not stir from her place until all have entered her pouch.

Part of the country is temperate and its extensive prairies are well suited for raising cattle. There are quantities of geese, ducks, herons, cranes, partridges, fly-catchers, hawks, falcons of different kinds and other birds of great variety.

The natives of Florida are tall and lean, of great strength and agility. Their bows, 11 or 12 palms (about 36 inches) in length, throw arrows to a distance of 200 steps with such dexterity and skill that they hit the mark without touching anything, however close to the straight line of their path, as was proved by the Indians whom the Adelantado brought to Spain in 1567.

The country abounds in wood and pearls; it furnishes pitch and gum; it offers various kinds of timber for building houses, ships and the material for boats, which Spain is obliged to import from Northern Germany. As the Florida trees are larger and more solid, the timber could be imported for all these purposes with less expense and to greater advantage.

(Chapt. the 7th.) Francisco Vasquez Coronado traveled from New Spain to Florida by land. He assures that there exist in that direction many most fertile provinces, which produce various crops, such as corn, beans, pumpkins and even—what is more surprising—fruits identical with those of Spain; walnuts, chestnuts, hazelnuts, prunes and grapes of various kinds. He and his followers also found indications of silver,

gold and copper mines, the latter metal being in the form of delicate leaves.

In the province of Cophitachiqui (Tr. the Cutifa Chiqui of Bankroft, situated on the Savannah River below Augusta), a female Cacique came forward to meet De Soto on his way from the Rio Espiritu Santo to the north and west. (Tr. Esp. Sto. is Tampa Bay. The name in later time was also given to the Mississippi.)

She was carried in a litter, Indian fashion, and drawing near took off a necklace of pearls she wore about her neck and presented it to the commander. To his men she gave food, garments, woolen blankets and furs of great value; also leather, venison skillfully seasoned, and blankets of plumes for the horses. It was necessary to mention all these particulars to show how great and various are the resources of the country. The bodies of ancestors of this Indian princess are preserved in a temple, carefully embalmed and surrounded with quantities of pearls, both true and imitation. The pearls are generally pierced, because the natives are wont to wear them on their necks as beads.

The province of Coca (Tr. Coosa or Cosa), remarkable for its climate and the fertility of its soil, has a large population, so much so that the river on both sides is lined with houses to the distance of four miles. Among other kinds of fruit, it produces muscatel grapes as good as those of Spain. The immense oak trees are covered with moss. Some fields are fenced with hedges.

The mulberry tree is very common throughout Florida. In the province of Cofitachiqui, especially, these trees grow in such abundance that it was found necessary to cut some down to prevent their spreading too rapidly to the detriment of other cultivation. The Indian women are in the habit of drying the mulberry and by this process make it into an article of food, quite pleasing to the taste.

In the province of Quibola (Tr. Cibola?) the houses are flat-roofed like those of Andalusia, with walls of mud or stone. In the Sierras the houses are provided with large stoves, like those of Flanders, and with many granaries. The plains are stocked with cattle, but the animals are smaller than in Spain, and the cows have no hair, but wool (?).

The country also produces quantities of flax, particularly in those parts where the cows roam (?). All these statements are based on the testimony *de visu* of Francisco Vasquez Coronado,

who explored the various countries by order of Don Luis Velasco, the Spanish Viceroy of New Spain.

The Floridians make beads of corals gathered on the Atlantic Coast, which they call nuts (*Avellanas*). Turquoises and emeralds are found also, the latter especially in the Sierras. A multitude of rivers with excellent water offer rich and various fishing, such as skate, trout, mullet, pike, sole, and many species of various size and savor; also pearl-bearing oysters, shell-fish and cockles. Pine groves are numerous; the Indians make bread from the kernels of the pine nuts; though these nuts are small, the kernels are proportionately large. They are gathered green, ground and made into balls and preserved to be eaten at all seasons. The Florida seas contain whales which are killed and eaten by the natives, who collect quantities of fine ambergris from them.

Florida Indians throughout the country wear the hair long, and never cut it, except when their Cacique or any other important personage dies. In the territory of the Cacique Don Luis (Tr. probably the same who, in the following year betrayed the Spanish missionaries and was the author of their death), in the neighborhood of Santa Elena, the Indians are more intelligent, and not by far so rude and savage as the other tribes. Their manners are more refined, their laws more just. Thus, whilst in general, the Indians are great liars, a lie among them is punished severely, and theft and robberies are rare.

If Florida was cultivated in European fashion, it would yield wheat, wine, sugar and other kinds of agricultural produce, because the land is exceedingly fertile and the climate most favorable.

Some pretend that they have seen unicorns (Tr. probably the narwal or sea-unicorn). On the coast ambergris is found. The Indians hold it in high esteem, as they are fond of sweet odors. The wild olive tree is very common. Its fruit is large and contains quantity of seed, which would seem to lead to the conclusion that, if the sweet olive tree were introduced from Europe, a great amount of olive oil might be obtained.

(Chapt. the 8th.) The Emperor Charles the Fifth of glorious memory, informed of the numerous tribes of Indians in Florida, and wishing to bring them to the knowledge of the true faith, had as early as the year 1525 sent out several vessels and men to conquer the country. His son, Don Philip, followed in his footsteps, at the expense of the royal treasury, and with considerable loss of men, ships, horses, etc., without any success worthy

of note. One of the causes of this non-success was the difficulty of navigation in a dangerous and tempestuous sea, where no port had as yet been established, and even when the landing had been effected no settlement had so far been made. On the other hand, the Indians were a most warlike race, and kept cautiously at a distance from the Christians. Almighty God did not, it would seem, wish that the conversion of these nations should be wrought so fast as their Majesties desired it. In March, 1565, Don Pedro Menendez, ever devoted to the service of his royal master, full of zeal for the propagation of the true faith, and fully realizing how important for Spain and the administration of her Indian territories the possession of Florida was, repeatedly called the attention of the King to the inroads of the Protestant chieftains, French and English, who, whilst their countries were officially at peace, roamed about these seas as if Florida belonged to them, committing all sorts of excesses and robberies. He maintained that if they gained possession of Florida it would be easy for them to make themselves the masters of all the West Indies, nay, of the whole continent of America, without war or any considerable expenses for armies and navies. Their success with the Indians would be so much easier as they needed not to preoccupy themselves about religious matters, or impose upon them a strict code of morality. Another consideration was the condition of the straits of Florida, where all the vessels from the Indies are forced to pass, and even in the narrows cannot advance several in front. And besides there reign at certain seasons such fogs that even outside of the narrows one vessel could not give any assistance to another when attacked.

Induced by these reasonings of Menendez, Philip the Second gave orders to occupy Florida and establish settlements. The Adelantado at once declared himself ready. A fleet was kept prepared for the month of May, 1565. Five hundred men were enrolled, laborers, sailors, monks, soldiers and officers. Arms, ammunition and other necessities were liberally procured, conformably to the capitulation entered into by His Majesty and the Adelantado.



**Journal de la Campagne de Mr de VILLIERS,  
depuis son arrivée au fort Duquesne jusqu'à  
son retour aud. fort.**

---

J'arrivay le 26 Juin au fort Duquesne sur les huit heures du matin avec les différentes nations dont Mr le Général m'avoit donné le commandement. J'appris en arrivant que Mr de Contrecoeur avait fait un détachement de cinq cens françois et onze sauvages des différentes nations de la Belle-Rivière dont il avoit confié le commandement à Mr le Chevalier Le Mercier, et qui devoit partir le lendemain. Comme j'étois l'ancien de cet officier, que je commandois les nations, et que mon frère avoit été assassiné, Mr de Contrecoeur m'honora de ce commandement et Mr Le Mercier me témoigna quoyque privé du commandement, qu'il se feroit un grand plaisir de faire la campagne sous mes ordres. J'assemblay les sauvages domiciliez pour leur faire accepter la hache que Mr de Contrecoeur leur présenta Et un grand collier pour chaque nation en leur prononçant ce discours avec sept branches a la main.

Par 7 branches  
de Porcelaine. Mes Enfans je vous invite tous par ces branches a eouter ma parole qui est celle de votre père Onontio. Je vous débouche les oreilles pour bien entendre, et vous débouche le gozier pour que mes paroles vous touchent au cœur, et que vous ressentiez la meme peine que je ressens.

Par 7 branches  
de Porcelaine. Mes Enfans, votre père Onontio m'informe qu'il ne vous a envoyez ici que pour travailler aux bonnes affaires. Je suis venu dans cette vue. Mais il m'ordonne en mesme temps, que si quelqu'un m'insulte de l'écraser et qu'il ne doute pas par votre attachement à ses volontez que vous ne suiviez notre exemple et que vous ne nous aidiez a le venger. Vous n'ignorez pas l'assassin qui m'a été fait. Je vas vous parler a tous au cœur parceque je n'ay rien de caché, pour les veritables enfans d'Onontio. Je vous apprens mes

Enfans que je ne suis venu ici que pour travailler aux bonnes affaires, que j'ay trouvé l'anglois, et que je l'ay sommé suivant les ordres de votre Père de se retirer, que je leur ay fourni leurs besoins pour s'en aller paisiblement chez eux. J'ay appris par vos frères qu'ils venoient pour frapper sur votre Père, j'ay envoyé un officier pour leur parler et travailler à maintenir la paix. Ils l'ont assassiné. Mes Enfants j'en ay le cœur malade, et je faisais partir demain les françois pour m'en venger, vous arrivez mes Enfants quand j'ai déjà fait delivré les souliers, la poudre et les balles. Et je vous invite vous autres gens du Saut, du lac Huron, Abénaquis, Iroquois de la Présentation Nepissings, Algonquins et Outtaouais, par ce collier, a accepter la hache pour accompagner votre Père et luy aider a écraser les anglois qui ont violé toutes les lois les plus fortes en assassinant des porteurs de paroles. Je joins a cette hache deux barils de vin pour vous faire festin n'ayant pas de bœuf icy.

C'est Mr de Villiers que je mets a votre tete pour vous conduire et vous servir de père. Il va de cœur venger la mort de son frère. Ceux qui l'aimeront suivront son Exemple je vous invite de faire tout ce qu'il vous recommandera.

Par 4 Branches de porcelaine vous autres Loups si vous êtes les veritables enfans d'Onontio je vous invite par ces branches à suivre l'exemple de vos frères.

L'un des chefs des Iroquois répondit que leur Pere Onontio ne les avait envoyez que pour travailler aux bonnes affaires ainsi qu'ils ne vouloient point troubler la terre Et qu'il les avoit assurez qu'ils ne feroient que regarder et maintenir la paix.

Les guerriers emportèrent cependant les haches les colliers et les deux barils de vin Deux heures après le conseil se rassembla et toutes les nations acceptèrent la hache On chanta les chansons de guerre. Les chefs demandèrent les jours suivants pour faire leurs souliers et tout fut a souhait.

Conference. Le 27 on continua à travailler aux préparatifs de la campagne Alors Mr de Contrecoeur appela Mr Le Mercier, de Longueuil et Moy pour conférer et délibérer conformément a

l'ordre de Mr le Général du 29 May sur l'assassin qui nous a été fait par les anglois sur l'escorte et la personne de Mr de Jumonville porteur d'une sommation de notre part au commandant d'un détachement anglois que l'on disoit en marche sur les terres du domaine du Roy pour venir nous attaquer nous avons décidé conjointement ce qui suit comme étant le plus avantageux dans les circonstances actuelles pour l'honneur de la nation et des armes du Roy.

Résultat. Qu'il était convenable de marcher avec le plus de sauvages et françois qu'il serait possible pour aller a la rencontre des anglois pour nous venger et les chatier d'avoir violé les lois les plus sacrées des nations Policées.

Que l'action qu'ils ont faite mérite de n'avoir nul egard a la derniere paix.

Que comme l'intention du Roy étoit de maintenir la paix entre les deux couronnes que sitot le coup fait et qu'on les aura chassés de dessus les terres du domaine du Roy l'off<sup>cer</sup> commandant enverra un prisonnier au commandant anglois du lieu le plus proche pour luy annoncer que notre intention a été de soutenir les sommations que nous lui avons fait faire de se retirer de dessus les terres du domaine du Roy et venger l'assassin qu'ils nous ont fait.

Que maintenant ils doivent ressentir le prix de l'indignité de leur action. Que voulant toujours seconder les intentions du Roy qui ne tendent qu'a la paix, il ne tiendra qu'au commandant de se retirer paisiblement de dessus les terres du Roy, et que sitot la réponse conforme aux droits de Sa Majesté très Chrétienne, nous empescherons nos troupes de continuer leurs incursions et de regarder les anglois comme nos amis.

Que pour ce qui est des prisonniers qui ont été faits dans le coup, que sitot qu'ils auront envoyé ceux dont ils se sont saisis qu'on leur renvoyera ceux qui sont entre les mains des François.

Que nos sauvages domiciliez indignez d'une action aussi inouïe que surprenante nous ont déclaré en allant venger leur

père, qu'ils ne voulaient plus rendre les prisonniers qui seront entre leurs mains. Mais que nous ne doutons pas que Mr le Général n'employe ainsi qu'il l'a déjà fait, tous les moyens pour les retirer sans trop se flatter qu'il puisse y réussir. Si les anglois s'étoient retirez de dessus nos terres qu'on iroit jusque dans leurs habitations pour les détruire et les traiter comme ennemis jusqu'à ample satisfaction et changement de conduite de cette nation. fait au camp du fort Duquesne le 27 Juin 1754.

Signé

DE CONTRECŒUR  
DE VILLIERS  
LEMERCIER  
LONGUEUIL

Ensuite les chefs vinrent pour annoncer a Mr de Contre-cœur que les guerriers alloient me suivre, et qu'eux qui etoient venus pour travailler aux bonnes affaires resteroient près de luy.

Le 23 Mr de Contre-cœur me remit mon ordre de  
Ordre de  
depart partir conçu en ces termes

Nous Cap<sup>ne</sup> d'une Comp<sup>ie</sup> du détachement de la Marine, commandant en chef les parti de la Belle Riviere, des forts Duquesne, presqu'île et Riviere au Bœuf —

Il est ordonné au S<sup>r</sup> de Villiers Capitaine d'infanterie de partir incessamment avec le détachement françois et sauvage que nous luy confions pour aller à la rencontre de l'armée angloise.

Luy ordonnons de les attaquer s'il voit jour a le faire, et de les détruire mesme en entier s'il le peut, pour les chatier de l'assassin quil nous ont fait en violant les droits les plus sacrés des nations policées Si le dit Sieur de Villiers ne trouvoit plus les anglois il les suivra autant qu'il le jugera nécessaire pour l'honneur des armes du Roy, et dans le cas qu'ils fussent retranchez et qu'il ne vît pas jour a les combattre il ravagera leurs Bestiaux et taschera de tomber sur quelques uns de leurs convois pour les défaire en entier

Malgré leur action inouïe recommandons au Sr de Villiers d'éviter toute cruauté autant qu'il sera en son pouvoir

S'il peut les battre et nous venger de leur mauvais procédé, il détachera un des prisonniers pour annoncer au commandant anglois que s'il veut se retirer de dessus les terres du Roy et nous renvoyer nos prisonniers, nous défendrons à nos troupes de les regarder à l'avenir comme nos ennemis. Il ne leur laissera pas ignorer que nos sauvages indignez de leur action, nous ont déclaré ne pas vouloir rendre les prisonniers qui sont entre leurs mains, mais que nous ne doutons point que Mr Le Général ne fasse à leur égard comme il a été fait par le passé

Comme nous nous en rapportons entièrement à la prudence de Mr de Villiers pour tous les cas que nous ne pouvons pas prévoir, nous approuverons tout ce qu'il fera en se consultant dans ces cas, avec le Capitaine seulement

Fait au Camp du fort Duquesne le 28 Juin 1754

Signé

CONTRECŒUR

Aussitôt on distribua les vivres chacun embarqua et nous partîmes du fort vers les 10 heures du matin. Je commençai dès cet instant à avoir des coureurs Sauvages par terre pour éviter toute surprise, et j'y joignis quelques cadets qui se sont mutuellement relevés ainsi que les sauvages pendant le reste du voyage. Je fus coucher à six ou huit arpens audessus de la première fourche de la rivière Malengueulée

Quoique je ne fusse pas dans le dessein de prendre cette route j'assemblai les sauvages et leur demandai leur avis. Ils déférerent la Route à un chef Sonontouan de la Belle Rivière comme connaissant mieux le local; il fut décidé quoyque la route fut plus longue qu'il était convenable de prendre la Rivière Malengueulée vu que si l'anglois avoit continué sa marche, il pourroit avoir gagné le hangard. Et que d'ailleurs l'autre bras de la rivière pourroit être susceptible de manquer d'eau

Les sauvages me firent appercevoir que la bande de Missaquin manquant qu'il auroit pu avoir été faire coup ce qui leur feroit un grand tort mais je les rassurai de ce costé

Le 29 on dit la messe au camp apres quoy nous nous mîmes en marche avec les précautions ordinaires Je vis Missaquin qui venoit me rejoindre et qui nous apporta des lettres de Mr de Contrecoeur nous neusme ce jour aucun événement et nous fîmes une bonne journée

Le 30 nous nous rendîmes au hangard qui étoit de pieces sur pieces bien crenelé et d'environ trente pieds de long sur vingt deux de large

Comme il étoit tard et que je ne voulois rien faire sans me consulter avec les sauvages je fus camper a deux portées de fusil de la. J'appelay le soir les chefs et je delibéray avec eux sur les précautions a prendre pour la sureté de nos pirogues, des vivres que nous laissions en réserve, et du monde qui devoit les garder Je leur fis envisager les avantages du hangard pour cela, ou 20 hommes pouvoient faire une forte résistance Ils applaudirent tous. Il fut question ensuite de s'arranger au sujet des coureurs pour obvier à la jalousie qui se lève parmi les nations quand il paroist de prédilection Et il fut conclu qu'il n'en iroit qu'un petit nombre près du camp que les autres reviendraient au devant de nous sitost qu'ils auroient connaissance de quelque chose, qu'au contraire ceux qui devoient découvrir le camp, le feroient pendant la nuit et viendroient pour que nous pussions frapper au point du jour

Le 1<sup>er</sup> Juillet nous fumes mettre nos pirogues en sureté nous arrangeames les effets et tout ce dont nous pouvions nous passer dans le hangard, j'y laissay un bon sergent avec 20 hommes et quelques sauvages malades. On donna de la munition et on se mit en marche. Vers les onze heures nous trouvâmes les chemin si pénibles que dès la premiere pose l'aumônier n'étoit plus en état de continuer sa marche Il nous donna l'absolution generale, et retourna au hangard. Nous aperçumes des pistes ce qui nous fit suspecter d'être découverts sur les

trois heures après midi n'ayant point de nouvelles de nos découvreurs j'en renvoyay d'autres qui rencontrèrent les premiers Ils se méconnurent et furent sur le point de se fusiller mais heureusement ils cessèrent de prendre le change. Ils revinrent a nous, et nous annoncerent avoir été au chemin que faisoit les anglois qu'ils n'y avoient vu personne et qu'il paroissoit y avoir environ trois jours que personne n'y avoit été

Nous ne doutames plus que l'anglois ne fut informé de nos demarches. Nous continuames cependant notre route j'usqua une maison avantageusement située, d'où nous envoyames a la decouverte de tous cotez, on y arrangea la troupe de façon a s'y défendre et nous y passames la nuit attendant nos decouvreurs

Le 2 dès la pointe du jour nous nous mîmes en marche sans que les découvreurs fussent arrivés après avoir marché quelque tems on arresta Et je résolus de ne point aller outre que je n'eusse des nouvelles positives et j'envoyay des découvreurs au chemin Pendant ce temps il me revint des sauvages, qui avoient été au hangard, et qui avoient fait un prisonnier qui se dit déserteur Je le questionnay et le menaçay de le faire pendre s'il m'en imposait J'appris que les Anglois avoient quitté leur poste pour rejoindre leur fort et qu'ils avoient remené leurs canons, nos derniers decouvreurs arriverent et me dirent que les premiers avoient manqué le chemin, qu'ils avoient veu les pistes de dix ou douze hommes et qu'ils ne doutoient plus que ce ne fut les leurs. Je continuay ma route, et j'arrivay a une maison abandonnée d'où quelques-uns de nos gens appercurent le camp abandonné des anglois et nous nous y rendîmes Ce lieu consistoit en trois maisons entourées de quelques pieces debout et des clotures dont l'interieur se trouvoit commandé par les hauteurs voisines J'envoyay des découvreurs et fis fouiller partout, il sy trouva plusieurs caches d'outils et autres ustensiles que je fis enlever. Comme il étoit tard j'y fis camper le détachement qui étoit harassé des mauvais chemins d'ailleurs le temps étoit a la pluye nous eumes une alerte occasionnée par

des Sauvages qui étoient a la poursuite de quelques animaux. Je questionnay de nouveau l'anglois en l'intimidant et luy donnant espoir de recompense. Je fis part aux Sauvages de tout ce que j'en appris et de la resolution ou j'estois de ne point les exposer témérairement. Nous eumes toute la nuit de la pluye

Le 3 dès la pointe du jour je me preparay au départ J'invitay les sauvages a fournir des decouvreurs le temps estoit a la pluye mais je prévoyais la necessité de prevenir l'ennemi dans les travaux quil pouvoient faire. Je me flattois mesme quil seroit moins surveillant d'un aussi mauvais tems. Les Nepissings et Algonquins ne voulurent point passer outre je leur dis qu'ils pouvoient rester. Je me mis en marche avec les autres nations ce qui hontoia les premiers au point de venir me joindre a l'exception de deux Avant mon depart deux de mes p<sup>rs</sup> decouvreurs vinrent me rejoindre et me dire avoir fait 3 prisonniers qui venoient des Chaouanons et qu'ils les avoient remis an hargard ce qui me fut confirmé par une lettre qu'ils me remirent du sergent que jy avois laissé: nous marchames tout le jour par la pluye et j'envoyay decouvreurs sur decouvreurs J'arrestay au lieu ou mon frère avoit été assassiné et j'y vis encore quelques cadavres Lorsque je fus à environ trois quarts de lieue du fort anglois je fis marcher en colonne chaque officier a sa division pour estre a mesme d'en disposer suivant le besoin, j'envoyay des decouvreurs pour aller jusque contre le camp, vingt autre pour le soutenir et j'avançois en ordre lorsqu'on vint m'annoncer que nous étions decouverts que les anglois venoient en bataille pour nous attaquer comme on me les dit tout près je fis mettre la troupe en bataille dans le genre convenable pour le combat des bois. Je ne fus pas longtemps à m'apercevoir que mes decouvreurs m'avoient mal conduit et j'ordonnay a la troupe d'avancer du coté dont on pourroit venir nous attaquer. Comme nous n'avions pas la connaissance du local, nous présentames le flanc au fort d'ou ils commencerent a tirer du canon sur nous. J'apperçus presque dans le mesme temps, les anglois sur la droite en bataille qui venoient



a nous. Les sauvages, ainsi que nous, fîmes le cry et avançames a eux, mais il ne nous donnèrent pas le temps de faire notre décharge qu'ils se replierent dans un retranchement qui tenoit a leur fort.

Il étoit situé assez avantageusement dans une prairie dont le bois étoit à portée de fusil ; nous approchames d'eux le plus qu'il nous fut possible pour ne pas exposer les sujets de sa Majesté. Le feu de part et d'autre fut très vif et je me portay au lieu qui me paroissoit le plus a portée d'essuyer une sortie, nous parvîmes a éteindre pour ainsi dire avec notre mousqueterie le feu de leurs canons Il est vray que l'ardeur et le zele de nos canadiens et soldats m'inquieta, parceque je voyais que nous allions être dans peu sans munitions Mr Le Mercier me proposa de travailler a faire des fascines pour asseurer nos postes et resserrer pendant la nuit les anglois dans leur fort et les empêcher totalement d'en sortir. J'ordonnay a Mr de Bailleul d'y aller et de rassembler le plus de monde qu'il seroit possible pour secourir le quartier qui seroit attaqué en cas d'une sortie générale ; nous fîmes pendant ce temps des caches de vivres, munitions et marchandises, qui encourageaient les Miliciens et les sauvages. Le feu des ennemis se ralluma vers les 6 heures du soir avec plus de vigueur que jamais et dura jusqu'a 8 heures, comme nous avions essuyé de la pluye toute la journée que le detachement étoit très fatigué, que les sauvages me faisoit annoncer leur départ pour le lendemain, et qu'on debitoit entendre battre la caisse au loin et tirer le canon ; je proposay a Mr Le Mercier d'offrir aux anglois de parler, il fut de mon avis, et nous fîmes crier que s'ils vouloient nous parler nous ferions cesser le feu. Ils accepterent la proposition, il vint un capitaine a l'attaque ou j'étois ; je détachay Mr Le Mercier pour le recevoir, et me rendis dans la prairie ou nous leur dîmes que n'étant point en guerre nous voulions bien leur éviter les cruautés ou ils s'exposaient de la part des sauvages s'ils s'obstinoient a une résistance plus opiniatre, que dès cette nuit nous leur oterions tout espoir de pouvoir s'évader, que nous consentions maintenant a

leur faire grace, n'estant venu que pour venger l'assassin qu'ils avoient fait de mon frère en violant les lois les plus sacrées, et les obliger a déguerpir de dessus les terres du domaine du Roy et nous convinsmes avec eux des articles suivants.

*Capitulation accordée par Mr de Villiers Cap<sup>te</sup> d'Infanterie des troupes de sa Majesté très Chretienne, a celui des troupes angloises actuellement dans le fort de Necessité qui auroit été construit sur les terres du domaine du Roy :*

Comme notre intention n'a jamais été de troubler la paix et la bonne harmonie qui régne entre les deux Princes amis, mais seulement de venger l'assassinat qui nous a été fait sur un de nos officiers porteur de sommation, et de son escorte, comme aussi d'empescher aucun établissement sur les terres du domaine du Roy mon Maître, a ces considérations, nous voulons bien accorder grâce a tous les anglois qui sont dans le d. fort aux conditions cy après

Article 1<sup>er</sup> Nous accordons au Commandant anglois de se retirer avec toute sa garnison pour s'en retourner paisiblement dans son pays. Et luy promettons d'empescher qu'il luy soit fait aucune insulte par nos français et de maintenir autant qu'il sera en notre pouvoir tous les Sauvages qui sont avec nous.

2 Il lui sera permis de sortir et d'emporter tout ce qu'il lui appartiendra à l'exception de l'artillerie que nous nous réservons

3 Que nous leur accordons les honneurs de la guerre, qu'ils sortiront tambour battant avec une pièce de petit canon voulant bien par la, leur prouver que nous les traitons en amis.

4 Que sitot les articles signez de part et d'autre, ils ameneront le pavillon anglois

5 Que demain a la pointe du jour, un détachement français ira faire défilér la garnison et prendra possession du fort

6 Que comme les anglois n'ont plus de chevaux ny beufs il leur sera libre de mettre leur effets en cache, pour venir les

chercher, quand ils auront rejoint des chevaux Et pourront a cette fin y laisser des gardiens en tel nombre qu'ils voudront aux conditions qu'ils donneront leur Parole d'honneur, de ne plus travailler a aucun établissement dans celui cy, ni en deça la hauteur des terres, pendant une année a compter de ce jour

7 Que comme les anglois ont en leur pouvoir un offer deux cadets, et generalement les prisonniers fait dans l'assassinat de Mr de Jumonville et qu'ils promettent de les renvoyer avec sauvegarde j'usqu'au fort Duquesne situé sur la Belle Riviere et que pour seureté de cet article ainsi que de ce traité Mrs. Jacob Wambran et Robert Stobo, tous deux Capitaines, nous seront remis en otage jusqu'a l'arrivé de nos Canadiens et françois cy dessus mentionnez, nous nous obligeons de notre coté a donner escorte pour ramener en seureté les 2 officiers qui nous promettent nos gens dans deux mois et demi pour le plus tard, fait double sur un des postes de notre blocus le 3 Juillet 1754 a huit heures du soir

Signé

JAMES MACKAYE  
G. WASHINGTON  
COULON DE VILLIERS  
et CONTRECŒUR

Dès le soir mesme les articles furent signez et j'eus au camp les deux otages que j'avois demandez. Nous envisageames que rien ne pouvoit etre plus avantageux pour la nation que cette capitulation n'étant pas naturel en temps de paix de faire des prisonniers, qui dans un temps de guerre nous auroient etez nuisibles puisqu'ils eussent consommé nos vivres ; nous les faisons d'ailleurs consentir a signer qu'ils avoient fait un assassin dans le coup de mon frère, nous avons des otages pour la seureté des françois qui étoient en leur pouvoir, nous leur faisons abandonner le pays comme appartenant au Roy très Chretien nous les obligions a nous laisser 8 pieces de canous, nous avons détruit tous leurs chevaux et bestes a corne Et nous leur fai-

sions signer que la grace que nous leur accordions n'étoient que pour leur prouver combien nous avions envie de les traiter en amis. Pouvions-nous attendre a des avantages si considérables et vis a vis des ennemis presque aussi nombreux que nous ; qui nous attendoient depuis plusieurs jours, qui avoient un fort au milieu d'une prairie, qui avoient 9 pieces de canons, et qui n'étoient attaquez que par une mousqueterie sauvage ou d'habitants peu accoutumés a cette discipline Militaire, aussi ne dois je le succès de cette entreprise qu'a leur valeur, a la fermeté des officiers et a l'exemple des cadets qui composoient ce parti

Le 4 dés la pointe du jour j'envoyay un détachement pour prendre possession du fort la garnison défila et le nombre de leur morts et blessez m'excita à la pitié malgré le ressentiment que j'avois de la façon dont ils avoient fait périr mon frère. Nos Sauvages qui avoient en tout adhérent a mes volontés prétendirent au pillage je m'y opposay

Mais les anglois encore pleins d'effroy prirent la fuite et laisserent j'usqu'a leur pavillon, et un de leur drapeaux. Je démolis leur fort et Mons Le Mercier fit casser les canons mesme celui qui leur étoit accordé par la capitulation — les anglois n'ayant pu l'emporter. Je me pressay de partir apres avoir cassé les futailles de boissons pour obvier aux désordres qui seroient infailliblement arrivez ; un de mes Sauvages m'amena dix anglais Je les renvoyay subitement par un autre qui me rapporté qu'il venoit derrière aux anglois un secours de 200 hommes avec un grand chef.

J'en ay été quitte dans cette attaque pour deux françois et un Panis tuez, dix sept blessez dont deux sauvages, sans compter nombre de blessures si légères qu'elles n'ont pas eu besoin de chirurgien. Je fis ce jour environ deux lieues et je fis porter nos principaux malades sur des brancards par des détachements.

Le 5 j'arrivay sur les 9 heures au camp abandonné des anglois Je fis défaire le retranchement et bruler les maisons après quoi je continuay ma route après avoir detaché Mr de la Chauvignerie pour bruler celles qui étoient aux environs et je fus camper a trois lieues de la

Le 6 — je partis de grand matin et arrivay au hangard vers les 10 heures on fit l'arrangement des pirogues, on ravitailla le détachement. Remportames la réserve, trouvames quelques caches, après quoy je fis bruler le hangard, j'embarquay et marchay j'usque sur les 6 heures du soir que je fus obligé de camper par une très grosse pluye

Le 7 — je continuay ma route après avoir détaché Mr de la Chauvignerie pour informer Mr de Contrecoeur du succès de notre campagne. Je brulay en m'en allant tous les établissements que je trouvay. Et je remis sur les quatre heures mon détachement à Mr de Contrecoeur.

Signé

COULON DE VILLIERS.

Conforme à une copie conservée dans les archives du Séminaire de Québec.

Pour Copie.

Signé

A. E. GOSSELIN, Pte

Archiviste.

14 Juin 1905.

To the courtesy of the distinguished and talented Professor of History and Archivist of the Seminary of Quebec, the Rev. Abbé A. E. Gosselin, the thanks of the Louisiana Historical Society are due, for the copy of this valuable and interesting document sent through Mr. J. W. Cruzat.

---

The family Coulon de Villiers, comprised seven brothers, six of whom together with their father died in the service of France, in Canada. The last surviving brother, the Chevalier François Coulon de Villiers, was made prisoner by the English, together with Aubry, at the siege of Niagara; he was sent to Europe, where he received the cross and was made Chevalier de l'Ordre "Royal et Militaire de St. Louis," with his superior officer, Aubry, in 1761. The Chevalier was thrice married, 1st to Miss St. Ange, sister of the last French Governor of Illinois, 2dly to Miss Marin, and the third time in New Orleans, to Miss Beaumont de Livaudais. Numerous descendants, offspring of his two last marriages, still exist in Louisiana. The Chevalier died in New Orleans in 1794.

J. W. C.

Résumé of the Minutes of the Louisiana Historical Society,  
January, 1902-February, 1904.

---

The meetings of the society were held in Tulane Hall, January, 1902-November, 1903, and thereafter in the Public Library building, New Orleans, La.

January 15, 1902.

Judge René T. Beauregard and Prof. Henry M. Gill were elected members.

Assistant Secretary Gill reported that Mrs. T. G. Richardson, a member of the society, had donated to the society a series of photographs pertaining to the early missionary work of the Episcopal Church in Louisiana.

Miss Grace King contributed the paper of the evening, "The Pontalba Family in Louisiana." This paper was very interesting and is of great historical value.

February 19, 1902.

The following members were elected: Messrs. Herbert Brooks, Warren M. Phelan, P. M. Westfeldt and Miss Anne Kennedy, Miss Hilda Meyer and Mrs. Victor Meyer. Miss Grace King reported that she had attended the bi-centennial of the founding of Mobile and had secured for the society one of the bricks dug up at the site of old Fort Louis de la Mobile.

Mr. Herbert Brooks presented to the society a portrait in oil of the late Mayor Walter C. Flower, and two city directories for the years 1849 and 1857.

The officers elected for the coming year were: Prof. Alcée Fortier, president; Prof. John R. Ficklen, first vice-president; Hon. James S. Zacharie, second vice-president; Miss Grace King, secretary, and Mr. Charles G. Gill, assistant secretary. Prof. J. Hanno Deiler read a very interesting historical paper entitled "Count de Leon, Duke of Jerusalem, and the Colony of Germantown, Webster Parish, Louisiana."

March 19, 1902.

The treasurer reported a balance of \$250.73 in bank.

President Fortier appointed the following committees:

Work and Archives—Messrs. Henry L. Favrot, Gaspar Cusachs, Thomas P. Thompson; the president and secretary, ex officio.

Finance Committee—H. F. Baldwin, Henry Renshaw and John F. Couret.

Membership Committee—Thomas McC. Hyman, William O. Hart and Dr. L. G. LeBeuf.

The society authorized President Fortier to have copied the entire volume of documents of 1803 in the Archives de la Ministère des Colonies, Paris, France.

Miss Elizabeth B. White and Mr. John M. Henshaw were elected members.

Mr. Zacharie called attention to the fact that the 19th of March, 1718, was the supposed date of the founding of New Orleans.

Prof. Fortier read a paper entitled "Louisiana in 1776, a Memoir by Col. Francisco Bouligny." Prof. Fortier read extracts from the report which Col. Bouligny made of the condition of Louisiana at that time. This document is a manuscript written in Spanish, and has never been printed. It belongs to Mrs. Albert Baldwin, a descendant of Col. Bouligny.

April 16, 1902.

Judge W. H. Seymour read the paper of the evening, "The Davis-Howell Home at Tunisburg, Louisiana," a carefully written and interesting contribution to local history. The society, at the request of Mr. Zacharie, instructed President Fortier to invite the commissioners of the Louisiana Purchase Fair to co-operate with New Orleans in its celebration. President Fortier also was requested to write to Governor Heard, asking him to include in his message to the Legislature a recommendation for the celebration in New Orleans.

May 14, 1902.

President Fortier, reported that Vice-President Chouteau, of the St. Louis Exposition Board, wrote that the commissioners had received the invitation of the society to attend the celebration ceremonies in New Orleans, and that some of them would be present.

President Fortier read a letter from Capt. A. T. Mahan, president of the American Historical Association, in response to the invitation of the Louisiana Historical Society to hold its annual meeting for 1903 in New Orleans. Capt. Mahan stated he would lay the matter before the board of the association. Col. Arsène Perrilliat presented to the society a volume of clippings from newspapers between 1859-1863, made by Mr. Oscar Labatut, his uncle. Col. Perrilliat was thanked for the gift.

Mr. W. O. Hart sent a communication stating that the Bar Association of New Orleans had memorialized the Legislature

to provide for a new court house in New Orleans, and that he had suggested that it be provided that, when the Cabildo was vacated, it be dedicated to historical and educational purposes, and be turned over to the Louisiana Historical Society.

The following members were elected: Mr. Bernard McCloskey, Rev. C. F. Widman, Mrs. J. P. Richardson and Mrs. John Wood.

Miss Grace King read a program for the celebration of the Centennial of the Cession of Louisiana. On motion of Mr. Chas. G. Gill, the matter was entrusted to a committee of three to appear before the Legislature for the purpose of securing an appropriation to carry out the program. President Fortier appointed Messrs. Bernard McCloskey, W. O. Hart and Branch M. King.

(No meeting of the society was held in June.)

October 29, 1902.

The assistant secretary reported that no meeting was held in June, there not being a quorum. The treasurer reported a balance in bank of \$145.63.

The United Daughters of the Confederacy sent an invitation to the society to attend a reception to be given to the visiting delegates. The New Orleans Chapter asked that the Historical Society appoint a committee to assist in receiving the visiting members, and President Fortier appointed Prof. Henry M. Gill, Mrs. Augustin Fortier, Miss Denegre and Miss A. R. King.

Judge A. A. Gunby donated to the society a copy of his book, "Colonel John Gunby."

Mr. J. P. Baldwin presented to the society six volumes of De Bow's Review as a gift from Mrs. W. S. Pike. The society passed a vote of thanks to Judge Gunby and Mrs. Pike.

The following members were elected: Mrs. Thomas A. Adams, Mrs. Augusta Urquhart, Mr. Felix Puig and Mr. J. F. Wood.

A committee—Mr. J. S. Zacharie, Miss Grace King and Prof. Henry M. Gill—was appointed to draw up resolutions relative to the death of Rev. B. M. Palmer, a member of the society.

The following resolutions reported by the committee were adopted:

"Since the last meeting of the society one of its most distinguished members, the venerable Benjamin Morgan Palmer, D. D., has been called from our ranks, and the society mourns one of its zealous members, who was always willing to advance



its interests and labors to preserve the historical records of Louisiana.

"Gifted with an eloquent voice and endowed, by nature, with a singular charm of manner, he drew around him a large circle of devoted friends. As a citizen, he stood among his fellow-men for all that was honorable in life. As a minister of the Gospel, and as a firm believer in the fundamental truth of Christianity, his faith was never shaken by the religious controversies of the age, and his ministry in the city, embracing a period of nearly half a century, will always be remembered by the citizens of New Orleans.

"Be it resolved, That a page of the minutes be dedicated to the memory of our deceased member, and that this affectionate expression of our sorrow and high esteem be inscribed thereon."

On motion made by Mr. Wm. Beer and duly seconded and carried, the society decided to have printed in its publications a list of the manuscripts in the bound volumes Nos. 1-6. Profs. Fortier and Ficklen and Mr. Beer were appointed a committee to see that the list be published.

Prof. Fortier read, as the paper of the evening, a contribution from Mr. Prudent L. Mercure, of New Brunswick, on the Acadians of Canada. After the conclusion of the paper, Judge Joseph A. Breaux gave a very interesting account of a recent visit made by him to the old home of the Acadians in New Brunswick.

November 20, 1902.

Mr. Wm. Beer read an interesting paper on Louisiana Historical Documents found in foreign libraries.

Miss King called the attention of the society to the effacement of the lettering upon Judge Martin's tomb. Mr. Hyman stated that he would bring the matter before the Law Association.

December 17, 1902.

A large number of members was present. President Fortier stated that several speakers had been invited to address the society on the Cession of Louisiana and the importance of celebrating the event. President Fortier introduced Judge Chas. E. Fenner as the first speaker. The other speakers were: Dr. E. A. Alderman, Hon. H. Garland Dupre, Prof. Henry M. Gill, Justice N. C. Blanchard and Justice Joseph A. Breaux. The addresses were well received, and the speakers frequently applauded.

The members elected at the meeting were Rev. Francis C. Brockmeier and Rev. Henry S. Maring.

A letter was read from Baron Pontalba, offering his services in enlisting the co-operation of France for the celebration of the Centennial of the Cession.

Mr. Herbert Putnam wrote acknowledging receipt of the invitation of the society to the American Historical Association to meet in New Orleans in 1903, and suggested that the invitation be extended to the American Economic Association, as the two societies were to meet together. President Fortier stated the suggestion would be adopted.

A committee, Messrs. Gustave Soniat, Branch M. King and Henry M. Gill, was appointed to appear before the Council to solicit an appropriation for the celebration.

President Fortier appointed the committee on the celebration.

Father Widman donated to the society an autograph letter of President Andrew Jackson, also a copy of "Au Mississippi," by Alfred Hamy. Mrs. D. A. S. Vaught presented to the society a medal struck in 1880 to commemorate the sesqui-centennial of the founding of the city of Baltimore.

January 28, 1903.

President Fortier reported that Mr. E. L. Berthoud had sent to the society a copy of the Relations of the Jesuits, printed in 1566, and a copy of the Adventures of Roger l'Estrange. Mrs. D. A. S. Vaught gave the society a photograph of Meriwether Lewis, and Mrs. Joseph Jones donated a pamphlet entitled Biographical Sketches of Louisiana Governors.

The following members were elected: Miss Sarah Henderson, Mrs. John May, Justice N. C. Blanchard, Prof. Pierce Butler, Mr. Albert C. Phelps, Mr. Sam Weis, and Mr. Pierre Chouteau of St. Louis.

Mr. Wm. Beer read some extracts from two articles, Early Recollections of the West and Notitia of Incidents in New Orleans in 1804-5, published in the American Pioneer of 1843.

February 18, 1903.

Mr. E. L. Berthoud sent as a gift to the society L'Ouest Canadien, by L'Abbé G. Dugas.

The election of officers for the ensuing year resulted as follows:

President, Alcée Fortier; First Vice-President, Justice Joseph A. Breaux; Second Vice-President, Hon. James S. Zacharie; Secretary, Miss Grace King; Assistant Secretary, Charles G. Gill; Treasurer, J. W. Cruzot.

The committees were appointed as follows:

Finance Committee—Messrs. H. F. Baldwin, Chairman; Henry Renshaw, Edgar Grima.

Membership Committee—Messrs. W. H. Seymour, Chairman; J. S. Tassin, Albert Phelps.

Committee on Work and Archives—The President, the Secretary, Prof. J. R. Ficklen, Mr. T. P. Thompson and Mr. Gaspar Cusachs.

Mr. Charles T. Soniat read a very interesting paper on the history of the State during the time of Galvez, especially dealing with the campaigns of Galvez. The paper was drawn from an old manuscript written in French, by Guy de Soniat du Fossat, an ancestor of Mr. Soniat. The society passed a vote of thanks to Mr. Soniat for his valuable paper.

Chevalier du Fossat was the founder of the American branch of the family and Mr. Chas. T. Soniat stated that he had come into possession of the document while on a recent visit to the chateau of the family in France.

The manuscript is a history of Louisiana to the end of Miro's administration. The paper described the campaigns of Galvez, the fire in New Orleans in 1788, and a description of the Creoles of Louisiana prior to 1791.

Mr. T. D. Dimitry was present at the meeting by invitation, and stated that he was authorized to invite all the male descendants of those who had taken part in the campaigns of Galvez against the English to become members of the Sons of the American Revolution.

Justice N. C. Blanchard wrote, accepting membership in the society.

Mr. Lucien Soniat and Judge Emile Rost were elected members of the society.

March 25, 1903.

The society elected the following members: Mrs. Joseph Jones, Miss E. E. Moss, Mr. and Mrs. Gourdain Smith, Miss Jennie Wilde and Mr. Conrad G. Collins.

Mr. Zacharie called the attention of the society to the approaching date of the centennial of the signing of the treaty of the cession of Louisiana to the United States, and advocated a proper celebration of the occasion. A motion was made and carried that a committee be appointed to make arrangements for the celebration and that \$100 be appropriated for the expenses of the occasion.

President Fortier appointed the following committee: Mr. Chas. T. Soniat, Chairman; Justice J. A. Breaux, Mr. Chas. G. Gill, Miss Grace King, and Prof. J. R. Ficklen.

Messrs. J. S. Tassin, W. H. Seymour and Gaspar Cusachs were appointed a committee to have photographs taken of the

buildings to be demolished on the land to be used for the new court house.

Mr. Alcée Villere sent to the society, as a gift, a printed copy of the first proclamation of Laussat.

Mr. E. L. Berthoud donated the following books: *A Migration Legend of the Creeks*, by Albert Gatschet, and *Souvenirs Historiques du Canada*, by Louis J. Racine.

Prof. Fortier read from De Bow's Review a report on the University of Louisiana by its first president, Rev. Dr. Hawkes, and Mr. Zacharie spoke at some length on Dr. Hawkes's life in New Orleans.

The meeting was adjourned.

April 29, 1903.

President Fortier called the meeting to order. The minutes of the previous meeting were read and adopted.

Mr. Chas. T. Soniat, Chairman of the Committee on the Celebration Signing of the Treaty of the Cession of Louisiana, reported on the work done by the committee, and read the proposed program; this was adopted.

The society elected the following members: Col. Stoddard Johnston, Mr. L. C. Simon, Mr. Arsène Perrilliat, Mrs. F. W. Parham, Mrs. R. M. Walmsley, Mrs. L. D. Goodrich, Miss M. E. Morgan and Miss Jeannette Ballard and Mr. Victor Tantet.

Mr. Garland Dupre made a motion that President Fortier be authorized to draw the money appropriated by the State for the celebration of the Centennial of the Transfer of Louisiana. This was carried. Mr. T. P. Thompson exhibited some rare maps and books from his library.

May 27, 1903.

Mr. Chas. T. Soniat, Chairman, presented a report of the committee on the celebration held at the Cabildo on April 30, 1903, to commemorate the centennial anniversary of the signing of the treaty of the cession of Louisiana. The report was received and ordered filed, and the committee thanked for its labors.

Mr. W. O. Hart spoke of the great loss to the society in the death of Mr. Gustave Soniat, and moved that a committee be appointed to draw up resolutions of regret. The motion being duly seconded was carried. President Fortier appointed on the committee Messrs. W. O. Hart, B. M. King and Arsène Perrilliat.

Mrs. T. G. Richardson donated to the society a copy of her address as president of the Louisiana Branch of the Woman's Auxiliary of the Board of Missions.

Mr. E. Foster, of the Picayune, donated a scrap book of newspaper clippings, covering the political history of the State between 1871-5.

Mr. W. O. Hart stated that he would secure from the Messrs. Grunewald, the owners, the use of the Tulane Hall for future meetings of the society.

Prof. George Williamson, of the State Normal School at Natchitoches, delivered an address on the Archæology of Louisiana, and exhibited many specimens of arrowheads, flints, etc.

June 10, 1903.

The treasurer reported a balance of \$430.95.

The following resolutions reported by the committee appointed to adopt resolutions relative to Mr. G. V. Soniat, were approved:

"New Orleans, June 10, 1903.

"To the President and Members of the Louisiana Historical Society: Your undersigned Committee, appointed at the meeting held on Wednesday, May 27, 1903, to draft resolutions out of respect to the memory of the late G. V. Soniat, beg leave to report same in the following form:

"Whereas, it has pleased Almighty God in his infinite mercy and wisdom to take unto himself our beloved and esteemed member, Gustave V. Soniat, who departed this life on Saturday, May 16, 1903; and

"Whereas, it is meet and fitting that this society, of which he was an active and influential member, should take some suitable action in the premises; therefore, be it

"Resolved, That the Louisiana Historical Society has heard with deep and sincere regret of the death of Mr. Soniat, which occurred while he was, apparently, in full health and vigor; be it further

"Resolved, That in the death of Mr. Soniat this society has lost a member whose usefulness was only equaled by his courtesy and kindness to all; that the State has been deprived of an estimable citizen, the bar of Louisiana of one of its distinguished members, and his family of a loving and devoted husband, father and brother; be it further

"Resolved, That as a slight token in which our deceased friend was held by us, and as a tribute to his memory, that these resolutions be spread at length upon the minutes of the society, and that a copy thereof, signed by the President and attested by the Secretary, be transmitted to the family of the deceased. Respectfully submitted.

"W. O. HART, Chairman;  
"BRANCH M. KING,  
"ARSENE PERILLIAT."

Mr. Hart presented a handsomely engraved copy of the resolutions, made by Mr. Percy S. Benedict, to Mr. Chas. Soniat.

The society elected the following members: Mrs. Rebecca Sulakowski, Mrs. N. A. Puech, Dr. C. Milo Brady, and Prof. John P. Pemberton.

President Fortier exhibited to the society the volume of the transcript of the documents relating to Louisiana, 1803, which had been made in Paris under the direction of Mr. Tantet.

The volume was greatly appreciated, and President Fortier was authorized to continue the arrangement with Mr. Tantet.

Rev. Father Widman, who was unable to be present to read his promised paper, sent a document copied from the church register of St. Landry, containing the comments of two priests on the cession of Louisiana in 1803.

The society adjourned until October, 1903.

Wednesday, October 21, 1903.

The regular monthly meeting was held in Tulane Hall at 8 p. m.

The Committee on the Celebration of the Centennial of the Transfer of Louisiana made its report of the program adopted, and exhibited the invitation to be sent out.

Mr. B. R. Forman donated his two recent works relating to Reconstruction in Louisiana.

Mr. Henry Vignaud donated a copy of his pamphlet, "La Route des Indes."

Mr. Charles T. Soniat presented a copy of his translation of the *Abrégé de l'Histoire de la Louisiane*, the manuscript of the Chevalier Guy Soniat du Fossat, found by Mr. Charles T. Soniat, during a recent visit to France, in the Chateau du Fossat of his ancestors.

The Executive Committee of the Society was empowered to make arrangements for a reception for the members of the American Historical Association, which would meet in New Orleans in January, 1904.

Father Widman read a paper prepared for the evening, giving an account of his life at Grand Coteau College during the Civil War. This paper was very interesting and the author was frequently applauded.

The following members were elected: Messrs. Bussière Rouen, Henry McCall, W. J. Behan, J. Creighton Mathews, George Koppl, Frank E. Bernard, Mrs. Joseph Hincks and Mrs. W. J. Behan.

November 18, 1903.

The Board of Directors of the Public Library offered the society the use of a room in the Library Building for its monthly meetings. The society accepted the offer and instructed President Fortier to convey to the Board the thanks of the society.

A letter was received from the Spanish Minister, stating that he would not be able to be present in New Orleans during the celebration, but that the Spanish Consul would act in his place.

Mr. A. J. Villere donated a printed proclamation of Laussat. Mr. B. R. Forman donated a volume, "*Recueil d'arrests et autres pièces pour l'établissement de la compagnie d'occident, etc.*"

Hon. Joseph A. Breaux, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Louisiana, read a very interesting paper on Cuba and its present condition.

The society passed a resolution thanking Mr. Louis Grunewald for allowing the society the use of a room for its meetings during the past months.

December 17, 1903.

The society held its monthly meeting in the Public Library building. A large number of members attended this meeting.

The badges and invitations for the Celebration were presented to the members, and President Fortier announced that everything was ready for the occasion.

Mr. Theodore S. Wilkinson was elected a member of the society on motion duly made and carried.

January 20, 1904.

President Fortier reported that the Centennial Celebration ceremonies had been carried out as planned, and that numerous letters had been received congratulating the society on the successful celebration.

The following persons were elected members of the society: Prof. Albert Lefevre, Rev. H. W. Foote; Major E. M. Hudson, Mr. P. F. Pescud, Mrs. Aimée Beugnot, Mr. Jenkins, Mr. Arthur McGuirk, Mrs. George F. Lapeyre, Mrs. W. C. C. Claiborne, Prof. E. Woodward, Mr. H. D. Ogden, Miss Marie Ogden, Mrs. Jules Wogan, Mrs. Sidney White, Mrs. George R. Bernard and Col. F. Trepagnier.

On motion made by Hon. James S. Zacharie the society passed the following resolution:

Resolved, That the thanks of the Louisiana Historical Society are hereby extended to the Battalion of the Washington Artillery for giving the national salute on the centennial anniversary of the transfer of Louisiana by France to the United

States, December 20, 1903, and that the President present a copy of this resolution to the Battalion of the Washington Artillery, with a centennial medal.

A resolution was passed that the society offer a prize of \$20 and a centennial medal to the student of a Louisiana high school who should write the best essay on the Louisiana purchase. A committee, Hon. James S. Zacharie and Profs. Fortier and Ficklen, was appointed to take charge of the matter.

On motion of Prof. J. R. Ficklen the society passed a vote of thanks to the ladies of the society who had charge of the Colonial Ball, which contributed so much to the success of the celebration.

Miss E. E. Moss replied in a very appropriate manner on behalf of the ladies.

A resolution, offered by Mr. Zacharie, was passed authorizing Prof. Fortier to prepare a *Compte Rendu* of the Centennial Celebration, the cost of the publication not to exceed \$500.

Hon. James S. Zacharie, chairman of the Committee on Medals, gave to each member present one of the commemorative medals, and stated that he would send one to each member of the society.

These medals, which had been made from the design of Miss Jennie Wilde, a member of the society, were much admired.

Col. James D. Hill, chairman of committee, reported the following resolutions relative to the death of Mrs. W. W. King, and the society adopted them and instructed the Assistant Secretary to inscribe the resolutions in the minutes.

#### IN MEMORIAM.

Above the chimes of rejoicing sounds the drear toll of sorrow. While preparing for the celebration to commemorate the greatest event occurring in and to our State—the initial step toward its creation—while gathering and arranging the details which attended its actual delivery and were to be reproduced at its first centennial, while these congenial acts were the work by day and the dream by night of her who had first suggested the celebration, within this city, of the Louisiana Transfer, we were shocked to hear of her mother's death, and were roused, thereby, into tenderest sympathy with the bereaved members of Mrs. W. W. King's family, three of whom are associates in our society, and one of these a most valued, long-time officer.

We desire to express this feeling, and preserve its record, not only because of them, but in memory of the virtues of Mrs. King, who, widowed for many years through the untimely



loss of a husband of high and generous character, was a dear companion to all who knew her well.

Intellectual force gave her an insight into, and grasp upon, all subjects presented to her; while her cheerful discussion of them charmed her hearers, and impressed upon them the gentleness and courtesy of her manner, her sweetness, amiability, sympathy and kindliness.

A student of household-good, she was a motherly home-keeper, binding about her a cherishing family by the cords of love, softened and embellished by the tendrils of filial esteem and affection.

She filled her sphere of noble womanhood as conspicuously as did the male members of her family and generation do honor to their respective roles, the one as a merchant prince of this city, the other as a learned jurist and upright judge of our Supreme Court.

That generation has gone hence, and to the special mourners over this last sad loss we pour out our heart-felt sympathy.

Pitiful and vain as words must for some time be, we pray that a feeling of our kindred heartbeat may aid them in "lifting the earth-crushed heart to hope and Heaven."

February 24, 1904.

The meeting was held in the Public Library building, 610 Camp street.

The Committee on Essays made the following report, which was adopted:

The Louisiana State Historical Society, in order to encourage the study of the history of the State, offered a prize of twenty dollars in money and a medal for the best essay on the Purchase of the Louisiana Territory. This essay shall not exceed 1,500 words in length, and shall be the unaided work of a student in a public or private high school of Louisiana.

If more than one essay be written in one school, the principal or principals of the said school shall choose the best essay. All essays shall be in the hands of the Secretary of the Louisiana Historical Society by April 25, 1904.

The society adopted the following resolution:

"Whereas, the Louisiana Historical Society has learned that archives of the colony of Louisiana are deposited at Havana: Be it resolved, that the Hon. James S. Zacharie, First Vice-President of the society, be requested to examine the said archives, and if the authorities of Cuba will transfer them to the keeping of the society, to receive them in its name and bring them to New Orleans."

Mr. J. W. Cruzat sent his resignation as treasurer, stating that it was impossible for him to serve any longer. His resignation was accepted, and the society passed a resolution thanking him for his long and valuable services, and the secretary was instructed to communicate the resolution to Mr. Cruzat.

The society elected the following officers for the year 1904: Alcée Fortier, president; James S. Zacharie, first vice-president; Gaspar Cusachs, second vice-president; George W. Young, treasurer; Miss Grace King, secretary; Charles G. Gill, assistant secretary.

The following committees were appointed:

Committee on Finance—Henry F. Baldwin, chairman; Edgar Grima and J. W. Cruzat. Committee on Work and Archives—John R. Ficklen, chairman; T. P. Thompson and Charles T. Soniat. Membership Committee—Col. J. D. Hill, chairman; Mrs. L. A. Fortier and A. C. Phelps.

The following persons were elected members of the society: Hon. Charles F. Buck, Mr. and Mrs. Reuben Bush, Miss Marcella Cusack, Miss Florence Dymond, Mr. A. A. Lelong, Mr. T. S. McLoughlin, Mrs. John Phillips, Prof. W. C. Stubbs, Mrs. W. C. Stubbs, Dr. Dalton Trepagnier, Mr. George C. Walshe, Hon. Andrew H. Wilson.

CHARLES G. GILL.



1234531  
(Boysenals)  
US22007.5

# LOUISIANA HISTORICAL

---

## SOCIETY

---



New Orleans, Louisiana

United States of America

---

### PUBLICATIONS

---

Vol. III

Part 4

March, 1906

*GAYARRÉ MEMORIAL NUMBER*

---

NEW ORLEANS  
THE LOUISIANA HISTORICAL SOCIETY  
1906

# CONTENTS

---

Résumé of the Minutes of the Meeting held December 20th, 1905, to celebrate the hundredth year of the birth of Charles Gayarré, by Charles G. Gill, Recording Secretary.....	5
--	---

## *Papers Read at the Meeting*

"The Life of Charles Gayarré," by Judge Henry Renshaw.....	7
"The Histories of Louisiana," by Prof. John R. Ficklen.....	14
"Philip II," by Prof. Alcée Fortier .....	20
"Fernando de Lemos," by Hon. H. Garland Dupré.....	26
"Aubert-Dubayet," by Hon. James S. Zacharie.....	33
"The School for Politics," by Hon. William O. Hart.....	37
"The Periodical and Pamphlet Literature," by Mr. William Beer.....	42

---

Officers and Members of the Society.....	48
Committees.....	46



*Charles Gayarré*



# PUBLICATIONS

— OF THE —

## LOUISIANA HISTORICAL SOCIETY

New Orleans, Louisiana

---

---

Vol. III

Part 4

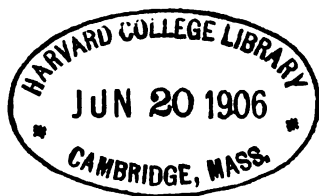
March, 1906

---

---

Papers read at the meeting held December 20th, 1905, to celebrate  
the hundredth year of the birth of CHARLES GAYARRÉ  
(born 1805, died 1895)





*The Society*

## *Louisiana Historical Society.*

---

Résumé of the Minutes of the meeting of the Louisiana Historical Society held December 20, 1905, to celebrate the hundredth year of the birth of Charles Gayarré.

This public meeting of the society was held on Wednesday, December 20, 1905, in the hall of the Progressive Union, No. 528 Camp street.

President Fortier called the meeting to order at 8 p. m. In calling the meeting to order, Prof. Fortier said: "Two years ago the Louisiana Historical Society celebrated the transfer of Louisiana to the United States, and it is eminently proper this year to celebrate the centennial year of the brilliant man who gave the best account of that great event. The members of this society will never forget that it was Charles Gayarré who reorganized the society in 1846, and was its president from 1860 to 1888. His work for the history of Louisiana was so important that it would be highly improper not to remember him in this, his centennial anniversary year. If France commemorated Victor Hugo and George Sand, why should not Louisiana also honor the memory of its great historian, Charles Gayarré, who has done so much for our history and our literature. If this commemoration did not take place in January, yet the year has not gone by, and the people of Louisiana will be pleased that this tribute is paid to the distinguished Louisianian."

President Fortier stated that the Executive Committee had selected December 20, 1905, for the meeting and that invitations had been issued to the public, and that an appropriate program had been prepared.

President Fortier expressed his gratification at seeing so many members and guests of the society present to do honor to the occasion.

Messrs. Hansell & Bro., Ltd., through Hon. James S. Zacharie, presented to the society a portrait of Charles Gayarré.

The society passed the following resolution:

"Be it resolved, That the thanks of the Louisiana Historical Society be tendered to Messrs. F. F. Hansell & Bro., Ltd., for the donation of the portrait of the Hon. Charles Gayarré, and the society avails itself of this opportunity to express its great appreciation of the interest and the enterprise of this house in the republication of the works of this illustrious historian of Louisiana."

The program prepared for the evening was carried out and the following papers on the life and works of Gayarré were read:

"The Life of Charles Gayarré," by Judge Henry Renshaw.

"The Histories of Louisiana," by Prof. John R. Ficklen.

"Philip II," by Prof. Alcée Fortier.

"Fernando de Lemos," by Hon. H. Garland Dupre.

"Aubert-Dubayet," by Hon. James S. Zacharie.

"The School for Politics," by Hon. William O. Hart.

"The Periodical and Pamphlet Literature," by Mr. William Beer.

Mrs. Gayarré, the widow of Charles Gayarré, had been invited to attend the meeting, but could not leave Canton, Miss., where she was visiting relatives. The following letter written by her was received expressing her regret at not being present:

Dear Mr. Fortier—It is with the deepest regret that I cannot be present at the centennial of my husband's birth. The invitation was received last evening. I would be glad to hear once more the name of my husband, which should be inscribed high on the roll of fame and honor.

With many thanks for consideration and friendship, I remain,  
Cordially yours, MRS. S. A. GAYARRÉ.

On motion, made by Mr. Thos. P. Thompson and seconded by Mr. Chas. G. Gill, the society passed resolutions regretting the absence of Mrs. Gayarré.

Mr. Pierre Chouteau, a member of the society living in St. Louis, sent the following telegram:

St. Louis, Mo., Dec. 20, 1905.

Prof. Alcée Fortier, President of the Louisiana Historical Society:

I regret my inability to join the Louisiana Historical Society this evening in paying a tribute of admiration and gratitude to the memory of Judge Gayarré.

The meeting was then adjourned.

CHAS. G. GILL,  
Recording Secretary.

## CHARLES GAYARRE.

---

A Lecture by HENRY RENSHAW, Read Before the Louisiana  
Historical Society, Wednesday, December 20, 1905.

---

*Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen:*

In the order of this evening's exercises, to me the pleasing and honorable duty has been assigned of narrating something of the life of him who traced the story of Louisiana; who instructed her children by his writings, illuminated by the romance and heroism of her past; and who, carrying her name afar, "told nations she was beautiful."

Nor by the bounds of local history were his labors limited. His intellectual energies were exercised in other literary fields. He has deserved well of his State, and of his section of the Union. To the honor of Louisiana he has accomplished a great work, and he is to be included among those who early advanced the claim of the South to recognition in the domain of letters.

One day in April, a century ago, a male infant was presented for baptism in this city. In the child's veins there ran the mingled stream of French and Spanish blood. Distinction had devolved on him by virtue of his heirship, but by his labors this inheritance was to attain an added lustre. In the Cathedral's archives evidence is preserved of the solemnization of the sacramental rite. The record is in Spanish, which being interpreted is in effect as follows:

"On the 9th day of April, in this year 1805, I, Fr. Antonio de Sedella, a Capuchin, in charge of the parochial church of St. Louis in New Orleans, baptized and anointed with the holy oils a male child born on the 9th day of January of the present year, the legitimate son of Don Carlos Gayarré, and of Doña Maria Isavel Boré, natives of, but now residing near this city; paternal grandparents, Don Juan Antonio Gayarré and Doña Carlota Constanza de Grand-Pré; maternal grandparents, Don Juan Esteban Boré and Doña Juana Margarita Maria Destrehan—for

which child the sacred ceremonies were observed and prayers recited; and I named him Carlos Esteban Arturo; his sponsors were the beforementioned maternal grandfather, Don Juan Esteban Boré, and the paternal grandmother, Doña Carlota Constanza de Grand-Pré, the latter being represented by Doña Francisca Isavel Boré, aunt of the child baptized as aforesaid; which sponsors I admonished as to the spiritual affinity they then contracted. In faith whereof I have hereunto affixed my signature."

The infant who is mentioned in that old inscription became the eminent citizen whose life of noble usefulness we commemorate to-night. The ecclesiastic who officiated on the occasion of that baptism was the priest known popularly as Père Antoine, with which name much of historic and legendary interest is associated. With reference to a personage so prominent in the remote days of our city; who lives in chronicle, and survives in tradition, I may, perhaps, be pardoned for a brief digression.

Some of us, doubtless, remember Father Antoine's palm tree, which has been noted in the pages of the historian, and of which Aldrich has written so gracefully. With its coronet of plume-like leaves, it stood not far from the Cathedral. But it has perished, that solitary and venerable tree, with its mystic charm, and its suggestion of the morning-land, and the scene is the poorer for the disappearance of that incentive to the imagination.

Charles Gayarré's maternal grandfather, Jean Etienne de Boré, was the enterprising planter who, by his success in obtaining the granulation of sugar cane juice, has deserved the perpetual gratitude of his compatriots. De Boré was born in the Illinois district of the ancient territory of Louisiana. He was educated at a military institution in France. He had served in the household troops of Louis XV. as a member of the King's Guardsmen, an organization into which entrance was restricted to those of noble lineage. Later, he held the grade of captain in the cavalry command styled the "Mousquetaires Noirs." After his marriage with Jeanne Marguerite Marie Destrehan, he re-

signed his commission, and removed to Louisiana, of which colony his father-in-law had formerly been treasurer. Here he engaged in agriculture. The unsuccessful outcome of the indigo crop induced him to plant sugar cane, with a view to making sugar. In despite of earnest efforts to dissuade him, he persisted in his enterprise, which in 1795 eventuated in triumph. The estate upon which this momentous result was achieved was situated in what is now the Sixth District of New Orleans.

Don Esteban Gayarré, the great-grandfather of the historian, had accompanied Ulloa to Louisiana, where he was royal comptroller in the time of O'Reilly. Don Juan Antonio, the son of Esteban, held in the colony, for a number of years, the office of commissary of war. Don Juan Antonio was the father of Carlos Gayarré.

Much of the childhood of Charles Gayarré was spent on the estate where his grandfather De Boré had conducted the famous experiment to which allusion has been made. This plantation bordered upon the river, and was a place of pleasant habitation. Beyond a grove there rose the planter's dwelling; and there were garden and orchard and expanse of undulant and whispering canes.

Gayarré obtained primary instruction at a school which was situated on a plantation adjoining this estate, and which was attended by the children of neighboring planters. While yet quite young he was entered at the Collège d'Orléans in this city. This college was built upon property which embraced the site of the present church of St. Augustine on St. Claude street. Its president at the date of Gayarré's admission was Jules Davezac, a scholarly gentleman from the West Indies. It was Davezac's niece, the young and beautiful widow Moreau, whom Edward Livingstone wedded.

Gayarré remained at the Collège d'Orléans for a time which extended into the age of adolescence. In 1826, for juristic study and for improvement in English, he became temporarily resident in Philadelphia, remaining about three years in that city. There he read law in the office of William Rawle, the distinguished

jurisconsult. Gayarré was received into the ranks of the legal profession in Philadelphia, and shortly thereafter, returning to New Orleans, he was, in 1829, admitted to the Louisiana bar.

Upon the young lawyer literature had wrought its spell of enchantment. The history of his native Louisiana offered him an inviting theme for composition. Martin had already written upon that subject and had compiled valuable information. Martin, however, had written in English.

In the modern literature of France an incident is related which moves one with its tender note of filial devotion. Joseph Roumanille, a youthful poet of Provence, had composed some verses for his mother, and read to her one night this offering of his piety. But the verses were in French, and the mother understood not the speech which prevailed throughout the realm of which her ancient province formed a part. From the son's disappointment there germinated an enlightened ambition. He would write in the maternal dialect; poetry should be clad in the language of his mother, in the language of his people. To this incident Provençal literature owes its renaissance.

A sentiment similar to that which awoke the purpose of the youthful Provençal had inspired the resolution of young Gayarré. For those of the inhabitants of Louisiana who retained the speech of her first colonists, and knew not that of the nation with which they had become politically united, for those sons and daughters of Louisiana, he would write her thrilling history in the language of their mothers. In pursuance of this purpose he wrote and published his "Essai Historique."

Shortly prior to the appearance of this work he had been elected to the legislature as a representative from New Orleans.

It may have been because of the literary ability thus displayed that Gayarré was entrusted with the commission by the legislature of preparing its address to the French Chambers upon the revolution which brought about the overthrow of the government of Charles X.

Honorable recognition of Gayarré's worth, individual and professional, was accorded by his appointment as assistant attorney

general in 1831 by attorney general George Eustis, who was afterwards chief justice of the State. Additional appreciation of his character and ability was evinced when in the following year he was named by Governor Roman to judicial station. The compliment thus conferred was the more conspicuous as the Governor and Gayarré were politically opposed.

In Gayarré's early manhood there was dilated before him the alluring prospect of glorious opportunity. In 1835 he had been elected to the Senate of the United States. Infirmary of health denied him action upon that splendid stage. The debilitating effect of his complaint was such that he sought relief in a visit to France. The continued presence of the disease caused his resignation of his seat in the Federal Senate, and he protracted for years his residence in Europe. Avid of knowledge, he profited while sojourning beyond the sea by diligent exploration among French archives and documents for information bearing upon Louisiana history. The harvest of these researches appears in his "*Histoire de la Louisiane*," published after his return to New Orleans. As the title indicates, this work, like its predecessor, the "*Essai Historique*," was in French.

Prior to this publication he had, for a second time, been chosen a member of the legislature. To that body he was again returned in 1846, but was withdrawn therefrom by his acceptance, under appointment by Governor Isaac Johnson, of the position of Secretary of State.

Gayarré's incumbency of this office he illustrated by great and meritorious service. With the moderate amounts placed at his disposal by the State, he made valuable addition of books to its library, and acquired for the State from Spain documents important to the subject of the history of Louisiana.

It should be mentioned that before this period of his secretaryship he had succeeded in having the State purchase documents concerning its history, which were transcribed from official archives in France.

A request to Gayarré from the committee of the People's Lyceum in this city, to deliver one of the lectures of its annual



course, resulted in his lecture on "The Poetry, or the Romance of the History of Louisiana." From this initiatory lecture grew the volumes wherein he describes the vicissitudes of Louisiana in the eras of successive dominations.

On his paternal armorial escutcheon was indicated an episode of ancestral valor, in the valley of Roncal, in battle with the Moors. The valley's name was borne by his rural home amid the pines of Tangipahoa, where in the years of civil war he wrote his review of the reign of Philip II.

At the downfall of the Confederacy Gayarré was a man of greatly reduced estate, and ensuing years were consumed in a combat with adversity. To this period belong his "Fernando de Lemos," and his "Aubert Dubayet," and many articles which appeared in periodicals and in this city's newspapers. He held the position of reporter of the Supreme Court of the State, his work in that capacity being for the years 1873, 1874, 1875 and 1876.

He died in this city, at an early hour of the morning, on Monday, February 11, 1895.

The fame of Gayarré rests upon what he so greatly achieved in literature. The path he trod with such bright success was the path of a lofty and beneficent ambition. His life was essentially that of the man of letters.

As stated, he was induced by unsound health to relinquish membership in the United States Senate. He was disappointed in his aspirations to a seat in the Federal House of Representatives, and although he claimed the election he declined to contest. At the beginning of the administration of President Franklin Pierce, Gayarré was suggested for the position of Minister to the Court of Spain. Pierre Soulé received the appointment.

Acknowledgment is due for the assiduous regard of Gayarré for the welfare of this society. He was active in its behalf at the time of his tenure of the office of Secretary of State. Later, he continued long in its service. By an act of the legislature approved January 16, 1860, the Louisiana Historical Society was incorporated. For twenty-eight years thereafter, until his resignation in 1888, Gayarré was the president of this society.

Although his shining childhood, and manhood's interval, opulent with abundant measure of prosperity, offer sharp contrast with the care-laden days which harassed the gray and wintry season of his old age, yet his life was proudly privileged, for he has been the benefactor of his people, and by the portion he has furnished to the intellectual treasures of his fellow-countrymen he has merited their thanks, their remembrance, their applause.

Of the stores of his vast information he willingly permitted others to partake. He was delightful in conversation. He excelled in narration; the crowded riches of his mind embellished his discourse, which was irradiate with the sparkle of humor. He was a man of exalted sentiment. He possessed a temperament which was enthusiastic; and he was gifted with a nature steeped in poesy. He was a patriot, and an encourager of learning;

“He was a scholar, and a ripe and good one;  
Exceeding wise, fair-spoken, and persuading:  
Lofty and sour to them that loved him not;  
But to those men that sought him, sweet as summer.”

## JUDGE GAYARRE'S HISTORIES OF LOUISIANA.

---

PAPER BY PROF. JOHN R. FICKLEN.

---

Read before the Louisiana Historical Society December 20,  
1905. Celebration of Mr. Gayarré's birth-year.

At this centennial celebration of the birth-year of Louisiana's great historian, I feel it an honor to be allowed to lay my humble laurel wreath upon his literary monument.

For though we may not presume to say what judgment the critic of the future may pass upon the historical works of Mr. Gayarré, it is an incontestable fact that his devotion to his State and its historical records, and his zeal in publishing to the world the fruits of his studies, have been an inspiration to all subsequent students of our local history. My own debt of gratitude to him has been greater than I can easily express. Nor was it alone by his writings and by his patriotism that he inspired those who followed along the lines of his life work. In personal interviews he was ever ready to draw upon the treasury of his recollections and to give a word of cheer to the young student. My memory recalls with infinite pleasure my last interview with him and the kindly words that he uttered.

It is well known to you all that it was in 1830 that Mr. Gayarré published his first work on Louisiana history. This was the "*Essai Historique sur la Louisiane*" (printed in New Orleans by Benjamin Levy). In the preface he tells us that at the time of its composition he had few documents at his command, and that his essay was mainly a translation into French of Judge Martin's history of Louisiana, which he had read with much enthusiasm and which he wished to bring before those of the Creoles who were unfortunate enough not to know the English language. As an evidence of the high appreciation that his essay met with, I may add that in 1831 the Louisiana Legislature purchased 600 copies for free distribution through the

various school boards of the State—an honor that has been paid to no subsequent historian.

Of this first essay, however, Mr. Gayarré was not particularly proud, and some years later, when he had succeeded in inducing the Legislature to purchase the Magne and Margry copies of the documents in the French archives, which our society now holds in custody, he determined to publish a more ambitious work. This appeared during the year 1846 in two volumes. It was printed by Mange & Weisse, of New Orleans, and was written in French. The period covered in these volumes was from the voyage of Ponce de Leon down through the dramatic events of the Revolution of 1768-9. At the time he intended to bring the narrative down to his own day and then to translate it concisely into English for the benefit of his American fellow citizens. But this intention was never carried out. When he again took up the pen, the rising tide of Americanism almost compelled him to write in English, if he desired to appeal to a wide circle of readers. There is, therefore, no *French* history of Louisiana after the year 1770, except the "Essai Historique" of 1830, which covers the period down to 1815.

Why did Mr. Gayarré write in French at all? It was not for lack of mastery over the English language, for he was equally at home in both tongues. He himself answers the question in the preface to the two volumes we are now considering. He desired, he tells us, to write in English and thus secure a wider circulation; but his plan of composition was inconsistent with this desire. He wished to make the actors of the past tell the colonial story in their own words—to reproduce each epoch with its local color and each person with the costume of his day. In writing of his beloved mother, Louisiana, he felt that he was producing a family portrait and must not change a single lineament. These reasons and a desire to please the Creole ladies—he never forgot his double inheritance of French and Castilian gallantry—constrained him to write once more in French. The result of this, however, was that Mr. Gayarré felt compelled to banish his own point of view and to

introduce as his own, only the slender thread that binds together the series of quotations he has made from the memoirs left us by the early explorers and Governors of Louisiana. The effect produced on the reader naturally lacks harmony; there are forty different styles instead of one; we seem to be reading a book of extracts arranged chronologically and accompanied only by a slender commentary. Mr. Gayarré must have recognized the error of this method of composition, for in spite of "his reverence for his beloved mother, Louisiana, and his desire not to change one lineament of her portrait," he abandoned this method in his subsequent works. Still we must commend Mr. Gayarré for the skill with which he has arranged his extracts so as to tell a continuous story. And the extracts themselves serve even now as a source book or treasure house of documents for students who have not access to the originals.

Still the method of procedure adopted by Mr. Gayarré in these volumes made the composition of his French history a far easier task than if he had attempted to pass the materials through the alembic of his own mind and to produce a more critical history.

This task Mr. Gayarré was to undertake later on in his English histories—the history of the Spanish Domination, published in 1854, and the History of the American Domination in 1866. In these works he dropped the task of the compiler and essayed the role of the true historian. He summoned to his aid not only "the angel of research," but also "the angel of meditation," which two angels, says De Quincey, must ever stand like heraldic supporters on either side of him that aspires to write history.

I believe that it is generally agreed in these two volumes Mr. Gayarré made his most valuable contribution to history.

Besides them we find that in 1855 Mr. Gayarré published a history of the French Domination (two volumes in English), thus completing his English History of Louisiana down to 1861.\* The whole was reprinted in four volumes in 1885 and again in 1903.°

\*The latter contains a valuable life of Gayarré, by Grace King, and a bibliography by Wm. Beer.

°The period from 1816 to 1861 is given in form of annals.

The two volumes treating of the French Domination consist of three courses of lectures, delivered by Mr. Gayarré, at various times, in the People's Lyceum of this city. It is necessary to observe that these three courses were not of uniform merit. In fact, the first course, which covered the period from De Soto to the death of Crozat, was not intended by Mr. Gayarré to be accepted as an authentic narrative. He called it "The Poetry or the Romance of the History of Louisiana." Into this he introduced such fictitious details as his fancy suggested, presenting the whole almost as if it were an historical novel. For instance, we find an interesting description of Bienville and Iberville in deep mourning weeping at the grave of Sauvole, their supposed brother, a scene which was wholly evolved from the writer's imagination. To all this Mr. Gayarré added the most charming of the legends and traditions that have gathered around our early history—fascinating stories skillfully told, that must have lent a great interest to his lectures.

At the end of this series Mr. Gayarré thought it necessary to add a note, saying: "I hope I shall be forgiven for having slightly deviated from historical truth in the preceding pages with regard to particulars which I deemed of no importance"—a forgiveness which will be easily granted by all his readers. Some readers of that day, however, knowing that the lectures contained *some* fiction, disturbed Mr. Gayarré by maintaining that they were wholly the invention of his brain and that there were no facts in them. This Mr. Gayarré denied, and, perhaps as a result, other readers have taken the invented portion for true history, which is still more unfortunate.

The second series embraces the period from 1717 to 1743—from John Law to the Marquis of Vaudreuil. "In this series," says Mr. Gayarre, "the substance of the work rests on such evidence as would be received in a court of justice [it is largely an exact translation of his French History]. Some poetical touches I did add, but these are hardly equivalent to the delicately wrought drapery which even the sculptor would deem necessary as a graceful appendage to the nakedness of the statue of truth."

The third series covers the period from 1743 to 1769—from Vaudreuil to the end of the Revolution of 1768. Here the reader feels that he treads on solid ground; for a comparison of this series with the French history of the same period shows that Mr. Gayarré translated the bulk of it, adding only such incidents and reflections as would make his lectures attractive to his hearers. He himself declares that in this last series he had changed his tone and manner, corresponding to the authenticity and growing importance of the events which he had to record, though why these events were more important or more authentic than those immediately preceding is not altogether clear. He may have had it in mind to contrast this period with the more romantic period of discovery and exploration.

In 1847 the General Assembly had given \$2,000, at the instance of Mr. Gayarré, for the purchase of copies of documents in the archives of Spain. An incomplete collection, now in the library of our society, was obtained, and with the aid of these documents and of some contemporary Spanish newspapers, which seem to have disappeared, Mr. Gayarré composed his "Spanish Domination" and published it in 1854. This was followed in 1866 by the "American Domination." In these two last volumes the author put a rein upon his imagination; he omitted even the delicate drapery that he had permitted his fancy to add to the nakedness of truth in his public lectures. His history of these two periods is strictly historical in form and matter. Our only regret is that his work degenerates into annals after the year 1815. He could have written a valuable record of the silent revolution that transformed the State in the quarter of a century that followed the victory of Jackson. It seems a pity, moreover, in view of the fact that history is so hard to separate from fiction, that Mr. Gayarré should have permitted the Poetry or Romance of Louisiana History, originally appearing separately, to be published as part of his historical series. This juxtaposition of fiction and fact makes it necessary to warn the general reader, if he wishes an authentic narrative, to read the earlier period in the French edition and then take up the English edition.

Mr. Gayarré has not escaped the charge of partiality, especially in his account of the Revolution of 1768. But he had the high ideals of a historian—he strove after accuracy and fair-mindedness. It was with just pride that he quoted a letter of the eminent historian, George Bancroft, who wrote to him: “You give at once to your State an authentic history such as scarce any other in the Union possesses. I have for years been making MS. and other collections, and the best that I have found appears in your volumes.”

If I were asked what characteristic of Mr. Gayarré’s deserved the highest praise, I should answer that he rested content with no secondary authorities, but delved deep in the records of the past to find truth and inspiration.



## PHILIP II. OF SPAIN.

---

BY CHARLES GAYARRÉ.

---

A paper read before the Society, December 20, 1905,  
by President Alcée Fortier.

Mr. Gayarré's "Philip II. of Spain" was published in New York in 1866 by W. J. Widdleton. The book contains an introductory letter from George Bancroft, in which the great historian says: "Mr. Gayarré has claims upon us of old. He is the author of a History of Louisiana, which is the fruit of thorough research and takes a very high rank among the best histories of the several States. His present work is written with care and vivacity; with a mind superior to the influences of superstition, and comprehensive in its study of the causes and consequences of events. He has a quick eye for the picturesque, and a rapid movement in his narrative which, if sometimes too highly ornamented, is never languid; and he clearly portrays the social and political tendencies of the reign which he describes."

The author begins the history of Philip II. by a narrative of the King's last moments on earth. He presents to us the powerful monarch on his deathbed, a prey to horrible tortures, his flesh festering away for weeks and filled with worms, and yet his will surviving the decay of his body and restraining all expressions of the intense suffering which he felt. Philip governed his immense empire as long as life was not extinct in him, and died on September 13, 1598, with religious hope and with extraordinary fortitude.

Mr. Gayarré asks himself how it was that the Spanish monarch seemed to have had no remorse for the deeds he had done, and the historian answers the question in the following manner: "This explanation and solution can be found only in the hypothesis, it seems to us, that Philip remained persuaded to the last hour of his life that he was right when he committed those acts which struck with horror his contemporaries, and are still

execrated by posterity. The peculiar idiosyncrasy of the man, the ethics of the age in which he lived, the influence of the social and political atmosphere in which he breathed since his infancy, must be taken into consideration to do justice to his character." \* \* \* "We are afraid that there was a horrible but earnest sincerity in his crimes, an awful honesty of purpose in his villainy, a frightful delusion produced by the sophistry of iniquity, which assumed in his mind the form of the logic of rectitude."

The portrait of Philip presented by Mr. Gayarré is most graphic, and the first chapter of the book, which describes the death of the King, is original and forceful, and may be compared with some of the most striking chapters of Carlyle's "History of the French Revolution." An interesting comparison is made between Charles and Philip: The father, free, open and captivating in his manners, indefatigable in all corporal exercises, a fearless knight, a skillful warrior, who delighted in danger and in the clash of arms. The son, repulsive, sombre, taciturn, fond of isolation, physically indolent, averse to the joys of martial life, and aspiring to rule Europe from the cell of a monastery.

Philip, says Mr. Gayarré, was far from being a great statesman. He had a prodigious memory and a tireless industry, but he was incarnated despotism and had superhuman insensibility and an extraordinary faculty for deceit; in short, he was, according to our historian, the Christian Tiberius. Far be it from us to wish to defend Philip's memory, but we cannot help thinking that Mr. Gayarré was very severe in his portrayal of Philip's character, if we remember the sentences quoted above, in which the author refers to the influence of the social and political atmosphere in which the monarch lived. In this respect we wish to call attention to the remarkable address of Mr. Henry Charles Lea, President of the American Historical Association, "Ethical Values in History," read at the annual meeting held in New Orleans, in December, 1903.

Mr. Lea says that Motley represents Philip as a monster with scarce a redeeming trait, but the student in quest of truth may

ask himself, adds Mr. Lea, "whether Philip is to be held morally responsible for the crimes he committed, whether he was the misguided agent of a false standard of duty, and conscientiously believed himself to be rendering the highest service to God and to man. If the latter be the case, we must acquit Philip of conscious guilt, and reserve our censure for the spirit of the age which misled him." Mr. Lea says that the enforcement of religious unity was the primary motive of his public career and the object of almost all the acts for which we are asked to condemn him. In his persecution of the persons whom he considered heretics he acted as his contemporaries generally did, and terrible examples of such religious fanaticism may be found unfortunately in the history of nearly all the countries of Europe in the fifteenth century; in Italy, France, England, Germany, and even in Geneva. Philip, according to Mr. Lea, was no religious hypocrite, and there were relations of an unaffected tenderness between him and his daughters. Let us not endeavor to rehabilitate Philip, for surely no man would have committed the deeds of which history accuses him, if he had had a noble heart and a grand soul, but let us take him as an example of the harm that may be done through religious intolerance, and let us hope that our age will see the total disappearance from modern civilization of the spirit of Philip's time. There is little left of that baneful spirit. Let us endeavor to dispel it forever. Mr. Gayarré, in his severe estimate of Philip's character, displayed his own admirable disposition, his gentleness and nobility of soul, his hatred for intolerance, cruelty and treachery.

Our historian says that Philip was the real author of the St. Bartholomew. In this we cannot agree with him, for, in our opinion, the authors of that awful crime were Catherine de Medici and her son, the Duke of Anjou, the future Henry III., the last of the Valois Kings. Besides, the massacre was committed more for political reasons than through religious fanaticism. An accusation even worse than that of being the author of the St. Bartholomew has been made against Philip. He is

said to have been the murderer of his son, Don Carlos, whose sad fate inspired Schiller and Alfieri and many other dramatists and novelists. Mr. Gayarré relates the death of the King's son very vividly, says how the young prince had been engaged to the beautiful Elizabeth of France, whom his father took for his own wife, and how Philip had him imprisoned as having a fierce and unmanageable character, and how the young man soon sickened and died. Mr. Gayarré's narrative of this dramatic event ends with these terrible words: "Shortly after, the prince was no more, and Philip slept better." The King should have treated his son with more gentleness, but there is no doubt that Don Carlos was a madman and was very dangerous, and in incarcerating him Philip hardly acted any worse than his father, the Emperor Charles V., had done when he kept in close confinement for many years his mother, *Juana la Loca*.

Mr. Gayarré mentions the building of the Escorial and describes the palace with great force and in beautiful language. "The Escorial," says he, "is a Biblical monument, and one is almost tempted to fancy that it was planned by Moses under the inspiration of his Egyptian recollections. He who enters its sombre walls feels a creeping of the flesh, as if he was conscious of standing in the invisible presence of Jehovah. He imagines with a French writer that he hears the thunders of Sinai and the lamentations of the prophets. He has a vision of Asia, of Jerusalem, of the temple of Niniveh, of the feast of Belshazzar. The whole of the Old Testament is before him. He shudders as he advances under those gloomy vaults, when suddenly the cross of the Saviour meets his eyes, and the Calvary and Mount Tabor rise before him, the one with all the sublimity of its sufferings, and the other with all its hopes, its consoling promises and its final glorification." Throughout the book Mr. Gayarré gives admirable pen pictures, such as the description of Philip's personal appearance. The King presents himself before us as if he were living, and we see his cold blue eyes, his high forehead, his blonde hair and beard, and his dark dress over which glistens the superb collar of the Golden Fleece.

Charles bequeathed an immense empire and a tremendous power to his son, but the latter did not succeed in maintaining the high position which Spain had occupied in the reign of Charles, although Philibert Emmanuel of Savoy won for him the battle of St. Quentin and John of Austria that of Lepanto. His despotism and intolerance caused the revolt and partial loss of the Netherlands, and his Invincible Armada was destroyed by tempests and by the admirals of Elizabeth, the sister and successor of his wife, Mary. He impoverished Spain, reduced the Cortes to a nullity, annihilated the liberties of the kingdom, and in spite of the annexation of Portugal left to his successor a much weaker power than he had received from his father.

It is not a complete history of Philip that Mr. Gayarré attempts to give, but rather a succession of striking tableaux. He chooses dramatic incidents, such as the adventures of the Princess of Eboli and of Antonio Perez, and relates them, as we have already said, very vividly. We believe, however, that our distinguished historian sacrifices somewhat the sense of due proportion when he gives at such great length the history of Antonio Perez and his relentless persecution by Philip. The purpose of the author may have been to delineate more fully in the narrative of these events the character of Philip, and his book may have been conceived, as were the great tragedies of Corneille and Racine, as a psychological study, and in this our Louisiana historian succeeded fully. We regret nevertheless that he gives us only a glimpse of the chivalric John of Austria, of the cruel Alva, and of the heroic William the Taciturn. He probably thought that the subject of the rise of the Dutch Republic had been exhausted by the great Motley.

Mr. Gayarré gives an idea of the condition of science during the reign of Philip and mentions a wish expressed by the Cortes that no student of medicine should graduate before having previously obtained the degree of bachelorship in astrology, "because," they said most wisely, "practitioners, from want of a proper knowledge of the critical days and of the movements of the planets, fail to cure many patients."

The reign of Philip, which was not fortunate in political events, was rendered illustrious by the achievements of men of letters, and Mr. Gayarré, in the last chapter of his book, gives us a very interesting account of Spanish literature in the sixteenth century. It was then that lived the poets Santa Teresa de Jesus, Fernando de Herera, surnamed the Divine; Alonzo de Ercilla, the author of the epic, the "Araucana," and Fray Luis de León, whose poems are compared with some of Wordsworth's best works. It was then that the great dramatist Lope de Vega wrote his numberless plays which have made him the rival of the illustrious Calderón de la Barca. It was then that the immortal Cervantes fought at Lepanto and wrote many works which were only surpassed in 1605 by that wonderful novel, "Don Quijote de la Mancha." Many other names of distinguished writers are given by Mr. Gayarré in his review of Spanish literature, but we have no time to mention them. We have now reached the last page of our historian's book, and in concluding this short paper we wish to say that "Philip II. of Spain," by Charles Gayarré, deserves to occupy a high rank in the literature of Louisiana. It is an interesting, forceful and scholarly work.

ALCÉE FORTIER.

FERNANDO DE LEMOS.

---

A paper read before the Society, December 20, 1905,

by HON. H. GARLAND DUPRÉ

---

Charles Gayarré's claim to admission into The Republic of Letters must, of course, rest upon the authorship of those historical works that have put him in the front rank of American historians. But his was a versatile genius, and in the course of a long and busy life he turned his pen to widely different fields of literature with the result that he produced many other works, all of which deserve attention at the hands of the student.

Of one of his non-historical works, Fernando de Lemos, it is my privilege briefly to speak to-night, through the kind partiality of our honored President, a partiality inspired, I fear, more by our past association of teacher and pupil rather than by any fitness of mine for the present task.

"Fernando de Lemos" was written soon after the Civil War, possibly during the continuance of that conflict, and was published in 1870, just as its author was entering into the dim twilight of a brilliant career. It is classed as a novel, though it hardly meets the conventional requirements of that branch of literature. It is autobiographical in form and takes its name from the teller of the story. The scene is laid principally in New Orleans, barring a few chapters devoted to a visit abroad, and the action takes place during the first half of the nineteenth century, passing from Fernando's early boyhood to his despairing and disconsolate old age. It is apparent, of course, that the author's own life and experiences have been freely utilized in the general outline and development of the book. The prevailing style is easy, fluent and graceful, a trifle too florid perhaps, but evidencing an extensive familiarity with the literature and history of many nations.

There is no attempt at sequence or plot. Chapter after chapter contains independent, unrelated incidents that could each properly stand alone. The characters one meets at the outset soon pass out of notice, and are replaced by others. All are vividly portrayed, however. It is worthy of note that the book contains no heroine and that while the whole gamut of human emotions is at some time or another touched upon, the tender passion is almost entirely ignored. There are frequent chapters altogether controversial and argumentative. Religion is the subject of protracted discussion, in which the scale is made invariably to balance strongly in favor of the accepted principles of Christianity. Paul Hamilton Hayne, a sympathetic biographer, tells us that one of Mr. Gayarré's most cherished treasures was a letter received by him from a woman soon after the publication of "Fernando de Lemos," in which she declared that a perusal of the book had restored her weakening faith in God. Other subjects discussed at length are the origin and characteristics of the Jewish race, the place of the lawyer in modern life, and the all-absorbing problem of his day, and ours, the negro question. There are likewise charming bits of historical reminiscences inspired by a foreign sojourn, and even more valuable pictures of life in Louisiana about the time of her admission into the Union—a phase of our life about which Gayarré wrote with authority. Indeed, to those interested in the history of Louisiana, the warm local atmosphere investing the entire volume will afford its chiefest charm.

With the opening chapter we are at once on familiar ground. Fernando de Lemos, at the time seven years old, is a student at the College of Orleans, then located at the corner of Hospital and St. Claude streets, where the Church of St. Augustine now stands—the first educational institution incorporated by the Legislature of Louisiana. That institution was short lived, and when it disappeared left behind few traces of its existence, to quote the author, "save a few sexagenarian gentlemen who, by their classical attainments and refined manners, showed that the defunct institution was not without its merits." The de-



scription of Fernando's various teachers is a piece of delightful character study. They were all evidently men of strong physical and mental individuality. Davezac, called Titus by his pupils, in whom it was difficult to tell which predominated, the gentleman or the scholar, as though the two were antagonistic. Rochefort, with the club-foot, and therefore surnamed Tyrtæus, drinking cup after cup of coffee and giving vent to shrill, short whistles—a monomaniac in his aversion to mathematics and in his devotion to the classics, who shared his private apartments with well loved pupils and was wont to escort them to the old theatre in Orleans street; Tinturier, with a passion for the exact sciences, and a propensity for falling asleep while lecturing to his students (a failing of latter-day professors as well); Selles, the drawing-master, who declaimed passages from Corneille and Racine and cuffed and beat those students who did not promptly weep at his renditions. One readily agrees with the author that there was never so restricted a spot on earth where so many oddities were assembled, but Gayarré dwells on them with gentle touch and loving recollection; after the lapse of a half century of worldly activity and strife he reverts with evident pleasure to these college days. And so with us all: *Hæc olim meminisse juvabit.*

One need recall but two of De Lemos' fellow pupils, one a charity student, Trevine, the son of a mysterious Spaniard who kept a cigar store at the corner of St. Philip and Conde streets, as beautiful as he was bashful, between whom and De Lemos there sprung up a Damon and Pythias-like of friendship; and Verdier, the son of a rich sugar planter, one of "the molasses aristocracy," as he is quaintly dubbed, whose vicious temperament finds expression in a burly nose of the Cyrano type, which bleeds profusely whenever good fortune befalls his playmates. Alas, has he not his descendants in our own times, though possibly they do not betray their feelings in so sanguinary a manner?

This school life covers a number of years, during which Trevine's father dies, and bequeaths to his son a Spanish title of high degree and princely estates, which Trevine leaves college

to assume. In these early pages there are interesting references to Pere Antoine, Father Antonio de Sella, who christened Gayarré, and whose waving palm in the rear of the old Cathedral for a long time promised to be a monument more lasting than brass. The author relates the memorable anecdote of how his outraged parishioners, on learning at mass one Sunday morning that their beloved Padre had been suspended by the Bishop, drove that dignitary from his Episcopal Palace in their resentment and rage. Mariquita, the half-crazed negress, wandering through the Vieux Carre, uttering her wild prophesies of impending disaster, must be the prototype of that other unfortunate so familiar to the present frequenter of the Old Cabildo.

After De Lemos reaches manhood the scene shifts from Louisiana. Illness overtakes him and he goes to La Belle France in search of health, just as Gayarré himself was compelled to do after his election to the Senate of the United States. The chapters devoted to his stay in France are extremely interesting, relating as they do Gayarré's own personal impressions of the celebrities whom he met in his seven years' residence abroad. There is an account of his presentation to Louis Philippe, the Citizen-King, who had, many years before, enjoyed the hospitality of Gayarré's grandfather's home in far-away Louisiana, an account which the author concludes with this pathetic lament: "The King has now no other roof to shelter him than the vault of an English tomb, his sons are in exile, and he who witnessed their royal splendor has also felt the vicissitudes of fortune and is now in his own native land a ruined man—a political outlaw—a sort of nondescript being who is declared to be without right; truly, it is sad to live many years."

It is interesting to note that at a ball at the Tuilleries in the early '30's, at a time when secession was not contemplated, though generally conceded, this trans-Atlantic potentate predicted our own civil strife. Said he: "I do not wish to be a prophet of evil, but you, as a people, have conflicting interests and ambitions and unappeasable jealousies. You have the

Puritans in the north and the Cavaliers in the south, Democracy with its leveling rod, and Aristocracy with slavery raising its haughty head in the other section and creating a social elegance, a superiority of breeding, and race, which must incite the intense hatred of your antagonists. Hence deadly conflicts, political convulsions and social transformations." And again the author gives vent to the sigh of disappointment—"I wish that there had been less of the spirit of prophecy in it—where is now the Orleans Dynasty? and what of me?—alas!"

Other interesting personages described are Balzac, whose fame is now world-wide, but who was then complaining of the absence of an international copyright law; and De Tocqueville, whose great work on Democracy found no readers, according to his own statement. As the result of a visit to his boyhood friend, Trevine, in Spain, we are treated to some delightful historical anecdotes attaching to the various towns and places traversed on the journey. Orleans recalls Agnes Sorrel, the favorite of Charles VII., and Joan of Arc; Tours brings to mind the celebrated Cathedral; Chinon recalls that it is the birthplace of Rabelais. On passing an imposing building, the coach driver explained: "This is the chateau of the Baroness Dudevant, she who calls herself George Sand and dresses like a man. They say that she is somebody in Paris, but *ici ce n'est pas grand chose*." A prophet is ever without honor in his own country.

De Lemos finds Trevine a Carlist sympathizer and a participant in the civil war then raging in Spain. Soon after the reunion of the two friends the Spaniard is slain in battle and De Lemos returns to Louisiana.

The balance of the story, comprising more than two-thirds of the volume, takes place in New Orleans, and Tintin Calandro is its central figure. Tintin is the sexton of the old St. Louis Cemetery, whose acquaintance De Lemos makes through a midnight visit to the grave of a dead friend. The acquaintance thus begun develops into an intimacy that endures for many years, and night after night, after the city is enveloped in sleep, De

Lemos and Calandro meet in the old burial ground and indulge in the various religious, philosophical and moral discussions which form a large part of the book and to which I have heretofore alluded. The interment of some new person, or the sepulchre of someone long dead, serves to introduce these themes. To the outside world Tintin is merely the sexton of a cemetery, but De Lemos discovers him to be a man of unusual intellectual attainments, of profound erudition, with unequaled mastery over the violin, who had once enjoyed a prominent position in France and had sought refuge here in the home of the dead, to hide forever his identity. His is the genius of madness. With all of his learning he is eccentric, sees visions, holds converse with the occupants of the tombs in his charge.

One night the tomb of Francis Xavier Martin furnishes the basis for discussion between this queerly assorted pair. It is a chapter of absorbing interest, in which is related the entire career of this remarkable man, from his humble birth in the city of Marseilles to his rise to the Chief Justiceship of the State of Louisiana. His physical appearance and peculiarities, including his avarice and his cruelty to his slaves, are faithfully portrayed; one can almost see the blind old miser tottering through the streets, ejaculating "poor me, poor me," with the faithful slave following in his wake. The cause celebre that ensued upon his death, as the result of a blind man making an olographic will, is adverted to. As Martin was Gayarré's forerunner in the field of Louisiana history, the following quotation is interesting, as showing the estimate in which the latter held the former: "Judge Martin wrote two histories, one of North Carolina and the other of Louisiana, which I have read with pleasure and profit, but they are as lifeless as the minutes and records of proceedings in a court of justice."

On another occasion, the attempt to induce De Lemos to run for office brings forth a disquisition on the emptiness of fame; the disappointments of public life, the proverbial ingratitude of republics. De Lemos—that is to say, Gayarré—tells of a visit paid by him, shortly after his admission to the bar in Philadel-

phia, to the Washington home of Henry Clay, then the Olympus of all that was admirable and noble in the world. The younger man having expressed a desire to enter upon a public career, and to emulate the success of the Millboy of the Slashes, Clay replies, "Beware and reflect—statesmen are few—politicians are many; I have been thus far, I believe, one of the most successful politicians in the United States, and yet allow me to say to you before we part, what I have said to my own sons—Be a dog rather than a politician." Be it said, in passing, however, that the advice of Henry Clay has not served to extinguish the genus politician.

There are several chapters devoted to that most fascinating figure in our history, Dominique You, the associate in piracy of Lafitte. His wonderful career is related, and to him is ascribed the mysterious disappearance of Theodosia Burr, the beautiful daughter of Aaron Burr, who falls into the hands of Dominique You and his pirate band and is put to death by Dominique You to save her from the more terrible fate that awaits her at the hands of his associates. Of special interest is the account of the part played by Lafitte and Dominique You at the battle of New Orleans, where they and their bands of pirates so valiantly assisted "Old Hickory" in obtaining his victory over Pakenham.

There is neither time nor necessity to dwell further upon the story. Tintin Calandro dies, leaving papers and effects behind him that confirm the fact that he had once been a prominent figure in French affairs. De Lemos is made his universal legatee, and in the frame of a painting bequeathed to him he finds, after a delay of many years, and as the result of a visit from Calandro from the spirit world, a large sum of money, which forever puts De Lemos out of want. He retires from the world, purchases a little home in sight of the St. Louis Cemetery, and signifies his intention to devote his declining years to writing a sequel to Fernando de Lemos, under the name of "Aubert Dubayet," should the present volume of "Fernando de Lemos" receive a welcome at the hands of the reading public. How well he accomplished that task will be told you by Hon. James S. Zacharie, who has been chosen to review "Aubert Dubayet."

## AUBERT DUBAYET, OR THE TWO SISTER REPUBLICS

BY THE HON. JAMES S. ZACHARIE.\*

In the year 1882, Charles Gayarré, at the age of 75 years, and after he had written the *History of Louisiana* and several other works, produced "*Aubert Dubayet, or the Two Sister Republics*," an historical novel, in which are presented the heroes of the American Revolution and the leading men of the French Revolution of 1792.

The historical trend of Gayarré's mind, influenced no doubt by his Southern surroundings in an old city, was tinged with a leaning towards romance, and these two streams of thought that flowed from his fertile brain were united in the production of a book of twenty-eight interesting chapters. Gayarré did not desire to call this work of his mature age a novel, or even an historical novel, but sought to picture historical characters as if they were living, their conceptions of perfect liberty, their struggles of mind and their labors in the foundation of two modern republics. Therefore, in his prefatory remarks, the author, with eloquent words, explains the scope of his work when he says:

"In this work the substance is history; the form only is romance. It cannot, therefore, be properly called a novel. It is history, but with its nudities embellished under the glittering gossamer veil of fiction. History is marble, and remains forever cold, even under the most artistic hand, unless life is breathed into it by the imagination,—that creative power granted by God to man. Then the marble becomes flesh and blood,—then it feels, it thinks, it moves, and is immortal. This is what I have attempted."

The work differs from the modern historical novels, such as those of Muhlbach and others, and portrays deeper thoughts and

---

\*This paper, read before the Society, December 20, 1905, was the last historical work of the late James S. Zacharie. G.

greater actions than the sayings and doings of the gilded butterflies of European courts; from the modern novels it differs still more, as in these works, usually, the first chapter pictures the scene of the plot, in the second the identity of the hero and heroine is concealed, in the succeeding chapters the plot is laid and thickens, and in the last chapters is worked up to a climax and denouement, leaving several intervening chapters padded in, not only to amuse the reader, but to fill up the book.

#### AN OUTLINE OF THE BOOK.

In this work Gayarré avoids all such commonplace plans, and after introducing his heroes in Louisiana, travels away with them into the maelstrom of the politics of the eighteenth century. Four characters are portrayed in the work, and around them are grouped historical personages and incidents which overshadow them so completely that their identity is lost.

#### CHARACTERS IN THE BOOK.

The principal character, Aubert Dubayet, is a young Louisianian of 1759, the scion of an old family—refined, brave and chivalrous; then comes his friend, the Abbé Viel, a pedantic Jesuit priest, always quoting Latin; then Joseph Lakanal, a *cidevant* priest, an old member of the Convention, who voted for the death of the King—a learned professor of belles lettres, who took refuge in Louisiana and was the President of the College of Orleans for several years; and, finally, Augustin Calandro, a musician of the Princess de Lamballe and a friend of Dubayet, familiarly known as Tintin Calandro, who, after the revolutionary storms in France, became crazy and, recovering partly his reason, died as the sexton of the Old St. Louis Cemetery.

#### RÉSUMÉ OF THE WORK.

In the first chapters, Aubert Dubayet learns from his mother, with the approval of her confessor, the Abbé Viel, "the terrible secret" (as it is called in the book) that the girl to whom he is

engaged, Mademoiselle Emilie de Maison Rouge, is his natural sister. In the depths of his despair at the frustrated marriage, he leaves Louisiana forever, goes to France, obtains from Marshal Rochambeau, an old friend of his family, the appointment to a lieutenancy in the army about to sail to America, and determines to seek death on the battlefield. Lieutenant Dubayet sails for America with his regiment, is promoted to a captaincy for bravery, and becomes acquainted with Washington and the men of the Revolution, and thus observes the foundation of the new republic. He returns to France, and in the Province of Dauphiné, from which his family came, he meets Mirabeau, Lafayette, and others, and these men, with the events leading up to the great French Revolution, including the famous midnight interview of Marie Antoinette on the terrace of Versailles, are deftly woven into several chapters. The men and characters of the Revolution appear, and their theories and discourses are given in a conversational tone that interests the reader; for there appear the sanguinary Marat, Charlotte Corday, his beautiful assassin; Robespierre, called the incorruptible; the wily Abbé Sièyes, with his constitutional theories; the profligate Duke of Orleans, the Girondists and their last hours; the violent Jacobins, the Sans Culottes, the Mountain party, and the time-server Talleyrand. Their discussions, their pet theories, are all given to the reader in such words as to make him imagine that he is present and taking part in solving the questions.

#### END OF AUBERT DUBAYET'S LIFE.

In the midst of these stirring times Dubayet has risen to the grade of general, takes part in several successful battles of the Republic, and is finally sent as Ambassador to the Sublime Porte. Shunned there by his associate diplomats as being the representative of a set of sanguinary madmen, who spurned the doctrine of the divine right of kings, and had overturned all legitimate authority in France. Dubayet finally won their esteem, and at the early age of 38 years died at Constantinople in 1797.



## THE APPENDIX.

After recounting the throes of the revolutionary period, Gayarré closes the volume with a short appendix, placing before the reader in concise language "the last agonies of the ancient Roman republic, when perishing under the deadly effects of lawlessness and corruption," as an example of the transformation of social and political conditions out of which chaos rose permanent governments.

## VALUE OF GAYARRÉ'S BOOK AS AN HISTORICAL COMPENDIUM.

To the student of history the work is a valuable one, as it gives in a concrete form the opinions of the men of that important era, their discussions and the narrative of stirring events, both in America and France, that finally brought order out of chaos, and laid the foundations of modern liberal parliamentary governments. Many incidents, facts and anecdotes that make up history were thus gathered together by Gayarré, so that AUBERT DUBAYET or THE TWO SISTER REPUBLICS is a valuable contribution to literature, and while its proper title should be AUBERT DUBAYET AND HIS TIMES, we are thankful to our fellow Louisianian for the work in which, with his usual eloquent and lofty style, he has made us acquainted with the men of that important epoch of the world's history.

## THE SCHOOL FOR POLITICS.

---

A paper read before the Society December 20, 1905, by Mr. W.

O. HART.

---

So universal is it to regard Gayarré as an historian—the historian of Louisiana—that it seems almost like passing from the sublime to the ridiculous to consider him as the author of a play. It is, however, evident that though “The School for Politics” is in dialogue form, and is called a dramatic novel, there never was any intention of its being produced on the stage; nor could it well be so produced.

I say this, notwithstanding that Paul Hamilton Hayne, the Southern poet, in speaking of the work, says that it has “sparkling vivacity,” “constant movement,” “ingenuity of plot,” “ironic humor,” “solid wisdom” and “penetrating judgment.”

Leaving out of discussion “wisdom” and “judgment,” in my humble opinion, the book lacks every one of the four elements necessary for a play as mentioned by Hayne, who, in concluding his review, knew of “no reason why it [“The School for Politics”] should not prove a successful acting play.” He was frank to admit, however, that “it was obviously conceived with no such design.”

The human element as we understand it in dramatic literature, or more properly speaking, dramatics, is wholly wanting; it is true a love story runs through the book, but the situations surrounding it are forced, and the total absence of climaxes and striking situations is noticeable throughout. The humor of the book, if there is any, I believe could be discovered only by a constant reader of the English “Punch.”

The inability to find any local contemporary criticism of the book detracts very much from my ability to discuss it as it should be discussed before this society. DeBow’s Review, soon after the appearance of the book, contained the following, probably copied from a New York journal:

"This is an admirable hit at the tergiversations and somersaults of the politicians of the day. The author, as usual in all such cutting sarcasms, disclaims all intention to be personal in his delineation of the characters of his drama; and indeed there is so much that every mere politician, in every section of the country, might take to himself, that we have no reason to doubt that the scenes of political degradation he describes are altogether fictitious. The author is known to us as a gentleman of high standing in New Orleans, whose occasional visits to this city have made him acquainted with most of our eminent men, who will no doubt be ready to testify to his respectability, and to his entire freedom from all malevolent design in the construction of his dramatic novel. The characters are, in truth, so well delineated that every reader will fancy that the author had some particular individual in his eyes of his own familiar acquaintance. So it is, and must be, with all true painters of nature; the individual is but a type of his kind, and a description sufficiently correct to lead us to a knowledge of the genus cannot but be recognized as a faithful portrait of every individual and the family. Those to whom the several characters are applicable would do well to profit by the useful moral which the book is intended to convey. All readers will find amusement in the life-like scenes which it depicts."

It will be noted that this reviewer was of the opinion that the characters in the play were not intended to represent actual personages, then prominent in politics, and the author in his preface to the second and third editions disclaimed any such intention, using somewhat similar language.

This preface is well worthy of consideration, and I therefore embody it in full as follows:

"My object in writing the work which I lay before the public, under the title of 'The School for Politics,' was to attack evils which have become so serious as to be alarming, and not to strike at any party or individual. It is well known, however, that there is a natural disposition in the human mind to seek eagerly and ferret out personal allusions in all works of this

kind, and applications are made which are always painful to the author. It is against this probable perversion of my intentions that I intend to guard by stating that all the characters I have delineated are fictitious, although there is but too much reality in the scenes of political degradation I have described."

Notwithstanding, however, the denial of the author, it is perfectly evident that at least two of the characters of the book were intended to represent two persons more or less prominent in the political affairs of this State at the time the book first appeared; that is, 1854.

One of these characters is Randolph, a member of the State Senate, with whose election to the United States Senate the play closes.

As a member of the State Senate, he disclaimed all desire for political preferment, and was so little interested in the affairs of his State that his vote for United States Senator was invariably blank, but he was very careful that on each ballot the votes of the other members of the Legislature should be so divided that there would be no election, and his plan, finally successful, was to draw support from the other prominent candidates to some undisclosed candidate to be presented when the time for action arrived; before many pages of the book have been read, it becomes evident to the reader that this undisclosed candidate was to be Randolph himself.

A striking coincidence with a recent senatorial election in this State is found in the removal to his home of the Representative from the Parish of St. Tammany, just before what was expected would have been the final vote. Other means for preventing a choice were the arrest of one of the members for intending to fight a duel, to which he had been incited by Randolph; and, most mysterious of all, the locking in his own cellar by Randolph, unknown of course to anyone, of Beckendorf, a naturalized foreigner, wealthy brewer, and member of the Legislature.

To those familiar with the political history of Louisiana of the time, it is easy to recognize in Randolph the man who was:

elected Senator, and who it is often asserted was the master of the State then and afterwards.

It is well known that our author expected to be appointed Minister to Spain; his talents and his devotion to the State entitled him to the appointment, if made from this State, but he was not appointed, though this State did furnish the Minister, and Beckendorf but thinly disguises Gayarré's appreciation of the successful appointee.

Mr. Gayarré had been always phenomenally successful in his political aspirations, so that when the times had changed he could not appreciate the fact that he was no longer the choice of the people. In this sense I use the word "people" ironically, meaning of course, the few who in 1854 chose the officers of the State, as a few have so often done it since. Mr. Gayarré, when elected to the United States Senate, received sufficient votes of the opposition party to carry him to success; his election to the Legislature before and after that time was easy, and his incumbency of the office of Secretary of State by appointment of two different Governors, and for over seven years, was a just tribute to his worth and position; but when the change came he was not prepared to accept the inevitable, and "The School for Politics" was the result.

In Paris the book was well received, frequently reviewed and translated into French by a former Minister to the United States. This was a tribute to the literary excellence of the work, and viewed from afar, without reference to Louisiana politics, I can well understand how it would create considerable interest and be appreciated for its merits alone.

The only reference in a Louisiana journal that I have been able to find, discusses, strange to say, not the book, but attacks the author. The "Louisiana Courier," published in New Orleans, under the pretext of criticism, accused Mr. Gayarré of being a "haughty aristocrat," "a despiser of the democracy," and "one who had abandoned and ridiculed his people." Such charges, of course, were utterly unfounded and the reply thereto by Mr. Gayarré was dignified and in every way worthy of his fame and reputation.

To discuss political questions in the abstract and in the form of fiction can be done only by one who is cold and devoid of personal feeling.

Mr. Gayarré, with his intense patriotism, great enthusiasm and fervent nature, was not the man for such an undertaking.

# CONTRIBUTIONS TO PAMPHLET AND PERIODICAL LITERATURE OF CHARLES GAYARRE.

---

A paper read before the Society, December 20, 1905.

by MR. WILLIAM BEER.

---

The circumstances of Mr. Gayarré's life, his early entrance into politics and his later freedom from active business, led to the production of many contributions to pamphlet and periodical literature. It is convenient to treat them separately. The pamphlets known to exist are the following:

1826. Discours adresse a la legislature en refutation du rapport de Mr. Livingston sur l'abolition de la peine de mort. N. O. p. 8.

1827. Aux Electeurs de l'Etat de la Louisiane. Reponse du Creole au Dernier Pamphlet du Citoyen Naturalise. Nouvelle Orleans, pp. 23.

Sixteen lines of poetry with Reponse du General Jackson a la Resolution du 30 Decembre, 1814. This relates to the contest between Mazureau and Gayarré.

1847. Report of the Secretary of State on Public Education, p. 8.

1850. Report of the Secretary of State on the State Library. Baton Rouge, p. 18.

This valuable document contains a list of the additions to the library made during the term of Judge Gayarré's secretaryship, and also the correspondence with Señor Pascual de Gayangos respecting the acquisition of Spanish documents. One paragraph in it should lead to the discovery of a hitherto unknown history of the State. It is as follows: "I may, likewise,

have access to a private collection of original papers, belonging to a descendant of one of the Governors of Louisiana, among which there is, I am told, an excellent history of Louisiana, written in French, by a gentleman of the name of Senlis, in his own handwriting, being original, and never printed. The gentleman I allude to resides at Cuenca."

- 1852. Address to the Graduates of the Centenary College, Delivered at Jackson, La., on the 28th July, 1852. N. O., p. 10.
- 1853. Address to the People of the State, on the Late Frauds Perpetrated at the Election Held on the 7th Nov., 1853, in the City of New Orleans. N. O., p. 16.
- 1854. Letter to the Editor of the Washington Union, D. C., (about the "School for Politics,") p. 11.

A personal explanation in answer to an article in the Louisiana Courier.

- 1854. Address to the General Assembly of the Know Nothing Party held in Philadelphia in May, 1854. p. 34.
- 1854. Influence of the Mechanic Arts on the Human Race. Two Lectures Delivered before the Mechanics' Institute of New Orleans, and also before the Franklin Institute at Mobile. N. Y., p. 86.

The last thirteen pages of this consist of a reprint of the address delivered to the graduates of Centenary College in 1852.

- 1855. Address to the People of Louisiana on the State of Parties. New Orleans, p. 40.
- 1857. A Sketch of General Jackson. N. O. p. 21.
- 1857. A Sketch of Jackson: By Himself. N. O., p. 21.
- (1861.) Letter from Judge Gayarré. The Cession of Louisiana to the United States, p. 4.



1865. Dr. Bluff in Russia, or the Emperor Nicholas and the American Doctor. A Comedy in Two Acts. N. O., p. 49.

(1873.) Address to the Voters of the First Congressional District, p. 11.

1874. The Financial and Political Condition of Louisiana. N. O., p. 28.

This consists of a number of letters to the editor of the New York Times, calling attention to the vast increase in taxation as compared between 1850 and 1873, and also of a criticism on a speech of Mr. Horatio N. Ogden.

1876. Biographical Sketch of John Rutledge of South Carolina, one of the Signers of the Constitution of the United States. N. O., p. 16.

1885. The Creoles of History and the Creoles of Romance. A Lecture Delivered in the Hall of the Tulane University, New Orleans, on the 25th of April, 1885. N. O., p. 32.

An answer to Mr. Cable's statements about Louisiana containing in the early part an admirable summary of the early social conditions of the colony.

His principal contributions to periodical literature were:

1854. Influence of Mechanic Art. In De Bow's Review, Vol. 17, p. 220.

1883. Historical Sketch of Pierre and Jean Lafitte, the Famous Smugglers of Louisiana, 1809-1814. In Magazine of American History, Vol. 10, p. 15.

1885. Character of Andrew Jackson. In Magazine of American History, Vol. 13, p. 161.

1885. W. H. Seward on Reconstruction. In Southern Bivouac. New Ser., Vol. 1, p. 521.

- 1886. Famous Lafittes at Galveston. In *Southern Bivouac*. New Ser., Vol. 2, p. 176.
- 1887. A Louisiana Sugar Plantation of the Old Regime. In *Harper's Magazine*, Vol. 74, p. 15.
- 1888. The New Orleans Bench and Bar in 1823. In *Harper's Magazine*, Vol. 77, p. 12.
- 1889. Barthelemy De Macarty's Revenge. In *Harper's Magazine*, Vol. 80, p. 5.
- 1890. Literature in Louisiana. In *Belford's Magazine*, Vol. 5, p. 14.
- 1890. Winning a Wife in Louisiana in the Olden Time. In *Belford's Magazine*, Vol. 5, p. 13.
- 1891. The Women of Louisiana. In *Belford's Magazine*, Vol. 6, p. 11.
- 1892. La Fontaine; A Psychological Study. The Phenomenon of Co-Existent Idiocy and Genius in the Same Man. In *Belford's Magazine*, p. 20.

This was one of the pioneer essays in a study which has since been applied to many celebrated authors.

Some others are mentioned by Miss King in her biography at the commencement of the new edition of Gayarré's history. Doubtless many were published anonymously.

## OFFICERS, MEMBERS AND COMMITTEES.

MARCH, 1906.

## OFFICERS.

PROF. ALCÉE FORTIER, President.  
 MR. CHARLES T. SONIAT, First Vice-President.  
 MR. GASPARD CUSACHS, Second Vice-President.  
 PROF. ARTHUR T. PRESCOTT, Third Vice-President.  
 MR. CHARLES G. GILL, Recording Secretary.  
 204 Carondelet Street, New Orleans, La.  
 MR. ALBERT C. PHELPS, Corresponding Secretary  
 and Librarian.  
 MR. WILLIAM O. HART, Treasurer, 134 Caronde-  
 let Street, New Orleans, La.

## COMMITTEES.

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE—The officers of the Society.  
 WORK AND ARCHIVES COMMITTEE—Prof. John R. Ficklen.  
 Chairman; Prof. Henry M. Gill, Thomas P. Thompson.  
 FINANCE COMMITTEE—John F. Couret, Chairman; Frank E.  
 Bernard, Thomas McC. Hyman.  
 MEMBERSHIP COMMITTEE—Judge Henry Renshaw, Chair-  
 man; Mrs. D. A. S. Vaught, Col. James D. Hill.

## MEMBERS.

Agar, Mr. William.	Ballard, Miss Jeannette.
Aldrich, Prof. Morton A.	Barron, Mr. W. M., Baton
Augustin, Mr. James M.	Rouge, La.
Avery, Prof. W. J., Lafayette.	Beer, Mr. William.
La.	Behan, Gen. W. J.
Baker, Mr. Page M.	Behan, Mrs. W. J.
Baldwin, Mrs. Albert.	Behrman, Hon. Martin.
Baldwin, Mr. Albert, Jr.	Bernard, Mr. Frank E.
Baldwin, Mr. Harry F.	Bernard, Mrs. George A.
Baldwin, Mrs. H. F.	Berthoud, Prof. E. L., Golden,
Baldwin, Mr. J. P.	Colo.

- Beugnot, Mrs. Aimée.  
 Blair, Mr. J. P.  
 Blake, Mrs. F. P.  
 Blakely, Mr. A. R.  
 Blanchard, Governor N. C.  
 Brady, Dr. C. Milo.  
 Breaux, Chief Justice Joseph A.  
 Breazeale, Hon. Phanor, Nat-chitoches, La.  
 Bremer, Miss Cora.  
 Brockmeier, Rev. Francis C.  
 Browne, Mr. Richard H.  
 Bruenn, Mr. Bernard.  
 Buck, Mr. Charles F.  
 Bush, Mr. Reuben G.  
 Bush, Mrs. Reuben.  
 Callan, Dr. John.  
 Cenas, Miss Clarisse.  
 Chouteau, Mr. Pierre, St. Louis, Mo.  
 Claiborne, Mr. Charles F.  
 Claiborne, Mrs. W. C. C.  
 Cline, Dr. Isaac M.  
 Collins, Mr. Conrad G.  
 Couret, Mr. John F.  
 Craighead, Dr. E. B.  
 Crabites, Mr. Pierre.  
 Cruzat, Mr. J. W.  
 Cusachs, Mr. Gaspar.  
 Cusack, Miss Marcella.  
 Dabney, Dr. T. S.  
 Dart, Mr. Henry P.  
 Davis, Mrs. Mollie E. M.  
 Deiler, Prof. J. Hanno.  
 De le Vergne, Col. Hugues J.  
 Denegre, Miss Amélie.  
 Denegre, Mrs. George.  
 Denegre, Mr. Walter D.  
 Dillard, Prof. James H.  
 Dixon, Prof. Brandt V. B.  
 Dupré, Hon. H. Garland.  
 Dupré, Miss Louise.  
 Dymond, Miss Florence.  
 Dymond, Hon. John, Belair, La.  
 Dymond, Mr. John, Jr.  
 Elder, Mrs. Susan B.  
 Estopinal, Hon. Albert.  
 Farrar, Mr. Edgar H.  
 Favrot, Mr. C. A.  
 Fenner, Mr. Charles E.  
 Fernandez, Mr. Gabriel, Jr.  
 Ficklen, Prof. John R.  
 Foote, Rev. Henry W.  
 Fortier, Prof. Alcée.  
 Fortier, Mrs. L. Augustin.  
 Fournier, Mrs. Josephine E.  
 \*Gaudet, Hon. J. L., Edgar P. O., La.  
 Gill, Mr. Charles G.  
 Gill, Prof. Henry M.  
 Goodrich, Mrs. L. D.  
 Gosserand, Mr. H. L.  
 Graham, Mrs. Louise.  
 Grima, Mr. Edgar.  
 Gunby, Mr. A. A., Monroe, La.  
 Harrod, Maj. B. M.  
 Hart, Mr. Frank.  
 Hart, Mr. William O.  
 Heller, Rev. Max.  
 Henderson, Miss Sarah.  
 \*Henshaw, Mr. John M., New Iberia, La.  
 Herron, Miss N.  
 Hill, Col. James D.  
 Hincks, Mrs. J. A.  
 Hirsch, Mrs. Cerf.  
 Howard, Mr. Harry T.  
 Howe, Hon. William W.  
 Hudson, Maj. E. M.  
 Hughes, Hon. William L.  
 Hunsicker, Mr. Henry, Shreveport, La.  
 Hyman, Hon. Thomas McC.  
 Isaacson, Maj. Alfred H.

- Jones, Dr. E. W.  
 Jones, Mrs. Joseph.  
 Jones, Miss Rebecca.  
 Johnson, Mr. B. F., Washing-  
 ton, D. C.  
 Johnston, Col. J. Stoddard,  
 Louisville, Ky.  
 Johnston, Mrs. W. P.  
 Joubert, Mr. Leon.  
 Kennedy, Miss Anne, Louis-  
 ville, Ky.  
 Kenner, Mr. Hiddleston.  
 Kernan, Mr. Benjamin W.  
 Kernion, Mr. George C. H.  
 Kerr, Mr. Frank M.  
 \*King, Hon. Branch M.  
 King, Judge Fred D.  
 King, Miss Grace.  
 King, Miss N.  
 Kohn, Mr. Gustave.  
 Koppel, Mr. George.  
 Kracke, Mr. John.  
 Kruttschnitt, Hon. Ernest B.  
 Land, Justice A. D.  
 Lapeyre, Mrs. George F.  
 LeBeuf, Dr. Louis G.  
 Lelong, Mr. A. A.  
 LeMonnier, Dr. Y. R.  
 Leopold, Hon S., Phœnix, La.  
 Leovy, Mr. Victor.  
 Leucht, Rev. I. L.  
 Levy, Mr. Frank.  
 Lewis, Dr. Ernest S.  
 Livaudais, Mr. Alfred.  
 Livaudais, Mr. L. A.  
 Low, Mr. Clarence F.  
 Lyons, Mr. I. L.  
 Lyons, Mrs. I. L.  
 McCall, Hon. Henry.  
 McCloskey, Mr. Bernard.  
 McConnell, Mr. James, Jr.  
 McGrath, Miss Mattie B., Ba-  
 ton Rouge, La.  
 McGuirk, Mr. Arthur.  
 McIlhenny, Miss Sadie.  
 McLoughlin, Mr. James J.  
 McLoughlin, Mr. T. S.  
 Maginnis, Mrs. Charles B.,  
 Houma, La.  
 Maring, Rev. Henry S.  
 Marr, Mr. Robert H.  
 Massardier, Rev. John M.  
 Matas, Dr. Rudolph.  
 Matthews, Mr. Clifton, Farm-  
 ersville, La.  
 Matthews, Mr. J. Creighton.  
 May, Mrs. John.  
 Merrick, Hon. E. T.  
 Meyer, Miss Hilda.  
 Meyer, Mrs. Victor.  
 Michel, Capt. Ben., Pilot  
 Town, La.  
 Michel, Mr. Georges A.  
 Miller, Mr. T. Marshall.  
 Minor, Miss Kate.  
 Moss, Miss E. E.  
 Newman, Mr. Hart.  
 Ogden, Mr. Henry D.  
 Ogden, Miss Marie.  
 O'Gorman, Mr. T. V.  
 Olivier, Mr. Pierre D.  
 Owen, Mr. Thomas M., Mont-  
 gomery, Ala.  
 Parham, Mrs. F. W.  
 Parkerson, Mr. William S.  
 Pemberton, Prof. John P.  
 Perrilliat, Col. Arsène.  
 Pescud, Mr. Peter F.  
 Phelps, Mr. Albert C.  
 Philips, Mr. John W.  
 Philips, Mrs. J. W.  
 Prescott, Prof. Arthur T.,  
 Baton Rouge, La.  
 Puech, Mrs. Nelvil.  
 Pugh, Mrs. Thomas B., Napo-  
 leonville, La.

- Puig, Mr. Felix.  
 Rapiér, Mr. E. S.  
 Renshaw, Judge Henry.  
 Richardson, Maj. H. B.  
 Richardson, Mrs. Ida.  
 Richardson, Mrs. John P.  
 Richardson, Miss Lillie.  
 Rodd, Mrs. E. W.  
 Rost, Judge Emile.  
 Rouen, Mr. Bussiere.  
 Saylor, Mr. H. L., Chicago, Ill.  
 Scudder, Mr. Colgate.  
 Seymour, Mr. W. H.  
 Shields, Mr. F. S.  
 Simon, Mr. L. C.  
 \*Simonds, Mr. E. L.  
 Slack, Mr. A. L., Tallulah, La.  
 Smith, Mrs. Katherine.  
 Smith, Mr. R. N. Gourdain.  
 Soniat, Mr. Charles T.  
 Soniat, Mr. Leonce M., Dorceyville, La.  
 Soniat, Mr. Lucien.  
 Souchon, Dr. E.  
 Spearing, Mr. J. Zach.  
 Stubbs, Mrs. W. C.  
 Stubbs, Prof. W. C.  
 Sulakowski, Mrs. Rebecca.  
 Tassin, Mr. John S.  
 Théard, Judge George H.  
 Thompson, Mr. Thomas P.  
 Titche, Mr. Bernard.  
 Tobin, Mr. John F.  
 Trepagnier, Dr. Dalton H.  
 Trepagnier, Col. F. O.  
 Urquhart, Miss M. A.  
 Vaught, Mrs. D. A. S.  
 Viosca, Mr. P. Percy.  
 Voohries, Mr. Albert.  
 Waddell, Mr. Frank.  
 Waguespack, Mr. W. J.  
 Wall, Mr. Isaac D., Clinton, La.  
 Walmsley, Mr. R. M.  
 Walshe, Mr. George C.  
 Ware, Mr. James A., Whitecastle, La.  
 Weis, Mr. Samuel W.  
 Wells, Rev. Charles L.  
 Westfeldt, Mr. P. M.  
 White, Mrs. Sidney.  
 Whitney, Mr. Morgan.  
 Whittington, Mr. G. Purnell.  
 \*Widman, Rev. C. M.  
 Wilde, Miss Jennie.  
 Wilkinson, Prof. L. W.  
 Wilkinson, Mr. Theodore S.  
 Williams, Mr. Espy W. H.  
 Wilson, Hon. Andrew H.  
 Wogan, Mrs. Jules.  
 Wood, Mr. J. F.  
 Wood, Mrs. J. F.  
 Woodville, Mr. John A.  
 Woodward, Prof. Ellsworth.  
 Young, Mr. George W.  
 \*Zacharie, Hon. James S.  
 HONORARY MEMBERS.  
 Hon. Paul Capdevielle.  
 Very Rev. Austin Carroll, Mobile, Ala.  
 Senator Murphy J. Foster.  
 Hon. Peter J. Hamilton.  
 Hon. W. W. Heard.  
 Hon. Adolph Meyer.  
 Mr. Victor Tantet, Paris, France.  
 Hon. Henry Vignaud, Secretary of the American Embassy, Paris, France.  
 \*Deceased.



US 2200 7.5

PUBLICATIONS

OF THE

Louisiana Historical Society

NEW ORLEANS, LOUISIANA

---

Volume IV—1908

---

NEW ORLEANS  
THE LOUISIANA HISTORICAL SOCIETY  
1908







# PUBLICATIONS

OF THE

---

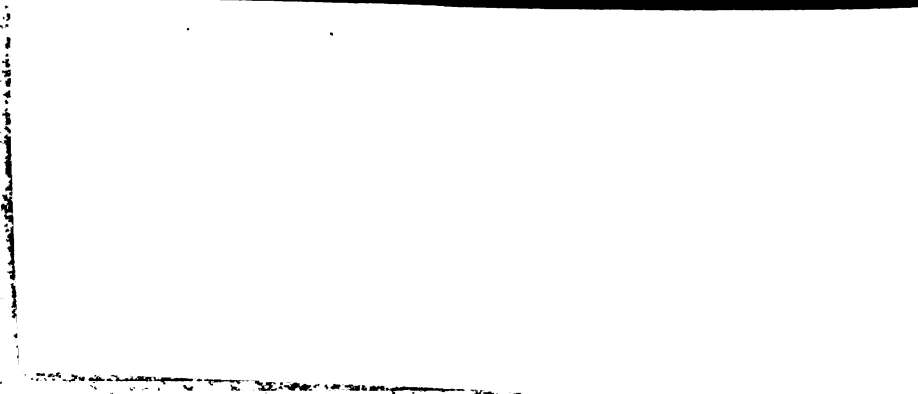
Extra copies of this number of the publications of the Louisiana Historical Society will be furnished on application to Charles G. Gill, 606 Common Street, New Orleans, La.

Price \$2.00.

Volume IV—1908

---

NEW ORLEANS  
THE LOUISIANA HISTORICAL SOCIETY  
1908



# PUBLICATIONS

OF THE

 Louisiana Historical Society

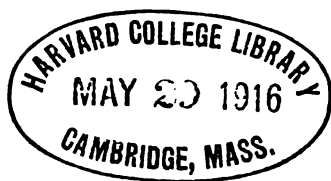
NEW ORLEANS, LOUISIANA

---

Volume IV—1908

---

NEW ORLEANS  
THE LOUISIANA HISTORICAL SOCIETY  
1908



*The Society*

PRESS  
JOHN MURPHY COMPANY,  
BALTIMORE, MD.

# CONTENTS.

---

**I. FRENCH MANUSCRIPTS :      MISSISSIPPI VALLEY  
1679-1769.**

1. Introductory Note      -   -   -   -
2. Calendar of the Manuscripts      -   -
3. Transcript of the Manuscripts, including  
the Black Code      -   -   -   -   -

**II. CHRONOLOGICAL STATEMENT OF PAPERS AND  
DOCUMENTS RELATIVE TO LOUISIANA IN THE  
NATIONAL HISTORICAL ARCHIVES OF MADRID**

1. Letter of Charles T. Soniat, Esq., accom-  
panying the Papers      -   -   -   -
2. Translation of letter from Don Miguel  
Gomez del Campillo to Charles T. Soniat,  
Esq., relative to the sending of the  
Chronological Statement      -   -   -
3. File numbers and corresponding years -
4. Translation of Chronological Statement

**III. HOW TO BUILD THE CHALMETTE MONUMENT  
By Alfred F. Theard, C. E.      -   -   -**

**IV. REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE APPOINTED TO  
PRESENT A GIFT TO THE U. S. BATTLESHIP  
"LOUISIANA      -   -   .   -   -   -   -**

**V. REPORT ON THE TRANSCRIPTS OF DOCUMENTS IN  
THE MINISTÈRE DES COLONIES, PARIS, FRANCE,  
COPIED FOR THE SOCIETY BY M. VICTOR TANTET.  
By Pierce Butler      -   -   -   -   -**

**VI. LOUISIANA HISTORICAL SOCIETY, ACT OF INCOR-  
PORATION, OFFICERS, COMMITTEES, MEMBERS      -**

**VII. RÉSUMÉ OF THE MINUTES, MARCH 16TH, 1904 TO  
DECEMBER 18TH, 1907, BY CHARLES G. GILL.      -**

# CALENDAR OF DOCUMENTS

IN A VOLUME HAVING ON BACK: FRENCH MSS.,  
MISSISSIPPI VALLEY, 1679-1769.

## INTRODUCTORY NOTE.

The following pages present a transcript of a volume of original documents concerning the history of Louisiana, belonging to the State of Louisiana and in the care of the Louisiana Historical Society, the library of which is located in the Tilton Memorial Library of Tulane University, New Orleans. The transcript was prepared, in a typewritten copy, at the request of Dr. A. Doughty, Archivist of the Dominion of Canada, at Ottawa, by Mr. William Beer, Librarian of the Howard Memorial Library. The members of the Louisiana Historical Society and the public owe thanks to Mr. Beer for making the copy as well as for securing the kind permission of Dr. Doughty to give the society the use of a duplicate. The MS. has been reproduced with all possible fidelity; all but one section of the original was included in the transcript made by Mr. Beer. That section, the 23rd, is also printed in a volume called "Le Code Noir," Paris, 1742, page 496, where it occupies pages 318 to 358; the variants from the MS. are that in Article 34 the last word is spelled "Hospital," and in the clause of approval, "afin que ce soit chose ferme." The copy for this section was made by the Librarian of the Society.

Preceding the text of the transcript will be found a careful Calendar of the MS., made by Mr. Beer. In this Calendar, the numbers appearing in the left-hand margin indicate the order of the documents in the volume, with the date. Those appearing in the right-hand margin indicate the pages of the MS., and whether those pages are covered with written matter (W) or blank (B); under "Mat." is indicated the material (paper or parchment) on which the document is written. Titles in French are the originals; where in English, they are descriptive, supplied by the editor.

PIERCE BUTLER.

No.	DATE.	TITLE.	W.	B.	MAT.
1	7 May, 1679.	Ordonnance du Roy portant deffense aux Gouverneurs particuliers d'emprisonner les habitants, du 7 May, 1679.	2	2	"
2	15 Sep. 1692.	Don que Sa M. fait du 10 <sup>em</sup> . des prises aux Offers. et Equipages de ses Vaux. cette ordee. a été Renouvelé le 6 <sup>e</sup> . Xbre. 1702 dans sa même forme et teneur.	2	2	"

No.	DATE.	TITLE.	W.	B.	MAT.
3	27 Nov. 1697.	Proposition to encourage the settlement of Veterans, by offer of land and assistance, 27th of Nov. 1697.	2		P.
4	21 Jan. 1706.	Protection of the "Ecrivain de la Marine" from the bad treatment of the Captains.	2	2	"
5	6 Nov. 1706.	Prohibition against carrying other goods than those of the government.	2	2	"
6	3 Jan. 1709.	Le Sr. de Voutron to return to the Treasury various sums received by him.	2	2	"
7	20 Nov. 1709.	Vx. du Roy allant dans les Colonies Recevront ce que les Intendants voudront y faire Embarquer.	3	1	"
8	24 Sep. 1712.	Lettres Patentes qui accorde le Commerce de la Louisianne au Sr. Croisat, du 24 7bre. 1712.	9	1	P.
9	1716.	Lettres Patentes portant Etablissement d'un Conseil Supr. a la Louisianne. Le 17 7bre. 1716.	4		"
10	10 Jan. 1716.	Regulations concerning payment of servants, carrying of passengers, protection of stores, and fire wood.	9	1	"
11	Sep. 1716.	Edit du Roy pour la Creation du Conseil du mois de 7bre. 1716.	3	1	"
12	12 Oct. 1716.	Extrait des Registres du Conl. d'Etat au sujet de la Reunion au domaine des terres concedées non Cultivées du 12 8bre. 1716.	4		"
13	2 Aug. 1717.	Declaration du Roy pour la Conservation des minutes des nores. du 2e. Aoust 1717.	6		"
14	27 Sep. 1717.	Arrest qui unit et incorpore le pais des sauvages Illinois au Gouvernement de la Louisianne.	2		"
14	6 Aou. 1732.	Lettre de M. Orry Controlleur gnal. des finances a M. Le Comte de Maurepas, Sur Le Tabac de la Louisianne, 6 Aoust 1732.			
15	13 Mar. 1717.	Ordonnance du Roy qui deffend tout commerce aux Officiers Sur Les Vaux. du Roy. Donnée a Paris Le 13 Mars 1717.	3	1	"



No.	DATE.	TITLE.	W.	B.	MAT.
16	2 Aou. 1717.	Declaration du Roy pour les Publications dans les Eglises du 2 <sup>e</sup> . Aoust 1717.	3	1	P
17	Aou. 1717.	Lettres Patentes portant Etablissement d'Une Compagnie en forme de Commerce sous le nom de Compagnie d'Occident, du mois d'Aoust 1717. Lettres Patentes qui accordent le Commerce de la Louisianne a M. Crozat du mois d'Aoust 1717.	21	1	"
18	11 Sep. 1719.	Lettres Patentes en forme d'Edit pour regler les juges qui doivent composer le Conseil Superieur etabli a la Louisianne par edit de septembre et pour etabli des premiers Juges dans les lieux éloignez. 11 <sup>e</sup> . 7bre. 1717.	13	1	"
19	15 Dec. 1721.	Déclaration du Roy qui regle la maniere d'Elire des Tuteurs et des Curateurs aux Enfants dont les peres possedoient des biens tant dans le Royaume que dans les Colonies et qui deffend à ceux qui seront Emancipés de vendre leurs Negres. A Paris le 15 Decembre 1721.	8		"
20	3 Aou. 1722.	Declaration concernant les Terres concedes aux Isles du Vent de l'Amerique, du 3 Aoust 1722. Tripts.	5	1	Par.
21	12 Mar. 1723.	Edict fixing the value of Currency.	3	1	"
22	26 Fev. 1723.	Decree fixing the value of Coined money	3	1	"
23	Mar. 1724.	Edit concernant les Negres Esclaves a la Louisianne. (Code Noir 1724.)	26	2	"
24	2 Mai. 1724.	Value of copper currency	3	1	"
25	2 Mai. 1724.	Decree decreasing the value of Currency.	3	1	"
26	20 Mai. 1724.	Declaration qui impose une peine a ceux qui intercepteront des lettres ou Paquets.	4		"
27	20 Mai. 1724.	Declaration portant deffenses de tuer des Bestiaux.	4		"
28	23 Mai. 1724.	"Cassation" of the appeal of Louboey.	3	1	"
29	30 Oct. 1724.	Edict fixing value of Currency.	3	1	"
30	11 Dec. 1725.	Arrest concernant les Negres de la Louisianne.	4		"

No.	DATE.	TITLE.	W.	B.	MAT.
31	22 Dec. 1725.	Edict validating conditions of contract of Marriage otherwise illegal.	3	1	Par.
32	Dec. 1725.	Lettres Patentes qui commettent deux Coners. du Conl. Sup <sup>eur</sup> . de la Louisianne pour juger en dernier Ressort les Matieres Civiles jusqu'a 100# inclusive-ment et qui ordonne qu'en cas de partage ils en appelleront un troisieme.	4		"
33	12 Fev. 1726.	Lettres Patentes portant que les com- missres. Et controlleurs de la Marine aux Isles auront séance et Voix delibe- rative dans le Conseil Superieur après les Officiers Majors.	3	1	P
34	17 Aou. 1726.	Brevet qui autorise l'Etablissement des R. P. Jesuittes dans le Province de la Louisianne.	3	3	"
35	18 Sep. 1726.	Brevet en faveur des Religieuses Ursu- lines qui autorise leur Etablissement a la Louisianne, du 18 7bre. 1726.	2	2	"
36	14 Oct. 1726.	Appointing La Chaise and Perrault to audit the accounts of the Company.	2	2	"
37	1 Oct. 1727.	Ordonnance Concernant les Milices des Isles du Vent, 1 <sup>e</sup> . 8bre. 1727.	7.	1	"
38	10 Aou. 1728.	Regulation for the Concession of land.	16		Par.
39	15 Nov. 1728.	Ordonnance portant deffenses aux Capi- taines de Vaisseaux de Sa Majesté et des Bastimens marchands d'Embarquer aucuns habitans Soldats ny Negres sans permission des Gouverneurs des Colonies.	2	2	P
40	23 Mar. 1769.	Arrest du Conseil D'Etat du Roy Con- cernant le payement des Billets de Caisse de la Colonie de la Louisianne, du 23 Mars 1769.	3	1	"

## DE PAR LE ROY.

No. 1.  
Ordonnance  
du Roy por-  
tant deffense  
aux Gouv-  
erneurs par-  
ticuliers  
d'emprison-  
ner les habi-  
tans, du 7  
May 1679.

Sa Majesté ayant étably un Conseil Souverain en la Ville de Quebec en Canada, pour y administrer la Justice a Ses sujets qui y Sont habitans, et ayant esté informée que quelques uns des Gouverneurs p<sup>rs</sup>. du d. pays ont quelques fois pris Lauto-rité d'arrêter et de constituer prisonnier aucuns des d. habitants, ce qui est entierement contraire au bien et a l'augmentation des Colonies du d. pays á quoy etant important de remedier, Sa Majesté a fait et fait très Expresses deffences aux Gouverneurs particuliers du d. pays de faire arrester et mettre en prison a lavenir aucuns des françois qui y Sont habituez, Sans l'ordre exprés du Gouverneur et Lieutenant general du d. pays, ou arrest du Conseil Souverain, deffend pareillement Sa Majesté au d. Gouverneurs particuliers de condamner aucun des d. habitans a lamende et de rendre pour cét Effet aucun jugement de leur autorité privée á peine d'en repondre a leur propre nom, Enjoint Sa Majesté au Sr. Comte de Fontenac Gouverneur et Lieutenant General, au Sr. Ducheman Intendant de la Justice et finances au d. pays ensemble aux officiers du Conseil Souverain estably d'observer et faire observer chacun en droit soy le contenu en la presente ordonnance.

Fait a St. Germain en Laye Le septième jour de May 1679, Signé Louis et plus bas Colbert et scellé du petit Cachet de Sa Majesté. Registré au Conseil Souverain Le der<sup>er</sup>. Octobre de la même Année.

No. 2.  
Du 15 7<sup>bre</sup>.  
1692. Don-  
que Sa M.  
fait du  
10<sup>em</sup>. des  
prises aux  
Off<sup>rs</sup>. de  
ses Vaux.  
cette ord<sup>ee</sup>.  
a été Re-  
nouvellé le  
6<sup>e</sup>. X<sup>bre</sup>.  
1702 dans  
sa même  
forme et  
teneur.

Sa Ma<sup>e</sup>. voulant Exciter les Off<sup>rs</sup>. Command<sup>t</sup>. ses Vaisseaux a Garder leurs Croisières avec plus d'aplication et chercher des occasions de faire des prises sur les Ennemis de L'Etat et Interrompre leur Comerse, Elle a Estimé qu'il n'y avait pas de moyen plus sure que de leur accorder une part dans les prises qui se feraient étant persuadée qu'ils Reussiront dans leurs Courses avec plus de succez lorsqu'il y seront Engagés par les Veuës de leurs devoir et de leur Interest particulier et qu'ils Retienderont aussy les Equipages et les Empecheront avec plus

de facilitez de Divertir les Marchandises des prises, et pour cet Effet elle a Ordonné et Ordonne veut et Entend que pend<sup>t</sup>. le Cours de la presente Guerre Il Apartiendra *un Dixième aux Cap<sup>ns</sup>. Officiers et Equipage des V<sup>aux</sup>.* de Sa. Majesté dans les prises des Batiments Marchands quils feront pour son Compte lequel sera pris sur ce qui en sera provenu dans les frais de Justice depense pour parvenir à la vente des Marchandises ou pour les conserver et le Dixième Appartenant a l'admiral deduit suivant le Compte qui en sera arrêté par L'intendant de la Marine du port ou elle auroit été amenée, ou s'il n'y en a pas pour le Comm<sup>ce</sup>. Général, ou le Comm<sup>ce</sup>. qui s'y trouve Ordonnateur et distribuer *Savoir: 1/4 au Cap<sup>ns</sup>. Commandant le V<sup>au</sup>. 1/4 au Cap<sup>ns</sup>. en second Lieut. Enseigne et autres Off<sup>ers</sup>.* Composant L'Etat Major, et Le Reste aux Gardes de la Marine, Matelots et Soldats, Veut Sa M<sup>e</sup>. que les portions appartenant a L'Etat Major et a L'Equipage, soient Repartis *Savoir* pour le Quartier de L'Etat Major au Cap<sup>ns</sup>. en second quatre parts, au Lieut. trois a L'Enseigne deux, et a L'aumonier chirurgien et Ecrivain Chacun une, et pour La Moitié de l'Equipage au Maitre trois parts, a chacun des Off<sup>ers</sup>. Mariniers dans Lesquels sont Compris les Cap<sup>ns</sup>. D'armes des compagnies franches Deux, et a Chaque Matelot, Garde de la Marine et Soldats une, Le tout suivant le Rolle qui en sera arrêté par L'intend<sup>t</sup>. ou par le commissaire qu'il aura Chargé de ce detail, et a legard des V<sup>aux</sup>. de Guerre qui seront pris Sa ma<sup>e</sup>. se Reserve de donner aux Cap<sup>ns</sup>. et Equipages des Recompances proportionnez a la force des V<sup>aux</sup>. et a la Deffance quil auront fais; Mande Sa Majesté aux Intendants de le Marine ou autres ordonnateur dans chacun des ports de tenir la main a L'Execution de la présente Ordonnance quel veut estre publiée et affichée partout ou besoin sera fait a Versaille le 3 7<sup>bre</sup>. 1692. Signé Louis et plus bas phelipeaux.

---

DE PAR LE ROY.

Sa Majesté etant informée du besoin qu'ont quelques unes des colonies des Isles francoises de l'Amérique d'être fortifiées 1697. No. 3

d'habitans, et voulant exciter ceux des soldats congediez de ses Troupes par la reforme qu'elle y a ordonné, qui ne trouveront point a s'établir dans le Royaume, a y passer, et les mettre en état d'y subsister dans la suite par leur travail avec commodité. Sa Majesté a ordonné, veut et entend, que les soldats congediez de ses Troupes, tant de terre que de Marine, qui passeront aux isles de St. christophle et de St. Domingue jusques au premier Juilliet prochain, et s'y feront habitans, jouiront de l'exemption des droits de capitation pour eux, leur famille et leurs nègres, s'ils en ont, pendant deux ans, et qu'il leur sera en outre fourny par les ordres de l'Intendant ou de ceux qui sera par lui commis, une Ration de farine pareille a celle qui se distribue aux soldats pendant un an, le tout a commencer du jour qu'ils auront été recues habitans, suivant les certificats qui en seront donnez par les gouverneurs. Enjoint au Sr. Marquis d'Ablimont gouverneur et Lieutenant général, au Sr. Robert intendant de justice, police et finances, et aux gouverneurs particuliers des d. Isles, de tenir la main a l'exécution de la présente Ordonnance, qu'elle veut être lûë, publiée et affichée partout ou besoin sera, a ce qu'aucun n'en ignore, fait a Versailles le 27<sup>e</sup>. Novembre 1697.

Collationné par nous conseiller du Roy en ses conseils, Intendant général de Justice, police et finances des galeres de france et fortifications de provence, et Conseiller d'honneur au parlement d'Aix.

---

DE PAR LE ROY.

No. 4.  
1706.  
Extrait des  
Régistres  
des Régle-  
mens et  
ordonnances  
tenu au  
Con<sup>lle</sup>. de  
la marine  
a Rochefort.

Sur les plaintes qui ont esté faites par les Ecrivains Entretenus en la marine Servant sur les V<sup>aux</sup>. de Sa Majesté, qu'ils se trouvent dans L'impuissance de faire les fonctions qui leur sont attribuées et prescrites par ses Reglemens et ordonnances par La crainte des mauvais traitemens dont les Cap<sup>nes</sup>. Les menacent Lorsqu'ils ne pensent pas comme eux, a quoy étant necessaire de remedier et doster aux Ecrivains Le pretexte de se dispenser de L'Exécution des ordres qui Leur sont donnez par

Les d. reglemens et ordonnances. Sa Majesté a ordonné et ordonne veut et entend que Les d. Ecrivains remplissent sur ses V<sup>aux</sup>. Les fonctions qui leurs sont attribuées par ses reglemens et ord<sup>es</sup>. et notamment par celle du quinze Avril mil six cent quatre vingt neuf a peine de cassation fait Sa. Maj<sup>te</sup>. deffense aux Cap<sup>nes</sup>. Commandans ses V<sup>aux</sup>. de leur faire aucun mauvais traitement ny de fait ny de parole sous La peine de cassation sauf aux uns et aux autres a donner Leurs plaintes a Leur retour aux Commandans et Intendans des ports pour être envoyées a Sa Majesté et y être par elle pourveu ainsy quelle Lestimera apropos. Mande et ordonne Sa Majesté a Mr. Le Comte de Toulouze Amiral de France, auc vicamiraux, Lieutenans generaux, Intendans, Chefs d'Escadres Comis<sup>res</sup>. ordonnateurs de la Marine a tous autres off<sup>ers</sup>. quil appartiendra de tenir La main a L'execution de la presente ord<sup>ee</sup>. fait a Marly Le 6 Janvier 1706. Signé Louis et plus bas Phily-peaux. Enregistré au Controлле de la marine de Rochefort Le 21<sup>e</sup>. Janvier 1706. Signé Pajot.

Collationné,  
Laffiand?

---

DE PAR LE ROY.

Sa Majesté a fait deffenses par ses ordonnances Sur Le fait de la marine, et notamens par celle du 16 Avril 1689 de recevoir sur ses V<sup>aux</sup>. aucunes marchandises et dy faire aucun commerce a peine de cassation contre Les Off<sup>ers</sup>. et de confiscation des marchandises, et comme elle est Informée que ce desorde continue et que L'Indulgence quelle a bien voulu avoir de diminuer dans certain cas, Les peines portées par ses ordonnances, pourront rendre plus hardis ceux qui sont capables de tomber dans de pareilles contraventions et estimant nécessaire d'expliquer de nouveau ses intentions a cet égard, Elle a fait Très Expresses inhibitions et defenses aux Cap<sup>nes</sup>. et autres Off<sup>ers</sup>. Commandans ses V<sup>aux</sup>. et autres Batimens, dy recevoir aucune marchandises Sans Sa permission Expresse sous les peines de cassation et de confiscation des marchandises et tous marchands

No. 5.  
1706.  
Extrait du  
Registres  
des Régle-  
mens et or-  
donnances  
tenu au  
Con<sup>seil</sup>. de  
la marine  
a Rochefort.

et autres dy en faire Embarquer sous La même peine de confiscation des marchandises et de plus grande sil y echoit, et afin que personne n'en pretende cause dignorance veut Sa Majesté que la presente ordonnance Soit lue publié affichée dans Les ports et dans Les villes maritimes de Son Royaume. Mande et ordonne Sa Majesté a Mr. Le Comte de Toulouze amiral de france, aux vices amiraux, Lieutenans généraux, Intendans Chefs d'Escadres, et autres off<sup>ers</sup>. de L'Amirauté de tenir La main a son Execution; fait a Versailles le 20.<sup>e</sup> Octobre 1706. Signé Louis et plus bas Phelypeaux et scellé Pour le Roy. Collationné a L'original par nous Con<sup>ers</sup>. Secrétaire du Roy maison couronne de france et de ses finances Signé fontaine. Enregistré au Controlle de la marine de Rochefort Le 6 9<sup>bre</sup>. 1706. Signé Pajot.

Collationné,  
Laffland?

---

DE PAR LE ROY.

Sa Majesté etant informé quau préjudice de ses ordonnance et des deffenses faites aux Commandans de ses Vaux. de faire aucun commerce Le Sr. de Voutrou en a fait un considerable sur son Vau. l'Indien Sa Majesté veut et entend quil soit privé de la Somme de 5050# 3.<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup>. qui Luy est deüe, Scavoir de celle de 2202#. 18<sup>s</sup>. Sur le Profond depuis le 26 Aoust 1706 Jusques et compris Le 26<sup>e</sup>. Fevrier 1707, de celle de 2644#. 10<sup>s</sup>. Sur L'indien depuis Le 23<sup>e</sup>. Novembre 1707, jusques et compris Le 17<sup>e</sup>. Juin 1708, Et de celle de 202#. 15s. 6<sup>d</sup>. pour ses appointemens dans Le port pendant Les Treize derniers jours de Juin et Les mois de Juillet et Aoust de Lannée 1708 et que Les d. sommes ne Soient employées que pour memoire sur les Rolles des d. Vaux. et dans Les Etats dappointemens d'off<sup>ers</sup>. dans Le port, Mande Sa Majesté au Sr. Begon Intendant et au Sr. Pajot Controlleur de la marine de Rochefort dy tenir Exactlyement La main, fait a Versailles Le 22.<sup>e</sup> May 1709. Signé Louis et plus bas Phéliepeaux. Collationné a Loriginal Le 3<sup>e</sup>. Juin 1709. Signé Pajot.

Collationné,  
Laffland?

No. 6.  
1709.  
Extrait du  
Régistre  
des Régie-  
mens et or-  
donnances  
tenu au  
Con<sup>seil</sup>. de  
la marine  
de Roche-  
fort.

## DE PAR LE ROY.

Sa Ma<sup>te</sup>. étant informée que les Cap<sup>nes</sup>. et autres officiers qui commandent ses vaisseaux de guerre et autres Bastimens quelle envoie aux colonies de lamerique refusant de recevoir sur leur bord les marchandises que les intendants et commissaires preposez dans les Colonies ont a leur donner pour les apporter En france soit qu'elles appartiennent a Sa Ma<sup>te</sup>. ou pour la faire profiter d'un fret lorsqu'ils ne sont pas chargez pour le compte de Sa Ma<sup>te</sup>. et estimant necessaire dy pourvoir elle a ordonné et ordonne aux dit Cap<sup>nes</sup>. et autres commandants Ses Vaisseaux de guerre et autres bastimens a Elle appartenants qui se trouveront dans les dits colonies de lamerique prestes a revenir En france de recevoir Sur les dits V<sup>x</sup>. les munitions marchandises et autres Effets que les dits Intendants et commissaires auront a leur donner Soit que les Effects appartiennent a Sa Ma<sup>te</sup>. ou a des part<sup>es</sup>. qui en payeront le fret voulant a cet Effet qu'ils Signent les connoissemens des dits Effects et qu'a leur arrivée dans les ports du Royaume Ils en avertissent les Intendants ou commissaires de la marine qui y resident qui leur feront Savoir a qui Il sera necessaire qu'ils adressent ces Effects et ce a peine de désobeissance mande et ordonne Sa Ma<sup>te</sup>. a Mr. le comte de Toulouze amiral de france aux vice amiraux lieutenants généraux Intendants Chefs d'Escadres Cap<sup>nes</sup>. de Ses Vaux. ensemble aux lieutenants généraux et gouverneur de ces Colonies de lamerique et autres officiers qu'il appartiendra de tenir la main à l'Execution de la présente ordonnance fait a Versailles le 20 Novembre 1709 du bureau de Mr. de la Touche a Paris.

No. 7.  
20 Novembre  
1709 V<sup>x</sup>. du  
Roy allant  
dans les  
dans les  
Colonies  
Recevront ce  
que les In-  
tendants y  
voudront y  
faire Em-  
barquer.

Louis Par la Grâce de Dieu Roy de france et de Navarre a tous Ceux qui ces présentes Lettres Verront, salut. Lattention que Nous avons toujours Eu a procurer Le Bien et avantage de Nos Sujets, nous ayant parlé Malgré les guerres Presque Continuelles que Nous avons Eté obligés de Soutenir depuis le Comencement de Notre Regne, a chercher toutes les occasions possibles, d'augmenter Et d'Etendre le Commerce de Nos Colo-

No. 8.  
Lettres  
Patentes  
qui accorde  
le Commerce  
de la Loul  
isianne au  
Sieur  
Crozat du  
24 7<sup>bre</sup>.  
1712.



nies de Lamerique, Nous avons En Lannée 1683 donné Nos ordres, pour Entreprendre la decouverte des Pays Et terres qui Sont situées dans la Partie Septentrionale de L'amerique Entre la Nouvelle france Et Le Nouveau Mexique, et le Sr. de la Salle que nous avons Chargé de cette Entreprise a assés Reussy pour que Lon ne doutat pas que La Communication ne put SEtablir de la Nouvelle france au Golfe du Mexique, par de grandes Rivieres, cela nous a obligée immediatement après la paix de Riswick d'y Envoyer Etablir une Colonie Et dy Entretenir une Garnison qui a Soutenu La Possession que Nous avons prise des Lannée 1683, des terres, Costes Et isles qui se trouvent Scituées dans le Golphe du Mexique Entre la Caroline a L'Est et le Vieux Et Nouveau Mexique a L'Ouest. Mais La Guerre SEtant de Nouveau allumée En Europe peu de temps après, on N'a pu jusqu' apresent tirer de cette Nouvelle Colonie les avantages qu'on En doit Espérer parceque les particuliers qui font le Commerce de la Mer se trouvent tous dans des Engagements avec les autres Colonies quilz ont été obligés de Suivre, Et d'autant que Sur Le Compte qui nous a été Rendu de la disposition Et Scituation du d. Pays Connu apresent Sous le Nom de la Province de la Louisiane, Nous avons jugé quon y peut Etablir un Commerce Considerable, d'autant plus avantageux a Notre Royaume que jusqu'apresent on Est obligé de tirer des Etrangers, la plus Grande partie des Marchandises qui pourraient en Venir Et quon y portera En Echange que des Marchandises du Cru Et Manufacture de Notre Royaume, Nous avons Resolu d'accorder Le Commerce du pays de la Louisiane au Sr. Antoine Crozat Notre conseiller, Secretaire de Notre Maison Couronne de france Et de Nos finances, que Nous Chargeons de L'Execution de ce Projet. Nous nous y Sommes portés d'autant plus Volontiers que Son Zele Et les Connaissances particulières quil S'Est acquise dans le Commerce Maritime, Nous Respondent dun Succes pareil a Ceux quil a Eu jusqu'apresent dans les différentes Entreprises quil a fait Et qui ont procuré a Notre Royaume une Grande quantité de Matieres d'or et d'argent dans des temps qui Nous les Rendaient très nécessaires. A Ces Causes desirant le traiter favorablement Et Regler les Conditions par lesquelles

les Nous Entendons luy accorder le d. commerce, après avoir fait Mettre Cette affaire En delibération En Notre Conseil Et de Notre certaine Science pleine puissance Et autorité Royale, Nous avons par ces presentes signées de Notre Main Etably Et Etablissons le d. Sr. Crozat pour faire Seul le Commerce de toutes Les terres par Nous Possedées Et Bornées par le Nouveau Mexique Et par Celle des Anglois de la Caroline, tous les Etablissements, ports, havres, Rivieres Et principalement le port Et havre de Lisle Dauphine, appelé autrefois, de Massacre, Le fleuve St. Louis autrefois apele Missysipy depuis le Bord de la Mer jusqu'aux ilinois, Ensuite les Rivieres St. Philippe autrefois appelée des Missourie Et St. hierosme autrefois appelé oñabache, avec tous les pays Contrés Lacqs dans les terres et les Rivieres qui tombent directement ou indirectment dans cette partie du fleuve St. Louis.

## 1°

Voulons que toutes les d. terres, Contrée, fleuve Et rivieres et isles soient Et demeurent comprises sous le Nom de Gouvernement de la Louisiané qui Sera dependant du Gouvernement General de la Nouvelle france auquel il demeurera Subordonné Et Voulons En outre que toutes les terres que nous possedons depuis les illinois Soint reunies autant que Besoin Est au Gouvernement Général de la Nouvelle france et en fasse partie, nous reservant neanmoins d'augmenter sy nous le jugeons apropos LEtendue du Gouvernement du d. Pays de la Louisiane.

## 2°

Accordons au d. Sr. Crozat le droit pendant quinze années Consecutives a Compter du jour de Lenregistrement des presentes de transporter toutes Sortes de Denrées Et Marchandises de france dans le d. Pays de la Louisiane Et dy faire le Commerce quil jugera apropos, Deffendons a toutes sortes de personnes Et Compagnie de quelque qualite Et Condition quelles Soint Et Sous quelque pretexte que ce puisse Etre dy Commercer, a Peine de Confiscation des Marchandises, Vaisseaux Et autres plus Grandes Peines sy le Cas y Echoit, a cette fin ordonnons a Nos Gouverneurs Et autres Comman-

dant Nos troupes au d. Pays de prester main forte, faveur et assistance aux directeurs Et agens du d. Crozat.

## 3°

Luy permettons de faire la Recherche, ouverture Et fouille de toutes Sortes de Mines, Minieres Et Mineraux dans toute L'Etendue du d. Pays de la Louisiane Et d'En transporter les Matieres dans tous les ports de france pendant les d. quinze années Et accordons a Luy, ses hoirs ou ayant Cause ou droit a perpetuité La propriété des Mines, Minieres Et Mineraux quil Mettra En Valeur En Nous payant sur tous droits le quint des matieres dor ou dargent Seulement que le d. Crozat fera transporter En france a ses fraix Et depens dans les ports qu'il jugera apropos duquel quint Nous Courerons les Risques de la Mer Et de la Guerre Et le dixième Seulement des Matieres quil tirera des autres Mines Minieres Et Mineraux Lequel il remettra dans Nos Magasins au d. Pays de la Louisiane, Luy permettons aussy de faire la Recherche des pierres precieuses Et des perles En Nous payant le Cinquieme de la Meme Maniere quil Est dit pour les Matieres dor Et dargent, Voulons que le d. Crozat ses hoirs ayant cause ou droit a perpetuité Soient dechus de la propriete des d. Mines, Minieres Et Mineraux sils En discontinuent le travail pendant trois ans Et quen ce Cas les d. Mines, Minieres Et Mineraux soient remis de Plain droit a Notre domaine En Vertu du present arrest Sans quil soit Besoin daucun acte de justice Mais seulement de Lordonnance de Reunion du subdelegué de l'Intendant de la Nouvelle france qui sera au d. Pays Et Ne Voulons pas que la d. peine d'Etre dechu de propriété des d. Mines, Minieres Et Mineraux fante d'y faire travailler pendant trois ans soit reputée Communatoire.

## 4°

Le d. Sr. Crozat pourra vendre toutes les Marchandises, Denrées, armes Et Munitions quil aura fait transporter dans le d. Pays et Gouvernement de la Louisiane tant aux françois quaux Sauvages qui y Sont Etablis Et Sy Etabliront Sans quaucunes autres personnes sous quelque pretexte que ce soit le puisse faire Sans Sa permission Expresse par Ecrit.

## 5°

Il Pourra Negotier au d. Pays toutes Sortes de Pelleteries, peaux, Cuirs, Laines Et autres Marchandises Et Effets du d. Pays Et les transporter En france pendant les d. quinze années, Et comme Notre intention est de favoriser En tout ce que Nous pourrons Nos habitans de la N<sup>lle</sup>. france Et d'Empêcher que leur Commerce Ne Soit diminué Nous Luy defendons de Commercer du castor au d. Pays Sous quelque pretexte que ce Soit, Ny d'En faire Passer dans Notre Royaume Ny dans les Pays Etrangers.

## 6°

Accordons au d. Sr. Crozat ses hoirs ou ayant Cause ou droit a perpétuité La propriete de tous les Etablissements Et Manufactures quil fera du d. Pays, pour La Soye, Indigo, Laines, Cuirs, Mines, Minieres Et Mineraux Et celles des terres quil fera cultiver, avec Les Logements, Moulins et Bati-mens quil fera Construire dessus, En prenant de Nous des Concessions que Nous Luy accorderons sur le Proces Verbal Et Lavis de Notre Gouverneur Et Subdelegué de L'intendant de la Nouvelle france au d. Pays quil Nous Raportera.

Voulons que le d. Sr. Crozat ses hoirs ou ayant Cause ou Droit a perpetuité tienne En Valeur les d. Etablissements, Manufacture, terres Et Moulins Et a faute de ce faire pendant trois ans Luy Et Eux En Soint dehus Et les d. Etablissements Manufactures terres et Moulins Reunis a Notre domaine de plain droit de la Meme Maniere quil Est dit pour Les Mines, Minieres Et Mineraux dans L'article trois.

## 7°

Nos Edits, Ordonnances Et Coutumes Et les usages de la Prevosté Et Viconté de Paris seront observés pour Loix et Coutumes dans le d. Pays de la Louisiane.

## 8°

Le d. Sr. Crozat sera obligé d'Envoyer dans les d. Pays de la Louisiane deux Vaisseaux par an quil fera partir dans les saisons Convenables dans chacun desquels il sera Embarqué sans payer aucun fret, Vingt Cinq tonneaux, En Vives Effets et Munitions Nécessaires pour L'Entretien de la Garnison Et

des forts de la Louisiane Et En Cas que Nous fassions Charger plus que les d. Vingt cing. tonneaux Sur Chaque Vaisseau Nous consentons de payer Le fret au d. Sr. Crozat au Prix du Marchand et il sera tenu de faire Passer Nos officiers de la Louisiane dans les Vaisseaux quil y Envoiera Et de Leur fournir la Subsistance Et la table du Capitaine Moyennant trente Sols par jour que Nous Luy ferons payer pour Chacun, il fera passer aussy dans les d. Vaisseaux Les soldats que Nous Voudrons Envoyer au d. Pays. Nous Luy ferons fournir Les Vivres Necessaire pour leur subsistance ou Nous Luy ferons payer la Ration au Meme prix quelle L'Est au Munitionnaire General de Notre Marine, il sera En outre obligé d'Envoyer dans chaque Vaisseau quil fera partir pour le d. Pays dix Garçons ou dix filles a Son Choix.

## 9°

Nous ferons delivrer de Nos Magasins au d. Sr. Crozat dix milliers de poudre a fusil tous les ans quil Nous payera au prix quelle nous aura Cousté Et ce tant que luy Restera le present privilege.

## 10°

Les denrées Et Marchandises que le d. Sr. Crozat aura destiné pour le d. Pays de la Louisiane seront Exemptes de tous droits de sortie Mis Et a Mettre Encore que les Exempts et privilegiés y fussent assujettis soit quelles Sortent par le Bureau d'ingrande ou par quelquautre que ce Soit A La Charge que Ces directeurs, commis ou preposés donneront leurs Soumission de Rapporter dans un an a Compter du jour dicelle Certificat de leur decharge dans le d. Pays de la Louisiane a peine En Cas de Contravention de payer le quadruple des droits Nous Reservant de Luy donner un plus long delay dans les Cas Et occurences que Nous jugerons a Propos.

## 11°

Et quant aux Denrées Et Marchandises que le d. Sr. Crozat fera Apporter du d. Pays de la Louisiane Et pour Son compte dans les ports de Notre Royaume Et Ensuite transporter dans les Pays Etrangers Elles ne payeront aucun droits d'Entrée

Ny de Sortie Et Seront En depost dans les Magasins des Douanes des ports ou Elles arriveront jusqu'a ce quelles Soient Enlevés Et Lorsque les Commis ou preposés du d. Sr. Crozat Voudront les faire transporter dans les Pays Etrangers soit par Mer ou par terre ils seront tenus de prendre des acquits a caution portant Soumission de Raporter dans un certain temps un Certificat du dernier Bureau de sortie quelles y ont passés Et un autre de leur decharge dans les pays Etrangers.

## 12°

En Cas que le d. Sr. Crozat Soit obligé pour le Bien de Son commerce de tirer des pays Etrangers quelques denrées ou marchandises des Manufactures Etrangères pour les transporter dans le d. Pays de la Louisiane, il nous remettra des Etats Sur lesquels Nous luy ferons Expedier, sy Nous le jugeons apropos Nos Permissions particulieres avec franchise de tous droits d'Entrée Et de sortie a La Charge que les d. denrées Et Marchandises seront Mises en Entrepots dans les Magasins de Nos Douanes jusqu'a ce quelles soient Chargées sur les Vaisseaux du d. Sr. Crozat qui sera tenu de donner Sa Soumission de Raporter dans un an a Compter du jour dicelle Certificats de leurs decharges dans le d. Pays de la Louisiane a peine, En Cas de Contravention de payer le quadruple des droits Nous Reservant de meme d'accorder au d. Sr. Crozat un delaye plus Long Sil Est Necessaire.

## 13°

Les Pirogues, Biscayennes, felouques, traversieres Et Canots qui Sont au d. Pays de la Louisiane a nous appartenants serviront au Chargement, dechargement Et transport des Effets du d. Sr. Crozat qui Sera tenu de les Entretenir En Bon Etat Et les Remettre après les quinze années Expirées ou un pareil Nombre d'Egalle Grandeur Et En aussy Bon Etat a Notre Gouverneur au d. Pays.

## 14°

Sy pour les Cultures et Plantations que le d. Sr. Crozat voudra faire faire il juge apropos d'avoir des Negres au d. Pays de la Louisiane il pourra Envoyer un Vaisseau tous les ans les traiter directement a la Coste de Guinée En prenant par

luy permission de la Compagnie de Guinée de la faire, il pourra Vendre les Negres aux habitants de la Colonie de la Louisiane Et faisons deffences a toutes Compagnies Et autres personnes que ce Soit sous quelque pretexte que ce puisse Etre d'En introduire ny d'En faire Commerce dans le d. Pays Et au d. Sr. Crozat d'En porter ailleurs.

## 15°

Il ne pourra Envoyer aucun Vaisseau dans le d. Pays de la Louisiane quen les faisant partir directement de france Et il sera tenu dy faire faire Le Retour des d. Vaisseaux, Le tout a peine de Confiscation Et de déchéance du présent privilège.

## 16°

Sera tenu le d. Sr. Crozat après Lexpiration des Neuf premieres années de sa jouissance de payer Les officiers Majors Et La Garnison qui Seront au d. Pays pendant les dix dernières années que Luy restera le présent privilège, Pourra En ce temps le d. Sr. Crozat Nous passer Les officiers a Mesure quil y en aura a Remplacer seront par Nous pourvus après les avoir agréés sy donnons En Mandement a Nos amés Et féaux Conseillers Les Gens tenans Notre Cour de Parlement a Paris Et Notre Conseil Superieur de la Nouvelle france Sceant a quebec que les présentes ils fassent Lire publier Et registrer Même dans le temps de Vacations Garder Et observer selon Leur forme et teneur Nonobstant tous Edits, Ordonnances Reglements Et autres Lettres a ce Contraires, Voulons quaux Copies des presentes Collationnée par un de Nos amés et feaux Conseillers, Secretaire Maison Couronne de france foy Soit ajoutée Comme a Loriginal Car Tel Est Notre plaisir En temoin de quoy Nous avons fait Mettre Notre Scel a ces presentes Données a fontaineblau le quatorze Septembre, Lan de Grace Mil sept Cent douze Et de Notre Règne le Soixante dixième signe Louis Et plus Bas Phelipeaux Et plus Bas Registré, Ouy de Requerant Le Procureur General du Roy pour Etre Executées Selon Leur forme Et teneur suivant Larrest de ce jour a Paris En parlement En Vacations le Vingt quatre Septembre Mil Sept Cent douze signé isabeau; Collationé par Nous Escuyer Conseiller Secretaire du Roy Maison Couronne de france Et de ses finances signé Pouthon.

Louis Par la Grace de Dieu Roy de france et de Navarre, a tous présent et avenir Salut, Nous aurions par nos lettres patentes du dixhuit décembre mil sept cent douze, pour les causes y contenues, Etabli un Conseil supérieur dans notre Province de la Louisiane, pour y rendre justice a nos sujets pendant l'espace de trois années a Commencer du jour de sa première Séance, et comme nous avons jugé qu'il convenoit au bien de notre service, et a l'interest de cette colonie; d'établir pour toujours le d. Conseil Nous de l'avis de notre très cher et très amé oncle Le Duc D'Orleans Regens, de notre très cher et très amé cousin le Duc De Bourbon, de notre très cher et très amé Oncle le comte de Toulouze, et autres pairs de france, grands et notables personnages de notre Royaume, et de notre certaine science, pleine puissance et autorité Royale, avons dit Statué et ordonné, disons, Statuons et ordonnons, voulons et nous plait que le Conseil Superieur étably a Notre d. Province de la Louisiane, fasse à l'avenir les mêmes fonctions qu'il a fait par le passé, et en conséquence nous l'avons de nouveau cree et établi, créons et établissons par le présent édit, perpétuel et irrevocable à linstar des autres colonies, qui sont sous notre obeissance, lequel Conseil Superieur Sera composé du Gouverneur, notre Lieutenant Général en la nouvelle france, de l'intendant de la justice police et finance au d. pays du Gouverneur Particulier de la d. Province de la Louisiane, d'un notre Premier Conseiller, du Lieutenant pour nous et de deux Nos Conseillers, d'un Procureur Général et un G (reffier?) Donnons Pouvoir au d. Conseil Superieur, de juger en dernier ressort tous les proces et différans, tant civils que criminels mus et a mouvoir, entre nos Sujets de la d. Province et ce sans aucun frais, ordonnons à tous ceux qui doivent composer le d. Conseil de S'assembler a certain jour et heure au lieu qui sera avisé par eus le plus commode au moins une fois le mois, et que tous les jugemens qui Seront rendus par les d. juges, soient executés comme les arrêts de nos Cours et Conseils supérieurs, *encore qu'ils ne Soient rendus en matière civile que par trois des d. juges*; leur deffendant de juger en matieres criminelles *qu'au nombre de cinq*, Permettons a Notre d. Conseil en Cas d'absence ou légitime empchement des

No. 9.  
Lettres  
patentes  
portant  
Etablisse-  
ment d'un  
Conseil  
Supr. a la  
Louisianne,  
Le 17 7bre.  
1716.



juges établis par les présentes, d'appeller à leur lieu en place les *personnes qu'ils croiront les plus capables de remplir les fonctions de juges*, a la charge que le nombre de trois en *matieres civiles*, et de cinq en *matière criminelle* *Soit toujours rempli pour pouvoir rendre les jugemens, voulons que notre Gouverneur Lieutenant General en la nouvelle france*, préside au d. Conseil et en son absence, *L'intendant de la justice police et finance que le même ordre entre le Gouverneur particulier de la d. province la Louisianne, le premier Conseiller*, le Lieutenant pour nous et les deux *Conseillées* y Soient observés pour y prendre leur *Séance et présider en cas d'absence les une les autres, Voulons néanmoins que l'intendant de la justice, police, et finance de la nouvelle france*, lors même que notre *Gouverneur Général* notre Lieutenant General sera présent au d. Conseil, y *présidera*, demande les avis et recueille les *voix*, prononce les arrêts et qu'il ait au Surplus les memes *avantages et fasse les même fonctions que les premiers Présidents de nos cours et en cas d'absence de l'intendant que notre Premier Conseiller ait le même droit encore qu'il soit présidé*, par nos d. Gouverneurs attribuons *en outre à notre d. premier Conseiller*, (les?) fonctions de *premier Juge*, comme opposition, et (manque) de scellés, *inventaires et autres* *matières provisoire* (manque) et voulons *qu'en l'absence du d. Intendant et premier Conseiller, le plus ancien de nos d. Conseillers* fasse les mêmes *fonctions*, que nous avons attribué au d. premier Conseiller, Donnons pouvoir à notre Procureur Général du d. Conseil de faire sans aucune Exception, toutes les autres fonctions de nos autres Procureurs Généraux dans nos cours et Conseils, et au greffier de tenir registre de tous les jugemens qui seront rendus par notre d. Conseil et de tout ce qui sera fait et ordonné par notre premier Conseiller faisant fonction de premier juge et d'en délivrer toutes les expéditions nécessaire sy donnons en mandement à notre très cher féal chevalier chancelier de france le Sr. Voisin commandeur de nos ordres que le présent Edit il fasse lire le sceau tenant, et enrégistrer ez registres de la chancellerie de france, pour le contenu en icelui faire garder et observer, selon sa forme et teneur, cessant et faisant cesser tous troubles et empeschemens, nonob-

stants, toute ordonnances, édits, déclarations, réglemens, et autres choses contractées aux quelles nous avons dérogez et dérogeons, par le Présent édit Car Tel Est notre plaisir et affin que ce Soit chose ferme et établie à toujours nous y avons fait mettre notre Scel, Donné a Paris L'an de grace Mil Sept cent Seize, et de notre regne le secons, signé Louis, et plus bas, Philipaux et a coté visé signe Voisin Pour Etablissement du Conseil Supérieur à la Louisianne, et scellé de cire verte et lacé de soie rouge et verte, et au dos est Ecrit, lu Publié, le sceau tenant, à Paris le dixsept septembre mil sept cent seize, de l'ordonnance de monseigneur Voisin chevalier chancelier de france, commandeur des ordres de sa majesté et enrégistré ez Régistres de l'audience de france par nous conseiller du Roy en ses conseils grand audiancier de france, signé Langlois.

Lettres  
patentes  
pour L'Etab-  
lissement  
du Conseil  
Supérieur,  
de 1718.

Pour Extrait des Régistres du Greffier du Conseil Supérieur, délivré a M. Le Pr. G<sup>al</sup>. Le Neuf aoust Mil Sept Cent Cinquante Six.

(Illisible?)

DE PAR LE ROY.

*Article 9<sup>e</sup>.*

Sa Majesté ordonne Expresséments a tous Off<sup>ers</sup>. Embarquez tels quils puissent estre, d'avoir leurs Valets Effectifs et de l'age de vingt ans aux moins et aux Commandans de Ses V<sup>aux</sup>. dy tenir fermement La main même de les faire présenter personnellement aux revêues de montre dans Les Ports et a la mer commençant par les Leurs, deffend Sa Majesté aux Intendans, Commissaires generaux, Et ordinaire d'en passer aucun quil ne soit reel, Et Sil arrivoit que le Cap<sup>ne</sup>. ou autres Off<sup>er</sup>. Commandant un V<sup>au</sup>. de Sa Majesté eut reçu la ration en argent de quelque valet qui nauroit pas été Effectif elle veut quil soit obligé de la restituer et que Loff<sup>er</sup>. qui aura touché La Solde d'un valet qui ne sera point Embarque par quelque raison que ce puisse estre soit pareillement obligé de

No. 10.  
Extrait de  
Lordon-  
nance du  
Roy rendue  
a Paris Le  
10 Juin  
1718; En-  
registré  
au Con<sup>lle</sup>.  
de la  
marine  
Rochefort.

la rendre, Sa Majesté se reservant d'ordonner une plus severe punition suivant L'Exigence du cas contre ceux qui contreviendront a ce qui est porté par cet article.

*Article 11°.*

Les Officiers Generaux Capitaines ou autres Officiers Commandant les V<sup>aux</sup>. de Sa Maj<sup>te</sup>. veulent donner leur Table a quelquun des Gardes de la marine Embarquez avec eux elle ordonne que la ration et demië qui leur est réglée a chacun par jour par L'ordonnance de 1689 Soit payée en argent au d. Commandeurs Lesquels Seront tenus d'avertir l'Intendant ou Commissaire general du port ou ils armeront, du nombre des Gardes de la marine quils auront dessein de nourrir afin qu'il ne fasse point Embarquer par le Munitionnaire, Les Vivres pour La Subsistance de ceux des d. Gardes de la marine dont Les Commandans se chargeront.

*Article 12.*

Sa Majesté fera payer directement par le Tresorier de la Marine a L'armement et au desarmement Les Rations accordées aux Offi<sup>ers</sup>. Generaux et autres Commandans ses V<sup>aux</sup>. pour Leurs personnes et utenciles et pour La Subsistance, des Officier, Aumonier, Ecrivain, Chirurgien Majors, Passagers et Gardes de la marine quils nouriront a leur Table ensemble Les rations de leurs Valets et celles des Valets des d. Officiers Sur les Etats qui Seront dressez de la quantité de rations qui auront esté fournies par Les d. Commandans et suivant Le prix quelles seront payées au munitionnaires par Son Traité.

*Article 14.*

Deffend Sa Majesté a tous Offi<sup>ers</sup>. Generaux Capitaines et Commandant ses V<sup>aux</sup>. d'Embarquer aucun Passager sans ordre Expres qui reglera ceux qui devront avoir La Table du Cap<sup>te</sup>. et ceux a qui il devra estre fourny du fonds de calle par Le Munitionnaire ration simple ou ration et demy en nature sans quelle puisse être jamais payée en argent Sous quelque pre-texte que ce soit et Seront Les d. rations employées dans Les Etats de fourniture de chaque V<sup>au</sup>.

*Article 15.*

Deffend Sa Majesté aux Off<sup>rs</sup>. Generaux et autres d'Embarquer a la mer ou dans Les païs Etrangers aucun passagers sans en avoir des raisons bien fondées a peine de perdre La nourriture quils Leurs auront fourny ou fait fournir par Le Commis du Munitionnaire.

*Article 17.*

Le Boulanger et Le Boucher Embarquez sur chaque V<sup>aux</sup>. feront partie de l'Equipage comme matelots Seront payez par Sa Majesté de leur Solde a raison de Seize Livre par mois auront chacun une ration et demie par jour qui leur sera delivrée par le commis du munitionnaire de meme quan reste de l'Equipage Sans que les Off<sup>rs</sup>. Generaux Cap<sup>ns</sup>. ou autres commandans ses Va<sup>aux</sup>. puissent nourrir les d. Boulanger et Boucher ny aucun Off<sup>rs</sup>. Marinier, Matelots, Soldats ou Mousses sous pretexte d'en retirer La ration en argent ou de leur en procurer le revenant bon en nature.

*Article 19.*

Deffend pareillement Sa Majesté a tous Off<sup>rs</sup>. Commandans Ses V<sup>aux</sup>. de prendre Troquer ou Emprunter Sous aucun prétexte des Commis du Munitionnaire Embarquez sur les d. V<sup>aux</sup>. Telle nature de Vivres que ce puisse etre et aux d. Commis de donner aucun Certificats de rations sous prétexte quelles n'ont pas este prises en Especies a peine de radiation de tout ce qui contenu dans Les d. Certificats a L'Exception toutes fois de la Machemoures nécessaire pour la nourriture des Bestiaux et vollailles destinez pour La table des d. Off<sup>rs</sup>. et Commandans Laquelle Machemoure pourra Leur etre delivré par Les d. Commis du Munitionnaire, dont LEcrivain Embarqué Sur Chaque V<sup>au</sup>. tiendra un Etat Exact jour par jour, qui sera visé a la fin de la Campagne par L'intendant, Commissaire general ou ord<sup>e</sup>. du port qui en regleront Le Prix que les d. Off<sup>rs</sup>. Commandans payeront en argent, et la Somme sera retenue Sur leurs appointements par Tresorier de la marine au retour de la Campagne qui sera chargé de la payer au munitionnaire.

*Article 21.*

Ordonne Sa Majesté a tous Cap<sup>ns</sup>. Commandans, Off<sup>rs</sup>. Aumonier, Ecrivain, et Chirurgiens, de coucher a Bord des V<sup>aux</sup>. sur Lesquels ils seront destinez Sans pouvoir sen Exempter des Le même jour que la Chaudiere pour La nourriture des Equipages sera etablie quand meme Les Chambres ne seroient pas en Etat, jusqua cequils Soient entierement desarmez; et Si par quelques cas impreveu, Les Commandans Cap<sup>ns</sup>. en Secons Lieutenans enseignes aumoniers et chirurgiens ne pouvaient se dispenser d'aller coucher a Terre pendant L'armement et Le desarmement ils en demenderont auparavant La Permission au General ou Commandans ne pourront aussy Les Ecrivains de Sa Majesté, et les commis du munitionnaire aller coucher a Terre Sans permission de LIntendant ou Commissaire General de Larmée quand il y en aura, ou de celui du port.

*Article 22.*

Enjoint Sa Majesté aux d. Cap<sup>ns</sup>. Commandans et Off<sup>rs</sup>. de tenir La main a ce que tous les Off<sup>rs</sup>. Mariniers, Matelots, Soldats et Mousses, meme Les Commis du Munitionnaire couchent regulièrement a Bord et veut que L'Ecrivain en fasse exactement La reveüe Le Soir et Le matin en presence des Officiers du V<sup>aux</sup>. observant de ne passer Les rations quaux presentes a peine de cassation et d'avertir le Soir Le Commis du Munitionnaire du nombre de presents afin quil ne prepare que les rations necessaires et viande Legumes ou autres especes de vivres veut aussy Sa Majesté que L'Ecrivain de chaque V<sup>au</sup>. tienne exactement La main a ce que ces rations ne soient distribuées quaux gens de L'Equipage et quil en fasse la reveüe a L'heure du repas autant quil se pourra, La principale fonction de son employ etant de rester a Bord pour faire ces sortes de reveües et veille avec exactitude a Loeconomie des vivres et a ce quils ne soient distribuez quaux presents.

*Article 24.*

fait Sa Majesté tres Expresses deffenses aux Off<sup>rs</sup>. Generaux Cap<sup>ns</sup>. et autres Commandans Ses V<sup>aux</sup>. et Batimens de vendre

des vivres quand même ils Leurs appartiendroient dans Les Colonies et Pais Etrangers; Et Sa Majesté etant informé de la rareté et de la Chereté des vivres et rafraichissemens a lamerique et sur tout aux Indes et de la depense Extraordinaire que les Commandans de Ses V<sup>aux</sup>. destinez pour des voyages de long cours Sont obligez de faire pour soutenir leur table elle veut bien permettre que les d. Commandans seulement Embarquent a lavenir quelques marchandises convenables a la traite des Pais ou ils devront aller dont L'Etat sera dressé par le Conseil de marine et ensuite envoyé avant Le depart des V<sup>aux</sup>. au Commandant, et a l'Intendant, ou Comm<sup>re</sup>. general du port qui viseront la facture du Cap<sup>ne</sup>. des Marchandises quil Embarquera pour cette destination afin quelle puisse etre conforme a L'Etat arrêté par Le Conseil de Marine.

*Article 27.*

Deffend Sa Majesté aux Commis du Munitionnaire de vendre ou employer a dautres usages que pour La Subsistance des Equipages Les Vivres ou Utenciles du V<sup>au</sup>. sous quelque pre-texte que ce soit a peine de punition corporelle suivant L'Exigence du cas.

*Article 28.*

Lorsque Sa Majesté fera Embarquer des fonds sur Ses V<sup>aux</sup>. pour acheter dans Les Pais Etrangers des Raffraichissemens et autres besoins pour les Equipages Malades L'argent sera remis dans un Coffre dont le Cap<sup>ne</sup>. aura une clef particulière et Le Commis<sup>re</sup>. ou L'Ecrivain une autre afin quil puisse en faire L'Employ de concert de bon raffraichissemens; Les d. Commissaire ou Ecrivain rendra compte au retour de L'usage quil aura fait des Sommes qui luy auront esté remises et rapportera des Etats des achats visez du Cap<sup>ne</sup>. du V<sup>au</sup>. et des autres Off<sup>ers</sup>. qui en auront eu connoissance, même du Chirurgien qui sera Embarqué.

*Article 33.*

La Munitionnaire sera chargé de fournir a chaque navire de Sa Majesté avant Le depart du port de france ou il armera,

tous Les bois a bruler que lon pourra Embarquer pour Lusage des deux cuisine, Le tout Sans embarrasser Le fond de calle.

*Article 34.*

Les Cap<sup>ns</sup>. et autres Off<sup>rs</sup>. Commandant Les V<sup>aux</sup>. et Bati-  
mens de Sa Majesté Envoyeront pendant Le cours de la Cam-  
paigne Leurs Chaloupes a Terre pour couper du Bois En faire  
La plus grande provision quil Sera possible dans Les rades  
ou ils mouilleront qui Seront propre a fournir a cette conso-  
mation et afin deviter toutes sortes d'abus et qu'en soulageant  
Les Commandemens des V<sup>aux</sup>. du Roy Le munitionnaire ne  
puisse Lezé il est Expressement deffendu a tous Commandans  
des V<sup>aux</sup>. du Roy ou autres Off<sup>rs</sup>. de débarquer du Bois pendant  
Le cours de la Campagne ou au retour dans Le port Lors du  
desarmement sous quelque pretexte que ce soit et en quelque  
petite quantité que ce puisse etre Le bois qui restera dans Le  
V<sup>au</sup>. devant appartenir au Munitionnaire general et etre remis  
dans Ses magasins ainsi que les vivres de retour.

Fait a Paris Le Dixieme juin mil sept cent seize Signé Louis  
et plus bas Phelipeaux Colattonné a Loriginal par nous Con-  
seiller Secretaire du Roy maison couronne de france et de ses  
finances Signé Gaudion. Enregistré au Con<sup>seil</sup>. de la marine  
de Rochefort Le 9<sup>e</sup>. Juilliet 1716, signé Benard.

Collationné,  
Laffiand?

No. 11.  
Edit du Roy  
pour la  
Creation  
du Conseil  
du mois de  
7bre. 1716.

Louis par La Grace de Dieu Roy de france Et de Navarre,  
a tous presents Et avenir salut. Nous aurions par Nos Let-  
tres Patentes du dixhuit decembre Mil sept Cent douze pour  
les Causes y Contenues Etably un Conseil Superieur dans  
Notre province de la Louisiane pour y rendre la justice a Nos  
sujets pendant L'Espace de trois années a Commencer du jour  
de la première Sceance Et Comme Nous avons jugé quil Con-  
venait au Bien de Notre Service et a Linteret de cette Colonie  
d'Etablir pour toujours Le d. Con<sup>seil</sup>. Nous de Lavis de Notre  
très cher Et tres amé oncle Le duc Dorleans Regent, de Notre

tres cher Et tres amé Cousin Le duc de Bourbon, de Notre très cher et tres amé oncle Le duc du Maine, de Notre très cher Et tres amé oncle Le Compte de Toulouze Et autres Pairs de france, Grands Et Notables Personnages de Notre Royaume Et de Notre Certaine Science, Pleine puissance Et autorité Royale, avons dit Statué Et ordonné, disons, Statuons et Ordonnons, Voulons Et Nous plaist que le Conseil Superieur Etably a Notre d. Province de la Louisiane fasse a Lavenir Les Memes fonctions quil a fait par Le Passé, Et en Consequence Nous Lavons de Nouveau Créé Et Etably, Creons et Etablissons par le present Edit, Perpetuel Et irrevocable, a Linstar de Ceux des autres Colonies qui Sont sous Notre obeissance, Lequel Conseil Supérieur sera Composé du Gouverneur Notre Lieutenant General En la Nouvelle france, de L'intendant de la justice, Police Et finances au d. Pays, du Gouverneur Particulier de la d. Province de la Louisiane, de Notre Premier Conseiller, du Lieutenant pour Nous Et de deux Nos Conseillers, d'un Procureur General Et un Greffier, Donnons Pouvoir au d. Conseil Superieur de juger En dernier Ressort tous les proces Et Differents tant civils que Criminels Mus et a Mouvoir Entre Nos sujets de la d. Province Et ce Sans aucun fraix, Ordonne a tous Ceux qui doivent Composer Le d. Conseil de sassembler a certain jour Et heure au Lieu qui Sera avisé par Eux le plus Commode, au Moins une fois Le Mois, Et que tous Les jugements qui Seront rendus par Les d. juges soient Executés Comme les arrests de Nos Cours Et Conseils Superieurs Encore quils Ne soient rendus En Matière civile que par trois des d. juges, Leur deffendant de juger les Matieres criminelles quau Nombre de cinq, Permettons a Notre d. Conseil En Cas d'absence ou Legitime Empechement des juges Etablis par les presentes, d'appeler a Leur Lieu Et place les personnes quils croiront les plus Capables de Remplir les fonctions de juge a la Charge que le Nombre de trois En Matieres civiles Et de Cinq en Matieres criminelles soit toujours Remply pour pouvoir Rendre les jugements, Voulons que Notre Gouverneur Lieutenant General En La Nouvelle france preside au d. Conseil Et en Son absence L'intendant de La justice, police Et finance que le Meme Ordre Entre le Gouv-



erneur particulier de la d. Province de La Louisiane, Le premier Conseiller Le Lieutenant pour Nous Et les deux Con<sup>rs</sup>. y soit observé pour y prendre Leur Sceance et Presider En cas dabsence Les uns des autres, Voulons Neanmoins que Lintendant de la justice, Police Et finances de la Nouvelle france, Lors Meme que Le Gouverneur Lieutenant General Sera present au d. Conseil et y presidera, demande les avis, Recueille les Voix, Prononce les arrests Et quil ait au surplus les Mêmes avantages Et fasse les Memes fonctions que les premiers présidents de Nos Cours, Et en cas dabsence de Lintendant que Notre premier Con<sup>er</sup>. ait le Même droit, Encore quil Soit, présidé par Nos d. Gouvernemens, Attribuons En outre a Notre dit premier conseiller Les fonctions de Premier juge, Comme appositions Et levée de Scellés inventaires Et autres Matieres provisoires Et Voulons quen Labsence du d. intendant et du d. Premier Con<sup>er</sup>. Le plus ancien de Nos d. Con<sup>rs</sup>. fasse les Memes fonctions que nous avons attribué au d. premier Con<sup>er</sup>. Donnons Pouvoir a Notre Procureur General au d. Conseil de faire Sans aucune Exception toutes les autres fonctions de Nos autres procureurs Generaux dans Nos Cours Et Conseils Et au Greffier de tenir Registre de tous les jugemens qui Seront Rendus par Notre d. Con<sup>er</sup>. Et de tout ce qui Sera fait Et Ordonné par Notre d. Premier Con<sup>er</sup>. faisant fonction de Premier juge Et dEn delivrer toutes Les Expéditions Necessaires, sy Donnons En Mandement a Notre tres Cher Et feal chevalier Chancelier de france Le Sr. Voisin Commandeur de Nos Ordres que Notre present Edit il fasse Lire Le Seau tenant Et Enregistré ez Registrés de la chancellerie de france, pour le Contenu En icelui et faire Garder Et observer selon la forme Et teneur, cessant Et faisant Cesser tous troubles Et Empeschemens Nonobstant toutes Ordonnances, Edits, declarations, Reglements Et autres choses a Ce contraires auxquelles Nous avons derogé et derogeons par ce present Edit, Car tel Est Notre plaisir, Et afin que ce Soit Chose ferme Et Stable a toujours Nous y avons fait Mettre Notre scel Donné a Paris au Mois de Septembre Lan de Grace Mil Sept Cent Seize Et de Notre Regne Le Second signé Louis Et plus Bas phelipeaux Et a costé Vizé Signé

Voisin pour L'Etablissement dun Con<sup>l</sup>. superieur de La Louisiane Et scellé de Cire Verte et Lace de soye Rouge et Verte Et au dos Est Ecrit, Lû publié Le second tenant a Paris le dixsept Septembre Mil sept Cent Seize de Lordonnance de Monseigneur Voisin, chevallier chancelier de france Commandeur des ordres de sa Majesté Et Enregistré ez Régistre de Laudiance de france par Nous Con<sup>sr</sup>. du Roy En ses Conseils Grand audience de france signé Langlois.

Le Roy Etant informé quil a Eté donné par les Gouvernemens ou Commandans Et commissaire Ordonnateur A La Louisiane aux habitans du d. Pays des Concessions d'une trop Grande quantité de terres Lesquelles ils ne peuvent faire Valoir Et quils Nont demandé cette Etendue que dans le dessein d'En Vendre une partie ou de tirer profit des Bois qui Sont dessus sans Mettre La terre En Valeur, ce qui Est Entièrement Contraire a L'Etablissement de La Colonie Et L'Empesche de peupler d'habitans Et Sa Majesté desirant faire cesser pareils abus, En Laissant cependant aux d. habitans Non seulement les terrains quils ont Baty, cultivés Et defrichis Mais Meme Encore une quantité de terre Suffisante Et Sa Majesté Etant en Son Conseil de Lavis de Monseigneur Le Duc D'Orléans Regent a Ordonné et Ordonne que Les habitans de la Louisiane jouiront En Vertu des Concessions qui Leur ont Eté Cy devant accordées, des terrains ou ils ont Baty Cultivés Et defrichis Mais Même Encore une quantité de terre Suffisante Et Sa Majesté Etant en Son Conseil de Lavis de Monseigneur Le duc D'Orléans Régent a Ordonné et Ordonne que Les habitans de la Louisiane jouiront En Vertu des Concessions qui Leur ont Eté Cy devant accordées, des terrains ou ils ont Baty Et quils ont Cultivés Et defrichis, Et En outre de la quantité de terre joignant les d. terrains quil Sera jugé Convenable par les Srs. De Lepinay Et hubert Gouverneur et Commissaire Ordonnateur A La Louisiane pour former une habitation, Veut Sa Majesté que Le Surplus des d. terres soit reünny a Son domaine, par les Ordonnances des d. de Lepinay Et hubert auxquelles Elle en attribue toute Cour, jurisdiction Et Connoissance,

No. 12.  
Extrait des  
Reglements  
du Conseil  
d'Etat.  
Extrait des  
Registres  
du Con<sup>l</sup>.  
d'Etat au  
sujet de la  
Reunion  
au domaine  
des terres  
concedées  
non Cultivées, du  
12<sup>8bre</sup>.  
1716.

lesquelles ord<sup>res</sup>. feront Mention des terrains qui resteront aux d. habitants Et que les d. terres ainsy Reunies soient Concedées par les d. de Leipnay Et hubert a dautres habitants par proportion de deux ou quatre arpents de front sur quarante ou Soixante de profondeur. Ordonne sa Majesté que Rapport aux terres qui ont Eté Concedées dans Lisle Dauphine ou il ne Se peut faire que des jardinages, que Ceux qui ont obtenu des Concessions, Ne jouiront que des terrains ou ils seront Batis, Ensemble de ceux cultivés Et defrichis faisant le tout une portion Convenable de terre pour faire des jardinages, que le surplus Soit Reuny a Son domaine, qua lavenir il ny Soit accordé Et Concedé que des terrains pour sy Batir Et y faire des jardins Et que le tout Reuny Et Concedé de Nouveau En la Meme forme quil Est Ordonné pour les autres terres de la colonie Permet Sa Majesté aux d. Srs. de Lepinay et hubert d'augmenter ou diminuer les Concessions quil donneront, En Egard a la qualité de terrain Et a Lusage qu'on En peut faire, desquelles Concessions ils enverront tous les ans des Copies a sa Majesté pour que sur icelles Elle fasse Expedier les Brevets de Confirmation Necessaires, fait au Conseil d'Etat du Roy sa Majesté Etant tenu a Paris Le douze Octobre Mil sept Cent Seize signé Phelipeaux Et Scellé de cire jaune—

Copie de la Commission du Roy.

Louis par la Grâce de Dieu Roy de france et de Navarre a Nos chers Et Bien amés Les sieurs de Lepinay Et hubert Gouverneur Et Commissaire Ordonnateur En Notre Province de la Louisiane, Salut, Nous Vous Mandons Et Ordonnons de L'avis de Notre tres cher Et tres amé Oncle Le duc d'Orleans Regent du Royaume de faire Executer Larrest Rendu ce jourd'hui En Notre Conseil Cy attaché sous le Contre scel de Notre chancellerie Et de Vous conformer pour Les terres Et terrains que Vous Concederés a Lavenir au formulle de Concession arrester par Nous ce jourd'hui Et aussy cy attaché sous le Contre Scel de Notre Chancellerie, Mandons a Nos amés et feaux Conseillers Les Gens tenant Notre Conseil Superieur de la Louisiane de faire Enregistrer Ces presentes Ensemble le d. arrst Et formule Car tel Est Notre plaisir En

temoin de quoy Nous avons fait aposer Notre Scel a ces d. Presentes Donné a Paris Le douze octobre Lan de Grace Mil sept Cent Seize Et de Notre Règne le deuxième signé Louis Et plus Bas Par Le Roy Le duc Dorleans Regent Present signé Phelypeaux Et Scellé de Cire jaune.

Copie du formulle de Concession.

Nous Gouverneur de la Province de la Louisiane Et Con<sup>re</sup>. du Roy Comm<sup>re</sup>. ord<sup>eur</sup>. au d. Pays.

Sur La demande qui Nous a Eté faite par..... de Luy Vouloir accorder la Concession.....Scituée.....de..... Large Sur.....de haut, Bornée par.....Nous En Vertu du pouvoir a Nous donné par Sa Majesté avons accorde Et accordons, Concedé Et Concedons par Ces presentes au d..... le terrain Cy dessus, accordé pour par luy ses hoirs ou ayant Cause En jouir plainement Et paisiblement en toute Propriété en faire Et disposer comme il avisera Bon Etre et Comme de chose a luy appartenante a Condition quil se Mettra en possession du d. terrain en presence de Ceux qui le Bornent ou des plus proches Voisins ou iceux Bien et duement appelés Et que la presente Concession ou Copie duement Collationée sera raportée a Sa Majesté dans le Cours de deux années de la datte dicelle pour Etre par Elle Confirmée autrement et a faute de Ce fair Nous la declarons Nulle et de Nulle Valeur et que le d.....fera Mettre le d. terrain en Valeur Et Rapport dans deux années prochaines et Consecutives de la datte dicelle sy non Et a faute de ce faire il sera Reuny au domaine de sa Majesté qui pourra En disposer tout Comme sy la presente Concession Navait pas Eté accordée, A la Charge de payer les droits Et devoir seigneuriaux sy aucune S'Etablissent Cy après au d. Pays de la Louisiane Et quil ne Luy sera permis de Vendre aucune partie du d. terrain quil Nen ait premièrement fait defricher les deux tiers a peine de Restitution des deniers quil En aura reçu Et des Cinq Cents Livres damande applicable a Lhopital de Ce pays Nous Reservant d'ailleurs pour sa Majesté La permission de pouvoir Prendre sur le d. terrain tous Et Chacun les Bois qui pourront Luy Etre Necessaires tant pour la Construction de ses forts, Magasins, quautres ouvrages quelle a ordonné Et ordonnera d'Entreprendre a

Lavenir pour son service Meme pour le Radoub et Carenne de ses Vaisseaux toutes fois et quantes ils En auront Besoin Et Les terrains Necessaires pour les fortifications En foy de quoy Nous avons Signé Ces presentes lesquelles seront Enregistrées au Greffe du Conseil Supérieur du d. Pays dans deux Mois de ce jour Donné, fait a Paris Le Douze Mars Mil Sept Cent Seize signé Louis Et plus Bas phelypeaux.

No. 13.  
Declaration  
du Roy  
pour la  
Conversa-  
tion des  
minuttes  
des no<sup>tes</sup>.  
du 2<sup>e</sup>.  
Aoust  
1717.

Louis par la Grace de Dieu Roy de france Et de Navarre a tous Ceux qui Ces presentes Lettres Verront, Salut, La Conservation des Minuttes, des actes Et Contrats qui Sont passés Par devant Notaires Etant d'une importance Extreme pour assurer le Bien et le Repos des familles, Larticle quatre Vingt trois de Lordonnance Dorleans oblige tous les No<sup>tes</sup>. d'Enregistrer Leurs Nottes et Minuttes Et de Signer le Registre, cet article Vent aussy qu'après le deces d'un No<sup>tes</sup>. inventaire soit fait par le juge Ordinaire des Lieux des Registres et Protocols du decedés Et qu'ils Solent Mis au Greffe pour y Etre Grossoyés signés Et delivrés par le Greffier aux parties qui les Requiereront Moyennant Salaires Comptant dont Moitié demeurera au Greffier Et Lautre Moitié Sera delivrée a Lhéritier ou héritère du decedé, Mais ayant Eté informe que cette Ordonnance NEst point executée dans les Colonies soumises a Notre Obéissance ou Les No<sup>tes</sup>. Netant point Erigés en charge il arrive Souvent que des Minuttes ou protocoles de No<sup>tes</sup>. decedés Ne sont point Enregistrées Ny Meme attachées Ensemble Et que Restant Entre les Mains dhéritiers quelquefois inconnus aux parties interessées Elles Ne Scavent a qui Sadresser pour En avoir des Expéditions Et quand les héritiers les Leur ont indiqué outre quelles sont En Mauvais ordre il s'en trouve Souvent de soustraites ou perduës, un pareil abus pouvant Causer de Grands desordres dans les familles Nous avons Estimé dy pourvoir A Ces Causes de Lavis de Notre tres Cher et tres amé Le Duc Dorléans Petit fils de france Regent de Notre Royaume de Notre très Cher et tres amé Cousin Le duc de Bourbon, de Notre très cher Et très amé cousin Le prince de Conty, Princes de Notre Sang de Notre

trés Cher et très amé Oncle Le duc du Maine, de Notre très Cher et très amé Oncle Le Comte de toulouze Princes légitimes Et autres pairs de france Grands et Notables personnages de Notre Royaume Et de Notre Certaine Science pleine puissance Et autorité Royale, Nous avons dit, Declaré et Ordonné Disons, declarons Et Ordonnons Voulons Et Nous plaist ce qui Suit.

*Article 1<sup>er</sup>.*

Du jour de la Publication des presentes tous les No<sup>rs</sup>. tant Royaux que des seigneureries Etablis dans les Colonies soumises a Notre obeissance seront tenus de lier Ensemble par Ordre d'année Et de datter les Minuttes de tous les actes Et Contrats qui auront Eté passés par devant Eux dans les années precedentes a celle de la publication des presentes, de distinguer les Minuttes année par année Et de Mettre Chaque année separement dans un Carton ou papier double En Maniere de Register sur le dos duquel ils Cotteront Lannée.

*2<sup>o</sup>.*

Ils seront aussy tenus de Lier Ensemble par ordre de datter les Minutes des actes Et Contrats qui seront par Eux passés pendant le Cours de Chaque année a fure Et Mesure que les d. actes auront Eté passés Et de Mettre les d. Minuttes ainsy Liées dans un Carton ou papier double Comme dit Est sur le dos duquel ils Cotteront pareillement lannée.

*3<sup>o</sup>.*

Les procureurs du Roy des juridictions Ordinaires Et les Procureurs fiscaux des justices Seigneurialles seront tenus de se transporter sans fraix dans L'Etude de chaque No<sup>rs</sup>. de Leur distric trois Mois après La Publication des presentes pour Visiter les Minuttes de toutes les années qui auront precedé Celle de la d. publication Et Voir sy les No<sup>rs</sup>. auront Executé ce qui Est prescript par le premier article des presentes.

## 4.

Ils seront aussy tenus de sy transporter sans fraix dans les trois premiers Mois de Chaque année pour Visiter les Minuttes des années precedentes Et Voir sy les No<sup>ms</sup>. auront Executé le second article des presentes Et Conservent les Minuttes des années antérieures En Bon et deu Etat.

## 5.

Ils dresseront des proces Verbaux sans frais de L'Etat ou ils auront trouvé les Minuttes des No<sup>ms</sup>. de leur distric Et seront tenus d'Envoyer les d. Proces Verbaux dans les trois Mois de leur datte au Procureur General du Conseil Superieur dans le Ressort duquel ils Sont pour En Etre fait Raport au d. Con<sup>l</sup>. par le Procureur General Et sur icelluy Ordonné par arrest que les d. Proces Verbaux demeurent au Greffe du d. Conseil Et en outre fait Droit ainsy quil appartiendra.

## 6.

Les Nottaires qui Nauront pas satisfait aux deux premiers articles des presentes Seront Condamnés par le Conseil superieur a une amande arbitraire qui ne pourra pourtant pas Exceder six Livres pour la premiere fois Et a plus Grande peine, Meme interdit en cas de Recidive.

## 7.

Incontinent apres la publication des presentes les juges Ordinaires des Lieux a la Requete des procureurs du Roy de leur jurisdictions Et les juges des justices seigneurialles a la Requete des procureurs fiscaux des d. justices seront tenus de se transporter Sans frais au domicile des héritiers des No<sup>ms</sup>. decedés dans leur distric ou de Ceux qui Seront demis de L'Employ de No<sup>ms</sup>. avant la Publication des presentes pour se faire Représenter les Minuttes ou protocoles des deffunts ou de Ceux qui seront demis desquels ils feront inventaire sans frais seront delivres Gratis une Expedition du d. inventaire

aux héritiers des No<sup>ms</sup>. decedés ou a Ceux qui se seront demis de L'Employ, après lequel inventaire ils feront lier les d. Minuttes Et Protocolles par ordre d'année Et de date par Leur Greff<sup>er</sup>. Comme il Est dit Cy devant Ensuite de poser dans Leur Greffe.

## 8.

Les d. juges seront aussy tenus de se transporter sans delay ny frais a La Meme Requete au domicile des No<sup>ms</sup>. qui decederont dans Leur distric ou qui Se demetteront de Leur Employ après la publication des presentes y feront inventaire Sans frais de leurs Minuttes Et protocols duquel inventaire ils feront delivrer Gratis une Expedition aux héritiers Comme il Est dit a L'article Cy devant Et feront Ensuite déposer les d. Minuttes Et Protocolles En Leurs Greffes.

## 9.

Les d. Procureurs du Roy Et procureurs fiscaux Enverront au Procureur General dans les trois Mois de leur date les proces Verbaux du transport des d. juges au domicile des héritiers des No<sup>ms</sup>. decedés ou de ceux qui se seront demis de leurs Employ avant la publication des presentes Et aux No<sup>ms</sup>. decedés ou qui se seront demis depuis la d. Publication Ensemble une Expedition de L'inventaire qu'ils auront fait des Minuttes et protocoles trouvés chez les d. No<sup>ms</sup>. pour En Etre de meme fait Raport au d. Conseil superieur par le d. Procureur General Et Sur icelluy Ordonné par arrest que les d. Procès. Verbaux Et Expéditions d'inventaire demeureront au Greffe du d. Conseil Et En outre fait droit ainsy qu'il appartiendra.

## 10.

Enjoignons a tous Nos sujets des d. Colonies qui auront des Minuttes de No<sup>ms</sup>. de les Raporter aux juges de leurs domiciles quinzaine apres la publication des presentes pour En Etre sur Le Champ fait inventaire duquel il leur sera delivre une Expedition Gratis Et Etre Ensuite déposée au Greffe et faute



par Eux de les Raporter permettons aux Procureurs du Roy Et fiscaux d'En faire et faire faire toutes les perquisitions Necessaires le tout aussy Sans frais.

## 11.

Les Greffiers qui Seront depositaires des d. Minuttes Et Protocolles seront tenus de donner pendant Cinq. ans a compter du jour de Linventaire des d. Minuttes Et protocoles a Lhéritier ou heritiere des No<sup>rs</sup>. decedés Et a ceux qui Se seront démis de leur Employ ou a Leurs héritiers la Moitié des salaires quils Recevront pour les Grosses et Expéditions des actes ou Contrats quils pourront signer Et delivrer aux parties qui les Requereront, desquelles Grosses et Expéditions ils seront tenus de tenir un Etat année par année ou sera fait Mention des sommes quils auront receues quils affirmeront Veritable pardevant les juges Et dont il Remettront Moitié Comme il Est dit Cy dessus Et le d. temps de cinq ans passés les d. salaires appartiendront Entièrement aux d. Greffiers sy donnons En Mandement a Nos amés Et feaux Les Gens tenants Nos Conseils superieurs a Lamerique Et aux indes Orientales que ces presentes ils ayent a faire Lire publier Et Registrer Et le Contenu En icelles Garder Et observer selon Leur forme et teneur Nonobstant tous Edits, Reglements Et Ordonnances a ce Contraires aux quelles Nous avons derogé Et derogeons Car Tel Est Notre plaisir En temoin de quoy Nous avons fait Mettre Notre Scel a ces d. Presentes. Donné a Paris le Deuxieme jour d'aoust lan de Grace Mil Sept Cent dix Sept Et de Notre Regne le second signé Louis Par Le Roy Le duc Dorleans Regent present Et plus bas Phelypeaux Et Scellé du Grand Sceau de cire jaune.

No. 14.  
Arrest qui  
unit et incorpore le  
pays des  
sauvages  
Illinois au  
Gouvernement de la  
Louisianne,  
27 7<sup>bre</sup>.  
1717.

Le Roy étant en son Con<sup>l</sup>. S'ayant fait représenter des d. Lettres Patentés en forme d'Edit du mois d'Aoust dernier portant Etablissement d'une Comp<sup>le</sup>. de commerce sous le nom de Comp<sup>le</sup>. d'Occident, Ensemble celle du 14 7<sup>bre</sup>. 1712 accordées au d. Crozat Et estimant qu'il convient pour le bien de son Service Et pour l'avantage et l'utilité de la Comp<sup>le</sup>. d'Occident

d'augmenter le Gouvernement de la Province de la Louisiane Et d'y joindre le païs des sauvages Illinois Ouy le raport, et tout considéré, sa Ma<sup>te</sup>. étant en son Conseil, de l'avis de M. Le Duc d'Orléans Regens a unis et incorporé le païs des sauvages Illinois au Gouvernemen<sup>t</sup>. de la Province de la Louisiane, Veut et entend que la d. Comp<sup>ie</sup>. d'Occident jouisse des terres comprises sous le nom du d. Païs de la même manière qu'elle doit jouir de celles accordées par les d. Lettres Patentes du mois d'Aoust dernier, Et que les Commandans, Off<sup>rs</sup>. Soldats, ha<sup>ns</sup>, Et autres qui sont ou pourront etre au d. pa's reconnaissent le Commandant g<sup>ral</sup> de la Louisiane Et luy obeissent et entendent sans y contrevenir en quelque sorte et manière que ce soit, à peine de desobéissance.

Les fermiers generaux ont receu, M. tous les Tabacs qui sont venus de la Louisiane. Il n'est question à present que de fixer Sur quel pied ils doivent les payer aux Negocians à qui ces Tabacs apartiennent. Ils rep<sup>sent</sup>. que celui de Virginie ne leur revient qu'a 20<sup>#</sup> le q<sup>l</sup>., Cependant ils offrent de donner de celui de la Louisiane 25<sup>#</sup> Mais cela est encore bien éloigné du prix auquel vous m'avez dit qu'il convenoit de le payer aux Negocians, Non seulement pour les indemniser, Mais encore pour les Engager a continuer ce commerce naissant. Je sens parfaitement de quelle importance il est d'encourager les ha<sup>ns</sup> de la Louisiane a augmenter leurs plantations de Tabac; Que l'unique moyen d'y parvenir est de leur en procurer un debit prompt et assuré a un prix assés raisonnable pour qu'ils puissent Se procurer par cette Culture les choses qui Sont nécessaires à leur subsistance. C'est dans cette Vüe que le Roy S'est determiné a fixer le prix du Tabac venant de la Louisiane de bonne qualité à 35<sup>#</sup> le q<sup>l</sup>. pendant la p<sup>te</sup> année Et pendant l'année prochaine 1733, à 30<sup>#</sup> pendant les années 1734 et 1735, a 27<sup>#</sup> 10<sup>d</sup>. pendant les années 1736 et 1737 Et a 25<sup>#</sup> Seulement pendant 1738. Les fermiers g<sup>aux</sup>. Seront chargez de payer les prix du Tabac de la Louisiane Sur les prix ainsy fixez pour tout le cours de leur Bail, Et ce qui excède le prix de 25<sup>#</sup> qu'ils ont offert et dont ils feront l'avance, leur

No. 14<sup>1/2</sup>.  
Lettre de M.  
Orry Contr-  
trollieur  
g<sup>nal</sup>. des  
finances  
a M. Le  
comte de  
Maurepas,  
Sur Le  
Tabac de la  
Louisiane,  
6 Aoust  
1732.

Sera remboursé de la maniere qui Sera conventu avec la Comp<sup>te</sup>. des Indes Et ainsy qu'il Sera ordonné par sa Ma<sup>te</sup>.

J'ay l'honneur de vous faire part de cette fixation, afin que vous puissiés en faire avertir non seulement les Negocians qui se proposent de faire des Envoys à la Louisianne; Mais encore les ha<sup>utes</sup>. de cette Colonie. Par cette fixation les unes et les autres Seront en état de se fixer Sur cette partie de commerce, Et vous Serez vous meme a portée de donner les ordres que vous Jugerez convenables; afin que le Cultivant Et le Nego-  
ciant ne soient pas lezez; Car il ne seroit pas juste que les Negocians voulussent Seuls profiter de l'avantage que le Roy veut bien procurer à cette partie de Commerce, Et il ne conviendrait pas que le Cultivant en fut privé.

(Lettres Patentes en forme d'Edit pour regler les Juges qui doivent composer le Con<sup>seil</sup>. Sup<sup>erieur</sup>. etably à la Louisianne par Edit du mois de 7<sup>bre</sup>. 1716. 22 May 1731).

Louis etc., a tous ceus etc., Salut. Nous aurions par nos Lettres Patentes du 18 X<sup>bre</sup>. pour les causes y contenûes etc.

---

DE PAR LE ROY.

No. 15.  
Ordonnance  
du Roy qui  
deffend tout  
commerce  
aux Officiers  
Sur Les  
Vaux, du  
Roy. Donné  
à Paris Le  
13 Mars  
1717.

Extrait du  
Registres  
des Regle-  
mens et  
ordon-  
nance Tenu  
au Con<sup>seil</sup>. de  
la marine  
de Roche-  
fort.

Sa Majesté Estant informée que nonobstant La deffence faite par L'ordonnance du 15 Avril 1689, Livre 1<sup>re</sup>. Titre VII Article XV aux Cap<sup>itaines</sup>. de ses V<sup>aux</sup>. de recevoir sur le Bord aucunes marchandises ni de se mesler d'aucun commerce, plusieurs de ces Capitaines et autres Officiers oubliant La dignité du Service et de leurs emplois font Embarquer sur Leurs V<sup>aux</sup>. armez pour les Colonies et autres Lieux diverses Sortes de marchandises pour Les Commercer aux endroits ou ils abordent et en tirer dautres Effets du pais, quils font entrer en france dans Le Royaume a leur retour, au préjudice du fret Et des droits qui en sont deus de Sa Majesté; a quoy etant necessaire de pourvoir, Elle a de lavis de Monsieur Le Duc d'orleans son oncle Regent ordonné et ordonne, veut et entend que la d. ordonnance du 15 Avril 1689 soit Executée selon sa forme et teneur, et en consequence que l'Ecrivain du V<sup>aux</sup>. qui Sera armez

pour Les Colonies ou autres Lieux dresse conjointement avec L'officier charge de l'arrimage et le M<sup>e</sup>. dequipage du Navire un Etat Exact de tout ce qui y sera Embarqué, et pour Le compte de qui les Effets seront declarez et qu'avant que le d. V<sup>au</sup>. parte, cet Etat certifié deux et visé du Cap<sup>ne</sup>. Soit remis a l'Intendant ou Commiss<sup>re</sup>. ordonnateur par le d. Ecrivain et qu'au retour il en remette pareillement une autre en la même forme, de tout ce qui aura esté Embarqué aux endroits ou il aura abordé, l'intention de Sa Majesté estant que cet ordre soit Suivy et Exécute sous peine de cassation des off<sup>ers</sup>. et de confiscation des marchandises qui n'auront point esté déclarées; ne voulant cependant Sa Majesté déroger a cet Egard a l'article XXVI de Son ordonnance du 10 Juin de Lannée d<sup>re</sup>. ou elle marque ce quelle veut bien permettre que Les Cap<sup>nes</sup>. Embarquent sur les V<sup>aux</sup>. qu'ils commandent et pour Les motifs qui y Sont Expliquez. Mande Sa Majesté a M<sup>r</sup>. Le Comte de Toulouze amiral de France, vice amiraux, Lieutenant généraux, Intendants, Chefs d'Escadres, Commandans des ports. Commissaires de la marine et autres officiers qu'il appartiendra de Tenir La main chacun a son Egard a L'Execution de la presente ordonnance fait a Paris Le Treizième jour de Mars mil Sept Cent dix Sept signé Louis et plus bas Phelypeaux.

Pour le Roy Collationné a L'original par nous Ecuyer Conseiller secretaire du Roy, maison couronne de France et de ses finances Signé Gaudion.

Collationné,  
Laffland?

Louis par La Grace de Dieu Roy de France Et de Navarre a tous ceux qui ces presentes Lettres Verront salut. Le feu Roy Notre tres honoré seigneur Et Bizayeul Voulant procurer que le service divin fut Celebré avec toute la decence Et la dignité Convenable a dispensé par L'article trente deux de son Edit du Mois d'avril 1695, Concernant la jurisdiction Ecclesiastique les curés leurs Vicaires Et autres Ecclesiastiques de publier aux prosnes Ny pendant L'office divin les actes de justice Et autres qui Regardent L'interest particulier de Nos sujets, Et par sa

No. 16.  
Declaration  
du Roy  
pour les  
Publications  
dans les  
Eglises du  
2<sup>e</sup>. Aoust  
1717.

declaration du 16 decembre 1698 il a ordonné que cet article  
 auroit Lieu Meme a LEgard de Nos propres affaires Et comme  
 Nous avons été informés que le d. article trente deux de LEdit  
 du Mois d'avril 1695 Et la d. declaration du 16 decembre 1698  
 Ne Sont point Executés dans toutes les Colonies soumises a  
 Notre obeissance Nous avons Estimé Necessaire dy pourvoir  
 En ordonnant En Meme temps que Conformement a Notre  
 declaration du Vingt Cinq fevrier Mil sept Cent huit LEdit  
 du Roy henry second du Mois de fevrier 1556 qui Etablit  
 peine de Mort Contre les femmes qui Cachent leur Grossesse  
 et laissent perir leurs Enfants soit publié tous les trois Mois  
 aux prosnes des paroisses A Ces Causes de Lavis de Notre tres  
 Cher Et tres amé oncle Le duc dorleans petit fils de france  
 Regent de Notre Royaume, de Notre tres Cher Et tres amé  
 Cousin Le duc de Bourbon, de Notre très Cher Et tres amé  
 Cousin Le Prince de Conty Princes de Notre Sang, de Notre  
 très Cher et tres amé oncle Le Duc Dumaine de Notre tres  
 Cher Et tres amé oncle le Comte de toulouse Et autres Pairs  
 de france Grands Et Notables personages du Royaume Et de  
 Notre certaine Science pleine puissance Et autorité Royale  
 Nous avons déclaré Et ordonné Et par ces presentes Signées  
 de Notre Main, Disons, declarons, ordonnons Voulons Et Nous  
 Plaist que dans toutes les Colonies soumises a Notre Obéissance  
 les Curés Leurs Vicaires Et autres Ecclesiastiques seculiers  
 ou Reguliers faisant les fonctions Curialles Soient dispensés  
 Comme par ces presentes Nous les dispensons de publier aux  
 prosnes Ny pendant L'office divin les actes de justice Et autres  
 qui Regardent L'interest particulier de Nos sujets Ny meme  
 ce qui Regarde Nos propres affaires Excepté cependant LEdit  
 du Roy henry second du Mois de fevrier 1556 qui Etablit  
 peine de Mort Contre les femmes qui cachent leur Grossesse Et  
 Laisserent perir Leurs Enfants lequel sera Executé selon sa  
 forme Et teneur Et publié de trois En trois Mois aux prosnes  
 des Messes Paroissialles Enjoignons aux Curés, Vicaires ou  
 autres faisant les fonctions Curialles de faire la d. Publication  
 Et d'En Envoyer un certificat signé d'Eux a Nos Procureurs  
 des juridictions dans lesquelles Leurs paroisses Sont Scituées  
 a peine dy Etre Contraints par saisie de Leur temporel a la

Requete de Nos procureurs Generaux En Nos Conseils Superieurs, Voulons que les publications des actes de justice Et autres qui regardent L'interest Particulier de Nos sujets soient faites par les huissiers sergents ou Notaires a Lissue des Grandes Messes de paroisses Et que ces publications avec les affiches qui En seront par Eux posées aux Grandes portes des Eglises soient de pareille force Et Valeur Meme pour les decrets que sy les d. Publications avoient Eté faites aux d. Prosnes Et qua Legard de ce qui regarde Nos propres affaires les publications En soient faites seulement a Lissue des Messes de Pároisses par les officiers qui En seront Chargés Et Soient de meme Effet que Sy Elles avoient Eté faites aux prosnes des d. Messes Nonobstant tous Edits declarations Et Coutumes a ce Contraires aux quelles Nous avons derogé Et derogeons En Egard a ces presentes sy donnons En Mandement a Nos amés Et feaux les Gens tenants Nos Conseils superieurs de Lamerique que ces presentes ils fassent Lire publier et Register Et le Contenu En icelles Garder Et observer selon sa forme et teneur Car Tel Est Notre plaisir, En temoin de quoy Nous avons fait apposer Notre Scel aux d. presentes.

Donné a Paris Le deuxième jour daoust Lan de Grace Mil sept Cent dix Sept Et de Notre Regne le second signé Loüis. Par Le Roy Le duc Dorleans Regent present Et plus Bas phelypeaux Et Scellé du Grand Sceau de cire jaune.

Louis Par La Grace de Dieu Roy de france et de Navarre a tous Presens Et avenir Salut, Nous avons depuis Notre avènement a La Couronne travaillé utilement a Retablir Le Bon Ordre dans Nos finances Et a reformer Les abus que Les longues Guerres avoient donné occasion dy introduire et Nous Navons pas Eu Moins d'attention au Retablissement du Commerce de Nos sujets qui Contribue autant a Leur Bonheur qu'a la Bonne administration dans Nos finances Mais par la Connoissance que Nous avons pris de L'Etat de Nos Colonies Scituée dans la partie Septentrionale de laMerique Nous avons reconnu quelles avoient d'autant plus Besoin de Notre protection, que le Sr. Crozat auquel Le feu Roy Notre tres honoré

No. 17.  
Lettres Patentes qui accordent le Commerce de la Louisianne (a M. Crozat) du mois d'Aoust 1717.

Lettres Patentes portant Etab-

blissement  
d'Une Com-  
pagnie (en  
forme) de  
Commerce  
sous le nom  
de Compag-  
nie d'Occi-  
dent, du  
mois  
d'Aoust  
1717.

seigneur et Bizaël avoit accordé par ses Lettres patentes du Mois de septembre de Lannée 1712, Le privilege du Commerce Exclusif dans Notre Gouvernement de la Louisiane Nous a tres humblement fait Suplier de trouver bon quil Nous le remit Ce que Nous lui avons accordé par Larrest de Notre Conseil du Vingt trois du present Mois d'aoust Et que le traitté fait avec les Sieurs Aubert, Merret ? et Gayot le dix May 1716 pour la traitte du Canada doit Expirer a la fin de la presenté année Nous avons jugé quil Etoit Necessaire pour le Bien de Notre service Et Lavantage de Ces deux Colonies d'Etablir une Compagnie en Etat d'En soutenir le Commerce Et de faire travailler aux differentes Cultures Et plantations qui Sy peuvent faire a Ces Causes a Nous Mouvans de Lavis de Notre tres Cher Et tres amé oncle Le duc Dorleans Regent petit fils de france, de Notre très Cher Et tres amé Cousin le duc de bourbon de Notre tres Cher Et tres amé Cousin le Prince de Conty Prince de Notre Sang de Notre très Cher Et tres amé oncle Le duc dumaine de Notre tres Cher Et tres amé oncle le duc de toulouze princes Legitimes Et autres Pairs de france Grands Et Notables Personnages de Notre Royaume Et de Notre Certaine Science pleine puissance Et autorité Royale Nous avons dit Statué Et Ordonné, Disons, Statuons et Ordonnons, Voulons Et Nous plaist :

*Article premier.*

Quil Soit formé En Vertu des presentes une Compagnie de Commerce sous le Nom de Compagnie Doccident dans laquelle il sera permis a tous Nos sujets de quelque Rang et qualité quils puissent Etre, Meme aux autres Compagnies formées ou a former Et aux Corps Et Communautéz de prendre interest pour telles sommes quils jugeront a Propos, sans que pour Raison des d. Engagements ils puissent Etre Reputés avoir derogé a Leurs titres, qualités Et Noblesse, Notre intention Est quils jouissent du Benefice portés aux Edits des Mois de May Et aoust 1664, Aoust 1669, Et decembre 1701 que Nous Voulons Etre Executés selon leur forme Et teneur.

**2°.**

Accordons a la d. Compagnie Le droit de faire Seul pendant LEspace de Vingt Cinq années a Commencer du jour de

LEnregistrement des presentes, le Commerce dans Notre Province Et Gouvernement de la Louisiane Et le privilege de Recevoir a L'Exclusion de tous autres dans Notre Colonie de Canada a Commencer du premier juin 1718, jusques Et Compris le dernier decembre 1742, tous les Castors Gras Et Secs que les habitans de La d. Colonie auront traité, Nous Reservant de Regler sur Les Memoirs qui Nous seront Envoyés du d. Pays les quantités des differentes Especes de Castors que la Compagnie Sera tenue de recevoir Chaque année des d. habitans de Canada Et les prix aux quels Elle Sera tenue de les leur payer.

## 3°.

Faisons deffences a tous Nos autres Sujets de faire aucun Commerce dans LEtendue du Gouvernement de la Louisiane pendant le temps du privilege de la Compagnie d'occident a peine de Confiscation des Marchandises Et des Vaisseaux NEntendons Cependant par ces presentes enterdire aux habitants Le Commerce quils peuvent faire dans la d. Colonie soit Entr'eux Soit avec les sauvages.

## 4°.

Deffendons pareillement a tous Nos sujets d'acheter aucun Castor dans LEtendue du Gouvernement de Canada pour le transport dans Notre Royaume a peine de Confiscation du d. Castor au profit de la Compagnie Meme des Vaisseaux sur lesquels il sera Embarqué, Le Commerce de Castor Restera Neanmoins Libre dans Lintérieur de la Colonie Entre les Negotians Et les habitants qui pourront Continuer a Vendre Et acheter du Castor Comme ils ont toujours fait.

## 5.

Pour donner Moyen a la d. Compagnie d'occident de faire un Etablissement solide Et la Mettre En Etat d'Executer toutes les Entreprises quelle Pourra former Nous luy avons donné octroyé Et accordé, donnons, octroyons et accordons par ces presentes toutes les terres, cottes, Port havres et illes qui composent Notre Province de la Louisiane ainsy Et dans



la Meme Etendue que Nous Lavons accordé au Sr. Crozat par Nos Lettres patentes du quatorze Septembre 1712, pour En jouir En toute propriété et Seigneurie Et justice Ne Nous Reservant autres droits Ny devoirs que la Sëule foy Et homage que la d. Compagnie Sera tenue de Nous Rendre a Nos successeurs Roys, a Chaque Mutation de Roy avec une Couronne dor du Poids de trente Marcs.

## 6.

Pourra la d. Compagnie dans le d. Pays de sa Concession traiter Et faire alliance En Notre Nom avec toutes les Nations du Pays autres que celles dependantes des autres puissances de L'europe Et Convenir avec Elles des autres Conditions quelle jugera a Propos pour s'y Etablir Et faire Son Commerce de Gré a Gré, Et en cas d'insulte pourra leur declarer La Guerre les attaquer ou se deffendre par la Voix des armes Et traiter de paix Et de treve avec Elles.

## 7°.

La Propriété des Mines et Minieres que la d. Compagnie fera ouvrir pendant LEspace de son privilege luy appartiendra incontestablement sans Etre tenue de Nous payer pendant le d. temps pour Raison des d. Mines Et Minieres aucuns droits de souveraineté, desquels Luy avons fait Et faisons don par ces presentes.

## 8°.

Pourra la d. Compagnie Vendre ou aliener les terres de Sa Concession a tels Cens Et Rentes quelle jugera a Propos Meme les accorder En franc aleu Sans justice Ny seigneurie, N'Entendons Neanmoins quelle puisse deposseder Ceux de Nos sujets qui Sont desja Etablis dans le pays de sa Concession des terres qui Leur ont Eté Concedées ou de Celle que Sans Concession ils auront Commancé a Mettre En Valeur, Vou-lons que Ceux d'Entr'eux qui N'ont point de brevets ou Lettres de Nous Soient tenus de prendre des Concessions de la Com-

pagnie pour sassurer de la propriété des terres dont ils jouissent lesquelles concessions leur seront données gratuitement.

## 9.

Pourra la d. Compagnie faire Construire tels forts, Chateaux Et places quelle jugera Necessaire pour la deffence du pays y Mettre des Garnisons Et lever des Gens de Guerre dans Notre Royaume En prenant Nos permissions En La forme Ordinaire Et accoutumée.

## 10.

La d. Compagnie pourra aussy Elire les Gouverneurs officiers Majors Et autres pour Commander les troupes quelle jugera a Propos les quels Gouverneurs Et officiers Majors Nous seront presentés par les directeurs de la Compagnie pour leur Etre Expedié Nos provisions Et pourra la d. Compagnie les destituer toutes fois Et quantes que Bon luy semblera Et en Etablir dautres En leur place aux quels Nous ferons pareillement Expedier Nos Lettres sans aucune difficulté En attendant LExpedition desquelles les d. officiers pourront Commander pendant le temps de six Mois ou un an au plus sur les Commissions des directeurs Et Seront tenus les directeurs Et officiers Majors de Nous prester serment de fidelité.

## 11.

Permettons a ceux de nos officiers Militaires qui Sont presentement dans Notre Gouvernement de la Louisiane Et qui Voudront demeurer de meme que Ceux qui Voudront y passer Sous Notre Bon plaisir pour y Servir En qualité de Capitaine ou de subalterne dy servir sous le Bon plaisir de la Compagnie sans que pour Raison de ce Service ils perdent le Rang Et Grades quils pourront avoir actuellement tant dans Notre Marine que dans Nos troupes de terre Voulant que sur les provisions que Nous En accorderons ils Soient censés et Reputés Etre toujours a Notre Service Et Nous Leur tiendrons Compte de Ceux quils Rendront a la d. Compagnie Comme Sils Nous les Rendoient a Nous Meme.

## 12.

Pourra aussi la d. Compagnie armer Et Equiper En Guerre autant de Vaisseaux quelle jugera Necessaire pour Laugmentation et La seureté de Son commerce sur Lesquels Elle pourra Mettre tel Nombre de Canons que Bon Luy Semblera Et arborer Le Pavillon par Larriere Et au Beaupré et Non a aucun des autres Mats Et Elle pourra aussi faire fondre des Canons a Nos armes au dessous desquels Elle Mettre Celles que Nous Luy accorderons Cy apres.

## 13.

Pourra La d. Compagnie Comme Seigneurs haut justiciers des pays de sa Concession y Etablir des juges Et officiers Partout ou Besoin Sera Et ou Elle jugera apropos, de les deposter Et destituer quand Bon Luy Semblera lesquels Connoîtront de toutes affaires de justice, Pollice et Commerce tant Civile que Criminelle Et ou il sera Besoin, d'Etablir des Conseils Souverains, Les officiers dont ils Seront Composés Nous seront Nommés Et présentés par les directeurs Generaux de la d. Compagnie Et Sur les di. Nominations Les provisions Leur seront Expediées.

## 14.

Les juges de l'amirauté qui Seront Etablis dans le d. Pays de La Louisianne auront les Memes fonctions, Rendront la justice dans la meme forme Et Connoîtront des Mêmes affaires dont la Coinnoissance leur Est attribuée tant dans Notre Royaume que dans les autres pays soumis a Notre Obéissance et Sera par Nous pourvus Sur La Nomination de Lamiral de france.

## 15.

Seront tous les juges Etablis En tous les d. Lieux tenus de juger suivant les Loix Et ordonnances du Royaume Et se Conformer a la Coutume de la Prevosté Et Vicomté de Paris suivant laquelle les habitants pourront Contracter sans que Lon y puisse introduire aucune autre Coutume pour Eviter La diversité.

## 16.

Tous proces qui pourront Naitre En france Entre la d. Compagnie Et les particuliers pour Raisons Et affaires dicelle seront terminées et jugées par les Consuls de Paris dont les sentences Sexecuteront En dernier Ressort jus'qua la Somme de Cent Cinqante Livres et au dessus par provision sauf L'apel En Notre Cour de Parlement a Paris Et quant aux Matieres Criminelles dans les quelles la Compagnie Sera partie soit En demandant Soit En deffendant Elles seront jugées par les juges Ordinaires sans que le Criminel puisse attirer le Civil lequel sera jugé Comme il Est dit Cy dessus.

## 17.

Ne Sera par Nous accordé aucunes Lettres d'Etat Ny de Repy, Evocation Ny surceance a ceux qui auront achetté des Effets de la Compagnie lesquels Seront Contraints au payement de ce quils devront par les Voyes Et ainsy quils y Seront obligés.

## 18.

Nous Promettons a La d. Compagnie de la Proteger Et defendre Et d'Employer la force de Nos armes sil Est Besoin pour La Maintenir dans la Liberté Entiere de son Commerce Et Navigation Et de Luy faire faire Raison de toutes injures Et Mauvais traitements En Cas que quelque Nation Voulut Entreprendre Contre Elle.

## 19.

Sy aucuns des directeurs, Capitaines de Vaisseaux, officiers Commis ou Employés actuellement occupés aux affaires de la Compagnie Etoit pris par les sujets des princes Et Etats avec Lesquels Nous pourrions Etre En Guérre Nous promettons de les faire Retirer ou Echanger.

## 20.

Ne pourra la d. Compagnie se servir pour son Commerce dautres Vaisseaux que Ceux a Elle appartenants ou a Nos sujets, armes dans les ports de Notre Royaume, d'Equipage

françois ou ils seront tenus de faire Leur retour, Ny faire partir les d. Vaisseaux des pays de sa Concession pour aller a la Coste de Guinée directement Sous peine d'Etre dechue du present privilege avec Confiscation des Vaisseaux Et des Marchandises dont ils seront Chargés.

## 21.

Permettons aux Vaisseaux de la d. Compagnie Même a Ceux de Nos sujets qui auront permission d'Elle ou de ses directeurs de Courir Sur les Vaisseaux de Nous sujets qui Viendront traiter dans les pays a Elle Concedés En Contravention de ce qui Est porté par les presentes Et les prises seront jugés conformément au Reglement que Nous ferons a ce sujet.

## 22.

tous les Effets, Marchandises Vivres et Munitions qui se trouveront Embarqués sur les Vaisseaux de La Compagnie seront censés Et Reputés Luy appartenir a Moins quil Ne paroisse par des connoissemens En Bonne forme quils ont Eté Chargés a fret par les Ordres de la Compagnie ses directeurs ou preposes.

## 23.

Voulons que Ceux de Nos sujets qui passeront dans les pays Concedés a la d. Compagnie jouissent des Memes Libertés Et franchises que Sils Etoit demeurans dans Notre Royaume Et que Ceux qui y Naitront des habitants françois du d. Pays et Meme des Etrangers Européens faisant profession de la Religion Catholique apostolique Et Romaine qui pourront sy Etablir Soient Censés, Reputés, Regnicoles Et Comme tels Capables de toutes Successions, dons, Legs Et autres dispositions sans Etre obligés dobtenir aucunes lettres de Naturalité.

## 24.

Et Pour favoriser Ceux de Nos sujets qui s'Etabliront dans les d. pays Nous les avons déclaré Et declarons Exempt tant que durera le Privilege de la Compagnie de tous droits subides Et impositions telles quelles puissent Etre tant Sur les personnes Et Esclaves que sur les Marchandises.

Les denrées Et Marchandises que la d. Compagnie aura destiné pour les pays de sa Concession Et celles dont Elle aura Besoin pour la Construction armement et avitaillement de ses Vaisseaux seront Exempts de tous droits tant a Nous appartenants qua Nos Villes tels quils puissent Etre Mis Et a Mettre tant a LEntrés qua la sortie et Encore quelles Soient de LEtendue dune de Nos fermes pour Entrer dans une autre ou dun de Nos Ports pour Etre transporté dans un autre ou se fera l'armement, a La Charge que Ses Commis ou preposés donneront leur soumission de Raporter dans dix huit Mois a Compter du jour dicelle Certificat de la decharge dans les pays pour Les quels Elle aura Eté destinée a peine En Cas de Contraction de payer la quadruple des droits, Nous Reservant de luy donner un plus Long delay dans les Cas Et occurences que Nous jugerons a Propos.

Declarons pareillement la d. Compagnie Exempte des droits de Peage, travers, passages Et autres impositions qui se perçoivent a Notre profit Ez Rivieres de Seine Et de Loire sur les futailles Vides Bois Marin Et Bois a Batir Vaisseaux Et autres Marchandises appartenantes a La d. Compagnie En Rapportant par les Voituriers Et Conducteurs des Certificats de deux de Ses directeurs.

En Cas que la d. Compagnie Soit obligée pour le Bien de son Commerce de tirer des pays Etrangers quelques Marchandises pour les transporter dans les pays de sa Concession Elles seront Exemptes de tous droits dEntrée Et de Sortie a La Charge quelles Seront déposées dans les Magasins de Nos douanes ou dans ceux de la d. Compagnie dont les commis des fermiers Generaux de Nos fermes Et Ceux de la d. Compagnie auront Chacun une Clef jusqu'a cequelles Soint Chargées dans les Vaisseaux de la Compagnie qui Sera tenue de Donner Sa soumission de raporter dans dix huit Mois a compter du

jour de la Signature dicelle Certificat de leur decharge Et d. Pays de sa Concession a peine En Cas de Contravention de payer le quadruple des droits, Nous Reservant Lorsque la Compagnie aura Besoin de tirer des d. Pays Etrangers quelque Marchandises dont L'Entrée pourroit Etre prohibée de Luy En accorder la permission sy Nous le jugeons a Propos sur les Etats quelle Nous En presentera.

## 28.

Les Marchandises que la d. Compagnie fera apporter dans les Ports de Notre Royaume pour son Compte des pays de sa Concession Ne payeront pendant les dix premieres années de son privilege que la Moitié des droits que de pareilles Marchandises Venant des illes Et Colonies francoises de laMerique doivent payer suivant Notre Reglement du Mois d'avril dernier Et Sy la d. Compagnie fait Venir des d. Pays de sa Concession d'autres Marchandises que Celles qui Viennent des illes Et Colonies françoises de Lamerique Compris dans Notre Reglement Elles Ne payeront que la Moitié des droits que payeroit d'autres Marchandises de Meme Espece Et qualité Venant des pays Etrangers Lorsque les d. Droits Nous appartiennent ou ayant Eté par Nous alienés a des particuliers pour le Plomb, Cuivre Et les autres Metaux Nous avons accordé Et accordons a la d. Compagnie L'exemption Entiere de tous droits Mis Et a Mettre sur iceux Mais sy la d. Compagnie prend des Marchandises a fret sur ses Vaisseaux Elle Sera tenue en faire faire la declaration aux Bureaux de Nos fermes par les Capitaines dans la forme ordinaire Et les d. Marchandises payeront les droits En Entier, a L'Egard des Marchandises que la d. Compagnie fera apporter dans les ports de Notre Royaume denommés En L'article quinze du reglement du Mois d'avril dernier ou dans ceux de Nantes, Brest, Morlaix Et St. Malo pour son Compte tant des pays de sa Concession que des illes francoises de Lamerique provenant de la Vente des Marchandises du Cru de la Louisiane destinées a Etre portées dans les pays Etrangers, Elles seront Mises En deposit dans les Magasins de Nos doüanes des ports ou Elles arriveront ou dans ceux de la Compagnie En la forme Cy dessus prescrite jusqu'a

cequelles soient Enlevées Et Lorsque les Commis de la d. Compagnie Voudront les Envoyer dans les Pays Etrangers par Mer ou par terre par transit ce qui ne Se pourra que par les Bureaux designés par Notre d. Reglement du Mois d'avril dont ils seront tenus de prendre des acquits a Caution portant Soumission de Raporter dans un Certain temps Certificat du dernier Bureau de sortie quelles y auront passé Et un autre de leur decharge dans les Pays Etrangers.

## 29.

sy la Compagnie fait Construire des Vaisseaux dans les pays de sa Concession Nous Voulons Bien Lors qu'ils arriveront dans les ports de Notre Royaume pour la première fois Leur faire payer par forme de Gratification Sur Notre tresor Royal six Livres par tonneaux pour les Vaisseaux du port de deux Cents tonneaux Et audessus Et Neuf Livres aussy par tonneaux pour tous Ceux de deux Cents cinquante tonneaux Et audessus Et ce En Raportant des Certificats des directeurs de la Compagnie au d. Pays Comme les d. Navires y auront Eté Construits.

## 30.

Permettons a la d. Compagnie de donner des permissions particulieres a des Vaisseaux de Nos sujets pour aller traiter dans les pays de Sa Concession a telle Condition quelle jugera a propos Et Voulons que les d. Vaisseaux Munis des permissions de la d. Compagnie jouissent des Memes droits Et Exemptions que Ceux de la Compag<sup>e</sup>. tant Sur les Vivres Marchandises Et Effets qu'ils rapporteront.

## 31.

Nous ferons delivrer de Nos Magasins a la d. Compagnie tous les ans pend<sup>t</sup>. le temps de son privilege quarante Milliers de Poudre a fusil quelle Nous payera au prix quelle Nous aura Conté.

## 32.

Notre intention Etant de faire participer au Commerce de cette compagnie Et aux avantages que Nous Luy accordons le plus Grand Nombre de Nos sujets que faire se pourra Et que



toutes sortes de personnes puissent sy interesser suivant leurs facultées Nous Voulons que les fonds de cette Compagnie soient partagés En actions de Cinq Cents Livres Chacune dont la Valeur sera fournie En Billets de L'Etat desquels les interets sont deus depuis Le premier jour du Mois de janvier de la Presente année Et Lorsqu'il Nous sera Representé par les directeurs de la d. Compagnie qu'il aura Eté delivré des actions pour faire un fond suffisant Nous ferons fermer les Livres de la d. Compagnie.

## 33.

Les Billets des d. actions seront payables au Porteur signés par le Caissier de la Compagnie Et Vizé par un des directeurs il En Sera delivré de deux sortes Scavoir des Billets d'une action Et des Billets de dix actions.

## 34.

Ceux qui voudront Envoyer les Billets des d. actions dans les provinces ou dans les pays Etrangers pourront les Endosser pour plus Grande Seureté sans que les Endossements Les obligent à la Garrantie de L'action.

## 35.

Pourront tous les Etrangers acquerir tel Nombre d'actions qu'ils jugeront apropos quand Meme ils ne Seroient pas Residents dans Notre Royaume Et Nous avons déclaré Et declaron les actions appartenantes aux d. Etrangers Non sujettes a droit daubeine Ny a aucune Confiscation pour Cause de guerre ou autrement Voulant qu'ils jouissent des d. actions Comme Nos sujets.

## 36.

Et dautant que les profits Et pertes dans les Compagnies de Commerce Nont Rien de fixe Et que les actions de la d. Compagnie ne peuvent Etre Regardées que Comme Marchandises Nous permettons a tous Nos sujets Et aux Etrangers En Compagnie ou pour Leur Compte particulier de les acheter, Vendre Et Commercer ainsy que Bon Leur semblera.

## 37.

tout actionnaire porteur de Cinquante actions aura Voix deliberative aux assemblées ou sil Est porteur de Cents actions il aura deux Voix Et ainsy par augmentation de cinquante En Cinq<sup>te</sup>.

## 38.

Les Billets de L'Etat Receus pour les fonds des actions seront Convertis En Rente au denier Vingt Cinq dont les interests coureront a Commencer du premier janvier de la Presente année sur Notre ferme du Controlle des actes des No.<sup>tes</sup> du petit Sceau Et des Insinuations Laiques que Nous avons hypothéqué Et affecté, hipotequons Et affectons speciallement au payement des d. Rentes, En Conséquence il sera passé En Notre Nom au Profit de la d. Compagnie par les Commissaires de Notre Conseil que Nous avons Nommé a cet Effet des Contrats de quarente Mille Livres de Rente perpetuelle Et hereditaire chacun faisant la Rente dun Million au denier Vingt cinq sur les quittances des financiers qui En Seront delivrés par le Garde de Notre tresor Royal En Exercice la presente année qui Recevra de la d. Compagnie pour un Million de Billets de L'Etat a Chaque payement Et ce jusqua Concurrence des fonds qui seront portés pour former les actions de la d. Compagnie.

## 39.

Les arrerages des d. Rentes Seront payés scavoir Ceux de la presente année dans les quatre derniers Mois dicelle Et Ceux des années suivantes En quatre payements Egaux de trois Mois En trois Mois par Notre fermier du Controlle des actes des No.<sup>tes</sup> Petit Sceau Et insinuations Laiques au Caissier de la d. Compagnie sur les quittances Vizées, de trois des directeurs qui Luy fourniront Copie Collationnée des presentes Et de Leur Nomination pour la Premiere fois Seulement,

## 40.

Les directeurs Employeront au Commerce de la Compagnie des arrerages dûs de la Premiere des Contrats qui Seront Expediés au profit de la Compagnie, Leur deffendons tres Ex-

pressement dy Employer aucune partie des interets des années suivantes Ny de Contracter aucun Engagement Sur icelle Voulons que les actionnaires Soient Regulierement payés des interets de leurs actions a Raison de quatre pour Cent par année a Commencer du premier du Mois de janvier prochain dont le premier payment pour six Mois se fera au premier juillet prochain Et ainsy Successivement.

## 41.

Comme il est Necessaire qu'auussytost apres L'Enregistrement des presentes il y ait des personnes qui prennent la Regie de tout ce quil Conviendra faire pour Larrangement des Livres Et des autres details qui doivent former les Commancemens de la d. Compagnie Ce qui Ne peut Souffrir aucun Retardement Nous Nommerons pour cette premiere fois seulement les directeurs que Nous aurons Choisis pour Cet Effet lesquels auront pouvoir de Regir Et administrer les affaires de la d. Compagnie voir de Regir Et administrer les affaires de la d. Compagnie laquelle pourra dans une assemblée Generale apres deux années devolues Nommer trois autres directeurs ou les Continuer pour trois ans sy Elle Le juge a Propos Et ainsy Successivement de trois ans En trois ans lesquels directeurs Ne pourront Etre Choisis que francois ou Regnicols.

## 42.

Les directeurs arresteront tous les ans a la fin du Mois de decembre le Bilan General des affaires de la d. Compagnie apres quoy ils Convoqueront par une affiche publique Lassemblée Generale de la d. Compagnie dans laquelle les Repartitions des profits de la d. Compagnie seront Resolus Et arrestés.

## 43.

Attendu La Grand Nombre d'actions dont la d. Compagnie Sera Composée Nous jugeons Necessaire pour la Commodité de Nos sujets d'Etablir un tel Ordre dans les payments tant des interest que des Repartitions que Chaque porteur d'actions puisse scavoir le jour quil pourra Se presenter a la Caisse pour

recevoir sans remise Ny delay ce qui Luy sera deub, pour cet Effet, Voulons que les Rentes des d. actions Ensemble les re-partitions des profits provenant du Commerce Soient payés suivant les Numero des d. actions En Commencant par le premier sans que la Compagnie puisse Rien Changer a cet ordre Et que les directeurs fassent afficher a la Porte du Bureau de la d. Compagnie Et inserer dans les Gazettes publiques les Numero qui devront Etre payés la semaine suivante.

## 44.

Les actions de la Compagnie Ny les Effets dicelle Ensemble les appointements des directeurs officiers Et Employés de la d. Compagnie Ne pourront Etre Saisis par aucune personne Et Sous quelque pretexte que ce Soit pas Meme pour Nos propres deniers Et affaires sauf aux Creanciers des actionnaires a faire Saisir Et arrester Entre les Mains du Caissier General Et teneur de Livres de la d. Compagnie aux quels les creanciers seront tenus de se rapporter sans que les d. directeurs soient obligés de leur faire Voir L'Etat des Effets de la Compagnie Ny de Rendre compte, Ny pareillement que les d. Creantiers puissent Etablir des Commissaires ou Gardiens aux d. Effets declarant Nulle tout ce qui pourroit Etre fait a ce sujet.

## 45.

Voulons que les Billets de L'Etat qui seront remis au Garde de Notre tresor Royal pour la d. Compagnie d'occident soient par luy portés En L'hotel de Notre Bonne Ville de Paris auquel Lieu En presence du Sr. Bignon Conseiller d'Etat Prevost des Marchandises, du Sr. trudaire Con<sup>re</sup>. d'Etat Prevost des Marchandises En charge, des sieurs de serre, Le Virlois, herlan, Et Brucot qui ont Signés les Billets d'Etat avec Eux et des officiers Municipaux du d. hotel de Ville qui Sy trouveront ou Voudront sy trouver les d. Billets de L'Etat Seront Brulés publiquement incontinent apres L'expedition de chaque Contrat apres En avoir dressé proces Verbal Contenant les Registres Numero et Sommes, En avoir fait Mention Sur les d. Registres Et les En avoir dechargé lequel proces Verbal Sera signé des d. Srs. Prevost des Marchands Et autres denommés au present article.

## 46.

Les directeurs auront a la Pluralité des Voix la Nomination de tous les Emplois Et des Capitaines Et des officiers servants sur les Vaisseaux de la Compagnie aussy Bien que des officiers Militaires, de justice Et autres qui Seront Employés dans les pays de sa Concession Et pourront les Revoquer Lorsquils Le jugeront a Propos Et les d. Nominations de tous les d. officiers Et Employés Seront Signées au Moins de trois des directeurs ce qui Sera pareillement observé pour les Revocations.

## 47.

Ne Pourront les d. directeurs Etre inquietés Ny Contraints En Leurs personnes Et Biens pour les affaires de la Compagnie.

## 48.

Ils arresteront tous les Comptes des Commis Et Employés en france Et dans les pays de la concession de la Compagnie et des correspondants lesquels comptes seront Signés au Moins de trois des d. Directeurs.

## 49.

Il sera tenu de Bons Et fidels journeaux de Caisse, dachapts de Vente, d'Envoys Et de Raison En partie double tant dans la direction Generale de Paris que par les Commis Et Commissaire de la Compagnie dans les Provinces Et dans les Pays de sa concession qui Seront Cottes Et paraphés par les directeurs aux quels Sera ajouté foy En justice.

## 50.

Nous faisons don a la d. Compagnie, des forts, Magasins, Maisons, Canons, armes Poudre, Brigantins, Batteaux, Pirogues et autres Effets ustancilles que Nous avons presentement a La Louisiane dont Elle sera Mise En possession sur Nos Ordres qui y seront Envoyés par Notre Conseil de Marine.

Nous faisons pareillement don a la d. Compagnie, de Vaisseaux Marchandises, Et Effets que le Sr. Crozat Nous a Remis ainsy qui Est Expliqué par Larrest de Notre Conseil du Vingt trois du present Mois de quelque Nature quils puissent Etre Et a quelque somme quils puissent Monter a Condition de transporter six Mille Blancs Et trois Mille Noirs au Moins dans les pays de sa Concession pendant la durée de son privilege.

Sy apres que les Vingt Cinq années du Privilege que Nous accordons a la d. Compagnie doccident seront Expirées Nous jugeons a Propos de luy En accorder la Continuation, toutes les illes Et terre quelle aura habitée ou fait habiter avec les droits utiles Cens et Rentes qui Seront dus par les habitants Luy demeureront a Perpetuité pour En faire Et disposer Comme de son propre heritage sans que Nous puissions Retirer les d. terres ou illes pour quelque Cause, occasion ou pretexte que ce Soit a quoy Nous avons Renoncé des apresent a Condition que la d. Compagnie Ne pourra Vendre les d. terres a dautres que Nos sujets Et a LEgard des forts armes Et Munitions ils Nous seront Remis par la d. Compagnie a laquelle Nous En payerons la Valeur suivant la juste Estimation qui En sera faite.

Comme dans L'Etablissement des pays Concedés a la d. compagnie par ces presentes Nous Regardons particulierement la Gloire de Dieu En procurant le salut aux habitans, indiens, sauvages Et Negres que Nous desirons Etre instruits dans la Vraye Religion la d. Compagnie Sera obligée de Batir a Ses depens des Eglises dans les Lieux de ses habitations Comme aussy dy Entretenir le Nombre d'Eclesiastiques aprouvés qui Sera Necessaire soit En qualité de Curé ou tel autres qui Sera Convenable pour y prescher les Evangilles faire le service divin Et y administrer les sacrements, Le tout Sous Lauthorité de Leveque de quebec la d. Colonie demeurant dans son diocese ainsy que par le Passé Et Seront les Curéz Et autres Eclesias-

tiques que la d. Compagnie Entretiendra a Sa Nomination Et patronnage.

54.

Pourra la d. Compagnie prendre pour Ses armes un Ecusson de sinople a La Pointe ondée d'argent sur laquelle Sera Couché un fleuve au Naturel appuyé Sur une Corne d'abondance dor au Chef d'azur semé de fleurs de Lys dor, soutenus d'une face En devise aussi dor ayant deux Sauvages pour supports Et une Couronne trefflée, Lesquelles armes Nous Luy accordons pour s'en servir dans ses Sceaux et Cachets Et que Nous Luy permettons de faire Mettre Et aposer a Ses Edifices, Vaisseaux, Canons Et partout ailleurs ou Elle jugera a propos.

55.

Permettons a la d. Compagnie de dresser Et arrester tels Statuts Et Reglements qu'il appartiendra pour la Conduite et direction des affaires Et de Son commerce tant En Europe que dans les pays a Elle Concedés, lesquels Statuts Et reglements Nous Confirmerons par Lettres patentes afin que les interessés dans la d. Compagnie soient obligés de les Executer selon Leur forme et teneur.

56.

Comme Notre intention N'Est point que la Protection particulière que Nous accordons a la d. Compagnie puisse porter aucun prejudice a Nos autres Colonies que Nous Voulons Egalement favoriser deffendons a la d. Compagnie de prendre ou Recevoir sous quelque pretexte que ce soit aucuns habitans Etablys dans Nos Colonies pour les transporter a la Louisiane sans En avoir obtenu la Permission par Ecrit de Nos Gouverneurs Generaux aux dites Colonies Vizés des intendants ou Commissaires Ordonnateurs. Sy donnons En Mandement a Nos amés Et feaux les Gens tenants Notre Conseil Superieur a La Louisiane que les presentes ils ayent a faire Lire, publier Et Registrer et Le Contenu En icelles Garder Et observer selon Leur forme Et teneur, Nonobstant tous Edits declarations, Reglements, arrests ou autres Choses a ce Contraires auxquelles

Nous avons derogé Et derogeons par ces presentes Car Tel Est Notre plaisir Et afin que ce Soit Chose ferme Et Stable a tousjours Nous avons fait Mettre Notre Scel a ces presentes. Donné a Paris au Mois daoust Lan de Grace Mil sept Cent dix Sept Et Notre Regne le deuxieme Signé Louis Viza Daguesseau Par le Roy Le duc d'orleans Regent present Et plus Bas phelypeaux Et Scellé du Grand Sceau de cire Verte.

Louis par la Grace de Dieu Roy de France et de Navarre a tous present et avenir Salut par nôtre Edit du Mois de Septembre mil Sept cent Seize portant Etablissement d'un Conseil Superieur dans notre Colonie de la Louisianne a l'instar de ceux de nos autres Colonies, nous avons ordonné que le Conseil seroit composé du Gouverneur nôtre Lieutenant general en notre pays de la Nouvelle France de l'Intendant de la justice police et finances au meme pays, du Gouverneur particulier du d. pays de la Louisianne, d'un notre premier Conseiller du Liéut<sup>e</sup>. pour nous, de deux nos Conseillers, d'un notre Procureur general et un Greffier; depuis par nos lettres patentes du mois d'Aoust mil Sept cent dix Sept Nous avons concedé a la Compagnie du Commerce que nous avons Etablie par les memes Lettres patentes Sous le nom de Compagnie d'occident notre dit pays de la Louisiane en toute propriété seigneurie et justice a perpetuité avec le droit di faire Seule le Commerce pendant L'espace de Vingt cinq années; par arrest de nôtre Conseil d'Etat du 27 Septembre nous avons uni et incorporé nôtre pays des Illinois au d. pays de la Loüisianne pour en jottir par la dite Comp<sup>ie</sup>. Comme elle doit jottir du dit pays de la Louisianne suivant nos dites lettres patentes; Dans le même temps nous avons Etabli un Commandant General pour nous au d. pays de la Louisianne Sur la presentation et nomination a nous Faites par la d<sup>ie</sup>. Compagnie au lieu et place du Gouverneur particulier que nous y avons: et comme notre intention est de traiter aussi favorablement la dite Compagnie d'Occident presentement Compagnie des Indes par raport a l'Etablissement du Conseil Superieur a la Louisianne que le feu Roy notre très honoré seigneur et bisayeul a traitté la Compagnie des Indes

No. 18.  
Lettres  
patentes  
en forme  
d'Edit pour  
regler les  
juges qui  
doivent com-  
poser le  
Conseil Su-  
perieur eta-  
bli a la  
Louisianne  
par edit de  
septembre  
et pour eta-  
blir des  
premiers  
juges dans  
les lieux  
eloignez,  
11<sup>e</sup>. 7<sup>bre</sup>.  
1719.



Orientales au sujet des Conseils Superieurs quil a etablis a Suratte et en la Ville de Pondichery par ses Edits des mois de Janvier mil six cent Soixante onze et fevrier mil Sept cent un nous avons resolu d'expliquer sur ce nos intentions A Ces Causes et autres a ce nous mouvans de lavis de notre tres cher et tres amé oncle le Duc d'Orleans petit fils de france Regent, de Nôtre tres cher et tres amé oncle le Duc de Chartres premier Prince de nôtre sang, de nôtre tres cher et tres amé Cousin le Duc de Bourbon Prince de nôtre Sang, de nôtre tres cher et tres amé oncle le Comte de Toulouse Prince legitimé, et autres Pairs de France, grands et notables personnages de nôtre Royaume et de notre certaine Science, pleine puissance et autorité Royale nous avons dit statué et ordonné disons, statuons et ordonnons, voulons et nous plait que le Conseil Superieur etably dans le pays de la Louisianne par nôtre Edit du mois de Septembre mil Sept cent Seize soit composé a lavenir des directeurs pour la dit Compagnie sur les lieux, du Commandant general pour nous au dit pays, des deux Lieutenants aussi pour nous, de trois autres nos Conseillers, d'un nôtre Procureur general et un Greffier, Voulons que le Directeur pour la dite Compagnie qui sera aussi Commandant general pour nous au dit pays ait la premiere place au dit Conseil, le Directeur qui sera nôtre premier Conseiller la seconds place et Ensuite les autres Directeurs pour la d<sup>me</sup>. Compagnie, les Lieutenans pour nous et les conseillers Suivant le rang de leur reception Neantmoins si le d. Commandant general n'est point directeur pour la dite Compagnie il naura Séance au dit Conseil qu'apres tout les Directeurs et avant les Lieutenans pour nous, et en ce cas la premiere place Sera deferée au directeur qui Sera notre premier Conseiller et qui en cette qualité fera les fonctions de President, recueillera les voix et prononcera les arrests tout aussi qu'auroit deu faire l'Intendant de la nouvelle France suivant nôtre dit Edit, Ordonnons a tous ceux qui composeront le dit Conseil Superieur de s'assembler a certain jour et heure au lieu qui sera avisé par eux le plus commode au moins une fois le mois et en cas que la Compagnie jugeât a propos de faire passer au d. pays de la Louisianne ou de ses Directeurs generaux Voulons quil ait la premier

place et Seance au dit Conseil et quil preside. Pour faciliter l'Administration de la justice dans les lieux Eloignez de celui ou le dit Conseil tiendra Sa seance avons en attendant que la dite Compagnie nous ait présenté les Juges quelle voudra y etablir commis, ordonné et etabli, commettons, ordonnons et établissons les Chefs ou directeurs des comptoirs particulier que la dite Compagnie a Etablis et quelle Etablira cy après dans letendue des d. pays, pour avec d'autres de nos sujets capables et de probité au nombre de trois en matiere civile et de cinq en matiere criminelle le juge compris, exerce la justice tant civile que criminelle en nôtre nom en premier instance, Sauf l'apel des Sentances des dits juges pard<sup>e</sup>. le dit Conseil Superieur, Voulons que les noms et qualités de ceux qui Seront apellés pour former le nombre trois en matiere civile, et de cinq en matiere criminelle soient exprimés dans les sentences, et qu'en cas d'apel des dites Sentences en matiere civile elle Soient executés nonobstant et sans prejudice de lapel en donnant pardevant le juge dont Sera apel bonne et suffisante caution: Donnons pouvoir au dit Conseil Superieur de juger en dernier resort et sans apel toutes les Contestations, procès et differens meus et a mouvoir entre nos sujets et tous autres habituez ou qui shabitueront dans letendue du comptoir general ou le dit conseil superieur tiendra Sa seance ensemble les appellations des sentences rendûes tant par les juges cy dessus par nous etablis que par ceux qui pourront l'estre au dit pays. Voulons que les arrests qui seront rendus par le d. Conseil Superieur soient intitulez de notre nom, scellez du Sceau de nos armes et executez comme les arrests de nos autres Cours et Conseils Superieurs. Deffendons au dit Conseil Superieur de rendre aucun arrest en matiere civile qu'au nombre de trois, et en matiere criminelle qu'au nombre de cinq a peine de nullité; luy permettons en cas d'absence recusation, abstention ou legitime empechement d'aucuns des juges d'apeller en leur lieu et place les personnes les plus capables de remplir les fonctions de juges afin que l'administration de la justice ne soit point retardée et que les Arrests soient toujours rendus au nombre de trois en matiere civil et de cinq en matiere Criminelle; Ordonnons au Greffier du dit Conseil de marquer tant

Sur son plunitif que Sur le Registre ou il portera ensuite les arrêts et enteste de chaque Séance les jours, mois et années de chacune Seance ou assemblée du dit Conseil avec les noms des juges qui y auront assisté et lorsqu'il se présentera des affaires ou des juges seront recus ez Valablement ou que quelques uns croiront devoir s'abstenir d'en connoître il sera tenu de faire mention a costé de l'arrêt du nom ou des noms des Juges qui se seront retirés, ensemble des noms et qualités de ceux qui auront esté appelés; s'il avient qui soit nécessaire d'appeler quelqu'un pour remplir le nombre de trois en matière civil et de cinq en matière Criminelle et Si le juge ou les juges qui se seront retirés rentrent après le jugement il sera aussi tenu d'en faire mention: Voulons que la justice soit administrée gratuitement par le dit Conseil Supérieur Sans qu'il soit permis a aucun des juges ni a notre Procureur general de recevoir quoique ce soit des parties a titre de presens d'Epices ou vacations ni sous aucun autre pretexte que ce puisse estre a peine d'interdiction.

Neantmoins le Greffier du dit Conseil Supérieur sera payé des Expéditions qu'il délivrera tant des arrêts du dit Conseil que d'autres actes de Justice suivant la Taxe qui en sera faite en Marge de son Registre a costé de chacun des dits arrêts ou actes par notre premier Conseiller lorsque les d. arrêts ou actes seront intervenus, Toutefois si le dit Conseil Supérieur est obligé de députer un ou plusieurs Commissaires pour se transporter hors du lieu où le dit Conseil tiendra sa séance Les d. Commissaires et le Greffier qu'ils auront pris seront payés des journées qu'ils auront employées a leur Commission tant en allant et revenant qu'en Séjour suivant la Taxe qui en sera faite par le d. Conseil supérieur Si mieux n'aime le Greffier de la Commission estre payé des Expéditions qu'il délivrera suivant la Taxe qui en sera faite par les dits Commissaires; pourront les directeurs pour la dite Compagnie commettre une ou plusieurs personnes capables pour faire les fonctions d'huissier au dit Conseil Supérieur s'ils le jugent nécessaire dont les salaires seront réglés par le d. Conseil Supérieur les Chefs et Directeurs des Comptoirs particuliers que nous avons établie par ces présentes pour premier juges par provision, pour-

ront aussi commettre des huissiers S'ils le jugent necessaire et chacun d'eux pour son district seulement dont ils regleront les salaires ; Et pour procurer une plus prompte Execution des presentes etant informés de la capacité, prud'homme, Suffisance et affection a notre service du Sieur le Moine de Bienville Directeur pour la dite Compagnie et Commandant general pour nous, du Sr. hubert autre Directeur pour la dite Compagnie, des Srs. Larsebault, Monicault de Villardeau et le Gac aussi Directeurs pour la dite Compagnie, du Sr. de boisbriant premier Lieutenant pour nous du Sr. de Chateaugué second Lieutenant pour nous, et du Sieur Couturier qui nous ont esté nommés et présentés par la dite Compagnie et suivant icelle nomination et presentation cy attachée Sous le contre Scel des presentes, nous les aurions institués, Commis et ordonné, et par ces mêmes presentes les Instituons Commettons et ordonnons, Scavoir le dit Sr. de Bienville pour tenir la premier place au dit Conseil, le dit Sr. hubert pour y estre notre premier Conseiller et en la dite qualité y faire les fonctions de president et y avoir la seconde place, Les Sieurs Larsebault, Monicault de Villardeau et le Gac pour y estre nos Conseillers, les Sieurs de Boisbriant et de Chateaugué pour y estre nos Conseillers d'Epée lesquels Conseiller aurons rang et seance ainsi qu'ils sont denommés cy dessus, et le d. Sr. Couturier pour estre Greffier du d. Conseil, Tenir Registre exact des arrests qui y Seront rendus, Ensemble de tous autres actes de Justice et en delivrer les Expéditions necessaires aux parties, Voulons que le Sieur Chartier de Baune cy devant notre Conseiller au Chatelet et Siegé presidial de Paris auquel nous aurons accordé des provisions de la Charge de notre Procureur General au dit Conseil Superieur sur la presentation qui nous en a esté faite par la ditte Compagnie continue d'en faire les fonctions Etablissons le dit Sr. hubert Garde et Depositaire de notre scel, et en Son absence ou default commettons tant pour la garde du dit scel que pour faire les fonctions attribuées au premier Conseiller du dit Conseil le Conseiller qui aura Séance apres le dit Sr. hubert et ainsi successivement en retrogradant, sans cependant que les Conseillers d'Epée du dit Conseil, ni le Commandant general pour nous de la dite Colonie, puissent dans

aucun cas avoir la garde du dit Scel, ni faire les fonctions attribuées au premier Conseiller. Permettons a la dite Compagnie de *revoquer tous les dits juges et officiers du d. Conseil Superieur ou aucuns d'eux, lors quelle le jugera apropos*, en nous en presentant d'autres qui Seront aussy par nous Etablis Sur Sa nomination, Ordonnons au Surplus que Notre dit Edit du mois de Septembre mil Sept cent Seize, Soit executé Selon Sa forme et teneur, en ce quil ny est derogé par ces presentes, et attendu que le Sr. hubert a esté notre premier Conseiller en nôtre dit Conseil etably par nôtre dit edit du mois de septembre mil sept cent seize le dispensons de prêter nouveau Serment, et Commettons le dit S. hubert pour recevoir le serment, de ceux qui doivent composer le Conseil etabli par ces presentes. Si donnons en mandement a nôtre tres cher et feal Chevaleir Garde des sceaux de france le Sieur de Voyer de Paulmy, Marquis dargenson grand croix Chancelier garde des sceaux de notre ordre militaire de saint Louïs, que ces presentes il fasse lire le Sceau tenant, et registrer es Registres de laud<sup>e</sup>. de France pour le contenu en icelles faire garder et observer Selon Sa forme et teneur, cessant et faisant cesser tous troubles et empechemens nonobstant toutes ordonnances edits declarations reglemens et autres choses a ce contraires auxquels nous avons derogé et derogeons par ces presentes. Mandons aux dits Srs. de Bienville, hubert, Larsebault, Monicault de Villardeau et le Gac Directeurs pour la dite Compagnie au dit pays de la Loüisianne et autres juges qui composeront le dit Conseil Superieur que ces presentes ils ayent a faire lire, publier et registrer es registres du dit Conseil et icelles faire garder et observer; ceux qui Sont habituez ou s'habitueront dans les dits pays de reconnoitre pour juges en dernier ressort le dit Conseil Superieur, et d'obeir a ses arrêts a peine de désobéissance pour laquelle il sera procedé contre Eux suivant la rigueur des Ordonnances Car Tel Est nôtre plaisir Et afin que ce soit chose ferme et stable a toûjours nous aurons fait mettre notre scel a ces dites presentes. Donné a Paris au mois d'Aoust L'an de grace mil Sept cent dix neuf et de notre regne le quatrieme, signé Louïs Viza M. R. de

Voyer, Dargenson Par le Roy le Duc Dorleans Regent present  
signé fleuriau.

Lû le Sceau tenant le huitieme jour de Septembre mil Sept  
cent dix neuf nous Conseiller du Roy en ses Conseil grand  
audiancier de france signé de la Vieuville. Enregistré es regis-  
tres de la grande Audiance de france Nous Conseiller du Roy  
en ses Conseils grand audiancier de france et Con<sup>re</sup>. secretaire  
de sa Majesté maison Couronne de france et de ses finances  
Controlleur general de la grande chancellerie present a Paris  
le onze septembre mil Sept cent dix neuf—signé de la Vieu-  
ville et Benoist.

Louis par la grace de Dieu Roy de france et de Navarre, a  
Tous ceux qui ces presentes lettres Verront, salut, depuis  
l'Etablissement des Colonies françoises dans l'Amerique plu-  
sieurs de nos sujets y ont transporté une partie de leur fortune  
et de leur famille soit qu'ils y ayent etably un veritable domi-  
cile, soit qu'ils se soient contentés d'y passer un temps consid-  
erable pour faire valloir les habitations qu'ils y ont acquises,  
mais comme il arrive souvent que la succession des Peres de  
famille qui y ont fait ces sortes d'Etablissements est composée  
en partie de biens qu'ils possedoient dans nos Colonies, les  
Tutelles et Curatelles, les Emancipations et les mariages de  
leurs Enfans mineurs qu'ils laissent ou en france ou en Ameri-  
que font naître un doute considerable sur la juridiction du  
Tribunal auquel il appartient d'y pourvoir, les Juges de france  
se voyant bien fondés a en connoître, même par raport aux  
biens scitués en Amerique, lorsqu'il est certain que le Pere des  
mineurs avoit conservé son ancien domicile au dedans de nôtre  
Royaume, et les Officiers que nous avons etablis dans nos Colo-  
nies soutenant par la même raison que c'est a eux d'y pour-  
voir, même par raport, aux biens scitués en france lorsque le  
domicile du Pere a esté veritablement transferé dans une des  
parties de l'Amerique qui sont Soumises à nôtre domination,  
mais quoy que cette distinction paroisse juste en elle même  
et conforme aux principes généraux de la Jurisprudence; l'Ex-  
perience nous a fait voir qu'elle peut estre sujette à de grands  
inconveniens, soit parcequ'elle donne lieu a de grandes contes-

No. 19.  
Déclaration  
du Roy qui  
regle la ma-  
niere d'Elire  
des Tuteurs  
et des Cura-  
teurs aux  
Enfans dont  
les peres  
possedol-  
ent des  
biens tant  
dans le  
Royaume  
que dans  
les Colonies  
et qui def-  
end à ceux  
qui seront  
Emancipés  
de vendre  
leurs Ne-  
gres. A  
Paris le 15  
Decembre  
1721.

tations sur le veritable domicile du pere des Mineurs qu'il est assés souvent difficile de determiner dans les differentes Circonstances de chaque Affaires particuliere soit par ce qu'il est presqu' impossible qu'un Tuteur Etably en france puisse veiller exactement à l'administratiton des biens que les Mineurs ont dans l'Amerique et reciproquement qu'un Etably dans nos Colonies puisse gerer la Tutelle avec une attention Suffisante par raport aux biens qui sont scitués en france, en sorte qu'il arrive souvent que l'une ou l'autre partie du Patrimoine des Mineurs est négligée ou confiée par le Tuteur a des mains peu seures qui abusent de son absence pour dissiper un bien dont il est fort difficile au Tuteur de se faire rendre un compte fidele, Nous avons crû qu'à l'Exemple des legislateurs Romains qui avoient introduit l'usage de donner des Tuteurs differens aux mineurs par raport aux biens qu'ils possedoient dans des pais fort eloignés les uns des autres, Nous devons aussy partager l'administration des biens qui apartiennent aux mêmes mineurs en france et en Amerique, en sorte que ces differens patrimoines soient regis à l'avenir par des Tuteurs differents, en confiant néamoin le soin de l'Education des Mineurs et la préférence à l'egard de leur mariage au Tuteur du lieu ou le pere des d. Mineurs avoit son domicile qui est toujours régardé comme celui des Mineurs suivant régles Etablis par les Ordonnances que les Roys nos predecesseurs ont faites sur cette matiere; Enfin comme nous avons esté informés que les Negres Employés à la culture des Terres estant régardés dans nos Colonies comme des Effets mobiliers suivant les loix qui y Sont Etablies, les Mineurs abusent souvent du droit que l'Emanicipation leur donne de disposer de leurs Negres, et en ruinant par la les habitations qui leur sont propres, font encore un prejudice considerable a nos Colonies dont la principale utilité depend du travail des Negres qui font valloir les terres, Nous avons Jugé a propos de leur en interdire la disposition jusqu'a ce qu'ils ayent atteints l'age de 25 ans, Et nous nous portons d'autant plus a faire une loy nouvelle sur ces differentes matieres, qu'elle sera en même temps un Effet de la protection que nous donnons a ceux de nos sujets à qui la faiblesse a leur âge la rend encore plus nécessaire qu'aux autres et une preuve

de l'attention que nous aurons toujours pour ce qui peut favoriser le Commerce des Colonies françoises et le rendre utile a tout nôtre Royaume dont l'abondance et le bonheur font le principal objet de nos soins et de nos Voeux: A Ces Causes et autres à ce nous mouvans, De l'avis de nôtre très cher et très amé Oncle le Duc d'Orléans petit fils de france, Regent, De nôtre très cher et très amé oncle le Duc de Chartres premier Prince de nôtre sang; De nôtre très cher et très amé Cousin le duc de Bourbon, De nôtre très cher et très amé Cousin le Comte de Charollois, De nôtre très cher et très amé Cousin le Prince de Conty Princes de nôtre sang, De nôtre très cher et très ame Oncle le Comte de Toulouze Prince légitimé et autres Pairs grands et nottables personnages de nôtre Royaume, de nôtre certaine science, pleine puissance et autorité Royale et par ces presentes signées de nôtre main, Voulons et nous plaît ce qui suit.

*Article premier.*

Lorsque nos sujets mineurs auxquels Il doit estre pourveu de Tuteur ou de Curateur auroit des biens scitués en france et d'autres scitués dans les Colonies francoises, Il leur sera nommé des Tuteurs dans l'un et dans l'autre païs, scavoir, en france, par les Juges deu Royaume auxquels la connoissance en appartient, et ce de l'avis des Parents et amis des d. mineurs qui seront en france pour avoir par les d. Tuteurs ou Curateurs l'administration des biens de france seulement, et dans les Colonies par les Juges qui y sont etablis aussy de l'avis des parents et amis qu'ils y auront, lesquels Tuteurs ou Curateurs eleus dans les Colonies n'auront pareillement l'administration que des biens qui s'y trouveront appartenants aux d. mineurs et seront les d. Tuteurs Et Curateurs de france et ceux des Colonies françoises independants les uns des autres, sans estre responsable que de la gestion et administration des biens du païs dans lequel ils auront esté eleus, de laquelle ils ne seront tenus de rendre compte que devant les Juges qui les auront nommez.

2.

L'Education des Mineurs sera deferée au Tuteur qui aura esté eleu dans le païs ou le pere avoit son domicile dans le



temps de son deceds, soit que tous les Mineurs Enfans du même pere fassent leur demeure dans le meme païs ou que les uns demeurent en france et les autres aux Colonies, le tout à moins que sur l'avis des Parents et amis des d. Mineurs il n'en soit autrement ordonné par le Juge de la Tutelle.

## 3.

Les Lettres d'Emancipation que les d. Mineurs obtiendront seront interrénées, tant dans les Tribunaux de france que dans ceux des Colonies dans lesquels la Nomination de leur Tuteur aura esté faite sans que les d. Lettres d'Emancipation puissent avoir aucun effet que dans celuy des deux païs ou elles auront été Enterrinées.

## 4.

Les Mineurs quoy qu'Emancipés ne pourront disposer des Negres qui servent à exploiter leurs habitations jusqu'à ce qu'ils ayent atteint l'age de 25 ans accomplis, sans néanmoins que les d. Negres cessent d'estre reputés meubles par rapport à tous autres effets.

## 5.

Les mineurs qui voudront contracter Mariage soit en france, soit dans les Colonies françoises ne pourront le faire sans l'avis et le consentement par escrit du Tuteur nommé dans le Pais ou le pere avoit son Domicile au jour de son déces, sans néanmoins qu'il puisse donner le d. consentement que sur l'avis des Parents qui seront assemblés à cet effet par devant le juge qui l'aura nommé Tuteur et sauf au d. Juge avant que d'homologuer leur avis, d'ordonner que l'autre Tuteur qui aura esté etably en france ou dans les Colonies, Ensemble les Parents que les mineurs auront dans l'un ou dans l'autre païs seront pareillement entendus dans le delay competent par devant le Juge qui aura nommé le d. Tuteur pour leur avis raporté estre statué ainsy qu'il apartiendra sur le mariage proposé pour les d. Mineurs ce que nous ne voulons néanmoins estre ordonné que pour de grandes considerations dont le Juge

sera tenu de faire mention dans la sentence qui sera par luy rendüe. Si Donnons en mandement à nos amez et feauz les gens tenants nos Conseils superieurs dans nos Colonies que ces presentes ils ayent a faire registrer et le contenu en icelles garder et observer selon sa forme et teneur, cessant et faisant cesser tous troubles et empêchemens, Nonobstant tous Edits, Declarations, Ord<sup>res</sup>, Reglemens, arrests, uz et coutumes à ce contraires auxquels nous avons derogé et dérogeons par ces d. presentes, Car Tel Est nôtre plaisir.

Donné a Paris le 15<sup>me</sup>. Decembre l'an de grace 1721 et de notre Regne le septième, Signé Louis, et plus bas Par le Roy le duc d'Orleans Regent present, signé fleuriau.

Louis par la grace de Dieu Roy de France et de Navarre a Tous ceux qui ces presentes lettres verront, Salut. Les abus qui se sont passés aux Isles de l'Amerique par raport aux concessions de Terres, ont determiné le feu Roy nôtre très honoré Seigneur et Bisayeul a ordonner par arrest de son Conseil du Vingt six Septembre Mil six cent quatre vingt Seize que dans six mois du jour et datte du d. arrest pour toute pre fixation et delay les habitants qui auroient encore quelque partie de leurs Terres en friche seroient tenus de les mettre en culture de Sucre Vivres et autres denrées necessaires pour la Subsistance ou le Commerce de la ditte Colonie a faute de quoy et le d. tems passé qu'elles seroient remis a nôtre domaine a la diligence de nôtre procureur general du Conseil Superieur sur les Ordonnances qui en Seroient rendues par le Gouverneur general pour nous et l'Intendant des d. Isles pour estre ensuite par eux fait de nouvelles concessions des d. Terres en la maniere accoutumée Et etant informez que ces abus subsistent toujours et que même plusieurs habitans ont obtenu a diverses fois jusqu'a cinq et sic concessions de Terres, lesquelles ils ne mettent point en valeur, que d'autres se sont contentez de faire seulement desabatir dessus sans y faire aucune culture croiant par la se mettre a couvert de la reunion et qu'enfin il s'en est trouvé dont les uns ont vendu les Terres sans les avoir mis en

No. 20.  
Declaration  
concernant  
les Terres  
concedées  
aux Isles  
du Vent de  
l'amerique,  
du 8 Aoust  
1722.  
Trip<sup>ta</sup>.

valeur et d'autres ont vendu le bois qui étoit dessus ce qui cause un prejudice notable a ceux qui veulent s'etablir aux d. Isles lesquels ne trouvent point de Terres ou pouvoir se placer quoiqu'il y en ait encore plus de la moitié aux Isles de la Guadeloupe et de la Grenade qui ne sont point en valeur, il est de nôtre Justice d'empescher la continuation d'un pareil desordre, A Ces Causes de l'avis de nôtre très cher et très amé Oncle le Duc d'Orleans petit fils de France Regent de notre très cher et très amé Oncle le Duc de Chartres premier Prince de notre sang, de notre très cher et très amé Cousin le Duc de Bourbon, de nôtre très cher et très amé Cousin le Duc de Bourbon, de nôtre très cher et très amé Cousin le Comte de Charollois, de nôtre très cher et très amé Cousin le Prince de Conty Princes de notre sang, de notre très cher et très amé Oncle le Comte de Toulouse Prince Legitimé et autres grands et notables personnages de nôtre Royaume, et de notre certaine Science, pleine puissance et autorité Royale nous avons par ces presentes Signées de notre main dit, Statué et ordonné, disons, statuons et ordonnons, voulons et nous plait que les propriétaires des Terres situées en nos Isles et Colonies de l'amerique, soit par concession, contracts d'acquisition, Succession, donation ou autrement même les propriétaires des dites Terres en Minorité Soient tenus de faire un etablissement dessus et d'en commencer le defrichement dans un an du jour et datte de l'enregistrement des presentes, d'en deffricher les deux Tiers dans le Terme de six années suivantes, Scavoir un Tiers dans les trois premieres années et lautre tiers dans les trois Suivantes, sinon et a faute de ce faire par eux, Ordonnons qu'a la diligence de nos Procureurs des Jurisdictions ou seront situées les Terres elles soient reunies a nôtre domaine sur les Ordonnances du Gouverneur et Lieutenant general pour nous et l'intendant de justice Police et finances aux d. Isles, que nous avons pour ce Commis et par eux concedées a d'autres habitans en la maniere accoutumée. Voulons aussy que dans toutes les nouvelles concessions quil's donneront a l'avenir les clauses de former un etablissement la premiere année et de commencer a les defricher et celle d'en mettre les deux Tiers en valeur dans les

Six années suivantes. Scavoir un Tiers dans les trois premières années et l'autre tiers dans les trois années suivantes y soient inserées le tout a peine d'estre decheu des dittes Concessions qui seront reunies a nôtre domaine ainsy qu'il est dit cy devant et concedées a dautres en la maniere Ordinaire Permettons aux propriétaires des dittes Terres d'en conserver un Tiers en bois debout et leur deffendons de Vendre les Terrains qui leur seront concedés ou qu'ils auront achetté a moins qu'ils ne soient au Tiers deffrichés a peine de reunion a nôtre domaine de restitution du prix de la vente et de mille livres d'amende applicable aux fortifications des d. Isles leur deffendons aussy de vendre aucun bois des d. Terres, a moins que ce ne soit des bois de teinture quil's n'en ayent deffriché le Tiers a peine de cent livres d'amende applicable comme cy devant et du double en cas de recidive; Voulons en outre que ceux qui possèdent des hastes et corails soit par Concession ou autrement Soient obligés d'y mettre des Bestes a Cornes et des Cochons par proportion aux Terrains quil's possederont et que faute par eux d'y en avoir les d. hastes ou Corails soient reunis a nôtre domaine ainsy qu'il est dit cy devant pour les terres; Exceptons des reunions cy devant ordonnées les concessions de Terres appartenant aux Mineurs qui se trouvent en non valeur a cause du mauvais Etat de leurs affaires, pourveu cependant qu'elles ayent été mises en valeur par ceux qui les possedoient avant eux et que leurs Tuteurs fassent declaration aux Greffes des Jurisdictions ou seront situés les d. biens, portant qu'ils ne sont point en état de les faire valloir a cause du derangement des affaires des d. Mineurs, l'Expedition de laquelle declaration sera visée par les d. Gouverneurs et Lieutenant general et Intendant: Voulons et nous plait que toutes les peines de reunion et d'amendes portées par ces presentes ne puissent estre reputées en aucun cas, peines comminatoires et que toutes les discussions et affaires qui pourront arriver pour l'exécution des presentes soient jugées par les d. Gouverneurs et Lieutenant general et Intendant des d. Isles et que les reunions et condamnations d'amendes Soient faites a la diligence de nos procureurs des Jurisdictions ou les Terres seront situées a peine d'interdiction contr'eux s'ils ne donnent

pas avis aux d. Gouverneur Lieutenant general et Intendant des delinquantes aux presentes, laquelle interdiction sera declarée avoir esté encourue, par l'Intendant sans qu'il la puisse lever que par nos ordres de tout ce faire leur donnons pouvoir, autorité et mandement special. Sy donnons en mandement a nos amez et féaux les gens tenants nos Conseils Superieurs a la Martinique et a la Guadeloupe que ces presentes ils ayent a faire lire publier et registrer et le contenu en icelles garder et observer, selon leur forme et teneur nonobstant tous Edits, declarations, arrests, Reglements et autres choses a ce contraires auxquels nous avons derogé par ces presentes. Car Tel Est notre plaisir, En Temoin de quoy nous avons fait mettre nôtre scel a ces dittes presentes. Donné a Versailles le trois Aoust l'an de grace Mil sept cent Vingt deux et de notre regne le Septième.

Louis  
Par le Roy  
Le Duc d'Orleans Regent present.  
Fleuriau.

---

No. 21.  
Extrait des  
Rgres du  
Conseil  
d'Estat. 12  
Mars 1723.

Le present  
arrest du  
Conseil  
d'Estat du  
Roy a été  
par nous  
greffier  
en chef au  
Conseil  
Superieur  
de la Pro-  
vince de la  
Louisianne  
Enregistré  
En Vertu  
de l'arrest  
du d. Con-  
seil Su-  
perieur du  
dix neuf  
mois Et  
ensuite  
leu publié,  
et affiché a

Le Roy estant informé que les Piastres n'ont cours a la Louisianne que pour quatre livres pièce et que ce prix n'estant point proportionné a celui auquel Sa Majesté a réglé la Valeur de ces mesmes Espèces a la Martinique, et a St. Domingue, n'y a leur valeur actuelle en France, cette difference fait un prejudice considerable au Commerce dans cette Colonie ou il convient de fixer la Valeur des Espèces d'Espagne sur le meme pied qu'elles ont cours dans les Isles de l'Amerique, Oûi le Rapport du Sr. Dodun Conseiller ordinaire au Conseil Royal, et au Conseil de Regence Contrôleur general des finances Sa Majesté Etant En Son Conseil de l'avis de Monsieur le Duc d'Orleans Regent a ordonné, et ordonne que les Espèces d'Espagne auront cours dans la Province de la Louisianne, a commencer du jour de la publication du present Arrest, Sur le pied cy apres, Scavoir, de trente livres la pistolle de poids, et de Sept Livres dix Sols la Piastre de poids, l'intention de Sa Majesté estant, que les autres monnoyes d'Espagne n'ayent

Cours que pour la Vallueur de la matiere qu'elles contiendront par raport au prix de la pistolle, et de la Piastre de poids.

Fait au Conseil d'Estat du Roy Sa Majesté y estant Tenu a Versailles le Douziesme janvier Mil sept cent vingt trois.

Fleuriau.

la Nolle.  
Orleans es  
lieux et  
endroits  
accoutumée  
fait a la  
Nolle. Le  
Vingt  
acoust mil  
Sept Cent  
Vingt trois.  
Rossard.  
(Greffier).

Le Roy ayant par arrest de Son Conseil du quatre du present mois diminué le prix des Espèces d'or Et d'argent fabriquées dans le Royaume, Et Estimant necessaire de reduire la Valeur des Espèces d'Espagne qui ont cours a la Loüisianne, dont sa Majesté avoit réglé le prix par arrest de Son Conseil du douze Janvier mil sept cent vingt trois. Ouy le raport du Sr. Dodun conseiller ordinaire au Conseil Royal, Controlleur General des finances. Sa Majesté Etant En Son Conseil, a ordonné Et ordonne qu'a commencer du jour de la publication du present arrest a la Loüisianne, la Pistolle d'Espagne de poids qui y avoit cours pour trente livres ne sera receüe que pour vingt huit livres Et que la Piastre de poids qui y avoit cours pour sept livres dix sols ne sera receüe que pour Sept livres, Voulant Sa Majesté que les demis, quarts, huitiemes, Et Seiziemes des dites Espèces qui seront de poids ayent cours a proportion, Et que celles de ces Monoyes qui ne seront pas de poids ne soient receües que pour la valeur de la matiere qu'Elles contiendront par raport au prix de la pistolle Et de la Piastre de poids.

No. 22.  
Extrait des  
Regres du  
Conseil  
d'Estat. 26  
Fevrier  
1724.

Le present  
arrest du  
Conseil  
d'Estat du  
Roy a été  
lus au Con-  
seil Su-  
perieur de  
la Pro-  
vince de la  
Louisianne  
Laud<sup>re</sup>.  
tenant  
Registre  
au greffe  
publie et  
affiche ez  
lieux ac-  
coutumes a  
ce que nul  
n'y pre-  
tende cause  
d'ignorance  
a la Nolle.  
Orléans le  
dix Sep-  
tembre mil  
sept cent  
vingt  
quatre.  
Rossard.  
(Greffier.)

Fait au Conseil d'Estat du Roy, Sa Majesté y Etant, Tenu a Versailles le vingt Sixième jour de fevrier mil sept cent vingt quatre.

Phelypeaux.

This is also printed in a volume called "Le Code Noir," Paris, 1742, pp. 496. It is on pp. 318 to 358. The variants are: in Article 34th. last word is spelled in the MS. "Hopital," and in the clause of approval the MS. gives: "afin que soit une chose ferme."

Louis, par la grace de Dieu, Roy de France et de Navarre: A tous presens et à venir, Salut. Les Directeurs de la Compagnie des Indes Nous ayant représenté que la Province et Colonie de la Louisianne est considérablement établie par un

No. 23.  
Edit con-  
cernant  
les Negres  
Esclaves a  
la Louisi-  
anne.

grand nombre de nos Sujets, lesquels se servent d'Esclaves Negres pour la culture des terres; Nous avons jugé qu'il estoit de nostre autorité et de nostre Justice, pour la conservation de cette Colonie, d'y establir une Loi et des regles certaines, pour y maintenir la Discipline de l'Eglise Catholique, Apostolique et Romaine, et pour ordonner de ce qui concerne l'estat et la qualité des Esclaves dans lesdites Isles; Et desirant y pourvoir, et faire connoistre a nos Sujets qui y sont habituez, et qui s'y establiront à l'avenir, qu' encore qu'ils habitent des climats infiniment éloignez, Nous leur Sommes toujours présens par l'estendue de nostre puissance, et par nostre application à les secourir: A ces causes et autres à ce Nous mouvans, et de l'avis de nostre Conseil, et de nostre certaine science, pleine puissance et autorité Royale, Nous avons dit, statué et ordonné, disons, statuons et ordonnons, voulons et Nous plaist ce qui suit.

---

#### ARTICLE PREMIER.

L'Edit du feu Roy Louis XIII. de glorieuse mémoire, du 23. Avril 1615, sera exécuté dans nostre Province et Colonie de la Louisianne; ce faisant, enjoignons aux Directeurs Généraux de ladite Compagnie, et a tous nos Officiers, de chasser dudit Pays tous les Juifs qui peuvent y avoir établi leur résidence, auxquels, comme aux ennemis déclarez du nom Chrestien, Nous commandons d'en sortir dans trois mois, à compter du jour de la publication des Présentes, à peine de confiscation de corps et de biens.

#### II.

Tous les Esclaves qui seront dans nostredite Province seront instruits dans la Religion Catholique, Apostolique et Romaine, et baptisez: Ordonnons aux Habitans qui acheteront des Negres nouvellement arrivez, de les faire instruire et baptiser dans le tems convenable, à peine d'amende arbitraire; Enjoignons aux Directeurs Généraux de ladite Compagnie, et à tous nos Officiers d'y tenir exactement la main.

## III.

Interdisons tous exercices d'autre Religion que de la Catholique, Apostolique et Romaine: Voulons que les contrevenans soient punis comme rebelles et désobéissans à nos commandemens; Deffendons toutes assemblées pour cet effet, lesquelles Nous déclarons conventicules, illicites et séditieuses, sujettes à la mesme peine, qui aura lieu mesme contre les Maistres qui les permettront ou souffriront à l'égard de leurs Esclaves.

## IV.

Ne seront préposez aucuns Commandeurs à la direction des Negres, qu'ils ne fassent profession de la Religion Catholique, Apostolique et Romaine, a peine de confiscation desdits Negres contre les Maistres qui les auront préposez, et de punition arbitraire contre les Commandeurs qui auront accepté ladite direction.

## V.

Enjoignons a tous nos Sujets, de quelque qualité et condition qu'ils soient, d'observer régulièrement les jours de Dimanches et de Festes; leur deffendons de travailler ni de faire travailler leurs Esclaves ausdits jours depuis l'heure de minuit jusqu' à l'autre minuit, à la culture de la terre et à tous autres ouvrages, a peine d'amende et de punition arbitraire contre les Maistres, et de confiscation des Esclaves qui seront surpris par nos Officiers dans le travail; pourront néanmoins envoyer leurs Esclaves aux Marchez.

## VI.

Deffendons à nos Sujets blancs, de l'un et de l'autre sexe, de contracter mariage avec les Noirs, à peine de punition et d'amende arbitraire; et à tous nos Curez, Prestres ou Missionnaires séculiers ou réguliers, et mesme aux Aumosniers de Vaisseaux, de les marier. Deffendons aussi à nosdits Sujets blancs, mesme aux Noirs affranchis ou nez libres, de vivre en concubinage avec les Esclaves; Voulons que ceux qui auront eu un ou plusieurs enfans d'une pareille conjonction, ensemble les Maistres qui les auront soufferts, soient condamnez chacun en une amende de trois cens livres; Et, s'ils sont Maistres de l'Esclave-



de laquelle ils auront eu lesdits enfans, Voulons qu'outre l'amende ils soient privez tant de l'Esclave que des enfans, et qu'ils soient adjugez à l'Hospital des lieux, sans pouvoir jamais estre affranchis. N'entendons toutesfois le présent Article avoir lieu, lorsque l'Homme Noir, affranchi ou libre, qui n'estoit point marié durant son concubinage avec son Esclave, épousera dans les formes prescrites par l'Eglise ladite Esclave, qui sera affranchie par ce moyen, et les enfans rendus libres et légitimes.

#### VII.

Les solemnitez prescrites par l'Ordonnance de Blois et par la Déclaration de 1639 pour les Mariages, seront observées, tant à l'égard des personnes libres, que des Esclaves, sans néanmoins que le consentement du pere et de la mere de l'Esclave y soit nécessaire, mais celui du Maistre seulement.

#### VIII.

Deffendons très-expressément aux Curez de procéder aux mariages des Esclaves, s'ils ne font apparoir du consentement de leurs Maistres; Deffendons aussi aux Maistres d'user d'aucunes contraintes sur leurs Esclaves, pour les marier contre leur gre.

#### IX.

Les enfans qui naistront des mariages entre les Esclaves, seront esclaves, et appartiendront aux Maistres des femmes esclaves, et non à ceux de leurs maris, si les maris et les femmes ont des Maistres differens.

#### X.

Voulons, si le mari esclave a épousé une femme libre, que les enfans, tant mâles que filles, suivent la condition de leur mere, et soient libres comme elle, nonobstant la servitude de leur pere; et que si le pere est libre et la mere esclave, les enfans soient esclaves pareillement.

#### XI.

Les Maistres seront tenus de faire enterrer en terre sainte, dans les Cimetieres destinez à cet effet, leurs Esclaves baptisez;

et à l'égard de ceux qui mourront sans avoir reçu le Baptême, ils seront enterrez la nuit dans quelque champ voisin du lieu ou ils seront décédez.

## XII.

Deffendons aux Esclaves de porter aucunes armes offensives, ni de gros bastons, à peine du fouët et de confiscation des armes au profit de celui qui les en trouvera saisis, à l'exception seulement de ceux qui seront envoyez à la chasse par leurs Maistres, et qui seront porteurs de leurs billets ou marques connus.

## XIII.

Deffendons pareillement aux Esclaves appartenans à différens Maistres, de s'attrouper le jour ou la nuit, sous prétexte de nopces ou autrement, soit chez l'un de leurs Maistres ou ailleurs, et encore moins dans les grands chemins ou lieux écartez, à peine de punition corporelle, qui ne pourra estre moins que du Fouët et de la Fleur-de-Lys; et en cas de fréquentes récidives et autres circonstances aggravantes, pourront estre punis de mort; ce que Nous laissons à l'arbitrage des Juges: Enjoignons à tous nos Sujets de courre sus aux contrevenans et de les arrester et conduire en prison, bien qu'ils ne soient Officiers, et qu'il n'y ait encore contre lesdits contrevenans aucun décret.

## XIV.

Les Maistres qui seront convaincus d'avoir permis ou toléré de pareilles assemblées, composées d'autres Esclaves que de ceux qui leur appartiennent, seront condamnez en leur propre et privé nom, de réparer tout le dommage qui aura esté fait à leurs voisins à l'occasion desdites assemblées, et en trente livres d'amende pour la premiere fois, et au double en cas de récidive.

## XV.

Deffendons aux Esclaves d'exposer en vente au Marché, ni de porter dans leurs maisons particulieres, pour vendre, aucune

sorte de denrées, mesme des fruits, légumes, bois à brusler, herbes ou fourages pour la nourriture des Bestiaux, ni aucune espece de grains ou autres marchandises, hardes ou nippes, sans permission expresse de leurs Maistres par un billet ou par des marques connuës, à peine de revendication des choses ainsi venduës, sans restitution de prix par les Maistres, et de six livres d'amende à leur profit contre les acheteurs par rapport aux fruits, légumes, bois à brusler, herbes, fourages et grains: Voulons que, par rapport aux marchandises, hardes ou nippes, les contrevenans acheteurs soient condamnez à quinze cens livres d'amende, aux dépens, dommages et interests, et qu'ils soient poursuivis extraordinairement comme voleurs receleurs.

#### XVI.

Voulons à cet effet, que deux personnes soient préposées dans chaque Marché par les Officiers du Conseil Supérieur ou des Justices Inférieures, pour examiner les denrées qui y seront apportées par les Esclaves, ensembles les billets et marques de leurs Maistres, dont ils seront porteurs.

#### XVII.

Permettons à tous nos Sujets, habitans du Pays, de se saisir de toutes les choses dont ils trouveront lesdits Esclaves chargés, lorsqu'ils n'auront point de billets de leurs Maistres, ni de marques connuës, pour estre rendues incessamment à leurs Maistres, si leur habitation est voisine du lieu ou les Esclaves auront esté surpris en délit, sinon elles seront incessamment envoyées au magasin de la Compagnie le plus proche, pour y estre en dépost jusqu' à ce que les Maistres en ayent esté avertis.

#### XVIII.

Voulons que les Officiers de nostre Conseil Supérieur de la Louisanne, envoient leurs avis sur la quantité de vivres et la qualité de l'habillement qu'il convient que les Maistres fournissent à leurs Esclaves; lesquelles vivres doivent leurs estre fournis par chacune semaine, et l'habillement par chacune

année, pour y estre statué par Nous; et cependant permettons ausdits Officiers de regler par provision lesdits vivres et ledit habillement; Deffendons aux Maistres desdits Esclaves de donner aucune sorte d'eau-de-vie pour tenir lieu de ladite subsistance et habillement.

#### XIX.

Leur deffendons pareillement de se decharger de la nourriture et subsistance de leurs Esclaves, en leur permettant de travailler certain jour de la semaine pour leur compte particulier.

#### XX.

Les Esclaves qui ne seront point nourris, vestus et entretenus par leurs Maistres, pourront en donner avis au Procureur Général dudit Conseil, ou aux Officiers des Justices Inférieures, et mettre leurs mémoires entre leurs mains; sur lesquels, et mesme d'office, si les avis leur viennent d'ailleurs, les Maistres seront poursuivis à la Requête dudit Procureur Général et sans frais, ce que Nous voulons estre observé pour les crimes et les traitemens barbares et inhumains des Maistres envers leurs Esclaves.

#### XXI.

Les Esclaves infirmes par viellesse, maladie ou autrement, soit que la maladie soit incurable ou non, seront, nourris et entretenus par leurs Maistres; et en cas qu'ils les eussent abandonnez, lesdits Esclaves seront adjudez à l'Hospital le plus proche, auquel les Maistres seront condamnés de payer huit sols par chacun jour pour la nourriture et entretien de chacun Esclave, pour le payement de laquelle somme ledit Hospital aura Privilege sur les habitations des Maistres, en quelques mains qu'elles passent.

#### XXII.

Declarons les Esclaves ne pouvoir rien avoir qui ne soit à leurs Maistres, et tout ce qui leur vient par leur industrie ou par la libéralité d'autres personnes ou autrement, à quelque titre que ce soit, estre acquis en pleine propriété à leurs Mais-

tres, sans que les enfans des Esclaves leurs pere et mere, leurs parens et tous autres, libres ou esclaves y puissent rien prétendre par successions, dispositions entre-vifs, ou à cause de mort; lesquelles dispositions déclarons nulles, ensemble toutes les promesses et obligations qu'ils auroient faites, comme estant faites par gens incapables de disposer et contracter de leur Chef.

## XXIII.

Voulons néanmoins que les Maistres soient tenus de ce que leurs Esclaves auront fait par leur commandement, ensemble de ce qu'ils auront géré et négocié dans leurs boutiques, et pour l'espece particuliere de commerce à laquelle leurs Maistres les auront préposez; et en cas que leurs Maistres n'ayent donné aucun ordre, et ne les aient point préposez, ils seront tenus seulement jusqu'à concurrence de ce qui aura tourné à leur profit; et si rien n'a tourné au profit des Maistres, le pecule desdits Esclaves que les Maistres leur auront permis d'avoir, en sera tenu, après que leurs Maistres en auront déduit par préférence ce qui pourra leur en estre dû, sinon, que le pecule consistait en tout ou en partie en marchandises dont les Esclaves auroient permission de faire trafic à part, sur lesquelles leurs Maistres viendront seulement par contribution au sol la livre avec les autres Créanciers.

## XXIV.

Ne pourront les Esclaves estre pourvus d'Offices ni de Commission, ayant quelque fonction publique ni estre constituez Agens par autres que par leurs Maistres, pour gérer et administrer aucun négoce, ni estre Arbitres ou Experts; Ne pourront aussi estre témoins, tant en matieres civiles que criminelles, à moins qu'ils ne soient témoins nécessaires, et seulement a deffaut de Blancs; mais dans aucuns cas ils ne pourront servir de témoins pour ou contre leurs Maistres.

## XXV.

Ne pourront aussi les Esclaves estre partie ni ester en jugement en matiere civile, tant en demandant qu'en deffendant,

ni estre parties civiles en matiere criminelle, sauf à leurs Maistres d'agir et deffendre en matiere civile, et de poursuivre en matiere criminelle la réparation des outrages et excès qui auront esté commis contre leurs Esclaves.

#### XXVI.

Pourront les Esclaves estre poursuivis criminellement, sans qu'il soit besoin de rendre leurs Maistres Parties, si ce n'est en cas de complicité; seront les Esclaves accusez, jugez en premiere instance par les Juges ordinaires, s'il y en a, et par appel au Conseil sur le mesme instruction, et avec les mesmes formalitez que les personnes libres, aux exceptions ci-après.

#### XXVII.

L'Esclave qui aura frappe son Maistre, sa Maitresse, le mari de sa Maitresse, ou leurs enfans, avec contusion ou effusion de sang ou au visage, sera puni de mort.

#### XXVIII.

Et quant aux excès et voyes de fait qui seront commis par les Esclaves contre les personnes libres, voulons qu'ils soient sévèrement punis, mesme de mort s'il y écheoit.

#### XXIX.

Les vols qualifiez, mesme ceux de Chevaux, Cavales, Mulets, Boeufs ou Vaches, qui auront esté faits par les Esclaves ou par les Affranchis, seront punis de peine afflictive, mesme de mort si le cas le requiert.

#### XXX.

Les vols de Moutons, Chevres, Cochons, Volailles, Grains, Fourage, Pois, Feves ou autres Légumes et Denrées, faits par les Esclaves, seront punis, selon la qualité du vol, par les Juges, qui pourront, s'il y écheoit, les condamner d'estre battus de verges par l'Exécuteur de la Haute-Justice, et marquez d'une Fleur de Lys.

## XXXI.

Seront tenus les Maistres, en cas de vol ou d'autre dommage causé par leurs Esclaves, outre la peine corporelle des Esclaves, de réparer le tort en leur nom, s'ils n'aiment mieux abandonner l'Esclave à celui auquel le tort aura esté fait; cequ'ils seront tenus d'opter dans trois jours, à compter de celui de la condamnation, autrement ils en seront déchûs.

## XXXII.

L'Esclave fugitif qui aura esté en fuite pendant un mois, à compter du jour que son Maistre l'aura dénoncé à Justice, aura les oreilles coupées, et sera marquez d'une Fleur-de-Lys sur une épaule; et s'il récidive pendant un autre mois, à compter pareillement du jour de la dénonciation, il aura le jarret coupé, et il sera marqué d'une Fleur-de-Lys sur l'autre épaule; et la troisième fois il sera puni de mort.

## XXXIII.

Voulons que les Esclaves qui auront encouru les peines du Foüet, de la Fleur-de-Lys, et des oreilles coupées, soient jugez en dernier ressort par les Juges ordinaires, et exécutez sans qu'il soit nécessaire que tels Jugemens soient confirmez par le Conseil Supérieur, nonobstant le contenu en l'Article XXVI. des Présentes, qui n'aura lieu que pour les Jugemens portant condamnation de mort ou du jarret coupé.

## XXXIV.

Les Affranchis ou Negres libres, qui auront donné retraite dans leurs maisons aux Esclaves fugitifs, seront condamnez par corps envers le Maistre, en une amende de trente livres par chacun jour de rétention; et les autres personnes libres qui leur auront donné pareille retraite, en dix livres d'amende par chacun jour de rétention; et faute par lesdits Negres affranchis ou libres, de pouvoir payer l'amende, ils seront réduits à la condition des Esclaves et vendus, et si le prix de la vente passe l'amende, le surplus sera délivré à l'Hospital.

**XXXV.**

Permettons à nos Sujets dudit Pays, qui auront des Esclaves fugitifs en quelque lieu que ce soit, d'en faire faire la recherche par telles personnes et à telles conditions qu'ils jugeront à propos, ou de la faire eux-mêmes, ainsi que bon leur semblera.

**XXXVI.**

L'Esclave condamné à mort sur la dénonciation de son Maître, lequel ne sera point complice du crime, sera estimé avant l'exécution par deux des principaux Habitans qui seront nommez d'office par le Juge, et le prix de l'estimation en sera payé; pour à quoi satisfaire, il sera imposé par nostre Conseil Supérieur sur chaque teste de Negre, la somme portée par l'estimation, laquelle sera réglée sur chacun desdits Negres, et levée par ceux qui seront commis à cet effet.

**XXXVII.**

Deffendons à tous Officiers de nostredit Conseil, et autres Officiers de Justice établis audit Pays, de prendre aucune taxe dans les procès criminel contre les Esclaves, à peine de concussion.

**XXXVIII.**

Deffendons aussi à tous nos Sujets desdits Pays, de quelque qualité et condition qu'ils soient, de donner ou faire donner de leur autorité privée la question ou torture à leurs Esclaves, sous quelque prétexte que ce soit, ni de leur faire ou faire faire aucune mutilation de membre, à peine de confiscation des Esclaves, et d'estre procédé contre eux extraordinairement; leur permettons seulement, lorsqu'ils croiront que leurs Esclaves l'auront mérité, de les faire enchaîner et battre de verges ou de cordes.

**XXXIX.**

Enjoignons aux Officiers de Justice établis dans ledit Pays, de procéder criminellement contre les Maîtres et les Com-



mandeurs qui auront tué leurs Esclaves, ou leur auront mutilé les membres estant sous leur puissance ou sous leur direction, et de punir le meurtre selon l'atrocité des circonstances, et en cas qu'il y ait lieu à l'absolution, leur permettons de renvoyer, tant les Maistres que les Commandeurs, sans qu'ils ayent besoin d'obtenir de Nous des Lettres de grace.

#### XL.

Voulons que les Esclaves soient réputez meubles et comme tels qu'ils entrent dans la Communauté, qu'il n'y ait point de suite par hypothèque sur eux, qu'ils se partagent également entre les cohéritiers sans préciput et droit d'ainesse, et qu'ils ne soient point sujets au Doüaire constumier, au Retrait Lignager ou Féodal, aux Droits Féodaux et Seigneuriaux, aux formalitez des Décrets, ni au retranchement des quatre Quints, en cas de disposition à cause de mort ou Testamentaire.

#### XLI.

N'Entendons toutefois priver nos Sujets de la faculté de les stipuler propres a leurs personnes, et aux leurs de leur costé et ligne, ainsi qu'il se pratique pour les sommes de deniers et autres choses mobiliaires.

#### XLII.

Les formalitez prescrites par nos Ordonnances, et par la Coustume de Paris, pour les saisies des choses mobiliaires, seront observées dans les saisies des Esclaves; Voulons que les deniers en provenans soient distribuez par ordre des saisies; et en cas de déconfiture, au sol la livre après que les dettes privilégiées auront este payées; et généralement que la condition des Esclaves soit réglée en toutes affaires comme celles des autres choses mobiliaires

#### XLIII.

Voulons néantmoins que le mari, sa femme, et leurs enfans impuberes, ne puissent estre saisis et vendus séparément, s'ils sont tous sous la puissance d'un mesme Maistre; Déclarons

nulles les saisies et ventes séparées qui pourroient en estre faites, ce que Nous voulons aussi avoir lieu dans les ventes volontaires, à peine, contre ceux qui feront lesdites ventes, d'estre privez de celui ou de ceux qu'ils auront gardez, qui sont adjudez aux Acquereurs, sans qu'ils soient tenus de faire aucun supplement de prix.

#### XLIV.

Voulons aussi que les Esclaves âgés de quatorze ans et au dessus jusqu'à soixante ans, attachez à des fonds ou habitations, et y travaillant actuellement, ne puissent estre saisis pour autres dettes que pour ce qui sera dû du prix de leur achat, à moins que les fonds ou habitations fussent saisis réellement, auquel cas Nous enjoignons de les comprendre dans la Saisie réelle, et deffendons, à peine de nullité, de procéder par Saisie réelle et Adjudication par décret sur les fonds ou habitations, sans y comprendre les Esclaves de l'âge susdit, y travaillant actuellement.

#### XLV.

Le Fermier judiciaire des fonds ou habitations saisis réellement, conjointement avec les Esclaves, sera tenu de payer le prix de son Bail, sans qu'il puisse compter parmi les fruits qu'il perçoit, les enfans qui seront nez des Esclaves pendant sondit Bail.

#### XLVI.

Voulons, nonobstant toutes conventions contraires, que Nous déclarons nulles, que lesdits enfans appartiennent à la Partie saisie, si les Créanciers sont satisfaits d'ailleurs, ou à l'Adjudicataire, s'il intervient un Décret; et à cet effet il sera fait mention dans la dernière affiche de l'interposition, dudit Décret, des enfans nez des Esclaves depuis la Saisie réelle, comme aussi des Esclaves décédez depuis ladite Saisie réelle, dans laquelle ils étoient compris.

#### XLVII.

Pour éviter aux frais et aux longueurs de procédures, voulons que la distribution du prix entier de l'Adjudication con-

jointe des fonds et des Esclaves, et de ce qui proviendra du prix des Baux judiciaires, soit faite entre les Créanciers selon l'ordre de leurs Privileges et Hypotheques, sans distinguer ce qui est pour le prix des Esclaves; et néanmoins les Droits Féodaux et Seigneuriaux ne seront payez qu'à proportion des fonds.

#### XLVIII.

Ne seront recûs les Lignagers et les Seigneurs Féodaux à retirer les fonds décretez, licitez ou vendus volontairement, s'ils ne retirent aussi les Esclaves vendu conjointement avec les fonds où ils travailloient actuellement; ni l'Adjudicature ou l'Acquereur à retenir les Esclaves sans les fonds.

#### XLIX.

Enjoignons aux Gardiens Nobles et Bourgeois, Uusufruitiers, Amodiateurs, et autres jouïssans de fonds auxquels sont attachez des Esclaves qui y travaillent, de gouverner lesdits Esclaves en bons peres de familles; au moyen de quoi ils ne seront pas tenus, après leur administration finie de rendre le prix de ceux qui seront décédez ou diminuez par maladie, viellesse ou autrement, sans leur faute; Et aussi ils ne pourront pas retenir, comme fruits à leur profit, les enfans nés desdits Esclaves durant leur administration, lesquels Nous voulons estre conservez et rendus à ceux qui en sont les Maistres et les Propriétaires.

#### L.

Les Maistres âgés de vingt-cinq ans pourront affranchir leurs Esclaves par tous Actes entre-vifs ou à cause de mort; Et cependant, comme il se peut trouver des Maistres assez mercenaires pour mettre la liberté de leurs Esclaves à prix, ce qui porte lesdits Esclaves au vol et au brigandage, deffendons à toutes personnes, de quelque qualité et condition qu'elles soient, d'affranchir leurs Esclaves, sans en avoir obtenu la permission par Arrest de nostredit Conseil Supérieur; laquelle permission sera accordée sans frais, lorsque les motifs qui auront esté exposez par les Maistres paroïstront légitimes. Voulons que

les Affranchissemens qui seront faits à l'avenir sans ces permissions, soient nuls, et que les Affranchis n'en puissent jouir, ni estre reconnus pour tels: Ordonnons au contraire qu'ils soient tenus, censez et réputez Esclaves; que les Maistres en soient privez, et qu'ils soient confisquez au profit de la Compagnie des Indes.

#### LI.

Voulons néanmoins que les Esclaves qui auront esté nommez par leurs Maistres, Tuteurs de leurs enfans, soient tenus et réputez comme Nous les tenons et réputons pour affranchis.

#### LII.

Declarons les Affranchissemens faits dans les formes ci-devant prescrites, tenir lieu de naissance dans nostredite Province de la Louisianne, et les Affranchis n'avoir besoin de nos Lettres de Naturalité, pour jouir des avantages de nos Sujets naturels dans nostre Royaume, Terres et Pays de nostre obéissance, encore qu'ils soient nez dans les Pays estrangers: Déclarons cependant lesdits Affranchis, ensemble le Negre libre, incapables de recevoir des Blancs aucune donation entre-vifs à cause de mort ou autrement; Voulons qu'en cas qu'il leur en soit fait aucune, elle demeure nulle à leur égard, et soit appliquée au profit de l'Hospital le plus prochain.

#### LIII.

Commandons aux Affranchis de porter un respect singulier à leurs anciens Maistres, à leurs Veuves, et à leurs enfans; ensorte que l'injure qu'ils leur auront faite soit punie plus grièvement, que si elle étoit faite à une autre personne, les Directeurs toutesfois francs et quittes envers eux de toutes autres Charges, Services et Droits utiles que leurs anciens Maistres voudroient prétendre, tant sur leurs personnes que sur leurs biens et successions, en qualité de Patrons.

#### LIV.

Octroyons aux Affranchis les mesmes Droits, Privileges et Immunités dont jouissent les personnes nées libres; Voulons

que le mérite d'une liberté acquise produise en eux, tant pour leurs personnes que pour leurs biens, les mesmes effets que le bonheur de la liberté naturelle cause à nos autres Sujets, le tout cependant aux exceptions portées par l'Article LII. des Présentes.

## LV.

Declarons les Confiscations et les Amendes qui n'ont point de destination particuliere par ces Présentes, appartenir à ladite Compagnie des Indes, pour estre payées à ceux qui sont préposez a la Recette de ses Droits et Revenus: Voulons néantmoins que distraction soit faite du tiers desdites Confiscations et Amendes au profit de l'Hospital le plus proche du lieu ou elles auront été adjugées.

SI DONNONS EN MANDEMENT à nos amez et feaux les Gens tenans nostre Conseil Supérieur de la Louisanne, que ces présentes ils ayent à faire lire, publier et registrer, et le contenu en icelles garder, et observer selon leur forme et teneur, nonobstant tous Edits, Déclarations, Arrests, Reglemens et Usages à ce contraires, ausquels Nous avons dérogé et dérogeons par ces présentes: Car tel est nostre plaisir. Et afin que soit chose ferme et stable à toujours, Nous y avons fait mettre nostre Scel. DONNÉ à Versailles, au mois de Mars, l'an de grace mil sept cens vingt-quatre, et de nostre Regne le neuvieme. *Signé, LOUIS, Et plus bas, Par le Roy PHELYPEAUX. Visa FLEURIAU, Vû au Conseil, DODUN.* Et scellé du grand Sceau de cire verte; en lacs de soye rouge et verte.

No. 24.  
Extrait des  
Registres  
du Conseil  
d'Etat. 2  
Mai 1724.

Le Roy ayant par arest de son Conseil du vingt sept du mois dernier diminué le prix des Espèces de Cuivre qui ont cours dans le Royaume, Et Estimant necessaire de reduire aussi la Valeur des Espèces de Cuivre fabriquées En Vertu de l'Edit du mois de Juin mil sept cent vingt un pour les Colonies de l'Amerique Et autres lieux de la domination de Sa Majesté hors de l'Europe. Ouy le raport du Sr. Dodun Conseiller

ordinaire au Conseil Royal, Contrôleur General des finances Sa Majesté Etant En Son Conseil, a ordonné Et ordonne qu'a commencer du jour de la publication du present arest dans la Province Et Colonie de la Louisianne les Especes de Cuivre fabriquées En Execution du dit Edit du mois de Juin mil sept cent vingt un et marquées Colonies françoises n'y auront plus cours que Sur le pied cy après, Sçavoir, celles de vingt au Marc dont le prix Etoit fixé a dix huit deniers pour douze deniers, Celles de quarante au Marc dont le prix Etoit fixé a Neuf deniers pour Six deniers Et celles de quatre vingt au Marc dont le prix Etoit fixé a quatre deniers Et demy pour trois deniers. Enjoint Sa Majesté au Commandant General de la dite Province Et Colonie de la Louïsiannie, Et aux Conseillers tenant le Conseil d'administration de la dite Colonie de tenir la main a l'Execution du present arrest qui Sera lû, publié, affiché et Registré au Greffe du Conseil Superieur. Ordonne Sa Majesté a tous ses Justiciers de tenir chacun En droit soy la main a son Execution. Fait au Conseil d'Etat du Roy, sa Majesté y Etant, Tenu a Versailles le deuxieme jour de May mil sept cent vingt quatre.

Le present arrest du Conseil detat du Roy a été leu a laud<sup>e</sup>. du Conseil Superieur, Enregistré au greffe, publié et affiché aux en-droits necessers et acoutumé a ce deser iceluy a ce que nul n'y pretende Cause dignorance a la Nelle. Orleans ce dix sept septembre mil sept cent vingt quatre. Rossard. (Greffier.)

Phelypeaux.

Le Roy ayant par Arrest de son Conseil du Vingt Sept du mois dernier, diminué le prix des Especes d'or Et d'argent fabriqué dans le Royaume, Et Estimant necessaire de reduire la Valeur des Especes d'Espagne qui ont cours a la Lotisianne, dont Sa Majesté avoit réglé le prix par arrest de Son Conseil du Sixieme fevrier dernier. Ouy le raport du Sr. Dodun Conseiller ordinaire au Conseil Royal, Contrôleur General des finances. Sa Majesté Etant En Son Conseil, a ordonné Et ordonne, qu'a commencer du jour de la publication du present Arrest a la Louisianne, la Pistolle d'Espagne de poids qui y avoit cours pour Vingt huit livres, ne sera receüe que pour Vingt deux livres huit Sols, Et que la piastre de poids qui y avoit cours pour sept livres, ne Sera receüe que pour Cinq livres douze Sols, Voulant Sa Majesté, que les demies, quarts, huitièmes, Et Seizièmes des dites Especes qui seront de poids

No. 25.  
Extrait des  
Registres  
du Conseil  
d'Etat. 2  
Mai, 1724.

Le present arrest du Conseil d'Etat du Roy a été leu au Conseil su-

perieur de  
la Province  
de la Louisi-  
anne  
Registré au  
greffe  
publié et  
affiché es  
Lieux ac-  
coutumés  
Ce que nul  
ne pre-  
tende Cause  
d'ignorance  
a la N<sup>lle</sup>.  
Orleans le  
dix sep-  
tembre mil  
sept Cent  
vingt  
quatre.  
Rossard.  
(Greffier.)

ayent cours a proportion, Et que celles de ces Monoyes qui ne Seront pas de poids ne Soient reçues, que pour la Valeur de la matiere qu'Elles contiendront par raport au prix de la Pistolle Et de la Piastre de poids. Enjoint Sa Majesté, au Commandant Poneval (*sic*) de la dite Province Et Colonie de la Louisianne, Et aux Conseillers tenant le Conseil d'administration de la dite Colonie, de tenir la main a l'Execution du present Arrest, qui sera lu, publié, affiché Et Registré au Greffe du Conseil Superieur, Ordonne Sa Majesté a tous Ses Justiciers de tenir chacun En droit Soy la main a Son Execution.

Fait au Conseil d'Etat du Roy, Sa Majesté Etant, Tenu a Versailles le douzieme jour de May mil sept cent vingt quatre. Phelypeaux.

No. 26.  
Declaration  
qui impose  
une peine  
a ceux qui  
intercep-  
teront des  
lettres ou  
Paquets.  
17 7bre.  
1724.

Louis par la grace de Dieu Roy de France et de Navarre a Tous ceux qui ces presentes lettres Verront Salut, les directeurs de la compagnie des indes nous ayant fait representeur quil Se commet dans notre Province de la Louisianne beaucoup d'infidelite Sur les lettres et paquets que lon y reçoit d'Europe et Sur celles que l'on Ecrit dans la d. Colonie pour estre remise dans notre Royaume, que quelques personnes mal intentionnées ou par une curiosité tres condamnable interceptent et apres les avoir ouvertes, rendent public ce qu'elles contiennent, ce qui cause des querelles et des animositez dans la Colonie, nous avons crû devoir arrester le Cours d'un abus Si prejudiciable au commerce et Si contraire a la bonne foy. A Ces Causes, nous avons dit, déclaré et ordonné et par ces presentes Signées de notre main disons declarons et ordonnons que toutes personnes, officiers, Employez, habitans ou Autres qui Seront convaincues d'avoir retenu ou intercepté une ou plusieurs lettres ou paquets Soient condamnez, Scavoir les d. officiers ou Employez a l'amende de cinq cents livres et qu'ils Soient en outre Cassez de leurs charges ou revoquez de leurs employs et declarez incapable d'en posseder aucune a l'avenir et a l'égard des habitans et autres qu'ils Soient condamnez au Carcan et en outre a une pareille Amende de cinq cent livres, Si Donnons En Mandement a nos amez et feaux les gens Tenants notre

La presente  
declaration  
a été Leue  
au Conseil  
laud<sup>e</sup>.  
tenant. En-  
registré au  
greffe pub-  
lié et af-

Conseil Superieur a la Louisianne et a Tous autres nos officiers et justiciers qu'il apartiendra que ces presentes ils ayent a faire lire publier et registrer et le contenu en icelles garder et observer Selon leur forme et teneur nonobstant tous Edits declarations Reglemens arrests et autres choses a ce contraires, Mandons en outre au Commandant pour nous en la d. Province de Tenir la main a l'exécution des presentes en ce qui le concerne Car Tel Est notre plaisir En temoin de quoy nous avons fait mettre notre Scel a ces d. presentes.

Donné a Versailles le vingtième jour du mois de May, L'An de grace Mil sept cent vingt quatre et de notre Regne le Neuf.  
Louis.

Par le Roy.  
Phelypeaux.

Veu au conseil  
Dodun.

Louis par la grace de Dieu Roy de France et de Navarre a tous ceux qui ces ptes lettres Verront Salut, les directeurs dela Compagnie des indes nous ayant fait représenter qu'au prejudice des deffenses qui ont este faites par notre Conseil Superieur en notre Province de la Louisianne et entr'autres par Son Arrest du vingt neuf Avril mil Sept cent vingt trois de tuer ny blesser aucuns Bestiaux dans la d. Colonie a peine contre les contrevenants de quinze cent livres d'amende et d'estre poursuivy extraordinai. Il arrive journellement que des Soldats et des Vagabonds au mepris des peines de prison et des Amendes qui pouroient estre prononcées contr'eux tüent et detruisent les bestiaux des habitans et comme il est d'une tres grande importance d'empescher la destruction des Bestiaux dans une Colonie qui n'est point entierement establie et de pourvoir en mesme Temps au moyen de multiplier lespece, Nous avons cru devoir arrester le Cours de pareils desordres A Ces Causes de notre certaine Science, nous avons par ces presentes Signées de notre main fait et faisons tres expresses inhibitions et deffenses a toutes personnes de quelque qualité et condition quelles Soient de tüer ou blesser les Bestiaux appartenans a Antruy Soit Sur les Terrains des proprietaires, Soit dans les lieux Ecartez a peine de mort, faisons aussy

fiché es  
Lieux et en-  
droits  
nécessaires  
et accou-  
tumé a ce  
deser icelle  
a ce que  
personne  
nen pre-  
tende  
Cause  
dignorance  
a la Nelle.  
Orleans ce  
dix sept  
7bre. Mil  
sept cent  
vingt  
quatre.  
Rossard.  
(Greffier.)

No. 27.  
Declaration  
portant  
deffenses de  
tuer des  
Bestiaux.  
17 7bre.  
1724.



La Presente  
 declaration  
 du Roy a  
 été Leue  
 au Conseil  
 Superieur  
 de la Pro-  
 vince de la  
 Louisianne  
 Laude.  
 tenant Reg-  
 istré au  
 greffe et  
 publie et  
 affichée ez  
 lieux ac-  
 coutumés a  
 ce que nul  
 nen pre-  
 tende cause  
 d'ignorance  
 a la Noüe.  
 Orleans ce  
 dix sept  
 septembre  
 mil sept  
 cent vingt  
 quatre.  
 Rossard.  
 (Greffier.)

defenses a Tous habitans de la d. Colonie de quelque qualité et condition qu'ils Soient de Tuer aucunes Vaches, Tedolles, Brebis, Agneaux et femelles d'aucuns animaux domestiques necessaires aux habitans a peine de trois cent Livres d'amende pour la premiere fois Et en cas de recidive de Six cent livres et de trois mois de prison, Si Donnons En Mandement a nos amez et feaux les gens tenants notre Conseil Superieur en notre dite Province de la Louisianne que ces presentes ils ayent a faire lire publier et Registrer et le contenu en icelles garder et observer Selon leur forme et teneur, nonobstant tous Edits declarations, Reglemens et autres choses a ce contraires auxquels nous avons derogé et derogeons par ces d. presentes Car Tel Est notre plaisir, En Temoin de quoy nous avons fait mettre notre Scel a ces d. presentes.

Donné a Versailles le vingtième jour du mois de May, Lan de grace Mil sept cent vingt quatre et de notre Regne le Neuf.  
 Louis.

Par le Roy  
 Phelypeaux.

Veu au Conseil  
 Dodun.

No. 28.  
 Extrait des  
 Registres  
 du Con<sup>seil</sup>.  
 d'Etat. du  
 23 May,  
 1724.

Le Roy ayant esté informé que le Sr. Henry de Louboey Chevalier de l'Ordre Militaire de Saint Louis, Ancien Capitaine au Regiment de Navarre, Commandant au fort Louis du Biloxi, dans la Province de la Louisianne, a fait signifier le Cinq Janvier dernier, au Greffier du Conseil Superieur de la dite Colonie, un acte d'apel au Conseil privé de Sa Majesté d'un Jugement rendu par le dit Conseil Superieur le six octobre precedent portant protestation de prendre les dits Juges du dit Conseil a partie En leur propre Et privé nom, Et Sommation de repondre au conseil de Sa Majesté Sur les moyens Et raisons qui leur seront signifiés; Comme une pareille procedure est Entirement irreguliere, par ce que l'on ne peut pas se pourvoir par appel contre le jugement d'un conseil sauf a se pourvoir par Requete Civile ou Cassation suivant l'Exigence des cas, Et que d'ailleurs ces sortes de significations ne doivent point estre faites au Greffe, Encore moins vue prise a partie, dont l'action ne peut estre intentée sans en avoir obtenu une permission par

arrest, Sa Majesté a jugé nécessaire d'y pourvoir. Veu le dit acte d'apel. Ouy le raport du Sr. Dodun Conseiller ordinaire au Conseil Royal, Controlleur General des finances. Sa Majesté Etant En Son Conseil, a cassé Et annulé, casse Et annulle l'acte d'apel Et prise a partie Signifié a la Requête du dit Sr. de Louboey le dit jour cinq Janvier dernier, lequel demeurera nul Et comme non venu sauf a luy a se pourvoir au Conseil de Sa Majesté En cassation contre l'Arrest du dit Conseil Superieur de la Louisianne, fait deffenses Sa Majesté a tous huissiers de Signifier a l'avenir de pareils Actes a peine d'interdiction Et de Trois Cents livres d'Amende, Et Sera le present Arrest lû, publié Et affiché a ce que personne n'En Ignore, Et Registré au Greffe du dit Conseil, Ordonne aux officiers du dit Conseil de tenir la main a son Execution.

Fait au Conseil d'Etat du Roy, Sa Majesté y Etant, Tenu A Versailles le vingt troisieme jour de May, mil sept cent vingt quatre.

Phelypeaux.

Le Roy ayant par Arrest de Son Conseil du vingt deuxième Septembre dernier, diminué les Espèces d'or Et d'argent fabriquées dans le Royaume, et Estimant nécessaire de reduire a proportion la valeur des Espèces d'Espagne qui ont cours a la Louisianne dont Sa Majesté avoit réglé le prix par Arrest de Son Conseil du deux May dernier. Ouy le raport du Sr. Dodun conseiller ordinaire au conseil Royal, Controlleur general des finances. Sa Majesté Etant En Son Conseil, a ordonné Et ordonne qu'a commencer du jour de la publication du present Arrest a la Louisianne, la pistolle d'Espagne de poids qui y avoit cours pour vingt deux livres huit Sols, ne sera recüe que pour dix huit livres, Et que la Piastre de poids qui y avoit cours pour Cinq livres douze Sols, ne sera recüe que pour quatre livres dix Sols, Voulant Sa Majesté que les demis, quarts, huitiemes Et Seizeimes des dites Espèces qui seront de poids ayent cours a proportion, Et que celles de ces Monoyes qui ne seront pas de poids, ne Soient recües que pour la Valeur de la matiere qu'Elles contiendront, par raport au prix de la Pistolle et de la

Le present  
arrest du  
Conseil  
d'Etat du  
Roy a été  
leu au Con-  
seil Su-  
perieur de  
la Province  
de la Loui-  
sianne  
Registré  
au greffe,  
Publié et  
affiche ez  
lieux ac-  
coutume a  
ce que nul  
nen pre-  
tende  
Cause  
dignorance  
a la N<sup>lle</sup>.  
Orleans Le  
dix septem-  
bre, mil  
sept cent  
vingt  
quatre.  
Rossard.  
(Greffier.)

No. 29.  
Extrait des  
Régistres  
du Con<sup>sl</sup>.  
d'Etat. 30  
8bre. 1724.

Le Present  
arrest du  
Conseil  
d'Etat du  
Roy a été  
leu au Con-  
seil Su-

perieur de  
la Province  
de la Louisi-  
anne En-  
registré au  
greffe Pub-  
lié et af-  
fiché es  
lieux ac-  
coutume a  
ce que nul  
nen ignore  
a la Nouvelle  
Orleans ce  
Vingt sept  
may mil  
sept cent  
vingt cinq.

Piastre de poids. Enjoint Sa Majesté au Commandant General de la dite Province Et Colonie de la Louisianne, Et aux Conseillers tenans le Conseil d'Administration de la dite Colonie de tenir la main a l'Execution du present Arrest qui sera lû, publié, affiché Et Registré au Greffe du Conseil Superieur, Ordonne Sa Majesté a Tous Ses Justiciers de tenir chacun En droit Soy la main a Son Execution. Fait au Conseil d'Etat du Roy, Sa Majesté y Etant, Tenu A fontainebleau le trentieme jour d'Octobre mil sept Cent vingt quatre.

Phelypeaux.

No. 30.  
Extrait des  
Régistres  
du Conseil  
d'Etat. 11  
Xbre. 1725.

Sur ce qui a esté représenté au Roy Etant En Son Conseil par les directeurs de la Compagnie des Indes, qu'il y a plusieurs habitans a la Louisianne qui ont abusé des facilitez a eux accordées par la dite Compagnie pour leur Etablissemens, En vendant les Nègres qu'Elle leur avoit fait fournir, payables a termes, avant d'avoir satisfait a leurs Engagemens Envers Elle, ce qui prive la dite Compagnie du droit qu'Elle auroit de faire saisir les Nègres par Elle vendus lorsque l'acheteur manque de satisfaire au paiement, Et donne occasion a des habitans mal intentionnés de disposer d'un bien qui ne leur appartient pas, Et qui ne leur est donné a credit que pour former leurs Etablissemens, a quoy Sa Majesté voulant pourvoir. Ouy le raport du Sr. Dodun Conseiller ordinaire au Conseil Royal, Controlleur general des finances. Sa Majesté Etant En Son Conseil a ordonné Et ordonne qu'aucun habitant de la Louisianne ne pourra vendre les Negres qu'il aura achetté de la dite Compagnie qu'il ne fasse aparoir du paiement qu'il En a fait, faute de quoy les dits Nègres seront Saisis, vendus publiquement Et le prix d'iceux remis au Caissier de la d. Compagnie jusqu'a la concurrence de ce qu'il En sera dub a la dite Compagnie, Et le Surplus, Si surplus y a, apartiendra aux propriétaires des dits Negres, sauf cependant le recours des acheteurs Sur les vendeurs des dits Negres pour estre remboursez de ce qu'il leur aura esté payé pour la prix des dites ventes. Veut Sa Majesté que les vendeurs des dits Negres dans le cas Sus dit soient condamnez a deux cent livres d'Amende aplicable a l'hôpital de la Nouvelle Orleans, Ordonne aux officiers du Con-

Le present  
arrest du  
Conseil  
d'Etat du  
Roy a été  
leu au Con-  
seil Su-  
perieur de  
la Province  
de la Louisi-  
anne Regis-  
tré au  
greffe et  
Publié es  
lieux ac-  
coutume a  
ce que per-

seil Superieur de la Louisianne de faire lire publier, afficher Et  
 Registrer le present Arrest Et de tenir la main a son Execu-  
 tion.

Fait au Conseil d'Etat du Roy, Sa Majesté y Etant, Tenu a  
 Versailles le vingtième jour de Decembre Mil Sept Cent Vingt  
 Cinq.

Phelypeaux.

sonne nen  
 pretende  
 cause  
 d'ignorance  
 a la N<sup>elle</sup>.  
 Orleans  
 ce douze  
 May Mil  
 Sept Cent  
 Vingt Six.  
 Rossard.  
 (Greffier.)

Le Roy Etant En Son Conseil ayant été informé que la plus-  
 part des habitans qui se sont mariez dans la Province Et Colo-  
 nie de la Louisianne se sont fait des dons mutuels au dernier  
 vivant par leurs Contrats de mariage, sans faire insinuer les d.  
 Contrats, ainsy qu'il est prescrit par la Coûtume de Paris obser-  
 vée En cette Province, Et par les Ordonnances, Et que les d.  
 habitans se sont trouvez dans l'impossibilité de suivre cette  
 formalité, qui Etoit même ignorée par la plus grande partie  
 d'iceux, a quoy voulant pourvoir Et regler en même tems ce qui  
 sera pratiqué a l'avenir dans la dite Province Et Colonie, par  
 raport aux Contrats de mariage, Et autres Actes portant dons  
 mutuels, Et autres dons. Ouy le raport du Sr. Dodun Con-  
 seiller ordinaire au Conseil Royal, Controlleur General des  
 finances. Sa Majesté Etant En Son Conseil a ordonné Et or-  
 donne que les Contracts de Mariage, Et autres Actes portant  
 dons mutuels Et autres dons Sujets a insinuation qui seront  
 faits dans la d. Province Et Colonie de la Louisianne seront  
 publiez l'audience tenante du Conseil Superieur sceant En la  
 dite Province, Et Registrez au Greffe d'iceluy dans un an du  
 jour de la datte d'iceux, Et Cependant sa Majesté a Validé  
 Et Valide les dons mutuels, Et autres dons portez par les  
 Contrats de Mariage Et autres Actes, qui ont esté Et seront  
 faits dans la d. Province, jusqu'au jour de l'Enregistrement du  
 present arrest, a condition que les dits contrats Et autres  
 Actes seront aussy publiez l'audience tenante du dit Con-  
 seil Superieur Et registrez au Greffe d'iceluy dans six mois du  
 jour de l'Enregistrement du present Arrest, a peine de nullité  
 des dits dons mutuels, Et autres dons, Enjoint Sa Majesté aux  
 Officiers du dit Conseil Superieur d'Executer Et faire Executer

No. 31.  
 Extrait des  
 Registres  
 du Conseil  
 d'Etat. 22  
 Xbre. 1725.

Le Present  
 arrest du  
 Conseil  
 d'Etat du  
 Roy a été  
 lu a l'aud<sup>ce</sup>.  
 du Conseil  
 Superieur de  
 la Province  
 de la Loui-  
 sianne,  
 Exisité au  
 greffe publi-  
 é et af-  
 fiché es  
 lieux ac-  
 coutume a  
 ce que per-  
 sonne nen  
 pretende

cause  
d'ignorance  
a la N<sup>o</sup> 11.  
Orleans ce  
doux May  
mil sept  
cent Vingt  
six. Ros-  
sard.  
(Greffier.)

le present Arrest qui sera lû, publié, affiché, Et Registré au Greffe du dit Conseil.

Fait au Conseil d'Etat du Roy, Sa Majesté y Etant, Tenu a Versailles le vingt deuxieme jour de decembre mil sept cent Vingt Cinq.

Phelypeaux.

No. 32.  
Lettres  
patentes  
qui com-  
mettent  
deux Con<sup>rs</sup>.  
du Con<sup>sl</sup>.  
Sup<sup>eur</sup>. de  
la Louisi-  
anne pour  
juger en  
dernier  
Ressort les  
Matières  
Civiles  
jusqu'a  
100 # in-  
clusive-  
ment et qui  
ordonne  
qu'en cas de  
partage ils  
en appel-  
leront un  
trois<sup>e</sup>.

Louis par la grace de Dieu Roy de France et de Navarre a Tous presents et a Venir, Salut. Par notre Edit de Septembre mil sept cent Seize, Nous aurions Etably un Conseil Superieur en notre Province de la Louisianne pour y rendre la Justice et Juger en dernier ressort tous les proces et differents Tant Civils que Criminels meus et a mouvoir Entre les Sujets de notre Province et ce sans aucuns (Svoir?) avec injonction aux officiers du d. Conseil Superieur de s'assembler a certain jour et heure au lieu qui seroit avisé par eux le plus Commode au moins une fois le mois et aux autres Clauses portées au d. Edit, Nous aurions aussy par nos Lettres patentes en forme d'Edit du mois d'Aoust mil sept cent dix neuf réglé le nombre des juges qui doivent composer le d. Conseil, Mais la d. Colonie ayant augmenté en habitans depuis le d. Establisement, les directeurs de la Compagnie des indes, nous aurions representé que ayant tous les jours Entre les habitans des differents et proces pour affaires Sommaires qui requierent Celerité et auxquels notre dit Conseil Superieur ne peut Tacquer, il parroistroit necessaire en Attendant que nous ayons jugé a propos d'Etablir une jurisdiction ord<sup>re</sup>. a la Nouvelle Orleans pour juger en premiere instance les matieres Civiles et Criminelles, d'ordonner que par quelques uns Con<sup>rs</sup>. de notre d. Conseil qui seront choisis a cet effet il soit Tenû par chacune semaine une ou deux Audiances particulieres pour juger deffinitivement et en dernier ressort les contestations en matiere Civile Tant en demandant qu'en deffendant dont les Sommes n'Excederont pas cent livres en principal, A quoy ayant Egard et voulant procurer a nos Sujets habitans du d. pays une prompte justice, A Ces Causes, de notre Certaine Science, pleine puissance et Autorité Royale, Nous avons par ces presentes Signées de

notre main, dit Statué et ordonné, disons, Statuons et ordonnons qu'il Sera Tenû par chaque Semaine une ou deux audiences particulieres aux jours et heures qui Seront indiquez par notre dit Conseil Superieur auxquelles assisteront deux Con<sup>rs</sup>. du d. Conseil qui Seront choisis et nommez par le p<sup>r</sup>. Con<sup>er</sup>. auquel il Sera loisible de les changer et d'en substituer d'Autres quand il le jugera a propos, voulant que les deux Con<sup>rs</sup>. Assemblé a cette fin puissent juger deffinitivement et en dernier ressort, Tous les proces et differents en matiere Civile qui seront porté devant eux dont les Sommes n'Excederont pas Cent livres en principal, leur attribuant tout pouvoir et jurisdiction dans le Cas Sus d. Ordonnons que lorsqu'ils Se rencontreront d'opinion contraire ils Soient Tenûs d'Appeler un autre Con<sup>er</sup>. ou un praticien pour juger conjointement avec eux a la pluralite des voix n'Entendons neantmoins interdire l'Entré aux d. Audiances particulieres aux premier Con<sup>er</sup>. n'y Aux autres Con<sup>rs</sup>. du d. Con<sup>el</sup>. auxquels il Sera loisible dy presider ou prendre Sceance Suivant le Rang de leur reception. Et seront au Surplus nos d. Edit et lettres Patentés des mois de Septembre mil sept cent. seize et Aoust mil sept cent dix neuf Executez selon leur forme et Teneur en ce qui n'est point contraire a ces presentes. Si Donnons En Mandement a nos amez et feaux les gens Tenant notre dit Conseil Superieur a la Louisianne que les d. presentes ils ayent a faire lire, publier et Registrer, et le Contenu en icelles garder et observer selon sa forme et Teneur, nonobstant tous Edits, declarations, Reglements, Arrests et autres choses a ce Contraires auxquels nous avons derogé et derogeons par ces d. presentes, Car Tel est notre plaisir et affin que ce soit chose ferme et stable a Toujours nous avons fait mettre notre Scel a ces d. presentes. Donné a Versailles au mois de Decembre L'An de grace mil sept cent vingt cinq et de notre Regne le Onzième.

Les presentes Lettres patentés ont été Leu au Conseil Superieur de la Province de la Louisianne Laude<sup>ce</sup>. tenant Registrée au greffe. Publiée et affichée es lieux accoutumés que nul nen ignore a la Nolle. Orleans ce douze May mil sept cent vingt six. Ros-sard. (Greffier.)

Louis.

Par le Roy.

Visa

Phelypeaux.

Fleuriau

Veu au Conseil

Dodun.

No. 33.  
Lettres  
patentes  
portant  
que les  
commis<sup>res</sup>.  
Et control-  
leurs de la  
Marine aux  
Isles auront  
séance et  
Voix de-  
liberative  
dans le  
Conseil Su-  
perieur  
après les  
Officiers  
Majors. A  
Marly le  
12 fevrier  
1726.

Louis etc. . a nos amez et feaux Les gens tenant nos Con-  
seils Superieurs de l'Amérique, Salut, nous avons estimé qu'il  
convenoit au bien de nôtre service d'accorder aux commissaires,  
et controlleurs de la marine, Servant dans nos Isles, et Colo-  
nies; Entrée, science et voix deliberative dans nos Conseils  
Superieurs ainsy qu'il a Eté accordé aux Officiers majors dans  
nos Colonies par les Edits de Creation de nos Conseils Superi-  
eurs, et aux majors par des commissions particulieres de nous,  
A Ces Causes, nous avons ordonné, et par ces presentes signés de  
notre main, ordonnons que les comm<sup>res</sup>. Et controlleurs de la  
marine, ayant commission de nous et Servant dans nos Isles et  
Colonies, aurions dorénavant Entré, Rang, Séance et voix de-  
liberative dans nos Conseils Superieurs des lieux de leur resi-  
dence Immediatement après les Officiers majors qui ont Séance  
aux dits conseils, Et que dans les ceremonies ou les dits Con-  
seils assisteront, Ils ayent Le Même rang. Si Vous Mandons  
que ces présentes vous avez a faire Registrer et le Contenu en  
icelle, garder et Executer, Selon Leur forme et teneur, Et que  
du Contenu en Icelle vous fassiez Jotir et user Les dits Com-  
missaires Et controlleurs de la marine, en pretant par Eux les  
serment en tel cas requis et accoutumée, et ce nonobstant Tous  
Edits, declarations, Reglements, Arrests, et autres choses à ce  
contraire, auquel nous avons derogé pour ce regard seulement.  
Car Tel etc.

No. 34.  
Brevet qui  
autorise  
l'Etablis-  
sement des  
R. P. Je-  
suites  
dans la  
Province de  
la Louisi-  
anne.

Aujourd'hui dix septième Aoust mil sept cent vingt six le  
Roy etant a Versailles il a été représenté a Sa Majesté de la  
part des R. P. Jesuites Etablis a la Louisianne, que les travaux  
de leurs missions chez les Sauvages du pays des illinois ont eu  
par la permission de Dieu un si heureux succès que la plus  
grande partie de cette nation a Embrasé le Christianisme ce que  
les directeurs de la Compagnie des indes ayant passé un  
traitté avec Eux le Vingt fevrier de la presente année pour leur  
donner les moyens d'Etendre leurs missions dans la ditte Prov-  
ince, ces missionnaires Esperent de la pieté de sa Majesté le  
même protection qu'elle accorde a tous ceux qui entreprennent  
ce St. Exercice en suppliant très humblement Sa Majesté de

Vouloir bien pour marque que leur mission luy est agreable approuver leur Etablissement dans sa Province de la Louisianne, a quoy Sa Majesté ayant Egard et Voulant contribuer a l'avancement de la gloire de Dieu, elle a approuvé les conditions du traitté fait entre la Compagnie des indes et Eux le Vingt fevrier dernier, l'intention de sa majesté Etant qu'ils jouissent Sans trouble de tout ce qui leur a été et leur sera accordé par la ditte compagnie des indes conformement aux conventions qui peuvent avoir été ou seront faits entre la ditte Compagnie et les d. P. Jesuittes, a l'Effet de quoy sa majesté, les a mis et met Sous Sa protection et sauvegarde et pour assurance de sa Volonté Sa Majesté ma commandé d'Expedier le present Brevet quelle a Voulû signer de sa main et estre Contre Signé par moy son con<sup>er</sup>. Secretaire d'Etat et de ses commandemens et finances signé Louis et plus bas Phelippeaux.

Minutte d'un brevet Du Roy No. 121.

Le Roy a approuvé les Conditions du Traitté fait entre la Comp.<sup>e</sup> des Indes et les Religieuses Ursulines le 13 7<sup>bre</sup>. 1726, suiv<sup>t</sup> une minutte non Signée No. 121, qui dit, que S. M.<sup>te</sup>. Les a mis sous Sa protection et Sauvegarde, et pour assurance de Sa volonté Elle m'a commandé d'Expedier le pres.<sup>t</sup> Brevet qu'elle a voulu Signer de Sa main, etc.

---

Aujourd'hui dixhuit Septembre mil sept cent vingt six le Roy Etant a fontainebleau il a été représenté a Sa Majesté de la part des soeurs marie Tranchepain St. Augustin et Marie Anne Le Boulanger Angelique, Religieuses Ursulines de Rothen quelles auroient avec l'assistance de la soeur Catherine Bruscopy de St. Amant première superieure des Ursulines de france, pasé un traitté avec les directeurs de la Compagnie des indes le treize du present mois par lequel les d. soeurs de St. Augustin et Angeli- que d'une part, sengagent de se transporter a la Louisianne avec quatre autres religieuses de leur ordre pour se charger du soin de l'hospital de la N<sup>lle</sup>. Orleans et pour s'Employer en même temps a l'Education des jeunes filles conformement a leur institution, et la compagnie des indes d'autre part s'oblige de pour- voir non seulement aux besoins du d. hospital mais encore a l'En-

No. 35.  
Brevet en  
faveur des  
Religieuses  
Ursulines  
qui author-  
ise leur  
Etablisse-  
ment a la  
Louisianne,  
du 18 7<sup>bre</sup>.  
1726.



tretien et subsistance des dites Religieuses suivant qu'il est Expliqué par le dit Traitté, qu'Enfin elles Esperent par la benediction de Dieu Un heureux succès dans leur Entreprise dont les principes pieux et charitables leur promettent la protection du Roy, Suppliant tres humblement Sa Majesté de Vouloir bien pour marque que leur dite Entreprise luy est agréable approuver leur Etablissement dans sa province de la Loüisianne a quoy Sa Majesté ayant Egard et Voulant favoriser tout ce qui peut contribuer au soulagement des pauvres malades et a l'Education de la Jeunesse Elle a approuvé les conditions du traitté fait entre la Compagnie des indes et les d. religieuses Ursulines le treize du present mois, l'Intention de Sa Majesté Etant quelles jouissent sans trouble de tout ce qui leur a été et sera accordé par la dite Compagnie conformement aux conventions qui peuvent avoir été ou seront faits entre la dite Compagnie des indes et les d. religieuses, a l'Effet de quoy Sa Majesté les a mis sous sa protection et Sauvegarde et pour assurance de sa volonté Sa Majesté ma commandé d'Expédier le present Brevet quelle a voulu signer de sa main a estre Contre signé par moy son con<sup>er</sup>. secretaire d'Etat et de Ses commandemens et finances signé Louis et Plus bas Phelippeaux.

No. 36.  
Extrait des  
Registres  
du Conseil  
d'Etat, du  
14 8<sup>bre</sup>.  
1726.

Le Roy ayant par les Arrêts de Son Conseil des huit decembre mil sept cent vingt deux et douze Septembre mil sept cent vingt quatre, Commis les Srs. de la Chaise, et Perault, pour aller a la Loüisianne, faire rendre et arrester, les Comptes des Directeurs, Commis et Employés de la dite Compagnie des Indes, et Sa Majesté voulant prevenir les evenemens qui pourroient reculer l'arresté des dits Comptes, s'il arrivoit que les dits Srs. de la Chaise et Perault, se trouvassent hors d'Etat Soit par maladie ou autrement, de remplir cette Commission, Ouy le raport du Sr. Le Peletier Conseillier d'Etat Ordinaire, et au Conseil Royal Controlleur General des finances.

Sa Majesté Etant En Son Conseil, a commis et commet le Sr. Amyault d'Auseville Conseiller au Conseil Superieur de la Loüisianne, pour au deffaut des Srs. de la Chaise et Perault, faire rendre et arrester les Comptes des Directeurs Commis et Em-

ployez et autres qu'il appartiendra tant des marchandises et Effets, envoyez au dit Pays de la Lotisienne par là Compagnie des Indes depuis l'année mil Sept cent dix-sept, que de celles Qui leur ont esté remises par les Commis du Sr. Crozat, pour estre après les Comptes arrestés, les Directeurs et autres Comptables contraints au payement des sommes dont ils seront relictaires par toutes voyes deues et raisonnables. Fait au Conseil d'Etat du Roy, Sa Majesté y etant, Tenu a Fontainebleau le quatorzième jour d'octobre mil sept cent vingt-six. Signé Phelippeaux, et au desous est Ecrit ce qui Suit.

Enregistré le present en consequence de L'Ordonnance du Conseil Superieur de la Province de la Lotisienne de cejourd'huy Sur notre Registre, par Nous Greffier en Chef au dit Conseil, au folio quatre vingts cinq V.<sup>o</sup> et recto. a la Nouvelle Orleans ce dix-huict fevrier mil sept cens trente. Signé Rossard Greffier avec parraphe.

Pour ampliation  
D'auseville.

---

DE PAR LE ROY.

Sa Majesté S'Etant fait représenter L'ordonnance du 29 avril 1705, portant reglement au sujet des Milices des Isles françoises de L'amerique par laquelle le feu Roy (entre) autres choses Etably quatre Regimens a La Martinique, deux a la Guadeloupe, et Un a La Grenade, et des Colonies pour les Commander, Elle a estimé qu'il convenoit, au maintien et bonnes disciplines des d. Milices, de supprimer les dits Regimens, et de remettre ce corps, en compagnie Independantes, les Unes des autres, hors les cas, ou Elles se trouveroient assemblées, Et Sa Majesté jugeant a propos d'expliquer sur cela ses intentions, Elle a rendu la presente ordonnance qu'elle veut Estre executée selon sa forme et teneur, ainsy quil suit.

No. 87.  
Milice. Or-  
donnance  
concernant  
les Milices  
des Isles  
du Vent  
1.<sup>re</sup> 8<sup>me</sup>.  
1727.

Article 1<sup>er</sup>.

Sa Majesté a supprimé et supprime Les Regimens Etablis, par l'ordonnance du 29 avril 1705, a la Martinique, la Guadeloupe,

et La Grenade, et veut qu'à l'avenir, les milices des d. Isles, ensemble celle de L'Isle de Marie galante soit en compagnie, tant d'infanterie que de Cavalerie, Independantes les unes des autres, hors les cas, ou elles seront assemblées qu'il y ayt dans chaque compagnie d'infanterie Un Capitaine, un Lieutenant et un Enseigne, et dans chaque compagnie de Cavalerie, Un Capitaine, Un Lieutenant, et Un Cornette, lesquels seront proposés a Sa Majesté, par le Gouverneur, et Lieutenant General des d. Isles, ou par l'officier qui y commandera, en son absence, et que les dits officiers soient pourvus, scavoir, Les Capitaines d'une commission de Sa Majesté, et les lieutenants Enseignes, et Cornettes de lettres de Service; declare nulles, toutes les Commissions Brevets, et ordres accordés aux officiers des d. Milices, avant la Publication de la presente ordonnance.

## 2°.

Les dits Officiers jouiront, Scavoir Les Capitaines de L'exemption de capitation pour douze negres, les lieutenants pour huit, les Enseignes et Cornettes pour six.

## 3°.

Les Capitaines de Milice, seront choisis parmi ceux qui seront actuellement, Colonels en pied, lesquels auront la preference des Compagnies qu'ils demanderont; la meme preference sera Ensuite accordée aux Colonels reformés, aux officiers des Troupes qui se seront retirés du service, aux Lieutenants Colonels reformés des d. Milices, gentilhommes et aux autres officiers de Milices les plus avisés, et qui seront les plus distingués.

## 4°.

Les Colonels en pied, ou reformés, qui prendront des Compagnies, conserveront leur Rang, Et Roulleront avec les Capitaines Entretenus suivant la dâte de leurs commissions, Les capitaines des troupes qui se seront retirés du service, et qui seront choisis pour remplir les places de Capitaines de Milice, conserveront leur ancieneté de Capitaine, a L'Egard des Capi-

taines qui n'auront été ny colonel; ny capitaine des troupes, ils nauront rang qu'après le dernier Capitaine des troupes françoises et suisses, lorsque ces corps seront assemblés, pour quelque Enterprise.

## 5°.

Les Capitaines de Milice, autres que ceux qui auront été Colonels, auront le rang de dernier Capitaine entretenus, et Commanderont a tous les Lieutenants, de meme celui de de<sup>a</sup>. Lieutenant Entretenu, Commanderont a tous les Enseignes, et les Enseignes, celui de de<sup>a</sup>. enseigne Entretenu.

## 6°.

Donne Sa Majesté pouvoir, attendu L'Eloignement des Lieux, au Gouverneur, Et Lieutenant General, ou au Commandant en son absence, de faire sortir des arrets, lorsqu'ils le jugeront convenable au bien du service, les officiers de Milice qui y auront été mis, et d'interdire les dits officiers, meme Lever leur interdiction, sans prendre a ce sujet les ordres de Sa Majesté, et dans les cas, ou ils meriteroient detre cassés, de Nommer des Commandants, a la place des Capitaines jusqu'a ce que Sa Majesté y ayt pourvû.

## 7°.

Donne pareillement Sa Majesté pouvoir au d. Gouverneur Lieutenant General, ou au Commandant en son absence, lorsqu'il vaquera des Compagnies d'y nommer Un Commandant a chacune, en attendant que Sa Majesté en ayt pourveu les sujets qu'il proposera.

## 8°.

Il y aura sept ayde majors de Milices a La Martinique, quatre a la Guadeloupe, Un a la Grenade, Et Un a marie Galante, lesquels seront choisis, parmy les lieutenants, et ils jouïront de l'Exemption de huit negres chacun.

## 9°.

Les dits Ayde Majors seront subordonnés aux Majors Entretenus, dans chacune des d. Isles, et lorsque les Compagnies Seront Rassemblées, il fera dans le detail, les fonctions de la Majorité.

## 10°.

Veut Sa Majesté que tous ses sujets habitans aux dites Isles du vent, autres que les officiers de guerre, et de justice, ayant commission Brevets et ordres de Sa Majesté, servent en qualité d'officiers, cadets ou soldats dans les dites compagnies de Milice, a peine de trente livres d'amende, contre les Contrevenants, et de Cinquante Livres contre l'habitant chez lequel se trouvera un ouvrier, domestique ou Engagé qui ne sera pas compris dans les dites compagnies, lesquelles amendes, seront jugées par le gouverneur Lieutenant general, le commandant en son absence, Et L'intendant, ou Commissaire ordonnateur en son absence, et le produit employé, aux travaux des fortifications.

## 11°.

Les Compagnies, tant françoises que suisses entretenus auront toujours la droite, lorsquelles formeront un Corps avec les milices, et dans toutes les Expéditions, ou Elles seront Employées Ensemble.

## 12°.

Les Capitaines Et officiers de Milices Executeront les ordres des Gouverneurs particuliers, et officiers Majors des dites Isles ou commandants des Quartiers, pour tout ce qui pourra Regarder la discipline Et Police des habitans.

## 13°.

Ils ne seront point subordonnez aux Capitaines et officiers des troupes entretenus, lesquelles ne prendront aucune connoissance de leur discipline ny de la police des habitans, et se

meleront seulement du detail des soldats, et pareillement les capitaines et officiers de Milice, ne Commanderont point les troupes, ny n'en prendront point connoissance.

## 14°.

Veut cependant Sa Majestè, que dans le tems d'une occasion de guerre, les officiers de troupes et de Milice, Commandent L'un et l'autre corps, Et que le Commandement entr'eux ayt Lieu, suivant les articles 4 et 5 de la presente ordonnance.

## 15°.

Veut aussy Sa Majesté, qu'en L'absence, ou au déffaut d'officiers Majors, ou commandant dans un quartier, L'ayde major, ou autre officier de Milice, recoivent le mot de l'officier Commandant des troupes. Mande Et ordonne Sa Majesté, au Gouverneur, et son Lieutenant general aux Isles du vent de mettre, Et faire mettre la presente ordonnance a Execution, Enjoint a L'intendant aux dites Isles de tenir la main, a son Entière Execution, En ce qui le Concerne, Ordonne en outre Sa Majesté, a tous ses officiers tant Majors que de ses troupes Et Milices comme aussy aux habitans des d. Isles de se conformer a la presente ordonnance, nonobstant celle du 29 Avril 1705, laquelle naura plus lieu a l'avenir Fait a fontainebleau Le premier octobre 1727, Signé Louis, et plus bas Phellipeaux.

---

Sur ce qui a été représenté au Roy par les directeurs de la Compagnie des Indes, que depuis qu'il a plû a Sa Majesté de conceder a la d. Compagnie la Province de la Louisianne, Elle auroit donné avec un succès qui augmente de jour En jour, tous ses soins pour Etablir dans le dit pays les Cultures les plus utiles au Commerce, Et pour En multiplier les habitans, en leur accordant les avances de vivres, d'ustanciles, de Negres, et tous les autres secours qui pourroient dépendre d'Elle, Que dans la vûe d'Engager un plus grand nombre de familles, tant françoises qu'Etrangères a s'y Etablir, Elle auroit concédé En franc aleu a differens particuliers des Etendûes considerables de

No. 28.  
Extrait des  
Régistres  
du Con<sup>s</sup>.  
d'Etat. 10.  
Aoust,  
1728.

terres, a proportion du nombre de personnes qu'ils se propo-  
soient d'y Etablir pour leur Compte: Que les uns ont Envoyé  
a la Louisianne les ordres Expediés par les directeurs de la  
Compagnie, pour prendre possession des d. terres, mais que les  
autres les ont gardé jusqu'a present sans les avoir représenté  
au d. pays. Que dans ces ordres Elle auroit expressement  
specifié qu'ils ne pourroient placer dans des lieux deja con-  
cedés ou reservés par la d. Compagnie par ce que tant pour se  
conformer a l'arrest du Conseil d'Etat de Sa Majesté du douze  
octobre 1716 concernant la distribution des Terres de la Louisi-  
annes par petites portions, que pour se faire un domaine par-  
ticulier dans l'Etendue duquel Elle pût Etablir des cens, rentes,  
et devoirs Seigneuriaux, En vertu des lettres Patentes de Sa  
Majesté du mois d'Aoust, 1717, Elle auroit ordonné au Sr.  
hubert chargé de la Regie de ses affaires au dit Pays, par sa  
depesche du vingt cinq Septembre 1717 de ne point placer, ni  
donner de Concessions en franc aleu depuis Manchac En de-  
scendant le fleuve Saint Louis jusqu'a la mer, mais de distri-  
buer les terres qui Se trouveraient dans la dite Etendue de  
pays par Concession de deux ou trois arpens de front sur soix-  
ante de profondeur aux différentes familles, Ouvriers et Sol-  
dats qui voudroient s'y Etablir, Cette disposition ayant pour  
principal objet de parvenir a multiplier les habitations des deux  
côtés du fleuve, tant au dessus qu'au dessous de la nouvelle  
Orleans, afin de pouvoir y rassembler au besoin un nombre  
d'hommes suffisant pour deffendre l'Entrée de la Colonie du  
costé de la Mer: Qu'En consequence il auroit esté Expedié par  
les directeurs pour la Compagnie au d. Pays, plusieurs ordres  
provisionnels de Concession, suivant lesquels les Concession-  
naires sont entr'autres choses assujettis a mettre En valeur  
leurs terrains, ou partie d'iceux dans six mois; a payer les  
droits Et devoirs Seigneuriaux qui seront Etablis, a faire  
dresser des procès verbaux de prise de possession, contenant  
l'Etendue et les bornes de leurs terrains, Et a Envoyer ces  
procès verbaux avec les d. ordres provisionnels a la d. Com-  
pagnie En france, pour sur iceux leur estre Expedié par Elle  
des Lettres de Concession En forme: Que non seulement aucun  
de ces Concessionnaires n'ont satisfait à ces conditions, mais

que les gens ausquels la Compagnie auroit confié l'administration de ses affaires au dit Pays ont Eu si peu d'attention a la distribution des Terres, qu'ils ont souffert que la plupart des particuliers qui ont Eu la permission d'En prendre en franc alev, se soient placés dans le terrain cy dessus Expliqué, Et Expressément réservés pour de petits habitans, Et pour le domaine de la Compagnie: Que même ils en ont accordé Et pris pour Eux immédiatement attenant Et vis a vis la nouvelle Orleans des Etendues tres considerables dont ils auroient surpris de la Compagnie l'approbation, sous le faux pretexte que ces terres Etoient continuellement noyées, quoyque cette Entreprise fut formellement contraire aux conditions portées par les d. ordres provisionnels, lesquels mettant la Compagnie en droit de refuser a ces particuliers les lettres de Concession necessaire pour leur assurer la propriété des d. Terres dont ils se sont rendus usurpateurs, Ils n'ont osé faire dresser les procès verbaux qu'ils sont obligés de raporter de la scituation de l'Etendue, et des bornes des terres qu'ils possèdent pour obtenir les d. Lettres de Concession, En sorte que tous ces detenteurs ne s'Etant assujettis a aucune regle, Et ayant meprisé les formalités Essentielles qui pourroient assurer leur Etat, Et celui de leurs voisins, ils se trouvent dans une confusion qui deviendrait une source inépuisable de discussions avec la Compagnie, Et de procès Entr'Eux, s'il n'y Etoit incessamment pourvû: Qu'en outre la plupart de ces mêmes detenteurs retenant depuis longtems de grandes Etendûes de Terres sans les deffricher, Et sans qu'ils paroissent avoir d'autre dessein En les gardant que de les vendre, ou de les degrader a leur profit, il seroit dangereux de souffrir un abus si contraire a l'Etablissement de la Colonie, C'Est pourquoi la d. Compagnie ayant jugé necessaire d'apporter promptement l'ordre convenable a la tranquillité des habitans Et a la conservation des droits a Elle accordés par les Lettres Patentes de Sa Majesté du mois d'Aoust 1717; Les directeurs de la d. Compagnie auroient tres humblement supplié Sa Majesté de casser Et annuler ceux des ordres Expediés jusqu'a la fin de l'année mil sept cent vingt trois pour la distribution des terres, lesquels ne se trouveront pas avoir été représentés au d. Pays, ny mis



a Execution. D'obliger tous detenteurs de terre a représenter par devant le Premier Conseiller au Conseil Supérieur de la d. Province les titres En vertu desquels ils possèdent les d. Terres. Et a en fournir des déclarations Exactes. D'ordonner la réunion au domaine de la Compagnie des terres dont les prétendus propriétaires n'auront pas représenté les titres, ny fourni de déclarations, ainsi que des Terres abandonnées. De casser et annuler tout ordres de concession de terres qui auroit pû estre accordé En franc aleu dans l'Etendue de Pays qui se trouve des deux côtés du fleuve Saint Louis depuis le ruisseau de Manchac jusqu'a la Mer, En reduisant a vingt arpens de front sur la profondeur ordinaire les Concessions de plus grande Etendue de terre qui auroient été accordées dans la d. Etendue de pays; Et réunissant le surplus au domaine de la Compagnie. De fixer un tems pour mettre les terres en valeur, en réglant les cas ou Elles seront réputées telles, Et ordonnant la reunion au domaine de la Compagnie des livres des particuliers qui ne s'y conformeront pas. De régler les profondeurs des Terres qui sont Et seront concédés le long du fleuve. D'obliger tous propriétaires de faire borner leurs terrains, tant En largeur qu'En profondeur. De les obliger pareillement a prendre des Lettres de Concession En forme de la Compagnie dans le terme de trois ans, a peine de réunion des d. livres au domaine de la Compagnie. D'autoriser la d. Compagnie autant que besoin est a Etablir ses droits Seigneuriaux sur les terres Enclavées dans l'Etendue de Pays par Elle réservée pour son domaine, pour lesquels droits Elle se propose les Lots Et ventes, les deffauts, saisines, Et amendes, suivant la Coutume de Paris, Le Cens d'un sol de rente par arpent quarré sur les terres En valeur ou non En valeur, Et cent sols par teste de noir pour Entretiens de Curés, constructions d'Eglises, Presbiteres Et hôpitaux. D'obliger les Concessionnaires a prendre des permissions de la Compagnie pour vendre le tout ou partie de leurs terres. De permettre a la d. Compagnie de Conceder des terres dans la d. Province de la Louisianne En fief Et Seigneurie, avec moyenne et basse justice, suivant les regles Etablies par la Coutume de Paris, Et ce nonobstant ce qui est porté par les Lettres patentes de Sa Majesté du mois d'Aoust

1717. De luy permettre pareillement de concéder le droit de Patronage des Eglises a Elle accordé par les d. Lettres Patentes. De declarer la chasse Et la pesche libre dans toute la Colonie. Et enfin d'ordonner que les particuliers qui ont obtenu des places a la nouvelle Orleans seront obligés aux formalités prescrites par les tenanciers de terre, et de bâtir dans un an sur lesd. places, a peine de reunion au domaine de la Compagnie, a quoy Sa Majesté ayant Egard. Ouy le raport du Sr. Peletier Conseiller d'Etat ordinaire Et au Conseil Royal Controlleur General des finances. Sa Majesté Etant En Son Conseil, a ordonné et ordonne ce qui suit.

*Article 1<sup>er</sup>.*

Tous les ordres Expediés par les directeurs de la Compagnie des Indes jusqu'a la fin de l'année mil sept cent vingt trois aux directeurs de la Colonie de la Louïsiannie pour accorder des terres dans la d. Colonie, Lesquels ordres n'auront pas esté représentés au d. Pays, Et pour lesquelles il n'y aura eu aucune prise de possession, n'y Execution de la part des particuliers a qui ils auront esté accordés, seront nuls Et de nul Effet.

2.

Tous ceux qui possèdent des terrains Et habitations dans la d. Province, Seront tenus de représenter pardevant le premier Conseiller du Conseil Superieur que Sa Majesté a commis a cet Effet, les ordres de Concession Et titres En vertu desquels ils les possèdent, Ensemble de fournir copie des d. titres et une déclaration certifiées d'eux veritable, de la quantité des dites Terres, des Endroits ou Elles Sont situées, Et de celles qu'ils y ont mis En valeur, Scavoir, dans six mois du jour de l'Enregistrement du present arrest au Conseil Superieur de la Louïsiannie, Et de la publication d'iceluy pour ceux qui habitent depuis Manchac des deux côtés du fleuve Saint Louis jusqu'au bas du dit fleuve, y compris la nouvelle Orleans Et son territoire, Et dans un an pour tous les autres habitans. Permet neantmoins sa Majesté au dit Premier Conseiller de commettre

dans les differens postes de la Colonie telles personnes qu'il jugera a propos pour recevoir la representation des d. titres Et les d. declarations.

## 3.

Les Terres qui n'auront pas esté defrichées, ny mises En valeur, dont les propriétaires n'auront point représenté les titres, ny fourny copie d'iceux, Ensemble les declarations dans les termes cy devant ordonnés seront réunies au domaine de la d. Compagnie En vertu du present arrest sans qu'il en soit besoin d'autre, Et les dites terres Seront par Elles concedées a d'autres habitans pour En jouir par Eux En toute propriété.

## 4.

Les terres qui auront été mises En valeur, et Ensuite abandonnées Seront pareillement réunies au domaine de la Compagnie En vertu du present arrest sans qu'il en soit besoin d'autre, Et seront les dites terres concedées par la dite Compagnie a d'autres habitans pour En jouir par Eux en toute propriété.

## 5.

Les particuliers qui auront des Concessions de terres qu'ils auront mises En Valeur, lesquels ne satisferont pas a la representation des titres, et a la declaration ordonnée par le present Arrest, Et dans les termes y mentionnés, seront condamnés En deux cens livres d'amende au profit de l'hôpital de la nouvelle Orléans, Et faute par les d. propriétaires, six mois après le jugement portant condamnation de la dite Amende, Et signification d'iceluy de représenter leurs titres et faire les d. declarations, leurs terres et habitations seront réunies au domaine de la d. Compagnie En vertu du present Arrest, sans qu'il en soit besoin d'autre, Et seront les d. terres concedées par la dite Compagnie a d'autres habitans, pour En jouir par Eux En toute propriété.

## 6.

Ceux qui sans concessions ni titre se sont Etablis sur des terrains dans la dite Province, seront tenus dans les delais

portés par l'article deux du present arrest de fournir au dit Premier Conseiller, ou a ceux qu'il commettra une declaration Exacte des terres qu'ils y ont deffrichées Et mises en valeur, et de la quantité de celles dont ils Estiment avoir besoin pour former leur Etablissement, Et faute par les dits particuliers d'y satisfaire les terrains sur lesquels ils Sont Etablis seront réunis au domaine de la Compagnie En vertu du present arrest, Et sans qu'il en soit besoin d'autre Et les d. terres Seront concédées par Elle a d'autres habitans pour En jouir par Eux En toute propriété.

## 7.

Sa Majesté a cassé Et annullé tout ordre de Concession qui auroit pû avoir esté accordé En franc-aleu des deux côtés du fleuve Saint Louis depuis Manchac jusques a la Mer, Ordonne que les titres en seront raportés dans le terme prescrit par l'article deux du present arrest, pour estre Ensuite Expedié aux propriétaires de nouveaux Acte de Concession a la charge des redevances qui seront cy après Expliquées.

## 8.

Sa Majesté a réduit a vingt arpens de front sur la profondeur ordinaire les terrains d'une plus grande Etendue qui pourroient avoir esté concédés a chaque particulier des deux côtés du fleuve depuis Manchac jusqu'a la Mer. Veut cependant Sa Majesté que ceux qui auront deffriché plus de vingt arpens de front sur trois arpens au moins de profondeur soient confirmés dans la possession de la quantité d'arpens de front deffrichés, sans qu'il leur soit rien retranché de la profondeur ordinaire, Et que le surplus des d. terres soit réuni au domaine de la Compagnie En Vertu du present arrest sans qu'il en soit besoin d'autre, pour estre les d. terres ainsy réunies distribuées a d'autres habitans qui en jouiront En toute propriété. Veut aussi Sa Majesté que les reductions des d. terres soient faites sur les ordonnances du Premier Conseiller au Conseil Superieur de la Louisiane que Sa Majesté a commis Et commet pour cet Effet, lesquelles ordonnances serviront de titres aux propriétaires des d. terres, En attendant qu'il leur ait esté Expedié des Lettres de Concession par la d. Compagnie.

## 9.

Les terres dont les particuliers auront pris possession dans la dite Etendue de pays seront mises En valeur dans trois ans a compter du jour de la publication du present arrest, Et celles qui seront doresnavant concedées seront mises En valeur dans le terme de quatre ans a compter du jour de la datte de l'ordre qui sera Expedié par la dite Compagnie ou par ses preposés aux Concessionnaires pour prendre possession des d. terres, Et après ces termes Expirés, les terrains qui se trouveront Encore En friche seront réunis au domaine de la Compagnie.

## 10.

Châque concession de terre sera censée En valeur, lorsque le tiers se trouvera deffriché, et en Etat d'Estre labouré, sauf aux directeurs pour la Compagnie a la Louisianne d'accorder un nouveau delay suivant les cas qui leur paroîtront privilegiés. Entend Neantmoins Sa Majesté que les Concessionnaires qui habiteront sur leur terrain, Et qui Se trouveront possesseur d'un nombre de bestiaux suffisant pour Employer toutes leurs terres En herbages ne soient point contraints d'En faire d'autre disposition, et que dans ce cas bien verifiés leurs Concessions soient réputées se trouver en valeur.

## 11.

Les profondeurs de toutes les terres possedées dans la d. Etendue de pays seront réglées suivant la scituation des lieux, depuis Vingt jusqu'a Cent arpens, Et pour constater l'Etat des Concessionnaires a cet Egard, ils seront tenus de placer des bornes qui fixent l'Etendue de leurs terrains, tant En largeur qu'En profondeur, et d'En faire dresser des procès verbaux par un arpenteur juré en presence de leurs voisins qui seront pour cet Effet appelés a l'apposition des bornes, pour estre les dits procès verbaux qui seront signés par les parties interessées remis au Greffe de la Commission.

## 12.

Tous possesseurs de terres seront obligés de prendre des lettres de Concession En forme de la d. Compagnie, Et pour leur En faciliter les moyens le Premier Conseiller au Conseil Superi-

eur Envoyera a la d. Compagnie les doubles des Ordonnances qu'il aura rendues, soit pour reduire la quantité de terres que chaque habitant possedera, soit pour valider les proces verbaux qu'ils auront fait dresser de la scituation, consistance, Etendue Et bornes de leurs terres, afin que sur ces ordonnances Et procès verbaux y joints il soit Expedié par la d. Compagnie des lettres de Concession qui seront remises a ceux qu'il appartiendra, apres avoir esté registrés au greffe du Conseil Superieur de la Province, Et y avoir fait par Eux leur soumission d'Executer les clauses et conditions qui seront portées par les d. Lettres, Et faute par ceux qui possèdent actuellement des terres des deux côtés du fleuve depuis Manchac jusqu'a la Mer, de se mettre en Etat dans le terme de deux ans, a compter du jour de la publication du present Arrest, d'obtenir des Lettres de Concession de la d. Compagnie, Ils seront poursuivis aux fins de réunion de leurs terres au domaine de la d. Compagnie, suivant la forme prescrite par l'article quatre du present arrest, Et a l'Egard de ceux qui possèdent des terres hors la dite Etendue de pays, Ils seront pareillement tenus de prendre des Lettres de concession de la d. Compagnie dans le terme de quatre ans.

## 13.

Jotira la d. Compagnie dans l'Etendue de pays qu'Elle s'Est reservée pour Sa Seigneurie particuliere Ses droits de Lots Et ventes, deffauts, saisine, Et amendes suivant la Coutume de Paris, Et d'un cens d'un sol de rente par arpent en quarré sur toute l'Etendue de terre que chaque concessionnaire possedera, quand bien même cette Etendue de terre ne seroit pas Entiere-ment deffrichée, Lequel cens ne sera payé que quatre ans après que le Concessionnaire aura pris possession de son terrain. Et pour mettre la dite Compagnie en Etat de pourvoir a l'Entretien des Curés et Missionnaires, et a la Construction des Eglises, Presbiteres Et hôpitaux. Permet Sa Majesté a la d. Compagnie de lever a son profit annuellement Cinq livres par teste de Noir, ainsi qu'il est Etabli Et pratiqué dans les autres Colonies.

## 14.

Les Concessionnaires ne pourront vendre le tout ou partie des terres qui leur ont esté accordées, sans permission de la Compagnie, a peine de nullité des Contrats, de restitution de deniers, Et de Cinq cens livres d'amende aplicable a l'hôpital de la nouvelle Orléans, Et pour obtenir la d. permission ils seront obligés de faire apparoirre par un raport En bonne forme de l'arpenteur juré qu'il y a au moins le Cinqième des d. terres deffrichées, ou des Bâtimens dessus.

## 15.

La dite Compagnie pourra a l'avenir Conceder des terres dans la d. Province Et Colonie de la Louisianne au dessus de Manchac, En fief Et Seigneurie, avec moyenne Et basse justice conformement aux regles Etablies par la Coûtume de Paris, Et ce nonobstant ce qui est porté par les Lettres patentes du mois d'Aoust mil sept cens dix sept.

## 16.

Pourra aussi la d. Compagnie Conceder le droit de Patronage des Eglises a Elle accordé par les d. Lettres pattentes aux particuliers qu'Elle jugera a propos, a condition par Eux de Construire les Eglises paroissiales, Et de pourvoir a la subsistance et Entretien des Curés qu'ils y Etabliront.

## 17.

Declare Sa Majesté la Chasse de toute Espece, ainsi que la pesche des Rivières, Lacs Et Etangs, libres dans la Province de la Louisianne, sans qu'aucun habitant, n'y autre personne de quelque qualité Et condition que ce soit sous pretexte de Seigneurerie ou autrement puisse se l'attribuer a l'Exclusion des autres.

## 18.

Deffend neantmoins Sa Majesté de chasser dans les lieux clos et fermés, Et sur les terres Ensemencées de quelques grains, Et de quelques plantes que ce puisse estre jusques a ce que la recolte En soit faite.

## 19.

Tous particuliers qui possèdent des places a la nouvelle Orleans, soit qu'ils ayent bāty dessus, soit qu'ils n'y ayent rien fait, seront tenus de se conformer pour les d. places a ce qui est réglé par le present arrest a l'Egard des terres sous les peines y portées, voulant Sa Majesté qu'ils representent leurs titres de possession, qu'ils fassent leurs declarations, qu'ils prennent des Lettres de Concession de la Compagnie, qu'ils soient assujettis aux Lots Et Ventes et a la levée de Cinq livres par teste de Negre, Et qu'ils s'obligent de bâtir sur leurs places dans un an, a peine de réunion des d. places au domaine de la Compagnie.

## 20.

Ordonne Sa Majesté au Commandant general de la Province Et Colonie de la Louisianne Et aux gens tenans le Conseil Supérieur de la d. Province, de faire Enregistrer le present arrest au greffe du d. Conseil, de le faire lire, publier Et afficher a ce que personne n'En puisse pretendre cause d'Ignorance, Et de tenir la main chacun En droit soy a son Execution, nonobstant toutes opposition qui pourroient y estre faites. Fait au Conseil d'Etat du Roy, Sa Majesté y Etant, Tenu a Versailles le dixieme jour d'Aoust mil sept cens vingt huit.

Phelypeaux.

## DE PAR LE ROY.

Sa Majesté S'étant fait représenter les ordres rendus par le feu Roy le 28 avril et 20 octobre 1694, qui font deffenses aux Capitaines de Ses Vaisseaux et a ceux des Bastimens marchands sous des condamnations peines et amendes d'Embarquer a leur retour des Colonies françoises de l'amérique aucuns habitans Soldats n'y Negres appartenans aux dits habitans sans la permission des Gouverneurs ou commandans aux dites Isles et Estimant qu'il convient dans le temps present par rapport à L'augmentation du prix des Negres aux isles de changer quelques unes des dispositions des dites ordonnances. Sa Majesté a fait et fait tres Expresses Inhibitions et deffenses

La presente  
ce Requer-  
ant le Pro-  
cureur  
general du  
Roy ont été  
En Vertu  
de l'arrest  
du Conseil  
Superieur  
de la Pro-  
vince de la  
Louisianne  
du neuf du  
present  
mois de  
Janvier  
Publié et  
enchée a  
l'issue de la  
grande  
Messe de la  
Paroisse et  
Ensuite  
par notre  
d. greffier  
en chef au  
Conseil  
Registré  
sur notre  
Registre  
fol. 78 jus-  
qu'a celui  
de 85 V<sup>o</sup>. et  
R<sup>o</sup>. a ce que  
personne  
nen ignore  
A la N<sup>o</sup> 1<sup>o</sup>.  
Orleans Le  
neuf Jan-  
vier mil  
sept cent  
vingt neuf.  
Par Le  
Conseil.  
Rossard.  
(Greffier.)

No. 30.  
Ordonnance  
portant  
deffenses  
aux Capi-  
taines de  
Vaisseaux  
de Sa Ma-  
jesté et des  
Bastimens  
marchands  
d'Embarquer  
aucuns habi-  
tans Soldats  
ny Negres  
sans per-  
mission des  
Gouverneurs  
des Colonies.  
1728.



a tous capitaines commandant Ses Vaisseaux et a ceux des Bastimens marchands qui feront leur retour des dites Colonies en france d'Embarquer Sur leur bords sous quelque pretexte que ce puisse être aucuns habitans Soldats ou Negres Appartenants aux habitans des d<sup>tes</sup>. Colonies Sans la permission expresse et par Ecrit des Gouverneurs où Commandans a peine contre les Capitaines ou autres officiers commandant ses vaisseaux d'interdiction pendant six mois et de cinq cent livres d'amende, et Contre les Capitaines et Bastimens marchands de six mois de prison et de pareille amende de Cinq cent livres, ordonne en outre Sa Majesté que tous les Negres appartenants aux habitans des dites Iles qui se trouveront sur les vaisseaux et Bastimens qui aborderont en france soit qu'ils sy soient cachez où autrement, seront payez par les Capitaines des dits Vaisseaux et bastiments aux Maitres à qui ils appartiendront au prix de mil livres pour Chacun de quelque âge et force qu'ils soient, Veut Sa Majesté que les amendes qui seront prononcées pour raison des dittes contraventions, soient appliquées moitié aux hôpitaux des ports ou les dits vaisseaux et Bastimens auront abordé et moitié au denonciateur, et ou il n'y auroit point de denonciateur quil soit payé sur la ditte moitié Cent livres aux officiers de l'amirauté qui en faisant la Visitte des batimens où recevant les Rapports des Capitaines auront découvert qu'ils ont Contrevenu a la présente ordonnance. Mande et ordonne Sa Majesté a Mr. Le Comte de Toulouze amiral de france aux vice Amiraux, Lieutenans generaux, Intendans, Chefs d'Escadre, Commissaires generaux, et Capitaines de ses vaisseaux et aux officiers des amirautez des ports de son Royaume de tenir La main a l'exécution de la presente ordonnance et de la faire publier Et afficher partout où besoin sera a ce que personne nen pretende Cause d'ignorance, fait a fontainebleau Le quinze Novembre mil sept cent vingt huit.

Sa Majesté ayant depuis longtems donné ses ordres pour se procurer une connoissance exacte des anciens billets de Caisse, qui ont été distribués dans la Colonie de la Louisianne, en acquit des Depenses faites pour son service, afin d'en regler le

payement suivant que sa justice Le lui dicteroit; Elle a vu avec peine que quelques soins que se soient donnés ceux qui ont été chargés de l'exécution de ses ordres, ils n'ont pu parvenir à les remplir, par la dispersion des porteurs de ces billets, en sorte que La Conversion en récépissés du Tresorier de la dite Colonie, qu'avoit été ordonné n'a pu être affectuée en totalité, ce qui a empêché jusqu'ici de Connoître le montant des dits billets et d'en faire faire le payement, suivant la reduction à laquelle Sa Majesté a cru devoir les assujétir, d'après le discredit constant et exorbitant dans lequel ils étoient tombés des avant l'année 1760, discredit qui avoit tellement augmenté depuis cette époque, que sa Majesté a été obligée de payer au double, et meme beaucoup audela tout ce dont Elle avoit besoin. Des motifs aussi certains de la perte que Sa Majesté a faite, seroient plus que suffisants pour la déterminer à ordonner une reduction proportionnée sur la Valeur numeraire des dits Billets; Mais Sa Majesté considerant que la privation des intérêts du Capital de ces Billets pendant un certain temps, pouvoit meriter quelque attention, Elle s'est déterminée à traiter encore plus favorablement qu'ils ne devoient s'y attendre, les propriétaires des dits Billets, en réglant leur payement d'une manière plus avantageuse. A quoi voulant pourvoir. Oui le rapport Le Roi étant en son Conseil a Ordonné et Ordonne.

payement  
des Billets  
de Caisse  
de la Col-  
onie de la  
Louisianne.  
Du 23 Mars  
1769. Ex-  
trait des  
Registres du  
Conseil  
d'Etat.

#### *Article Premier.*

Les anciens Billets de Caisse de la Louisianne, ou les récépissés du Tresorier particulier de la Colonie dans lesquels ils auront été convertis, seront reduits aux trois cinquiemes de leur valeur Numeraire.

#### *2°.*

Les porteurs des dits Billets ou recepissés, seront tenus de les rapporter avant le 1<sup>er</sup>. Septembre prochain, au Sieur Marignier, commis aux Exercices du feu sieur Perichon, tresorier général des Colonies, que le Roi Commet à l'effet de les retirer et d'en payer le montant sur le pied de la reduction des deux

Cinquiemes, en reconnoissance des Colonies produisant cinq pour cent d'intérêts, et garnies de leurs Coupons, dont le premier payable au mois de juillet prochain.

## 3°.

Defend Sa Majesté au dit Sieur Marignier, de recevoir et de payer pour aucune somme des dits billets, ou récépissés, déduction faite des deux cinquiemes du Capital qui lui sera représenté si la réduction faite, ils se trouvent au dessous de Cinq cents Livres, sauf a payer en argent les appoints au dessus de la dite somme, qui ne pourront l'être en Effet.

## 4°.

Entend Sa Majesté que le produit de la reduction ci-dessus ordonnée, ensemble Le montant des billets ou récépissés non représentés dans le delai prescrit par le present arrêt, soit déduit sur les Dépenses de la Louisianne, des Exercices 1760, 1761, 1762, 1763 se reservant Sa Majesté de regler a cet Egard la Comptabilité des Tresoriers generaux des Colonies.

## 5°.

Sa Majesté considérant que dans le nombre des dits Billets, il auroit pu s'en trouver quelques parties qui auroient été judiciairement déposées avant l'année 1760, époque ou leur discredit est devenu excessif, son intention est de s'en faire rendre Compte afin d'en ordonner, s'il y a lieu, le rétablissement sur un pied different de la Liquidation prescrite par le present Arrt.

Fait au Conseil d'Etat du Roi, Sa Majesté y étant, tenu a Versailles le vingt trois mars mil sept cent soixante neuf, signé le Duc de Praslin.

## Letter of Charles T. Soniat, Esq.

DONATING TO THE SOCIETY THE CHRONOLOGICAL STATEMENT OF  
PAPERS AND DOCUMENTS IN THE NATIONAL HISTORICAL  
ARCHIVES OF MADRID, SPAIN.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., December 5th, 1906.

*To the President and Members of the*

*"LOUISIANA HISTORICAL SOCIETY."*

LADIES AND GENTLEMEN:

I have the honor to transmit to you the enclosed Chronological statement of papers and documents existing in the "National Historical Archives of Madrid," Spain, relative to Louisiana, during the Spanish Domination. The statement was prepared at my request, by Don Miguel Gomez del Campillo, Secretary of said Institution; and I hereby present the compilation to the Society with my compliments, and with my best wishes for the continued prosperity of the Society, and the hope that the information contained in the statistical lists, will prove of use and benefit to you, and also to all the States that formed a part of the Louisiana Territory.

Annexed to the documents in question, you will find the letter of Don Miguel Gomez del Campillo, advising me of the sending of the statement; and also his list of the file numbers and corresponding years relative to the papers and documents aforesaid.

With assurance of my esteem and high regard, I remain,

Yours very truly,

CHARLES T. SONIAT.

## TRANSLATION OF

*Letter of Don Miguel Gomez del Campillo to Charles T. Soniat,  
Esq., relative to the sending of the Chronological  
Statement.*

---

FROM THE SECRETARY OF THE NATIONAL HISTORICAL ARCHIVES.

MADRID, Nov. 7th, 1906.

MR. CHARLES T. SONIAT, New Orleans,

*Esteemed and respected Sir:*—According to my promise in a previous letter, I herein enclose the "Statement of Papers and Documents existing in these Archives, referring to Louisiana;" and I trust this will be satisfactory to you and to the Historical Society of that State. If any doubt should exist, or if there be any further need of elaboration of the information I have sent, it will afford me much pleasure to be of service.

I have not included among the papers any reference to the navigation of the Mobile river, because this was not comprised within the Territory of Louisiana; but I have these notes ready if you should find any necessity to use them.

The work of selecting those papers and of making the necessary notes proved tedious and difficult, more so than I had supposed, because I did not have clear and definite classifications.

As to the amount we have agreed upon, please remit by check on the Credit Lyonnais, which, I surmise, has a branch in your city.

Repeating my offers with regard to anything you might need from the Archives, I have the greatest pleasure in expressing to you my high personal regard.

Your most affectionate servant,

(Signed) M. GOMEZ DEL CAMPILLO.

*File Numbers and Corresponding Years.*

Documents relating to Louisiana; about its cession to Spain by France, friendly treaties with various nations of Indians; questions of boundaries; occurrences of rebellions, etc.

<i>Legajos</i>	<i>Años.</i>
240.....	1737—1808
745.....	1813
821.....	1796
918.....	1788
919.....	1789—90
920.....	1791
921.....	1792
926.....	1795
2845.....	1770—86
2863.....	1792
2912.....	1700—1800
2930.....	
2934.....	
3370.....	1795—1800
3372.....	1762
3397.....	1762
3404.....	1800
3562.....	1800
3882.....	1778—84
3883.....	1783—90
3884.....	1777—78
3885.....	1797—99
3889.....	1762—69
3891.....	1784
3892.....	1754—1813
3893.....	1786—1806
3894.....	1796—97
3897.....	1793
3921.....	1798
3958.....	1797
4119.....	1764

4829.....	1796
5207.....	1802
5208.....	1803
5568.....	1802
5630.....	1802
4177.....	1794
5305.....	1786—1819
5507.....	1805

---

*Translation of Chronological Statement of Manuscripts and Documents to be found in the National Historical Archives in Madrid, Spain, Relative to Louisiana.—Prepared by Don Miguel Gomez Del Campillo, Secretary of the said National Library.*

---

Year 1740-1757. Report relative to the meeting with the French inhabitants of Louisiana, near the borders of Texas and New Mexico, for the purpose of having that Colony extended to the possessions of his Majesty, and introducing its commerce into these regions.

Year 1752. The Viceroy of New Spain gives an account of the designs of the French Colonists of Louisiana, in Texas, and the actions taken against various persons.

Year 1761, September 22nd. Letter from the French Ambassador in Spain, the Marquis de Ossum, to Minister Wall, to which is appended a letter of Mr. Kerlerrek, Commandant General of Louisiana. Contestation of the Minister. (Memorandum).

Year 1761, December 5th. Letter of the Ambassador, Marquis de Ossum, to the Minister, forwarding an account relative to the sending of supplies to Louisiana. Contestation. (Memorandum.)

Year 1762, November 3rd. Original treaty whereby France ceded to Spain the Colony of Louisiana.

**Year 1762.** Description of Louisiana by Mr. Kerlerék, as commanded to be made by order of the King of France, in order to make the cession to Spain.

**Year 1762.** Documents relative to the cession of Louisiana to Spain, referring to its situation, its revenues, employments; and the form of government it would be convenient to establish and description of the same, etc.

**Year 1762.** Report relative to the French Capuchin Missionaries, who desire to return to Louisiana.

**Years 1763-1765.** Letters of Don Fernando Magallon; of the Duke de Choiseul; the Marquis de Grimaldi, and the Count de Fuentes; relative to the delivery of Louisiana to Spain.

**Year 1764.** Letter of the Ambassador of France, the Marquis de Ossum, to the Marquis de Grimaldi, referring to the cession of Louisiana.

**Year 1764.** Relative to the destitute condition of the French colonists, in 1761, in New Orleans, on account of want of supplies.

**Year 1764.** Account of the administration of the Government of Louisiana, which Mr. Kerlerék prepared and delivered to the Count de Fuentes, by virtue of an order from the Duke de Choiseul.

**Year 1764.** List made by Mr. Kerlerék, of the French Officials whom he considers proper and necessary to serve during the first years in the administration of Louisiana.

**Year 1764.** Tender, by the King of France, of the officers and soldiers he has in Louisiana.

**Year 1764.** Julian de Arriaga remits two documents relating to the friendly attitude in Louisiana.

**Year 1764.** Copies of acts, reports, manuscripts, relative to the delivery of that part of Louisiana ceded to the English by the French.

**Year 1764.** Report about the sending, by France, of various documents having reference to Louisiana.



**Year 1764.** Preparations for a better plan of Government for Spanish Louisiana, suggested by Don Felipe de Isasi.

**Year 1764.** Mr. Rivoire gives an account of his arrival in New Orleans, and of the conditions of affairs in that colony.

**Year 1764.** Mr. Dabaddie forwards various documents relative to war materials, drugs, delicacies and other things, relating to Louisiana.

**Year 1764.** Mr. Lemoine is commissioned to collect merchandise in Holland, to furnish supplies for the savage nations of Louisiana.

**Year 1764.** Supplies which have been collected in Holland for the purposes already stated.

**Years 1768-1769.** Memorials of Gayarré, Loyola, Colina, Aubry and Bucarelli, referring to events in Louisiana.

**Year 1768.** The Intendant of New Orleans gives account of what happened during the uprising of the French against the Spaniards.

**Year 1768.** The Intendant of New Orleans forwards an account of what was published there, explaining the causes of the rebellion.

**Year 1768.** Notes of events in Louisiana from the time of the departure of Ulloa until the arrival of O'Reilly with his expedition.

**Year 1769.** Relative to the conduct of Mr. Aubry in New Orleans, before and after the uprising.

**Year 1769.** Letters of Don Juan Jose de Loyola, Royal Commissioner in Louisiana, with information about that region.

**Year 1769.** Precautions taken by the Governor of the King of Spain; with account of the motives of the insurrection and of what must be made known in Paris to the Count de Fuentes.

**Year 1773.** Relative to the sending of Dr. Parrin, physician, to Louisiana, to replace Mr. Beau.

**Year. 1773.** Relating to the permit granted Abraham Dugat to establish himself in Louisiana.

**Year 1777.** Relative to the propriety of establishing trade relations between the provinces of Louisiana and Texas; letters and reports from Governors and Captain Generals.

**Years 1778-1784.** Various documents relative to the collection of supplies for Louisiana; fancy articles for the Indians; provisions for the storehouses of that colony; and also what is contained in the treasure-house in Mexico; silver medals as friendly offerings to the Indians.

**Year 1780.** Expedition of Atanasio de Meneres, from Natchitoches in Louisiana to San Antonio de Bexar, in Texas.

**Year 1782, January 22d.** Royal edict, conceding new privileges to encourage commerce in Louisiana (with critical notes in the margin).

**Year 1782.** About the project of the Americans to Colonize and to found establishments in the Illinois district. Two letters from Martin Navarro, Intendant of Louisiana.

**Year 1773.** About the privileges which the king granted to the inhabitants of New Orleans and Pensacola; and immunity from taxation for a certain definite period.

**Years 1783-1786.** Documents referring to the sending of the Acadians to Louisiana, for account of the Kingdom of Spain.

**Years 1784-1787.** Report about the supplying of provisions to the Indians of Louisiana and the Floridas. With statements and notes about the same; communicated by the Intendant of Louisiana.

**Years 1784-1787.** Reports relative to the boundaries of Louisiana and the Floridas with the United States. Also letters from Miro, Governor of Louisiana, and Galvez, Vice-Roy of New Spain.

**Year 1784.** Events at the Fort of Natchez, and about the navigation of the Mississippi. Accompanying this is the correspondence between Galvez and Floridablanca, also letters from Gayoso de Lemos, Governor of Natchez, referring to the expedition to the Choctaw Indians, and the treaty entered into with the latter and with the Chickasaws. Political conditions in Louisiana.

Year 1784. Report relative to the expenses incurred for the peace conference with the Indians at Pensacola and Mobile.

Year 1784. Agreement between Spain and the Talapuche Indians at a conference held in Pensacola. Meeting of the Creek Indians in Mobile.

Year 1784. Commission issued to Don Diego de Gardoqui to determine the limits and the navigation of the Mississippi.

Year 1784. Report about the sending of Ursuline Nuns to New Orleans.

Year 1784. Thomas Delaire, commissioned at la Rochelle, for the sending of the Nuns.

Year 1784. Project presented by Mr. Buffet Duquayla, with regard to trading with the Indians.

Year 1784. The trade with the Indians of Louisiana and the Floridas.

Year 1784. Report about the denial of the right which the Americans claim, to the free navigation of the Mississippi; for the annulment of the treaty of November 30, 1782.

Year 1784. The Count de Galvez asks to be advised as to the true limits of the Province of Louisiana and the Floridas.

Year 1784. The Intendant of Louisiana advises of the entrance into the Mississippi River of a one-masted American ship coming from Rhode Island, and not having a permit to discharge the cargo.

Year 1784. Report about the establishment of American colonies between the Mississippi and the Apalaches.

Year 1784. Record of letters from the Count de Galvez, forwarding other letters from the Intendant of Louisiana, about the extending of protection to the Talapuche Indians.

Years 1784-1819. Report relative to concessions of lands in Louisiana to the Duke of Luxemburg.

Year 1785. Documents relating to Manuel de Asprez, commissioner in charge of the embarkation of the Acadians.

Year 1785. Thomas Green commissioned to the Provinces of Georgia.

Year 1785. Documents referring to the goods furnished the Indians in the conferences in Pensacola and Mobile.

Years 1785-1787. Report about the remissness of the Irish Clergy in Louisiana and the Floridas, with regard to instructing the English and the Americans who are residing in these provinces.

Years 1786-1788. Report relative to the spirit of dissatisfaction and hostility existing among the Creek and the Talapuche Indians, and others against the Americans of Georgia, who are trespassing upon the lands of the Indians and invading their hunting places.

Year 1786. Report about the advice given by Galvez to the Chief in Louisiana, and approved, to maintain friendly relations with the Indians in view of the intrigues of the United States.

Year 1786-1806. Report of the firm of Pantou, Leslie & Co., of Pensacola.

Year 1786. Report about the permission granted to the firm of Pantou, Leslie & Co., by the King, to have an establishment in Florida, so as to trade with the Indians.

Year 1786. Report about the treaty between the United States and the Choctaw Nations.

Year 1786, May. Royal edict concerning concessions to two trading expeditions to neutral ports.

Years 1786-1787. Report about the sailing, from time to time, to London, of several vessels from the Floridas, with rich cargoes suspected of being contraband; and in order to ascertain the true situation of two islands within the English Dominions of the name of Santo Spiritu.

Year 1786. Report about the project of Mr. Buffet Duquayle relative to trading with the Indians.

Year 1786. Report about the New Country which the State of Georgia proposes to establish on the borders of the Mississippi.

Years 1786-1787. Letters forwarded by the Secretary of State to the Captain, the Intendant, and to the Governors of Loui-

siana and the Floridas, about trading with the Indians, and the dispositions of goods and provisions.

Years 1786-1787. New instructions given to Don Diego de Gardoqui, relative to preparing the definitions of limits and navigation of the Mississippi, the principal object of his mission.

Year 1786. Report about \$17,119 deposited in the coffers in New Orleans, proceeds of goods seized from Mr. Noyant de Bienville.

Year 1787. Report about the secret maneuvers resulting in the attack of the Americans from Natchez.

Year 1787. Report about inquiry on the attempt of the American Colonel, Clark, to attack the Fort of Natchez.

Year 1787. Letter of the Marquis de Campo, Ambassador in London, referring to the commerce of the English in Florida; and other letters of the Intendant of Louisiana about the same. Commerce carried on by Spanish vessels from New Orleans with Philadelphia.

Year 1787. Ordinances of the Captain-General of Louisiana, relative to commercial matters.

Year 1787. Report about enforcement of the order by which no more permits are to be issued to London ports.

Year 1787. Permission granted Don Guillermo Pantón to trade with the Indians.

Year 1787. Communication of Don Antonio Valdez to the Count of Floridablanca, relating to the project of Mr. Wouves to induce families from Kentucky to establish themselves in Louisiana.

Year 1787. Report relative to the above proposition.

Year 1787. Note about a certain number of muskets requested for the use of the Talapuche Indians to attack the Americans.

Year 1787. The Intendant of Louisiana gives an account of the financial condition of his administration, and the appropria-

tion he has made of one hundred thousand dollars for commercial purposes.

**Year 1787.** William Fitzgerald asks permission to establish thirty families in Louisiana.

**Years 1787-1789.** Report about population of Louisiana in a general way. Propositions and letters of Brigadier Wilkinson. Correspondence of the Governor of Louisiana. Communications.

**Years 1787-1789.** Report about the population of Louisiana and the Floridas, and the sending of Irish priests to these colonies.

**Year 1788, April 7.** Proceedings of the Supreme Council of the State relative to the commerce of Louisiana.

**Year 1788, April 14.** Proceedings of the Supreme Council of the State, informing about resolutions adopted relative to action taken with regard to commerce with Louisiana.

**Year 1788.** Proceedings of the Supreme Council of the State, about the petition for an establishment of a manufacture of malt liquor in Louisiana.

**Year 1788, July.** Letter of the Governor of Louisiana about the treaty which MacGullivray, Commissioner of the Talapuche Nation, is about to conclude with the Commissioners of the United States.

**Year 1788, September 1st.** Proceedings of the Supreme Council of the State relative to the conflagration which occurred in New Orleans on the 21st of March; and the measures taken to relieve the distress caused thereby.

**Year 1788, November 20.** Proceedings of the Supreme Council of the State in which is given information about the proposition of Brigadier Wilkinson to attack from Louisiana the inhabitants of Kentucky.

**Year 1788.** The sending by Gardoqui of the frigate "Lida," with one hundred and thirty families for colonization purposes.

Year 1788. Documents relative to Pedro Brian Brovin, who desires to establish himself in Louisiana, with one hundred people.

Year 1788. Report about friendly acts with various Indian Nations.

Year 1788. Report about supplies needed by the Indians, and the manner of making trading arrangements with them, and the means to properly conduct the same.

Year 1788. Letter of Mollinedo, Ambassador in London, about the commerce of the English with the Indians.

Year 1788. Letter of Ambassador Marquis de Campo, and other letters of the Intendant of Louisiana, about the supplying of provisions to the Indians in that colony.

Year 1788. The Governor and the Intendant of Louisiana report favorably upon a memorial of Mather and others, relative to an extension of trading privileges with the Indians.

Year 1788. Report of the expedition of Captain Villeneuve in the Choctaw and Chickasaw Districts.

Year 1788. Martin Navarro, Intendant of Louisiana, remits the final account of the amount of money and the quantities of supplies furnished to the English prisoners in the last war.

Year 1789, March 23. Exemption granted the firm of Mather & Panton of the duty of six per cent. on importations.

Year 1789, April 3. Orders and instructions to the Captain-General of Louisiana, relative to the conference with the Indians.

Year 1789, May 25. Proceedings of the Supreme Council of the State in which it is proposed to nominate for Commander and Governor of Natchez, Don Manuel Gayoso de Lemos.

Year 1789. Preparations for the location of families, the distribution of lands and the delineation of parishes.

Year 1789. William Butler petitions to be permitted to introduce families for colonizing Louisiana.

Year 1789. Petition of Augustin MacCarthy to establish 2,000 to 3,000 Catholic persons from the United States in Louisiana.

Year 1789. Project of Maurice Nowland to establish thirty families from the United States in Louisiana.

Year 1789. About the admission of people from Kentucky who desire to settle in Louisiana.

Year 1789. Proposition of Diego White to define the relations and connections between Louisiana and the Territory of Franklin and Cumberland, whose boundaries adjoin the possession of His Majesty.

Year 1789. Commission forwarded to Carlos Grandpré, Commandant of Natchez.

Year 1789. About the establishment of George Morgan in Anse-a-la-Graisse, and inducements to people from Ohio to emigrate.

Year 1790, June 14. Proceedings of the Supreme Council of the State, in which it is treated not to take account to verifying the voyage of Gayoso de Lemos to the counties of Franklin and Cumberland. Conference between the Commissioners of the Talapuche Indians and the United States of America.

Year 1790, November 17. Proceedings of the Supreme Council of the State, by which Don Francisco Randon is appointed Lieutenant for Louisiana.

Year 1790, December 20. Proceedings of the Supreme Council of the State, relative to the commerce of Louisiana.

Year 1790, December 23. Proceedings of the Supreme Council of the State, relative to the commerce of Louisiana.

Year 1790. Report about the repressive measures to be taken for obstructing the establishment of Americans in Spanish Territory in Louisiana.

Year 1790. Letter of the Governor of Louisiana, relative to exemptions from duties granted the firm of Pantón.



Year 1790. Documents referring to the contracts which the firm of Panton, Leslie & Co. made with the Spanish Government for the purpose of furnishing supplies for the Indians.

Year 1790, March. Letter of the Governor of Louisiana, inclosing request of Mr. Strother, merchant, asking permission to send every year a ship to London with merchandise.

Year 1790. Don Manuel Gayoso de Lemos petitions to be appointed Governor of New Orleans.

Year 1790. Letter of the Governor of Louisiana, and orders approving the instructions given to Don Pedro Foucher and Colonel Morgan, with reference to the establishment of a port at Anse-a-la-Graisse.

Year 1790. The Intendant of Louisiana reports the death of the Irish priest, Michael Lamport, who was about to depart for the Tombigbee.

Year 1791, January 24. Proceedings of the Supreme Council of the State, relative to the commerce of Louisiana.

Year 1791, June 3. The Supreme Council treats of the arrival of a frigate having sailed from Louisiana.

Year 1791, October 17. Proceedings of the Supreme Council of the State, in which are contained regulations for the commerce of Louisiana.

Year 1791. Claim of the Irishman, David Fitzgerald, to establish himself in New Orleans and become a subject of the King of Spain.

( Year 1791. Suggestion of Don Diego de Gardoqui, about the free navigation of the Mississippi.

Year 1791. Report about the establishment of a fort in the Nogales District.

Year 1791. Project of Dr. O'Fallon to incite war for the conquest of Louisiana.

( Year 1791. Documents referring to the North American General Wilkinson, pensioned by the Government of Spain as its confidential representative in Louisiana.

Year 1792, February 27. Proceedings of the Supreme Council of the State, relative to the drafting of a regiment of young men of Louisiana.

Year 1792, May 28. Proceedings of the Supreme Council of the State about the capture of William Bowles and another Englishman who incited disturbance in Florida.

Year 1792, June 25. Proceedings of the State Council with reference to privileges to encourage the commerce in Louisiana with the Floridas.

Year 1792, July 16. Proceedings of the State Council, in which is reference to the case against the English adventurer, William Bowles.

Year 1792, November 3. Proceedings of the State Council, in which is given an account of the treaty with the Chickasaw Nation, with the Chief of the Choctaw Nation, and with other Chiefs and warriors, meeting in Natchez, with extracts from the articles of agreement.

Year 1792, November 9. Proceedings of the State Council, in which are treated various matters relating to Louisiana and the Floridas; also giving an account of relations with the Indians.

Year 1792, November 16. Free trade with Louisiana. Subjects taken up between the King and the State Council.

Year 1792. The Governor of Natchez gives a geographical and political description of the district under his charge, so as to prove the indisputable right of the King to the lands of the Nogales and the Yazoos.

Year 1792. The Captain-General of Louisiana remits the legal proceedings to the Registry at Cadiz, relative to the mulatto Beauve.

Year 1792. Suggestion of Don Diego Gardoqui about adopting regulations for the free commercial intercourse between Louisiana and the Floridas.

Year 1792. Record of the Royal decree approving the regulations for the commerce of Louisiana.

Years 1792-1794. Correspondence of the American Commissioners, relative to an agreement as to limits and navigation of the Mississippi.

Year 1792. Baron de Carondelet, Governor of Louisiana, gives an account and remits copies of treaties concluded with the Choctaw, Chickasaw, Cherokee, Crique, Talapuche and Creek Indians.

Year 1792. Treaty concluded with the Choctaw and Chickasaw Indians, whereby it is declared that the territory in which is located the Fort of Nogales, belongs to the King of Spain.

Year 1793. Proceedings of the State Council, relative to the Curator of Louisiana.

Year 1793, April 26. Proceedings of the State Council, in which there are mentioned apprehensions of an insurrection in Louisiana.

Year 1793, May 3. Proceedings of the State Council relative to the commerce of Louisiana.

Year 1793, May 24. Proceedings of the State Council with reference to the commerce of Louisiana.

Year 1793. The Governor of Louisiana gives account of a hurricane from which the province suffered on the 18th of August.

Year 1793. Appointment of Commissioners by Spain and by the United States, to discuss questions of boundaries.

Year 1793. Report relative to the memoir presented by the American Officer Short, concerning the boundaries of the United States and the right to the navigation of the Mississippi.

Year 1793. General correspondence of the Captain General of Louisiana and the Floridas, the Baron de Carondelet.

Year 1793. Report about the suit instituted against Domingo Asereto in New Orleans.

Year 1793. Report relative to having Pedro Olivier hold the title of official representative of his Catholic Majesty, among the Creek Indians.

Year 1793. Baron de Carondelet, Governor of Louisiana, gives an account of the treaty of peace passed with the Creeks, Chickasaws, Cherokees, Alabamas, Choctaws and Talapuches, in the Fort of Nogales on October 28th.

Year 1794. Correspondence of the Governor of Louisiana, Baron de Carondelet.

Year 1794, March 7. Proceedings of the State Council about a treaty of alliance with the Indian tribes contiguous to Louisiana. Designs of the French on the Floridas.

Year 1794, May 2. Proceedings of the State Council in which are contained the notices of the invasion of Louisiana and the Floridas.

Year 1794, June. Instructions given by the Missouri Company of Discoverers, to its agents, approved by the Governor.

Year 1794, June. Articles of agreement proposed by the Mercantile Interest of St. Louis, for the purpose of forming an expedition of discovery to the west of the Missouri; approved by the Governor-General.

Year 1794, July 25. Proceedings of the State Council, in which is reference to letters of Baron de Carondelet, Governor of Louisiana, relative to propositions of the Kentucky and Ohio regions. Navigation of the Mississippi.

Year 1794, September 26. Proceedings of the State Council in which is given an account of letters from the Captain General about the designs of the French against that colony.

Year 1794., September 26. Proceedings of the State Council, in which is given an account of the events therein.

Year 1795, April 10. Proceedings of the State Council, containing data about a fire which occurred in New Orleans on the 8th December, 1794.

Year 1795, May 1st. Proceedings of the State Council about the adoption of measures taken to recoup the damages caused by the fire in New Orleans. First issue of paper money.

Year 1795, July 8. Condition of the assets and resources of the Missouri Company; and giving a short review of its expeditions.

Year 1795, August 14. Proceedings of the State Council, in which is contained an account of the dispute with the United States, about the boundaries of North America. Navigation of the Mississippi. Intentions of the Americans in Louisiana.

( Year 1795, October 27. Original treaty of amity, limits and navigation, concluded between Spain and the United States.

Year 1795, June. The Governor, Baron de Carondelet, advises that he has taken possession of the Barrancas de Margot, near the Mississippi, ceded by the Chickasaw Nation. (With accompanying plan).

Year 1795, November 13. Proceedings of the State Council, in which is treated the matter of the fortifications of the Barrancas de Margot in Louisiana.

Year 1795, December 18. Copy of the plan of Andres Tood, an inhabitant of Canada, petitioning to be allowed to import certain products for the purpose of trading with the Indians, and for the exportation of furs.

Year 1795. Correspondence of the Governor of Natchez, Don Manuel Gayoso de Lemos.

Year 1795. Correspondence of Baron de Carondelet, Governor of Louisiana.

Year 1795. Report of Captain Luis Villemont, Commander of the regiment of young men of Louisiana.

Year 1796, January. Copy of letter of Baron de Carondelet, Governor of Louisiana, about the formation of a society named the Missouri Discoverers, under the command and direction of Santiago Collormeni. Means taken to prevent the usurpation of the English.

Year 1796, May. Extracts from several letters of the Governor of Louisiana with respect to taking measures to prevent the Americans from establishing themselves in Mussel Shoals near the Mississippi, and to take possession of the Barrancas de Margot.

Year 1796, May 27. Proceedings of the State Council, in which there is an account of the condition of the Louisiana colony.

Year 1796, May 27. Records of the State Council, treating of the promulgation of the treaty with the United States.

Year 1796. Letter of the Intendant of Louisiana, giving an account of the misdeeds of a French pirate.

Year 1796. Correspondence of the Intendant of Louisiana, Don Juan Ventura Morales.

Year 1797. The Intendant of Louisiana gives an account of an expedition as far as the Port of Nogales, of the ships which were then in upper Louisiana, under the command of Howard.

Year 1797. Definitions of the expositions made by the Intendant of Louisiana and the Floridas, Don Juan Ventura Morales.

Year 1797. The Intendant of Louisiana claims the return to his administration, of the privilege of privately determining proceedings and suits which are instituted in his District, relative to agreements of sales and partitions of royal lands.

Year 1797. The Intendant of Louisiana gives an account of his conference with the Governor and the results, to have repaired for account of the royal house the dwelling which he occupies.

Year 1797. Report about the meeting between the Intendant and the Governor of Louisiana, for the purpose of disposing without delay, of the stones used as ballast by the frigate Louisiana.

Year 1797. Report about the rebuilding of the forge belonging to the King's Amorer in Pensacola.

Year 1797. The Governor of St. Augustine gives advice of the action taken by the Council of war, whether or not to supply goods to the Indians.

Year 1797. Report as to what goods the Intendant of Louisiana should supply to the Port of Nogales.

Year 1797. Report relative to the delivery of provisions which the Minister of the United States has sent to relieve the distresses of the Spanish establishments in the Illinois region.

Year 1797. Report relative to the hostile measures which the English had prepared in Canada against Upper Louisiana.

Year 1797. Conference between the Intendant and the Governor of Louisiana, relative to having a vessel docked for account of the Royal House.

Year 1797. Project of the English to provoke an uprising of the Indians on the borders of Louisiana and the Floridas.

Year 1797. Report about having bought from Don Andres Almonester y Roxas, for the sum of nineteen hundred and fifty-six dollars, a portion of ground situate in Ursulines Street in New Orleans.

Year 1797. Sailing from New Orleans of the sloop of war Louisiana, with a cargo of powder and other supplies.

Year 1797. Report about granting Edouard Manuel Cabe the pay of lieutenant of militia in Louisiana.

Year 1797. Correspondence of the Intendant of Louisiana, Don Juan Ventura de Morales.

Year 1797. Correspondence of Don Manuel Gayoso de Lemos, Governor of Louisiana and of west Florida.

Year 1797. Letter of Juan Manuel Alvarez to the Prince de la Paz about the designs of the French against Louisiana in Florida.

Year 1797. Correspondence between Prince de la Paz and Talleyrand about the alliance of the two powers against England; and the retrocession of Louisiana.

Year 1798. The Governor of Louisiana gives an account of the first going into effect of the lines dividing the territory of his Majesty from that of the United States.

Year 1798. Report declaring that the Intendant of Louisiana must not enjoy the right of determining causes relative to distributing and partitioning Royal lands, conformably to the ordinances of the Intendant of New Spain.

Year 1798. Correspondence of the Intendant of Louisiana, Don Juan Ventura Morales.

**Year 1798.** Correspondence of Don Manuel Gayoso de Lemos, Governor of Louisiana and of West Florida.

**Year 1799.** Report about granting a passport for Louisiana, to the Count de Froberg.

**Year 1799.** Report relative to the estate of the late Jean Baptiste Destrehan, the Assistant Treasurer of the French troops.

**Year 1799.** Letters of the Governor of Louisiana, Don Manuel Gayoso de Lemos, referring to Kentucky by Brigadier Wilkinson.

**Year 1799.** Correspondence of Don Manuel Gayoso de Lemos, Governor of Louisiana.

**Year 1799.** Correspondence of Don Juan Ventura Morales, Intendant of Louisiana.

**Years 1799-1801.** Report relative to the arrival in Spain, of the French General Berthier, to treat of the retrocession of Louisiana.

**Year 1800.** Report about what the Governor of Louisiana inquires, relative to the right of the Intendant to execute his decrees without the consent of the Governor; and if he is authorized to issue paper money, and to dispose of the supplies contained in the storehouses.

**Year 1800.** Report about the enlargement of the rules governing the commerce of Louisiana with neutral persons and places.

**Year 1800.** Report relative to conspiracy of a number of negroes against Louisiana in that locality called Punta Car-tada.

**Year 1800.** Report with reference to precautions and decrees of the Governor of New Orleans against Felipe Roland.

**Year 1800.** Documents relative to concessions of lands in Louisiana, granted by the Baron de Carondelet to the Baron de Bastrop.



Year 1800. Petition of the Frenchmen, Cassagne, Huguet and Raymond and Company to bring into Louisiana five thousand negroes.

Year 1800, October 19. Original treaty between Spain and the French Republic, whereby Spain cedes Louisiana to France.

Year 1800. Record of documents relating to the treaty aforesaid.

Year 1801. Documents relative to Carlos Burke, about the establishment of Catholics in Baton Rouge, Province of Louisiana.

Year 1802. Notes of the Minister of War, relative to the boundaries of Louisiana and of Florida.

Year 1802. The American Minister explains about the rights of his country to navigate the Missouri and dispose of its products in New Orleans.

Year 1802. Report about the right claimed by the Americans to deposit their goods in New Orleans for the purpose of trading, without being subjected to the payment of any duties.

Year 1803. Ambassador Azaza in Paris, sends a note relative to Talleyrand's communications; with Talleyrand's letter about the precautions taken in Louisiana respecting the commerce of the United States.

Year 1803. Simon de Echeruria presents a project with reference to Louisiana.

Year 1804. Inventories and appraisements of the buildings belonging to the King, in New Orleans.

Year 1804. The Captain General gives an account of the disappointment and of the designs of the United States at not having received the whole territory of Louisiana, as far as West Florida.

Year 1804. Delivery of Louisiana to the Americans by the French Prefect.

Year 1804. About the medical society which Estaben Fouignet de Pellegrue founded in Louisiana.

Year 1804. Mr. James Freret complains of the conduct observed towards him by the Governor of Louisiana.

Year 1805. Examinations of the archives and libraries in quest of papers relative to boundaries.

Year 1805. Notes from Mr. Monroe and Mr. Pinckney to Don Pedro Cevallos relative to boundaries of Louisiana.

Year 1805. Topographical maps of Louisiana.

Year 1806. Report from the commercial firm of Pantou, Leslie and Company.

Year 1808. Report about restitution to the United States of fugitive slaves of Louisiana.

Year 1808. About the want of right of the American Governor of Louisiana to embark at New Orleans any portion of the ships' stores belonging to the Royal House of Spain.

Year 1808. Services which Juan Francisco Mericault rendered in Louisiana; and the grave injustices and losses he suffered.

Year 1811. Report preventing the French Consul at New Orleans from embarking lumber and ships (stores belonging to the King,) on Board the "San Francisco de Borja."

Year 1812. The Captain general of Florida, gives cognizance, with accompanying copies, of differences that he has arbitrated between the governor of Louisiana and the commandant of the West.

Year 1812. Differences between the Commandant of Pensacola and the Governor of New Orleans relative to the inquiry about the American designs for the conquest of part of that territory.

Year 1812. Information sent by the commandant of Florida relative to acquisition by the State of Louisiana of the territory and District of Baton Rouge.

Year 1813. Deliberation about accepting the propositions of the United States government to evacuate the Floridas and part of Louisiana, and the territory which they usurped for the purpose of aiding the rebels of America.

Year 1814. Plan of Louis Colouet with regard to retaking Louisiana by force.

Year 1814. Plans of the negotiations necessary to obtain the restitution of Louisiana and the return of lands usurped by the United States.

Years 1823-1830. Claims of the American Minister, relative to lands in Louisiana and Florida.

Year 1829. Petition of James Foster, relative to lands he owns in Louisiana and the Floridas.

Year 1829. Various events and demonstrations on the arrival of the troops of his majesty in New Orleans.

Year 1830. The American Minister requests the favor of being permitted to consult certain documents concerning donations and sales of lands in Louisiana.

Year 1832. His Majesty's minister in the United States informs that the United States Government has requested the Congress to pass a law confirming the concessions of lands, made by the King, in Louisiana.

Year 1832. Investigation of the funds which the late Juan Brid left in New Orleans.

Year 1833. List of the Governors of Louisiana from the year 1769 to the year 1800.

#### WITHOUT DATE.

An anonymous memorial (in French) about Louisiana.

Reflexions sur la Louisiana par un citoyen Espagnol.

Memoire historique et politique sur la Louisiane, par Mr. De Senlis.

## HOW TO BUILD THE CHALMETTE MONUMENT.

By ALFRED F. THEARD, Civil Engineer.

*A Paper read before the Society April 13, 1907.*

---

*Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen:*

A little over a year ago, at the request of one of my personal friends and of the ladies who form the membership of the United States Daughters of 1776 and 1812, I made a personal investigation of the then existing conditions at the Chalmette Monument. I studied closely the conditions under which the work had been planned and partly executed, and thereafter submitted a written report covering the result of my investigation and making some suggestions as to the continuance of the work. These suggestions were submitted to and approved by these ladies.

I never even suspected at the time that I was about to put myself in a peck of trouble.

What I had done was done because of my sympathy with those who were striving to make this monument a fitting tribute to the memory of the heroes of 1815, and I felt honored to have been called upon to help along this good cause. But not so. The friendship of the gentleman who had spoken to me made him look upon my work as through a magnifying glass, and he so impressed the ladies with the importance of my suggestions that my report was used as one of the documents to solicit Federal aid and to support the strong case admirably presented to Congress by their Association.

And now that the case has been won, that all who have contributed to the victory are congratulating themselves, this same friend came to me and asked that I should appear before you tonight to explain briefly how the Chalmette Monument should be completed. I thank him for the kind opportunity he has given me of meeting you ladies, and of addressing such a distinguished and talented association, but I am afraid that you

will be somewhat disappointed after I have completed my part of the program. Indeed, you must have noticed how seldom an engineer is called upon to speak in public. As a rule, you will find the members of the other professions always ready and at times anxious to express their views on all public questions or intricate problems, even when these problems should properly be studied and solved exclusively by the Engineer.

Is this because we are not able to make public speeches, or because the nature of our professional work is, in itself, uninteresting? I think it is because of both reasons. As a rule the Engineer is of a retiring disposition, preferring to carry out his professional work quietly and unostentatiously, both in the field and in the office; and, when the option is given him, he generally prefers to submit a written report than to deliver an address. This is proper, because our work is naturally positive and not conducive to oratorical effect. The second reason why the Engineer is apparently of a retiring disposition is that his work is so technical and mathematical, that it is really uninteresting in a public address.

To break the monotony of these remarks, it would have been perhaps better if lantern slides had presented to you the pictures of the Chalmette Monument as it is, as it was contemplated originally, and as I suggest that it be completed. But the members of the Historical Society are so familiar with the conditions at the monument, that as I give a short description, it can be readily understood by all.

Indeed, you all know how the Chalmette Monument was originally designed by Newton Richards; how his plans were adopted by the Jackson Monument Association in May, 1855; and how a contract for the erection of the monument was awarded to Newton Richards and John Stroud and Company in June of the same year.

The designs submitted, the original being at present in the notarial archives in this city, covered four distinct plans, numbered from "1" to "4," inclusive, graded in cost and finish from an expensive and elaborate monument nearly two hundred feet in height, to a plain column barely sixty feet high;

the one being of proportionate size and finish, with an ornamental capital; the other being devoid of any ornamentation with a bare and simple appearance.

The design selected (marked No "2" on the original plan) while less elaborate and expensive than the most costly, was, undoubtedly, in my opinion, the most appropriate and the most beautiful. It consisted of a plain shaft, 142 feet high, resting on five steps, each two feet high, and starting about two feet six inches above the natural surface of the ground; the shaft to be sixteen feet eight inches square at the base, and twelve feet six inches at the top; the base of the shaft on the four faces to have corniced projections surmounted with sculptured emblems; one of these to serve as an entrance to a spiral stairway leading to a chamber at the top; the stair being lighted by small openings at regular intervals; both shaft and base to be faced with marble.

The work was partly erected and a careful examination has confirmed me in the belief that what was done was done in accordance with the specifications annexed to the original contract, and with a view of the carrying out of the work as originally contemplated. Indeed, the foundations, as specified, were to consist of a double floor of eight inches lumber laid transversely fifty-four feet square; then a thickness of 20 feet of brick work, fifty-three feet square, diminished by gradual offsets of two feet six inches each, at every two feet above the natural surface, to a square of 22 feet at a point three inches below the marble facing of the shaft. No excavations were made to examine the foundations, but it is evident that they are in very good condition, resting on a fairly good bottom, and amply sufficient to support the monument as it is now or as it is proposed to complete it.

The shaft, as it stands today, is 56 feet 10 inches above the line at which the top of the step would meet it; this step or base being, if completed, about 12 feet 6 inches above the natural surface. From the natural level to this point, a mound extends around the base of the monument, with a diameter of about 185 feet. At the foot of the mound is a ditch which drains the entire plot. At the top of the shaft, the very crude

wooden cover (an ordinary flooring on five pieces of 4 by 12 laid crosswise) shows conclusively that neither the designer nor the Jackson Monument Association ever intended to leave the work at that point.

As much of the shaft and foundations as I have been able to examine show that what has been done has been done well; and, in considering this, we must not forget that this unfinished work on the immediate bank of the river, has withstood the fury of the elements during the last fifty years—quite a severe test, especially for the parts exposed to the weather.

The visitors to the Chalmette Monument, perhaps through a desire of becoming famous by their close, very close, association with this monument, or probably through their craving for the slow destruction of all monuments, are responsible for the miserable condition of the interior of this historic shaft.

The present measurements of the shaft are: Base, 16 feet 8 inches square; top, 14 feet 11 inches square, outside; and base, 10 feet 8 inches diameter; top, 9 feet 11 inches diameter inside.

As already said, the base is 12 feet 6 inches above the ground, thus making the total monument at present 69 feet 4 inches above the natural surface of the soil.

The present large mound, which covers the entire base, and on top of which is a shell walk, is not intended to be a part of the ultimate structure, but has properly served as a protection for the uncompleted base, and will, no doubt, help to preserve it until it is properly covered with marble.

You will notice that I have spoken at great length of the structure as it was originally designed, and that I have laid great stress on its present condition and appearance. I have done so purposely. I do not see how the plans first used in the erection of the monument can be improved upon, and I would suggest that the monument be completed as originally designed.

Of course, this was only partly possible, owing to financial reasons; it would be absolutely necessary to complete, as it was proposed, those parts which would be used.

The base must be exposed to a point about 2 feet 6 inches above the natural surface, and thence covered with marble to conform with the original design. To reduce the cost of the base, it might be covered with marble, and the steps completed only in the shape of a cross, somewhat on the style of the Lee monument. While this would look well, it would, in my opinion, detract from the beauty of the structure as originally designed.

The shaft could be extended, on the same lines, to a height of 17 feet above the present height, and capped, at that elevation, with a pyramid 12 feet high; all, of course, to be covered with a marble similar in color and finish to that at present on the shaft. The top to be provided with a square chamber lighted and ventilated by three large openings on each face, these to be closed with iron screens of suitable design.

Thus the entire structure would offer an imposing appearance, and stand very nearly 100 feet high above the ground level.

On the inside, the original specifications would necessarily have to be carried out to the letter, unless the money was available to face the walls with a thin veneer of white marble laid in the shape of panels along the spiral stairway, to be also properly completed. This, of course, would modernize the structure, and considerably embellish it. The corniced projections on the outside should be appropriately carved and completed.

At the time of the report above referred to, I submitted plans showing more conclusively what I have attempted to describe, and would ask that those of you who are interested and who have been so attentive to my remarks, examine, at leisure, those plans, a copy of which will be in the hands of your secretary and accessible to you at any time.

As for the surroundings and approaches to the monument, I think it would be proper, if the land could be secured, to have a roadway, at least 100 feet wide, connecting the monument plot with the Chalmette Cemetery. It might require an additional appropriation, however, particularly if I am correct in my estimate that the cost of completing the monument on



the lines suggested would be about \$20,000, exclusive of the purchase of land. If no land is acquired, a proper driveway, lined on both sides with artificial stone walls, should connect the public road with the monument, that of course, would be on the present plot.

But it strikes me that I have spoken a long time, and should I attempt to add any further description of my plans and suggestions for the completion of the Chalmette Monument, I would necessarily have to go into a lot of details and specifications, and be imposing on your good nature.

I wish, however, to insist that the new work should be done in a proper manner. The victory which has been won proves the influence of the distinguished ladies who have helped this cause, and particularly the admirable fight made by the wife of one of your most worthy members, Mrs. W. O. Hart, who went to Washington, appeared before the Committee of Congress, and by her eloquent appeal, obtained a favorable report and an appropriation which has made this work possible. This victory has proven the unceasing watchfulness of our respected Representative at Washington.

And now remember well, ladies, "*Ce que femme veut, Dieu le veut*;" Let the Historical Society and the United States Daughters of 1776 and 1812 see to it that, when this work is done, the monument be completed in a fit and appropriate way so that it may become a credit not only to those who have planned and designed it, not only to those who have generously contributed to its erection; not only to him in whose honor it was erected, the gallant and respected American, Andrew Jackson; not only to those who lost their lives in the great battle which it commemorates, but that it may as well become the pride of the members of this society, and particularly, of these good ladies, who, by their indefatigable zeal, patriotism, devotion and respect for the achievements of their forefathers, will succeed in getting this great monument completed after it had been abandoned and nearly forgotten, and the spot on which it stands almost obliterated by the greed and cupidity of a heartless corporation.

I thank you, ladies and gentlemen, for your kind attention.

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE APPOINTED TO PRESENT A GIFT TO  
THE UNITED STATES BATTLESHIP "LOUISIANA."

NEW ORLEANS, LA., January 8, 1907.

*To the Louisiana Historical Society:*

The undersigned, appointed a committee to make, on behalf of the Society, a suitable gift to the United States Ship "Louisiana," beg to report that, on December 15, 1906, there were presented to the ship the various histories of Louisiana in eleven volumes, contained in a suitable case. The presentation was made by our president, Professor Fortier, and, without disparagement to the other addresses made on the date mentioned, we may say that his was the gem of the occasion, and we consider it worthy of preservation in the archives of our Society, and, therefore, beg to reproduce it in full as a part of our report.

---

*Captain Couden, Ladies and Gentlemen:—*

Governor Blanchard, in presenting this beautiful silver service to the magnificent ship named for our State, has well expressed the feelings of our people in regard to the great honor conferred upon Louisiana by giving her name to a powerful vessel of the American Navy. We are proud of the history of our Navy; we know how heroic it has been, from the time of Paul Jones to that of Dewey, and we are sure that the battleship "Louisiana" will always carry gloriously our national banner, in whatever part of the globe she may be. If called upon by Providence to defend that banner in combat, both the gallant ship and the gallant men on board will do their full duty, as American ships and American men have done on all occasions. It is, therefore, an honor highly appreciated by all Louisianians to see the name of their beloved State borne by this grand man-of-war.

Allow me to say, however, Captain Couden, that we believe that the honor is reciprocal, and that if the State is honored, the battleship should also be proud of her name. There is no

stain on the escutcheon of Louisiana. We glory in her history, and I may be permitted to repeat here what I said at the Cabildo, in May, 1901, to the gracious and patriotic McKinley: "We would not tear, Mr. President, a single page from the history of Louisiana; we would not erase a single line from it." That glorious history we wish the men on board this vessel to know in all its details, and this is why the Louisiana Historical Society has asked to be represented at these ceremonies and to be allowed to present to the battleship "Louisiana" a set of "Histories of Louisiana."

Our Historical Society was founded in 1836, and it has striven, amidst great difficulties, to collect and preserve the documents relating to the history of Louisiana, and to make it better known. The best proof of the devotion of the members of the Society to their patriotic work is the fact that the five books which we have with us today were written by members of the Society, three by presidents of the Association and two by its secretaries.

Our earliest historian, after the colonial days, was François Xavier Martin, a learned jurist who has left his impress on the jurisprudence of the State, and whose personality was interesting and picturesque. He published in 1827 his "History of Louisiana," a work written with French conciseness and clearness.

Next comes, in 1830, a short history written in French by Charles Gayarré, who on procuring important documents from France, rewrote his account of the French domination and published it in French in 1846. Not satisfied with these labors, Mr. Gayarré published, a few years later, a large history in four volumes, comprising the French, Spanish and American dominations. "The work of Gayarré," said George Bancroft, "is one of great merit and authority, built firmly on trustworthy documents." Mr. Gayarré was indefatigable in his efforts to further the study of our history. He died in 1895, aged ninety, and his name will always be venerated in the State as that of "The Historian of Louisiana."

Miss Grace King, whose charming novels give so correct and pleasing a picture of life in our Crescent City, and whose "History of New Orleans" is a work of art, published, in 1893, in

collaboration with Prof. John R. Ficklen, of Tulane University, a history for schools which has been very valuable in teaching our boys and girls the noble deeds of their forefathers. Professor Ficklen's historical work is marked by scholarly research and accuracy.

The fourth book to be presented today to the battleship Louisiana is the work of the present president of the Louisiana Historical Society. It was published in 1904, in four volumes.

The latest History of Louisiana is that of Mr. Albert C. Phelps. It forms part of the celebrated "Commonwealth" series of histories and was published in 1905. It has met with well-deserved success.

On the punch bowl of this service you see, Captain, the representation of one of the most important scenes in our history, the heroic explorer, La Salle, taking possession at the mouth of the Mississippi, in the name of the King of France, of the territory watered by the great river and its tributaries. La Salle gave to that immense province the name Louisiana, in honor of Louis XIV, and we should be proud of that name, for whatever were the faults of the "Grand Monarque," he was laborious, sensible and courageous, firm in bad fortune, as well as in good, ever tactful, courteous and gallant, dignified and magnificent. Let us hope that the Louisianians, throughout their history, have possessed the qualities of Louis XIV and have had none of his defects. One of his qualities we may justly claim to possess, it is unfailing chivalric devotion to fair and gentle ladies.

It is interesting to recall the fact in the presence of sailors, that it was a brave officer of the French Navy, the Canadian, Pierre Le Moyne d'Iberville, who was the founder of Louisiana in 1699, and his brother, Bienville, also a sailor, who founded New Orleans in 1718. We should never forget that it was the French and their descendants, the Creoles of Louisiana, who were the pioneers on our soil, and who sowed the seed from which our great State was to grow. The French domination has left here an imperishable inheritance, in the very blood of our people, in our laws, our language, our literature, and our customs. We may truly say that it is to the

influence of the Latin races which ruled Louisiana for more than a century that we owe the artistic temperament of our whole people, that esthetic taste for which they are celebrated.

The French domination came legally to an end in 1762, when the wretched King Louis XV donated the greater part of the province of Louisiana to his cousin, Charles III of Spain. The Louisianians, however, would not submit to the rule of the foreigner, and in 1768 rose in a revolution of which we are justly proud, for not being able to remain Frenchmen, they conceived the idea of establishing a republican form of government on the banks of the Mississippi, eight years before Jefferson wrote his immortal Declaration of Independence.

The Spanish domination is represented on the silver service by the Cabildo, built in 1794, and which still stands by the side of our historic Cathedral and in front of our no less historic Place d'Armes, now called Jackson Square, in honor of the victor of Chalmette. With the exception of O'Reilly, who put to death ruthlessly the chiefs of the revolution of 1768, the Spanish governors of Louisiana were men of merit and honor, and we like especially to recall the administration of Bernardo de Galvez, who drove the British from west Florida by the capture of Baton Rouge, Mobile and Pensacola, between the years 1779 and 1781. The Louisianians gave thus signal help to the Americans in their great contest for independence. We are glad also to recall the heroic feat of Galvez at Pensacola. When the Spanish fleet hesitated to cross the bar he embarked on board the brig "Galvestown" and entered the harbor, followed by a schooner and two gunboats, in spite of a terrible fire from Fort Barrancas. For this exploit the King of Spain allowed Galvez to put on his escutcheon the ship "Galveztown," with the glorious motto "Yo Solo," "I alone." Let us say here that the "Galveztown" was a Louisiana vessel and was commanded by Rousseau, a brave Louisiana sailor.

On the punch bowl one sees also the representation of the scene of the transfer at the Cabildo, on December 20, 1803, of the whole province of Louisiana from France to the United States. This, after the foundation of the colony, is the most

important event in our history, for it marks the beginning of the period called the American Domination. From that time the Louisianians have not been the subjects of European rulers, but have governed themselves, and their history as Americans has not been less glorious than when they were Frenchmen or Spaniards. The star of Louisiana, on the flag of the United States, shines with a pure and brilliant light.

I have the honor and the pleasure, Captain Couden, to present to the battleship "Louisiana" in the name of the Louisiana Historical Society, and of the Committee here present, the Histories which I have described above, and to beg you to accept them."

Captain Couden, in responding, said:—

"The gallant Professor has presented to us the different histories of Louisiana, which I assure you is a most acceptable gift, and I promise you I will read every word in all of them. (A voice: 'You're a brave man.' Laughter). I admire the men of French descent. They are what I always thought they were—gallant gentlemen, every one. There are none braver. They ventured forth in a land unknown; they spread civilization and religion; they sacrificed much, but they have given us a great heritage. The sons and daughters, and particularly the daughters, of those bold cavaliers, have my unstinted admiration. There is a glamor, a poetry, a romance about them that attracts and holds one's admiration."

In conclusion, we may state that the "Louisiana" is the first ship to receive the histories of the State for which it is named, and also the first ship to receive a State flag, which was presented by the United States Daughters of 1776-1812.

Respectfully submitted,

W. O. HART, *Chairman*,  
CHAS. T. SONIAT,  
CHAS. G. GILL,  
LOUIS G. LEBEUF, M. D.  
T. P. THOMPSON,  
H. G. DUPRÉ,

*Committee.*

*Report on the Transcripts of Documents in the Ministère des Colonies, Paris, France, Copied for the Society by  
M. Victor Tantet.*

*Mr. President and Members of the Louisiana Historical Society :*

In order that the members and the public might appreciate the value of the documents which the society has been endeavoring, and will continue, to collect, it was suggested to me by the president that I should give a brief account of one of the important series of original documents now in our possession.

This series, the collection of which was undertaken some years ago at the instance of the president, consists of authentic copies of documents bearing upon the history of Louisiana now in the Ministère des Colonies, at Paris. The copies are made under the personal direction of M. Victor Tantet, Sous-Directeur des Archives, in large manuscript volumes corresponding in title and content to the originals. Those believed to be of most immediate bearing and interest have been copied first; and what we already have constitute a series of the utmost value for the history of this State and city in particular, and also to a considerable extent for the whole of the territory ceded to the United States by France.

In a brief report it will not be possible to give a syllabus of each of the volumes now in the library of the society. I shall confine myself, therefore, to enumerating the volumes by title, giving a summary of the general nature of the contents of each, and a table of contents of the last volume received. In the enumeration below I have arranged the volumes, for convenience, in something like chronological order, giving the period covered by the matter in each.

1. Correspondance générale de la Louisiane. Letters, royal orders, reports, etc., covering the period from 1678 to 1706. Bound in two volumes.

2. Correspondance générale de la Louisiane. Tables des matières dans ce volume. The nature of the contents is indicated by the title; the volume covers the period from 1707 to 1712.

3. Correspondance générale de la Louisiane. Tome 48. 1768.

4. Correspondance générale de la Louisiane. Tome 49. 1769. These two volumes cover a most interesting period of Louisiana history, and give the most important official accounts of the various romantic and tragic episodes in the story of the change of rulers at New Orleans.

5. Concessions à la Louisiane. Grants and concessions in Louisiana from 1719 to 1769.

6. Concession Ste. Catherine. 1719 to 1730. Contents given below.

7. Passages à la Louisiane. A most valuable list of the vessels that made trips to Louisiana, and of the passengers they carried, statistical information covering practically the active period of the Company of the West, 1719 to 1724.

8. Recensements. Censuses of Louisiana, including the various settlements, from 1706 to 1741.

9. Etat civil. Censuses, reports and other statistical matter, from 1720 to 1734.

10. Inventaire des plans, cartes, et mémoires relatifs à la Louisiane. Dépôt des fortifications des colonies. The contents are indicated by the title.

11. Renseignements sur divers qui étaient passés à la Louisiane. From 1725 to 1729. Miscellaneous items.

12. Documents de 1803. Rétrocession à la France/. Remise aux Etats Unis. All of the official documents covering the close of French rule in Louisiana.

The utter inadequacy of any general title to convey a correct idea of the matters contained in many of these volumes will be appreciated when we examine one of them more particularly. I have chosen for this purpose the one most recently received, both because it contains matter of special interest, and because the members of the Society have already heard something of the contents of volumes received earlier.

The volume on the Concession Ste. Catherine aux Natchez contains a great mass of matter dealing with the affairs of the



settlement at Natchez, from mere statistics to quarrels with the resident agent and wars with the Indians. For convenience, I have numbered the items; they do not, of course, appear so numbered in the volume.

1. Charges presented against M. Dumanoir, *Directeur des concessions*, by certain of the residents in the Ste. Catherine settlement, accusing him of what we should call non-feasance in office. Compare the other papers on this trial of strength between Dumanoir and the settlers, in Nos. 9, 11, 13, 15, and 18. The quarrel seems to have begun about 1724.

2. Memorial of the settlers at Ste. Catherine to the *Compagnie des Indes*, presenting claims for re-imbursement on account of the failure of the said company to fulfill its obligations as to furnishing transportation for emigrants, etc.

3. Blank *procuration générale* of Dumanoir to unnamed party, dated at New Orleans, March 16, 1731.

4. Permission granted to the *Sieur Deucher, et als.*, to import into the settlement 1,500 negroes. February 6, 1720.

5. A very interesting extract from a letter (May 11, 1721), from the *Sieur Des Longrais* at Natchez, describing the damages inflicted by the Indian outbreak. Witnessed by Dumanoir, New Orleans, May 21, 1721.

6. A memorial on the subject of the Natchez Indians and their outrages, presented to the *Conseil supérieur de la Louisiane*, May 20, 1723. Attested, January 10, 1725, by Le Page Duprat, Bidaulx, et als.

7. Account of the attack on the settlement by the Natchez Indians, October 21st to November 6, 1722, signed by the Inspectors, by clerks, and settlers, January 26, 1723.

8. Official report of the Indian attack, February 9, 1722, signed by Dumanoir, Bienville, Delatour, and Delorme Dalcour.

9. Report upon Dumanoir's stewardship as director for the company.

10. Acts of the company affecting the rights of the settlers.

11. Dumanoir's formal reply to the charges against him.

12. Affidavit of the chief notary of the Council that all papers concerning Natchez had been entrusted to the Sieur Kolly, and had been lost in the massacre at that place. Signed Rossard, New Orleans, March 16, 1731.

13. Procès verbal and inventory of the effects of Dumanoir, by Antoine Brusté, and approval of the seizure upon request of the settlers, signed by De Lachaise, and witnessed by Rossard and Macmahon, March 15, 1727.

14. Extract from a report, very optimistic in tone, from Dumanoir to the company, Natchez, July 18, 1721.

15. Revocation, on the plea of the owners, of Dumanoir's agency, and appointment of the Sieur de Mandeville, dated Paris, May 19, 1727.

16. Procuration to Dumanoir from the owners, Paris, December 29, 1719.

18. Order of the Council of State and of the King (March 5th and July 24, 1730), taking into the hands of Royal Commissioners the settlement of the dispute between those interested in the Concession Ste. Catherine and Dumanoir.

It will be seen from this summary that the volume contains items of much interest. The dry records of statistical reports are from time to time enlivened by Indian outbreaks, of which we happily can have no personal experience, and also by the misdeeds and squabbles of officials, of which it may be we can find illustrations in more recent history. Should time permit, it would be a pleasure in a future report to give a more careful analysis of the contents of other volumes. And I should suggest that our publications would be much enriched if some of the more important narratives in these documents could be included.

Respectfully submitted,

PIERCE BUTLER, *Corresponding Secretary.*

## LOUISIANA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

*Act of Incorporation, Officers, Committees and Members.*

The Louisiana Historical Society was organized January 15th, 1836, and was reorganized in June, 1846. The Society was incorporated by the Legislature of Louisiana by Act No. 6, approved January 16th, 1860, which was re-enacted as follows:

No. 108]

AN ACT.

To amend and re-enact an Act entitled "An Act to incorporate The Louisiana Historical Society," approved January sixteen, one thousand eight hundred and sixty.

Section 1. *Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Louisiana in General Assembly convened,* That the following named persons, viz: Charles Gayarré, Francis T. Nicholls, Louis A. Wiltz, Robert M. Lusher, E. T. Merrick, W. W. Howe, George W. Cable, B. J. Sage, H. B. Magruder, William Walker, F. L. Richardson, Joseph A. Quintero, George A. Pike, Alexander Dimitry and J. D. Bruns, of the City of New Orleans; William B. Egan, N. C. Blanchard and F. J. Alcocke, of the Parish of Caddo; D. C. Montan and J. M. Williams, of the Parish of East Baton Rouge; and such others as may hereafter be legally chosen, shall be and are hereby constituted a body corporate and politic to be know and called by the name of "The Louisiana Historical Society."

Section 2. *Be it further enacted, etc.,* That the object of this Society shall be the collecting and preserving facts, documents, records and memorials relating to the natural, aboriginal and civil history of the State; and that, for the better preservation of the same, room shall be granted for the use of said Society in the building now appropriated to the use of the State Library.

Section 3. *Be it further enacted, etc.,* That the domicil of said Society shall be in the City of New Orleans. It may have a corporate seal, which may be altered or changed at pleasure,

may sue and be sued, may take and hold real or personal estate, whether by gift, grant or devise, and generally have and enjoy all the rights and privileges to which similar institutions are by law entitled. All notices and citations shall be served upon the president or presiding officer of said Society.

Section 4. *Be it further enacted, etc.,* That any five of the persons named in the first section of this Act, may constitute a quorum for the organization of this Society, and shall have power to adopt a constitution and by-laws for the legitimate transaction of the business of the same.

Section 5. *Be it further enacted, etc.,* That in the event of a dissolution of this Society, all books, maps, records, manuscripts and collections shall revert to the State of Louisiana for the use of the State Library.

Section 6. *Be it further enacted, etc.,* That branches of the State Society may be formed in any part of the State.

Section 7. *Be it further enacted, etc.,* That all laws or parts of laws contrary to the provisions of this Act be and the same are hereby repealed, and this act shall take effect from and after its passage.

(Signed)

LOUIS BUSH,

*Speaker of the House of Representatives.*

(Signed)

LOUIS A. WILTZ,

*Lieutenant Governor and President of the Senate.*

Approved April 30th, 1877.

(Signed)

FRANCIS T. NICHOLLS,

*Governor of the State of Louisiana.*

A true copy:

WILL A. STRONG,

*Secretary of State.*

## OFFICERS, MEMBERS AND COMMITTEES.

## OFFICERS.

**PROF. ALCÉE FORTIER**, President.  
**MR. CHARLES T. SONIAT**, First Vice-President.  
**MR. GASPARD CUSACHS**, Second Vice-President.  
**PROF. ARTHUR T. PRESCOTT**, Third Vice-President.  
**MR. CHARLES G. GILL**, Recording Secretary.  
**PROF. PIERCE BUTLER**, Corresponding Secretary and Librarian.  
**MR. WILLIAM O. HART**, Treasurer, 134 Carondelet Street, New Orleans, La.

## .COMMITTEES.

**EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE**—The officers of the Society.

**WORK AND ARCHIVES COMMITTEE**—Prof. Alcée Fortier, ex officio chairman; Prof. Henry M. Gill, Thomas P. Thompson, Chas. F. Soniat, Chas. G. Gill.

**FINANCE COMMITTEE** John F. Couret, Chairman; Frank E. Bernard, Thomas McC. Hyman.

**MEMBERSHIP COMMITTEE**—Judge Henry Renshaw, Chairman; Mrs. D. A. S. Vaught, Col. James D. Hill.

## MEMBERS.

Agar, Mr. William.	Behan, Gen. W. J.
Aldrich, Prof. Morton A.	Behan, Mrs. W. J.
Augustin, Mr. James M.	Behrman, Hon. Martin.
Avery, Prof. W. J., Lafayette, La.	Bernard, Mr. Frank E.
Baker, Mr. Page M.	Beugnot, Mrs. Aimée.
Baldwin, Mrs. Albert.	Blair, Mr. J. P.
Baldwin, Mr. Albert, Jr.	Blake, Mrs. F. P.
Baldwin, Mr. Harry F.	Blakely, Mr. A. R.
Baldwin, Mrs. H. F.	Blanchard, Gov. N. C.
Baldwin, Mr. J. P.	Brady, Dr. C. Milo.
Ballard, Miss Jeanette.	Breaux, Chief Justice Jos. A.
Barrow, Mr. W. M., Baton Rouge, La.	Breazeale, Hon. Phanor, Natchitoches, La.
Beer, Mr. William.	Bremer, Miss Cora.
	Brockmeier, Rev. Francis C.

- Broussard, Hon. Robert F.  
 Browne, Mr. Richard H.  
 Bruenn, Mr. Bernard.  
 Buck, Mr. Charles F.  
 Burnette, Prof. F. H.  
 Bush, Mr. Reuben G.  
 Bush, Mrs. Reuben.  
 Butler, Prof. Pierce.  
 Callan, Dr. John.  
 Cenas, Miss Clarisse.  
 Chouteau, Mr. Pierre, St.  
     Louis, Mo.  
 Claiborne, Mr. Charles F.  
 Claiborne, Mrs. W. C. C.  
 Cline, Dr. Isaac M.  
 Collins, Mr. Conrad G.  
 Couret, Mr. John F.  
 Crabites, Mr. Pierre.  
 Craighead, Dr. E. B.  
 Cruzat, Mr. J. W.  
 Cusachs, Mr. Gaspar.  
 Cusack, Miss Marcella.  
 Dart, Mr. Henry P.  
 Davis, Mrs. Mollie E. M.  
 Deiler, Prof. J. Hanno.  
 De la Vergne, Col. Hugues J.  
 Denegre, Miss Amèlie.  
 Denegre, Mrs. George.  
 Denegre, Mr. Walter D.  
 Dillard, Prof. James H.  
 Dixon, Prof. Brandt V. B.  
 Dupré, Hon. H. Garland.  
 Dupré, Miss Louise.  
 \*Durel, Prof. L. C.  
 Dymond, Miss Florence.  
 Dymond, Hon. John, Belair,  
     La.  
 Dymond, Mr. John, Jr.  
 Elder, Mrs. Susan, B.  
 Estopinal, Hon. Albert.  
 Farrar, Mr. Edgar H.  
 Favrot, Mr. C. A.  
 Fenner, Mr. Charles E.  
 Fernandez, Mr. Gabriel, Jr.  
 \*Ficklen, Prof. John R.  
 Fleming, Prof. W. L.  
 Fortier, Prof. Alcée.  
 Fortier, Mrs. L. Augustin.  
 Fournier, Mrs. Josephine E.  
 Frankenbush, J. W.  
 Gill, Mr. Charles G.  
 Gill, Prof. Henry M.  
 Gosserand, Mr. H. L.  
 Graham, Mrs. Louise.  
 Grima, Mr. Edgar.  
 Gunby, Mr. A. A., Monroe, La.  
 Harrod, Major B. M.  
 Hart, Mr. Frank.  
 Hart, Mr. William O.  
 Heller, Rev. Max.  
 Henderson, Miss Sarah.  
 Herron, Miss N.  
 Hill, Col. James D.  
 Hincks, Mrs. J. A.  
 Hirsch, Mrs. Cerf.  
 Hodges, Lieut. C. B.  
 Howard, Mr. Harry T.  
 Howe, Hon. William W.  
 Hudson, Major E. M.  
 Hughes, Hon. William L.  
 Hunsicker, Mr. Henry, Shreve-  
     port, La.  
 Hyman, Hon. Thomas McC.  
 Isaacson, Major Alfred H.  
 Jones, Dr. E. W.  
 Jones, Mrs. Joseph.  
 Jones, Miss Rebecca.  
 Johnson, Mr. B. F., Washing-  
     ton, D. C.  
 Johnston, Mrs. W. P.  
 Joubert, Mr. Leon.  
 Kenner, Mr. Hiddleston.  
 Kernan, Mr. Benjamin W.  
 Kernion, Mr. George C. H.  
 Kerr, Mr. Frank M.  
 King, Judge Fred D.  
 King, Miss Grace.  
 King, Miss N.

---

\*Deceased.

- Koppel, Mr. George.  
 Kracke, Mr. John.  
 Labonisse, Mr. John P.  
 Land, Justice A. D.  
 Lapeyre, Mrs. George F.  
 LeBeuf, Dr. Louis G.  
 Lelong, Mr. A. A.  
 LeMonnier, Dr. Y. R.  
 Leopold, Hon. S., Phœnix, La.  
 Leovy, Mr. Victor.  
 Leucht, Rev. I. L.  
 Levert, J. B.  
 Levy, Mr. Frank.  
 Lewis, Dr. Ernest S.  
 Lincoln, Mr. Bixford J.  
 Livaudais, Mr. Alfred.  
 Livaudais, Mr. L. A.  
 Low, Mr. Clarence F.  
 Lyons, Mr. I. L.  
 Lyons, Mrs. I. L.  
 McCall, Hon. Henry.  
 McCloskey, Mr. Bernard.  
 McGrath, Miss Mattie B., Baton Rouge, La.  
 McGuirk, Mr. Arthur.  
 McIlhenny, Miss Sadie.  
 McLoughlin, Mr. James J.  
 McLoughlin, Mr. T. S.  
 Maginnis, Mrs. Charles B., Houma, La.  
 Maring, Rev. Henry S.  
 Marr, Mr. Robert H.  
 Mason, Prof. John A.  
 Massardier, Rev. John M.  
 Matas, Dr. Rudolph.  
 Matthews, Mr. Clifton, Farmersville, La.  
 Matthews, Mr. J. Creighton.  
 May, Mrs. John.  
 Merrick, Hon. E. T.  
 Meyer, Miss Hilda.  
 Meyer, Mrs. Victor.  
 Mickle, Gen. Wm. E.  
 Michel, Capt. Ben., Pilot Town, La.  
 Michel, Mr. Georges A.  
 Miller, Frank M.  
 Miller, Mr. T. Marshall.  
 Minor, Miss Kate.  
 Morgan, Mr. H. G., Jr.  
 Moss, Miss E. E.  
 Newman, Mr. Hart.  
 Ogden, Mr. Henry D.  
 Ogden, Miss Marie.  
 Olivier, Mr. Pierre D.  
 Owen, Mr. Thomas M., Montgomery, Ala.  
 Parham, Mrs. W. F.  
 Parkerson, Mr. William S.  
 Perret, St. John.  
 Pemberton, Prof. John P.  
 Perrilliat, Col. Arsène.  
 Pescud, Mr. Peter F.  
 Phelps, Mr. Albert C.  
 Phillips, Mr. John W.  
 Phillips, Mrs. J. W.  
 Phillips, Prof. U. B.  
 Prescott, Prof. Arthur T., Baton Rouge, La.  
 Peuch, Mrs. Nelvil.  
 Pugh, Mrs. Thomas B., Napoleonville, La.  
 Puig, Mr. Felix.  
 Rapier, Mr. E. S.  
 Renshaw, Judge Henry.  
 Richardson, Major H. B.  
 Richardson, Mrs. Ida.  
 Richardson, Mrs. John P.  
 Richardson, Miss Lillie.  
 Rochester, Miss Jennie V.  
 Rochester, Mr. John J.  
 Rodd, Mrs. E. W.  
 Rost, Judge Emile.  
 Rouen, Mr. Bussiere.  
 Sayler, Mr. H. L., Chicago, Ill.  
 Seago, Mr. W. K.  
 Seymour, Mr. W. H.  
 Shields, Mr. F. S.  
 Simon, Mr. L. C.  
 Slack, Mr. A. L., Tallulah, La.  
 Smith, Mrs. Katherine.

Smith, Mr. R. N. Gourdain.	Viosca, Mr. P. Percy.
Soniat, Mr. Charles T.	Voohries, Mr. Albert.
Soniat, Mr. Leonce M., Dor-	Waddell, Mr. Frank H.
ceyville, La.	Waguespack, Mr. W. J.
Soniat, Mr. Lucien.	Wall, Mr. Isaac D., Clinton, La.
Spearing, Mr. J. Zach.	Walmsley, Mr. R. M.
Sterne, S. Walter.	Walshe, Mr. George C.
Stubbs, Mrs. W. C.	Ware, Mr. James A., White-
Stubbs, Prof. W. C.	castle, La.
Sugar, Leon.	Weis, Mr. Samuel W.
Sulakowski, Mrs. Rebecca.	Wells, Rev. Charles L.
Tassin, Mr. John S.	Westfeldt, Mr. P. M.
Théard, Judge George H.	White, Mrs. Sidney.
Thompson, Mr. Bernard.	Whitney, Mr. Morgan.
Thompson, Mr. T. P.	Whitney, Prof. M.
Thompson, Mr. Waddy.	Whittington, Mr. G. Purnell.
Titche, Mr. Bernard.	Wilde, Miss Jennie.
Tobin, Mr. John F.	Wilkinson, Prof. L. W.
Trepagnier, Dr. Dalton H.	Wilkinson, Mr. Theodore S.
Trepagnier, Col. F. O.	Williams, Mr. Espy W. H.
Trezevant, M. B.	Wilson, Hon. Andrew H.
Urquhart, Miss M. A.	Wogan, Mrs. Jules.
Vaught, Mrs. D. A. S.	Young, Mr. George W.

#### HONORARY MEMBERS.

Prof. E. L. Berthoud.	*James R. Randall.
Most Reverend Archbishop	Baron de Pontalba.
Blenk.	*Mr. Victor Tantet, Paris.
Hon. Paul Capdevielle.	France.
Senator Murphy J. Foster.	Hon. Henry Vignaud, Secretar.
Hon. Peter J. Hamilton.	of the American Embassy,
Hon. W. W. Heard.	Paris, France.
*Hon. Adolph Meyer.	

---

Résumé of the minutes of the Louisiana Historical Society,  
March 16, 1904, to December 18, 1907.

MARCH 16, 1904.

A donation was received from Mr. Wells, of the seal of E.  
Mullion, Commandant of the troops at Alexandria.

---

\*Deceased.



Society passed a resolution expressing regret at the death of Hon. E. T. Manning, a valued member.

Mr. Henry Blache donated to the society a printed proclamation of Governor Galvez.

A motion was made by Prof. J. R. Ficklen, and seconded by Mrs. D. A. S. Vaught that President Fortier appoint a committee of three to confer with the Court House Committee, for the purpose of making suggestions as to the architecture of the building.

The following were elected member: Prof. W. J. Avery, Miss Cora Bremer, Mrs. Cerf Hirsch, Mr. T. V. O'Gorman.

Col. J. Stoddard Johnston read a paper on the "Early American History of the Ohio Valley."

APRIL 20, 1904.

Mr. Charles T. Soniat reported for the auditing committee that there was a balance of \$1,265.50 remaining after paying all expenses of the celebration in December, 1903.

On motion of Mr. J. S. Tassin, seconded by Mr. C. G. Gill and duly carried, the celebration committee was discharged, as its work had ceased.

Col. J. D. Hill, chairman of the special committee on members, reported that the committee recommended the following persons for membership: Messrs. F. S. Shields, R. H. Marr, A. T. Prescott, Colgate Scudder, J. A. Ware, Judge A. D. Land, Dr. E. W. Jones, Rev. I. L. Leucht, Miss Mattie B. McGrath. They were elected members.

Mr. J. A. Woodville was also elected a member.

President Fortier reported that he and Mr. Gaspar Cusachs had sent to the World's Fair at St. Louis such books and documents as were suitable for exhibition.

President Fortier appointed Prof. E. Woodward, chairman; Col. J. D. Hill and Mr. Espy Williams a committee to confer with the Court House Commission relating to the architecture of the new Court House.

Professor Fortier recommended to the society the advisability of considering the establishment of a department of history by the State of Louisiana, similar to those of Alabama and Mississippi. He appointed a committee—Prof. J. R. Ficklen, chairman; Mr. T. P. Thompson and Mr. J. S. Zacharie—to investigate the matter and report on same to the society.

Father Widman read an exceedingly interesting and valuable paper entitled "Florida, As Described by a Spaniard in 1568."

Hon. J. S. Zacharie read a valuable paper on the "Archives of Havanna," as seen in his recent visit to that city.

Attention of the society was called to the fact that certain of the members had recently received great honors.

Newton C. Blanchard had been elected Governor of the State. Joseph A. Breaux had become Chief Justice of Supreme Court of Louisiana, and the Cross of the Legion of Honor had been conferred on Paul Capdevielle.

Mr. Charles T. Soniat made a short address congratulating President Alcée Fortier on the success of his History of Louisiana, recently published, and expressed the gratification and appreciation of the members for this valuable historical work.

MAY 18, 1904.

The society elected the following members: Miss Clarisse Cenias, Miss Louise Dupré, Miss Lillie Richardson and Mr. E. S. Rapiet.

On motion of Mrs. D. A. S. Vaught, the society passed a resolution suggesting to the Legislature of Louisiana the advisability of giving Indian names to any new parishes that might be created.

Hon. J. S. Zacharie read an interesting paper on the "Archives of the City of New Orleans."

JUNE 15, 1904.

The society elected the following members: Messrs. T. D. Dimitry, Harry T. Howard and E. L. Symonds and Dr. I. M. Cline.

The committee on Essays reported that the prize of \$20 and a commemoration medal had been awarded to Adolph C. Renand, a student of the High School of Monroe, La.

A committee—Mr. C. F. Law, chairman; Mr. C. T. Soniat and Judge W. H. Seymour—was appointed to endeavor to secure quarters for the society in the new Court House Building.

Mr. J. W. Cruzat donated a photograph of de Villiers.

OCTOBER 19, 1904.

Professor Fortier reported that he had received from Mr. Victor Tantet the copies of the volumes of the year 1768-1769 in the archives of the Ministère des Colonies Paris. The treasurer reported a balance in hand of \$940.00. Miss Florence Hayward special Commissioner of History at the St. Louis Exposition, sent a communication informing the society that a grand prize had been awarded it for its historical exhibit at the Exposition. President Fortier stated that Mayor Paul Capdevielle had loaned many volumes of the city archives for the exhibit at St. Louis. The society thanked Mr. Fortier and Mr. Gaspar Cusachs for the pains they had taken to make the exhibit a success. Mrs. T. B. Puig was elected a member of the society. The society approved the following communication sent by the committee to the Court House Commission.

#### RESOLUTION.

OCTOBER 19, 1904.

*Hon. Bernard McClosky, President of Court House Commission:*

Dear Sir—The erection of an important public building which must stand for generations as an epitome of the wisdom and taste of the period which planned and erected it, is an event of personal interest to all good citizens.

The Louisiana Historical Society has a lively appreciation, as indeed all must have, of the unique character of the architecture of New Orleans. Inherited from Spain and France, and modified by two centuries of adaptation to our climate and

usage, it has acquired a character and distinction equal to the Colonial style of New England, and the mission style of California. We have seen with deepest regret, that the tendency in architectural style has in recent years been away from the traditions which have, in this part, given such distinction to our city and towards a conventional and commonplace manner prevalent in the country towns of the West. Unless this tendency is arrested, a decade will not have passed before the charm and beauty of our Colonial architecture will have given place to dullest mediocrity. It is most earnestly to be hoped that the new court building, soon to be erected in the heart of the old city, should be in accord with the character of building which distinguishes New Orleans from other American cities, and which affords one of the chief sources of interest to the visitor of taste.

In venturing to express this opinion, the Louisiana Historical Society is aware that the same obvious consideration has been entertained by the responsible Board of Control, upon whose decision this matter finally rests, but this society feels this question one of such general public concern that it is assured that all added testimony can not fail to be an acceptable support to those who bear the responsibility.

Very respectfully,

COL. JAMES D. HILL,  
 PROF. E. WOODWARD,  
 ESPY WILLIAMS,

*Committee.*

President Fortier reported that he and Mr. J. D. Augustin had published the account of the Centennial Ceremonies of December, 1903.

Hon. James S. Zacharie made a report of the ceremonies at the Louisiana Purchase Exposition, on Louisiana Day. Mr. Edward Euderle, of New Orleans, donated to the society the sword of a Col. Moritz, said to have been an officer in the army of Napoleon at Waterloo. The society discussed the question of federation of Historical Societies and the following resolutions, introduced by Mr. James S. Zacharie, were passed:

NEW ORLEANS, Oct. 19, 1904.

Whereas, at a meeting held at St. Louis in the Louisiana Cabildo building on September 16, 1904, of representatives of the historical societies of the States of the Louisiana Purchase and of the adjacent States and Territories, it was determined to form a federation of the historical societies of those States and Territories, with the object of encouraging the study of the history, the preservation of historical landmarks, Indian lore, and names, and the publication by the National and State Legislatures of historical documents, etc.,

Be it resolved, That the Louisiana Historical Society heartily approves of the formation of a federation of the historical societies with those objects, and joins in the said federation;

Be it further resolved, That the secretary of the society forward a copy of these resolutions to Judge W. O. Douglas, chairman of the committee at St. Louis, with the request that he communicate it to the other societies.

Be it resolved, That the president and first vice-president of the society be appointed as delegates to attend any and all meetings to form a federation of the historical societies of the States of the Louisiana Purchase and adjacent territories.

NOVEMBER 23, 1904.

Hon. James S. Zacharie reported that he and president Fortier had sent, on November 21, the following telegram to the New York Historical Society:

The Louisiana Historical Society heartily congratulates the New York Historical Society on its centennial anniversary.

Messrs. P. T. Olivier and Gabriel Fernandez, Jr., were elected members of the society.

Prof. J. R. Ficklen proposed certain amendments to the constitution of the society, these were read and under the by-laws action was deferred to the next meeting.

DECEMBER 21, 1904.

Professor Fortier reported that in all seven volumes had been copied, under the supervision of Mr. Tantet, from the documents in the Ministère des Colonies, Paris.

Miss Ida Jenkins was elected a member. The society adopted certain amendments to its constitution, and the secretary was instructed to have the constitution printed.

JANUARY 9, 1905.

The treasurer reported a balance in bank of \$758.15. Col. F. M. Kerr and President Craighead were elected members.

The society elected the following officers for the coming year: President, Alcée Fortier; first vice-president, James S. Zacharie; second vice-president, Gaspar Cusachs; third vice-president, A. T. Prescott; treasurer, George W. Young; recording secretary, Charles G. Gill; corresponding secretary and librarian, John R. Ficklen. On motion of Mr. Chas. T. Soniat, the society passed a resolution thanking Miss Grace King for her services during the passed years as secretary of the society, and expressing the regret of the members at her resignation. President Fortier named the following committees: finance committee, Messrs. Jno. E. Couret, Frank Bernard and Thos. McC. Hyman; committee on work and archives, Messrs. T. P. Thompson, Chas. T. Soniat and Henry M. Gill; membership committee, Messrs. J. D. Hill, Henry Renshaw and Mrs. D. A. S. Vaught.

President Fortier read a very interesting paper on Baron Coubertin, the founder of the Carnot medal at Tulane University.

FEBRUARY 15, 1905.

Prof. J. Hanno Deiler delivered a lecture on "The First Germans on the Lower Mississippi." This was of great interest and value, as Professor Deiler has spent several years in research and investigation of this subject.

MARCH 15, 1905.

Mr. George W. Young communicated his resignation as treasurer of the society. The resignation was accepted with regret, and the society passed a resolution thanking him for his services. Mr. Edgar Grima was elected to fill the vacancy. Hon. Albert Estopinal was elected a member. Hon. James S.

Zacharie read a paper entitled "New Orleans, How it was Peopled; Old Customs during a Century." This is a valuable contribution to local history.

APRIL 19, 1905.

The following were elected members of the society, Mayor Martin Behrman, Major Alfred H. Isaacson, Capt. Ben Michel, Hon. S. Leopold, Dr. John Callan and Prof. L. W. Wilkinson. Mr. H. G. Morgan, Jr., of Fairview Plantation, La., donated to the society an historic bell bearing date 1806. The bell formerly belonged to François Aime, a great grandfather of Professor Fortier. The society passed a resolution thanking Mr. Morgan for the gift. Mr. J. S. Tassin was requested to have photographed the church and priest house corner Conti and N. Rampart, and also the Lambert residence. President Fortier was requested to endeavor to have members of the society to write accounts of various immigrations to Louisiana. President Fortier announced the donation to the society, through Mr. P. E. St. Martin, of a petition sent to Congress in 1817. President Fortier read a very interesting paper entitled "The Sugar Planters of the Old Regime." The paper was much appreciated by the society and a vote of thanks was extended to him for his historic description of plantation life of that period.

MAY 17, 1905.

The regular monthly meeting of the Louisiana Historical Society was held Wednesday, May 17, 1905, at 8 P. M., in the Public Library Building, New Orleans. Professor Fortier called the meeting to order with a quorum present. In the absence of Mr. C. G. Gill, recording secretary, Mr. T. P. Thompson acted as recording secretary.

Mr. James R. Randall, the distinguished Southern poet and a former resident of New Orleans, was the guest of the society and delivered a delightful address, telling of his former life in this State and of his contributions to literature. An admirable report of the meeting, written by Mr. J. M. Augustin for the *Picayune*, is copied herein.

"This poem of mine seems to have gained such world-wide fame," said Mr. Randall, "that my friends really do not care to know if I have written anything else. Some time ago I told a friend of mine that I would have liked to have made a collection of my writings for publication, and he replied: 'Oh, that does not matter. You have "Maryland, My Maryland," to immortalize your name.' And I jestingly remarked to him that perhaps those who are most ready to bestow eternal laurels upon me might hesitate about lending me a five-dollar bill. And to this he retorted that I should not expect to get immortality and house rent at the same time.

"*'Maryland, My Maryland,'* is a creation of my youthful days in Louisiana. It was during the Civil War. I was a professor in Poydras College, Pointe Coupee Parish, on Fausse Riviere, one of the numerous cut-offs of the Mississippi River. The College was about seven miles from the main river landing, and one day I rode to the steamboat landing to get copies of the New Orleans daily papers. I got a number of the *True Delta*, and I read in that newspaper an account of the passage of a Massachusetts regiment through Baltimore on its way to the seat of war, and details were given of the serious disturbances which accompanied the march of that regiment, and I read in that account that one of my schoolmates had been wounded. That news set my Southern blood to fever heat—I was seized with patriotic fervor, and on my return to the college, I composed the poem. The college boys were the first to hear it read, and it roused them to such enthusiasm that I began to think there must be something in the poem, so I sent it to the *True Delta* of New Orleans, and it was published. Not long after I realized that the song had caught the Southern heart, and soon it was extensively copied and in every Southern home it was sung. I have written other things since, but not one of my efforts has ever come up to the reputation of that song.

"A friend of mine returning from England told me that while in London he met a very beautiful lady, whom he took to be English, as she spoke the language so fluently, and she asked him if he would like to hear her sing one of the songs of his



native land. He begged her to do so, and she sang 'Maryland, My Maryland.' He was astonished to hear an Englishwoman sing a Confederate song, and he told her of his surprise. 'Oh, I am not English,' she informed him, 'I am Russian, and I learned to sing this in my native land, beyond the White Sea.'

Mr. Randall spoke with much feeling about his former residence in this city. He named some of his friends of early days, among them Gen. Adolph Chalaron, whom he was glad to meet again in such good health. How many, however, have gone to the other world since forty years have passed. He spoke of Leopold Armand and John Laurent, of Pointe Coupee Parish, who went to the war and never returned. The circumstances of Laurent's death were particularly sad. He was killed at Shiloh, having been shot through the heart, and when his body was prepared for burial, two letters which he had placed in his inside coat pocket over his heart were found pierced with the bullet which had ended his life. One of the letters was from his wife and the other was from Mr. Randall.

"Laurent was one of my staunchest friends," said Mr. Randall, "and he was one of three brothers who went to fight for the Confederacy. He had married, only three months before, the sweetheart of his youth. They had become estranged, and she was about to wed a rich young planter of Pointe Coupee Parish, but he died, and Laurent again pressed his suit and was accepted. In spite of the prayers of his young wife, and the entreaties of his friends, who argued that he need not enlist as a soldier, as his two brothers, unmarried men, had already left for the fields of battle, but he was full of a patriotic ardor, and would not listen to arguments, and he departed, never to return. On Shiloh's battlefield he found a soldier's glorious death."

Mr. Randall, in conclusion, said that he would repeat to the members of the Louisiana Historical Society what he had said to the Daughters of the Confederacy at a recent meeting in Baltimore, "Maryland and Louisiana are the dearest spots on earth to me."

Mr. Randall was unanimously elected an honorary member of the Louisiana Historical Society, and in announcing the

election of the distinguished visitor, Professor Fortier said that the society was highly honored with the presence of Mr. Randall and still more honored with his acceptance of honorary membership.

"The honor is mine," said Mr. Randall, "For I consider a historian and a student of history or any one interested in an active manner in the study of history to be worthy of all esteem and respect."

Mr. James S. Zacharie read a sketch of Audubon Park, with special reference to the mooted point of last meeting as to whether the park was the site of the De Boré or of the Foucher Plantation. Mr. Zacharie read a letter which Prof. W. C. Stubbs had received from Judge Gayarré, the historian, in 1889, in which Judge Gayarré said that the Audubon Park site was formerly the plantation of Pierre Foucher, son-in-law of Etienne de Boré, whose property was on the lower line of the Foucher estate. The big oak near Agricultural Hall must be a bicentenarian, for when Judge Gayarré first noticed it in 1815 (he was then 10 years of age), it was as large as it appeared in 1889. In his letter the Judge says that he climbed that big oak in 1815 to see the soldiers pass by on their way to the battlefield of Chalmette to fight the British invaders. The avenue of oaks was laid out by Pierre Foucher in 1819.

Professor Fortier suggested that the meeting of the society in October be devoted to celebrating the centennial year of the birth of Chas. Gayarré, historian of Louisiana, and for many years president of the society, 1860-88.

Mr. Zacharie made a motion to that effect, which, being seconded by Mr. Cusachs, was carried.

Report of Colonel Hill, chairman of the membership committee, was read and approved, and in accordance therewith the following were elected members: Henry Hunsicker, L. D. Wall, Clifton Matthews, I. Gaudet, Phanor Breazeale, A. L. Slack.

Mr. Zacharie proposed the name of Mr. W. M. Barrow and he was elected a member. Prof. J. H. Dillard was elected a member of the society.

Mr. J. E. Tassin reported that he had ordered photographs taken of the old mortuary chapel.

The meeting then adjourned.

JUNE 21, 1905.

The treasurer reported a balance in bank of \$868.28. Mr. Georges A. Michel was elected a member. The executive committee was requested to select members of the society to read papers at a meeting to be held to celebrate the one hundredth anniversary of Chas. Gayarré.

President Fortier and Secretary Gill were appointed a committee with full power to make all necessary arrangements for the society taking part in the reception of President Roosevelt on his proposed visit to New Orleans.

President Fortier read to the society an old document, being a memorial to Congress by the citizens of New Orleans in 1817, protesting against the sale by the United States of certain property in New Orleans, described as the space between the river and first line of houses, which ground served for public use.

President Fortier reported that in examining some historical documents in Paris, he had found that in 1722 Baton Rouge was called Dironbourg.

NOVEMBER 15, 1905.

President Fortier stated that no meeting had been held in October owing to the absence of numerous members from the city. He reported that since the last meeting the society had lost by death the following members: Archbishop Chapelle, Mr. Branch W. King, Mr. E. L. Simonds, Miss Mary Morgan, and Mrs. R. M. Walmsley.

President Alcée Fortier and Mr. J. R. Ficklen and Mr. C. G. Gill were appointed a committee to draw up resolutions expressing the regret of the society. The committee was instructed to communicate the resolutions to the families of the deceased.

Hon. Albert Voorhies was elected a member. President Fortier reported that the executive committee had selected December 20, 1905, for the Gayarré memorial meeting.

The treasurer reported a balance of \$976.67.

Mr. G. L. Ferry sent to the society an oil portrait of Archbishop Perche and two historical paintings, gifts of Mr. Clark, of Philadelphia.

Mr. William Beer read a paper on "Unexplored Sources of Materials for Louisiana History."

Prof. J. P. Pemberton called attention to the fact that the coat of arms on the tablet of the tomb of Almonaster, in the Cathedral, had been almost effaced. Rev. Henry Maring and Prof. Pemberton were appointed a committee to call on Rev. Father Laval, the rector, and ask that the inscription be renewed.

The society adjourned to December 20, 1905.

#### DECEMBER 20, 1905.

This public meeting of the society was held on Wednesday, December 20, 1905, in the hall of the Progressive Union, No. 528 Camp street.

President Fortier called the meeting to order at 8 P. M. In calling the meeting to order, Professor Fortier said: "Two years ago the Louisiana Historical Society celebrated the transfer of Louisiana to the United States, and it is eminently proper this year to celebrate the centennial year of the brilliant man who gave the best account of that great event. The members of this society will never forget that it was Charles Gayarré who reorganized the society in 1846, and was its president from 1860 to 1888. His work for the history of Louisiana was so important that it would be highly improper not to remember him in this, his centennial anniversary year. If France commemorated Victor Hugo and George Sand, why should not Louisiana also honor the memory of its great historian, Charles Gayarré, who has done so much for our history and our literature. If this commemoration did not take place in January, yet

the year has not gone by, and the people of Louisiana will be pleased that this tribute is paid to the distinguished Louisianian."

President Fortier stated that the Executive Committee had selected December 20, 1905, for the meeting and that invitations had been issued to the public, and that an appropriate program had been prepared.

President Fortier expressed his gratification at seeing so many members and guests of the society present to do honor to the occasion.

Messrs. Hansell & Bro., Ltd., through Hon. James S. Zacharie, presented to the society a portrait of Charles Gayarré.

The society passed the following resolution:

"Be it resolved, that the thanks of the Louisiana Historical Society be tendered to Messrs. F. F. Hansell & Bro., Ltd., for the donation of the portrait of the Hon. Charles Gayarré, and the society avails itself of this opportunity to express its great appreciation of the interest and the enterprise of this house in the republication of the works of this illustrious historian of Louisiana."

The program prepared for the evening was carried out and the following papers on the life and works of Gayarré were read:

"The Life of Charles Gayarré," by Judge Henry Renshaw.

"The Histories of Louisiana," by Prof. John R. Ficklen.

"Philip II," by Prof. Alcée Fortier.

"Fernando de Lemos," by Hon. James S. Zacharie.

"The School for Politics," by Hon. William O. Hart.

"The Periodical and Pamphlet Literature," by Mr. Wm. Beer.

Mrs. Gayarré, the widow of Charles Gayarré, had been invited to attend the meeting, but could not leave Canton, Miss., where she was visiting relatives. The following letter written by her was received expressing her regret at not being present:

Dear Mr. Fortier—It is with the deepest regret that I cannot be present at the centennial of my husband's birth. The

invitation was received last evening. I would be glad to hear once more the name of my husband, which should be inscribed high on the roll of fame and honor.

With many thanks for consideration and friendship, I remain,

Cordially yours,

MRS. S. A. GAYARRÉ.

On motion made by Mr. Thos. P. Thompson and seconded by Mr. Chas. G. Gill, the society passed resolutions regretting the absence of Mrs. Gayarré.

Mr. Pierre Chouteau, a member of the society living in St. Louis, sent the following telegram:

ST. LOUIS, Mo., Dec. 20, 1905.

Prof. Alcée Fortier, President of the Louisiana Historical Society:

I regret my inability to join the Louisiana Historical Society this evening in paying a tribute of admiration and gratitude to the memory of Judge Gayarré.

The society, on motion made by Col. James D. Hill, contributed fifty dollars to the Times-Democrat fund for the Silver Service for the battleship Louisiana.

The meeting was then adjourned.

JANUARY 8, 1906.

The annual meeting of the Louisiana Historical Society was held on January 8, 1906, at 8 P. M., in the Public Library Building, No. 610 Camp street.

President Fortier called the meeting to order, and Mr. C. G. Gill, the recording secretary, read the minutes of the previous meetings. The minutes were adopted.

President Fortier stated that he had invited to the meeting the U. S. Daughters of 1776-1812, and that he was delighted to see a delegation present from that organization.

The resignations of Prof. J. R. Ficklen, as corresponding secretary and librarian, and Mr. Edgar Grima, as treasurer,

were read and accepted. The society passed resolutions thanking them for their services during the year.

The society elected the following officers to serve for the ensuing year: Prof. Alcée Fortier, president; Hon. James S. Zacharie, first vice-president; Mr. Gaspar Cusachs, second vice-president; Prof. Arthur T. Prescott, third vice-president; Mr. Chas. G. Gill, recording secretary; Mr. T. P. Thompson, corresponding secretary and librarian; Mr. W. O. Hart, treasurer.

Major E. M. Hudson presented to the society, in a beautiful address, the sword and pistols of the late Gen. Fred. N. Ogden; gifts to the society from his widow. Hon. James S. Zacharie received the gifts for the society and responded with appropriate remarks. Gen. W. J. Behan and Mr. Chas. T. Soniat, being called on, made forcible addresses relative to the life and character of General Ogden.

Col. James D. Hill, at the urgent request of the members of the society, gave a most interesting account of the life of General Ogden during the Civil War and reconstruction times. Colonel Hill, who was a comrade of General Ogden, and who perhaps knew him more intimately than any other man, spoke with much feeling of the noble character of General Ogden, and his remarks were frequently applauded.

A motion was made by Hon. James S. Zacharie that the society, by resolutions, thank Mrs. Ogden for the gifts. This was duly seconded and carried. President Fortier announced that the motion had been carried and that the society would honor the gifts by placing them in the library of the society.

Mr. James M. Augustin read the paper of the evening, "The Louisiana Militia and Lafitte's Men at the Battle of New Orleans." The society passed a vote of thanks to Mr. Augustin for his interesting and instructive historical paper.

Mr. Zacharie made some very interesting remarks relative to the Battle of New Orleans, and read a letter addressed to him by Lord Longford, grand-nephew of Pakenham, in which Mr. Zacharie was referred to certain British archives for information in regard to Pakenham.

A letter was received from Governor Blanchard, transmitting to the society a gift of a field glass picked up on the battlefield at Chalmette shortly after the battle; this is said to have been the property of a British colonel and to have been left by him in the flight. The society passed a vote of thanks for the gift and directed President Fortier to communicate same to the Governor.

Rev. Father Maring was authorized, subject to the approval of Father Laval, to have restored the inscription on the marble slab over the tomb of Almonester at the St. Louis Cathedral.

Father Maring and Professor Pemberton, as a committee, were instructed to inquire into the expense of having some of the tombs and monuments repaired in the old St. Louis Cemetery.

An appeal was made to the society to assist in raising funds to complete the monument at Chalmette, and Mrs. W. O. Hart gave an interesting account of work of the Daughters 1776-1812.

Professor Fortier announced the appointment of the following committees:

Executive Committee—The officers of the society.

Work and Archives Committee—Prof. Alcée Fortier, chairman, *ex officio*, Mr. T. P. Thompson, Mr. Charles G. Gill, Prof. J. R. Ficklen, Mr. Charles T. Soniat, Prof. Henry M. Gill.

Finance—Mr. John F. Couret, chairman; Messrs. Frank E. Bernard and Thomas McC. Hyman.

Membership Committee—Judge Henry Renshaw, chairman; Col. James D. Hill and Mrs. D. A. S. Vaught.

President Fortier then thanked the members and guests of the society for their presence and attendance at the meeting, which had proved to be one of the most interesting in the history of the society,

The meeting was then adjourned.

FEBRUARY 21, 1906.

The regular monthly meeting of the Louisiana Historical Society was held in the Public Library Building, No. 610 Camp street, on Wednesday, February 21, 1906, at 8 P. M.



President Fortier called the meeting to order and Mr. Chas. G. Gill, the recording secretary, read the minutes of the previous meeting. These were adopted.

President Fortier announced to the society the recent deaths of Mr. John M. Henshaw, Rev. C. M. Widman and Hon. James S. Zacharie. He appointed committees to draw up appropriate resolutions.

The committees reported as follows:

Be it resolved, That the society learns with regret of the recent death of Mr. John M. Henshaw, of New Iberia, an esteemed and valued member, who was deeply interested in the work of the society.

Be it further resolved, That the secretary inscribe these resolutions on the minutes and send a copy to the family of the deceased.

ALCÈS FORTIER,  
CHAS. G. GILL,  
J. M. AUGUSTIN,  
J. S. TASSIN,

*Committee.*

The Rev. Conrad M. Widman, S. J., having departed this life on February 16, 1906, his fellow members of the Louisiana Historical Society deem it appropriate to place on record an expression of their high regard for his character and services, and of their great sorrow at his death.

He was born in Germany, on the 22d of August, 1833. On the 20th of December, 1851, he entered the Society of Jesus; and shortly thereafter came to the United States, his field of duty being in the South, where his long life was devoted to the lofty and kind purposes of religion and education.

He was assiduous in study; he was earnest in act. His extensive erudition was united with gentle courtesy. Clear sighted intellectually, compassionate in temperament, his sympathetic ministrations brought brightness and solace to the lives of others. His work was not only for the rich and learned, but his sympathies and labors were also spent, and perhaps by predilection, on the poor and unlettered, who always found in him a helper and comforter in their temporal as well as spiritual affairs.

A friend to varied learning, he was a zealous and valued member of this society. His acquaintance with the modern and ancient languages, of which he read and spoke at least nine, fitted him for research in the various departments of human knowledge.

The Louisiana Historical Society, deploring his death, not only as the withdrawal of a revered associate, but as a public loss, tender to the Jesuit Community of New Orleans, of which he was so beloved and prominent a member, their heartfelt sympathy.

HENRY RENSHAW,  
H. S. MARING, S. J.,  
T. P. THOMPSON,

*Committee.*

The Louisiana Historical Society sincerely deplores the death of James S. Zacharie, its first vice-president.

In his busy life, both private and public, his activities for good and for the advancement of historical knowledge have rarely been equalled.

His character, in its domestic and social relations, affords an example worthy of emulation by those who remain, while his zeal for the objects and purposes of the society has enriched its monuments of Louisiana history to a noteworthy extent.

As a citizen, he was ever watchful and untiring in his efforts for the public welfare.

His loss will long be felt in this society and it will be difficult, indeed, to fill his place in our midst.

This society tenders its sincere sympathy to his bereaved family, an expression of which, together with a copy of these resolutions, will be transmitted to them by the secretary, and the same will be inscribed on its records.

Respectfully submitted,

E. M. HUDSON,  
EDGAR GRIMA,  
CHAS. T. SONIAT,

*Committee.*

These resolutions were adopted.

The society elected the following members: Miss Rebecca Jones, Dr. Y. R. Le Monnier and Mr. John F. Tobin.

The finance committee reported that the committee had examined the treasurer's books and found same correct.

The society elected Mr. Chas. T. Soniat first vice-president, to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Hon. James S. Zacharie, and Mr. Albert Phelps corresponding secretary to fill the vacancy caused by resignation of Mr. T. P. Thompson.

The Society of Colonial Dames in the State of Alabama sent an invitation to the society to be present at the unveiling of a memorial cross to Bienville, founder of Mobile, 1711, on February 24, 1906.

Major E. M. Hudson, seconded by Mr. Soniat, moved that President Alcée Fortier represent the society at the ceremonies and that the necessary funds be appropriated by the society for his expenses. This was carried. President Fortier was authorized to select a substitute in his place in case he could not go.

In the order of business, reading of historical documents, President Fortier read an old manuscript letter written by Francois Xavier Martin to a Colonel Hamilton in 1811. The letter is the property of Mr. Gaspar Cusachs.

Mr. T. P. Thompson was added to the committee on work and archives.

Mr. J. S. Tassin presented to the society in the name of Miss Annie King, the album and photographs of historical places in New Orleans, collected by her for the committee on photographs.

The society passed a vote of thanks to Miss King for the gift, and thanked Mr. Tassin and the committee for their services.

On motion of Mr. Grima, duly seconded, Judge Henry Renshaw, Prof. J. P. Pennington and Miss Amelie Denegre were added to the committee on photographs.

The meeting was then adjourned.

MARCH 21, 1906.

President Fortier reported that he had, as a representative of the society, been present at the unveiling of the cross to Bienville on February 25, 1906, at Mobile, Alabama.

Mr. Peter J. Hamilton, of Mobile, was elected an honorary member of the society and Mr. G. Purnell Whittington, of Alexandria, Louisiana, was elected an active member. The treasurer's report showed a balance on hand of \$1,139.43.

Professor A. T. Prescott, of the State University, at Baton Rouge, read an interesting paper on "Taxation in Louisiana."

APRIL 18, 1906.

President Fortier appointed a committee, Mr. E. H. Farrar, chairman, Mr. W. O. Hart and Prof. H. M. Gill, to draw up resolutions relative to the death of Hon. Ernest B. Kruttschnitt.

Prof. W. G. Leland, of the Carnegie Institute, in Washington, gave an interesting account of the work in history of that institution.

Prof. Morton A. Aldrich, of Tulane University, read a paper entitled "The Influence of Frontier Life on American Character." The society requested Professor Aldrich to allow its publication by the society as being of great historical value.

The society tendered votes of thanks to Professors Leland and Aldrich.

Gen. W. E. Mickle was elected a member.

MAY 16, 1906.

The society met in the Hall of the Progressive Union.

The society adopted the following resolutions prepared by the committee.

NEW ORLEANS, May 16, 1906.

To the members of the Louisiana Historical Society:

The undersigned committee, appointed at the April meeting to prepare and present resolutions out of respect to the memory

of the late Ernest B. Kruttschnitt, beg leave to report the following:

That in the death of Ernest B. Kruttschnitt, which occurred on Monday, April 16, 1906, there passed to his eternal rest one of the greatest men that Louisiana ever produced.

Whether as a citizen in the ordinary walks of life, as a lawyer in the front rank of the legal profession, as a publicist, whose enduring work is shown in the splendid public school system in this city and in the reforms brought about by the Constitution of 1898, or as a counsellor and friend to his associates and intimates, the loss of Mr. Kruttschnitt will be felt as long as the memory of those who knew him remains.

As a member of this organization, his deep learning and varied attainments endeared him to all.

In the domestic relations of life as a son and brother, he was a model for others.

Therefore, be it resolved, That this society, in common with the people of this city and State, deplore the death of Mr. Kruttschnitt, and as a slight tribute to his memory, inscribe these resolutions in our minutes and transmit a copy to his bereaved family.

Respectfully submitted,

EDGAR H. FARRAR, *Chairman.*

W. O. HART,

HENRY M. GILL,

*Committee.*

President Fortier reported that the society had received a grand prize, a bronze medal, for its exhibit at the World's Fair at St. Louis.

Mr. Waddy Thompson was elected a member.

The treasurer reported a balance of \$1,185.77.

Gen. W. J. Behan introduced Captain Lewis Guion as the speaker of the evening.

Captain Guion delivered an eloquent and instructive address on "The Recent Confederate Reunion and the Spirit of the Confederacy."

President Fortier, on behalf of the society, thanked Captain Guion for his address, and requested him to allow the society to publish it.

JUNE 13, 1906.

First Vice-President Soniat called the meeting to order, and Chas. G. Gill reported a quorum present.

Mr. Soniat stated that President Fortier was unavoidably absent from the city on business at Tulane University; that President Fortier had requested him to express to the members of the society his regret at not being present at the meeting, and that this was his first absence since holding the office of president of the society.

The treasurer reported a balance of \$1,082.67.

The paper of Hon. Arthur McGuiirk was postponed to the October meeting.

Mr. Beer read a short but interesting paper entitled "A Contribution to the History of the Battle of New Orleans."

OCTOBER 24, 1906.

President Fortier reported that he had received from Mr. Tantet two volumes of transcripts of Correspondence General in the Library of the Ministry of the Colonies, Paris.

On motion of Mr. Beer, seconded by Mr. Thompson, President Fortier was instructed to have Mr. Tantet make copies of three more volumes.

Mr. A. C. Phelps sent in his resignation as corresponding secretary, stating that on account of ill health he was forced to resign. His resignation was accepted with regret, and Prof. Pierce Butler was elected to fill the vacancy.

President Fortier and Mr. Chas. G. Gill were appointed a committee to consider the advisability of participation by the society in the Jamestown Exposition.

Mr. Arthur McGuiirk read a very interesting and instructive paper on the Constitution of Louisiana. The society passed a vote of thanks to Mr. McGuiirk.

Mr. Charles T. Soniat read an account of his visit, during the summer, to the National Library in Madrid, where he found many documents relating to Louisiana. Mr. Soniat stated that he had ordered, at his own expense, a list of these documents to be made by the librarian, and that he would present it to the society when it arrived. The society thanked Mr. Soniat for his generous gift.

Mr. Soniat urged upon the society the necessity of making efforts to get the Federal Government to have copies made of the historical documents in France and Spain relating to Louisiana.

On motion made by Mr. T. P. Thompson and seconded by Mr. H. M. Gill, the following resolutions were unanimously adopted:

Be it resolved, That the suggestions made by Mr. Chas. T. Soniat in his report of this day, be approved and adopted.

Be it further resolved, That this society urgently requests our Senators and Representatives in Congress to use their influence in securing from the National Government, the means of having true copies made of all documents and papers to be found, in France, in Spain, and in Cuba, relating to the Province of Louisiana, and that they be deposited in some public place for the use of historians and such persons as would wish to consult them.

Be it further resolved, That our Senators and Representatives from this State enlist the co-operation of their fellow members in Congress, from the various States carved out of the Louisiana Purchase Territory, so as to carry out the purpose of these resolutions.

President Fortier stated that a few years ago the society had endeavored, through Gen. Adolph Meyer, to interest the Federal Government in doing this work. General Meyer, who was present at the meeting, said that he believed that the Government would now make an appropriation to do this work, and promised to bring the matter to the attention of Congress, and ask an appropriation therefor. The society thanked General Meyer for his promised aid.

Hon. Robt. F. Broussard was elected a member.

The society passed a resolution thanking Hon. Henry Vignaud, secretary of the American Embassy, Paris, for his kindness in transmitting through the American Embassy the transcripts of the documents from Mr. Tantet.

President Fortier reported that under the recent Act of the Legislature the Board of the State Museum had been re-organized and that the Governor had named him and Mr. W. O. Hart on said board as representatives of the society.

The meeting then adjourned.

DECEMBER 5, 1906.

The society met in the Hall of the Progressives. No meeting was held in November owing to the removal of Public Library.

Baron de Pontalba, of Paris, and Archbishop Blenk, of New Orleans, were elected honorary members. Lieut. C. B. Hodges, of the United States Army, was elected an active member.

Prof. Pierce Butler read a description of the contents of the transcripts sent from Paris by Mr. Tantet.

The treasurer reported a balance of \$916.25.

President Fortier translated some extracts of unpublished letters in Spanish of Governor Miro. These letters, belonging to Baron de Pontalba, had been loaned to the society through Mr. J. W. Cruzat, who is preparing the letters for publication by the society.

The society thanked Mr. Cruzat for his services.

Mr. Chas. T. Soniat presented to the society a list in Spanish of the titles of the documents pertaining to Louisiana in the National Library at Madrid, compiled under the direction of the librarian. A translation in English, by Mr. J. M. Augustin, accompanied it.

The society thanked Mr. Soniat for his generous gift.

JANUARY 8, 1907.

The annual meeting of the society was held on Tuesday, January 8, 1907, in the Hall of the New Orleans Progressive Union, No. 528 Camp street.



President Alcée Fortier called the meeting to order at 8 P. M., and Mr. Chas. G. Gill, recording secretary, announced a quorum present.

The United States Daughters 1776-1812 had been invited to participate in the meeting, and a number of the ladies were present.

Mrs. D. R. Miller, of the United States Daughters 1776-1812, who had been invited to contribute a paper for the meeting, read an interesting account of the Chalmette Monument and the work of the United States Daughters 1776-1812, in caring for its preservation and their efforts to have it completed.

Hon. Carleton Hunt, the speaker of the evening, delivered a brilliant and scholarly address on the life and character of Andrew Jackson. The address was highly interesting and was appreciated heartily.

On motion of Chas. G. Gill, Mrs. Miller and Mr. Hunt were tendered votes of thanks by the society.

Judge Seymour exhibited a letter written by Gen. Jackson on the field of Chalmette, and two autographs of Gen. Jackson.

The following members were elected: Messrs. St. John Perret, John J. Rochester and Walter Stern.

The treasurer reported a balance of \$824.00.

The society elected officers for the ensuing year, as follows: Alcée Fortier, president; Chas. T. Soniat, first vice-president; Mr. Gaspar Cusachs, second vice-president; Prof. A. T. Prescott, third vice-president; Mr. W. O. Hart, treasurer; Mr. Charles G. Gill, recording secretary, and Prof. Pierce Butler, corresponding secretary and librarian.

President Fortier announced the following committees:

Executive Committee—The officers of the society.

Work and Archives Committee—President Alcée Fortier, chairman *ex officio*; Mr. T. P. Thompson, Mr. Chas. G. Gill, Prof. J. R. Ficklen, Mr. Chas. T. Soniat and Prof. H. M. Gill.

Finance Committee—Mr. John F. Couret, chairman; Messrs. Frank Bernard and Thomas McC. Hyman.

Membership Committee—Judge Henry Renshaw, chairman; Col. James D. Hill and Mrs. D. A. S. Vaught.

FEBRUARY 27, 1907.

The regular monthly meeting of the Louisiana Historical Society was held on Wednesday, February 27, 1907, in the Hall of the Progressive Union. First Vice-President Charles T. Soniat called the meeting to order at 8 P. M., and announced that President Fortier had sent his regrets to the society, and stated that he was unable to be present, being on a committee to entertain the officers from the visiting French men-of-war. Mr. Gill, the secretary, announced a quorum present, and read the minutes of the previous meeting. These were adopted.

Mr. W. O. Hart, the treasurer, reported on the receipts and expenditures for the month ending February 27th. The report showed a balance on hand of \$990.00. The report was received and ordered filed.

The report of the committee appointed on the ceremonies on the battleship Louisiana reported. The report was received and adopted.

Mr. Rixford J. Lincoln was elected a member on motion made by Judge Renshaw.

Prof. Pierce Butler read a paper entitled "The Louisiana Tehuantepec Company and other Episodes in the life of Judah P. Benjamin." The paper was taken from a book now in preparation by Prof. Butler on the life of Judah P. Benjamin, and was exceedingly interesting. The work will be of great historical value. The society tendered a vote of thanks to Prof. Butler.

The meeting was then adjourned.

MARCH 20, 1902.

The regular monthly meeting of the society was held on March 20, 1907, at 8 P. M., in the Hall of the Progressive Union, 528 Camp street.

President Fortier called the meeting to order and minutes of the previous meeting were read and adopted. The treasurer's report was read and received.

Baron Edward Pontalba wrote accepting membership in the society. Prof. E. L. Berthoud, of Golden, Colorado, sent his resignation on account of ill health. His resignation was received and the society elected him an honorary member.

Mr. John Labouisse was elected a member.

Secretary Gill read a letter of invitation that had been sent to Mayor Behrman by the Louisiana Society of Los Angeles to be present at the annual festival on May 6.

On motion, made by Mr. W. O. Hart, the society decided to celebrate with appropriate ceremonies, on April 13, the birthday of Thomas Jefferson.

President Fortier appointed as a committee of arrangements Mr. W. O. Hart, chairman, Prof. Pierce Butler, Mrs. J. E. Fournier, Mr. Chas. G. Gill, Mr. Jno. J. Rochester.

On motion of Mr. Rochester, seconded by Gen. Behan, the society resolved that the Senators and Representatives who had aided in the passage of the measure for the Chalmette monument be thanked for their efforts.

President Fortier read to the society some very interesting extracts from his history of Mexico, soon to be published.

The meeting was then adjourned.

APRIL 13, 1907.

The special meeting of the Louisiana Historical Society to celebrate the birthday of Thomas Jefferson was held on April 13, 1907, in the hall of the Progressive Union, 528 Camp street.

President Alcée Fortier called the meeting to order at 8 o'clock. As this was a public and special meeting, the society transacted no business. A fine literary and musical program was carried out, a full report of which is contained in the report of the committee in the minutes of May 15, 1907.

The meeting was largely attended, and the ceremonies were most interesting.

After the adjournment of the meeting refreshments were served to the guests of the society, and this feature of the entertainment proved most enjoyable.

MAY 15, 1907.

A meeting was held in the Hall of the Progressive Union, Prof. Alcée Fortier called the meeting to order, and Mr. Chas. G. Gill, secretary, announced a quorum. The following report of the committee of arrangements of the Jefferson meeting was read and adopted.

To the Louisiana Historical Society:

The undersigned, appointed a committee at the March meeting of the Society to arrange a proper celebration to the memory of Thomas Jefferson on April 13, 1907, the anniversary of his birth, beg leave to report as follows:

That on that evening Progressive Union Hall was filled with a large and intelligent audience, invitations having been extended to the public in general, to distinguished personages of the city and State, and the various patriotic societies of New Orleans.

The hall was appropriately decorated with the flags of the United States and of Louisiana, and the ceremonies were presided over by the president of the society, who made the opening address, and at the close read Jefferson's epitaph and made appropriate remarks with reference thereto.

The main paper of the evening was read by Prof. J. R. Ficklen, of the Chair of History of the Tulane University, and was entitled "Some Political Theories of Thomas Jefferson."

A very interesting and instructive paper was read by Mr. Alfred F. Theard, civil engineer, on "How to Build the Chalmette Monument," Mr. Theard's plans having been submitted to the Committee of the House of Representatives of Congress, who had the bill in charge, and which contributed largely to the appropriation to complete the monument, a work in which this society has always been interested.

Hon. H. Garland Dupré read with force and enthusiasm the "Declaration of Independence," and the musical program under the direction of Mrs. Theresa Cannon Buckley was attractive and inspiring.

The States and Territories carved out of the Louisiana Purchase were represented by fourteen young ladies, each of whom bore the name of the State she represented. These young ladies were the following: Miss T. Hunzelman, Miss M. Peyrat, Miss L. L. Riddell, Miss C. Feeney, Miss Emma Rohrbacher, Miss A. Nores, Miss A. David, Miss L. Pinski, Miss Cecile Cassard, Miss Coralie Renaud, Miss Estelle Hodgson, Miss Vivien Hodgson, Miss Stella Lathrop, and Miss R. E. Bernard.

The feature of the program was the magnificent singing by Miss A. Nores of "Louisiana."

Others of the young ladies who sang were Miss C. Feeney, Miss T. Hunzelman, Miss R. E. Bernard and Miss M. Peyrat.

The thanks of the society are due and should be extended to all who assisted in making the celebration a success and one long to be remembered.

Respectfully submitted,

W. O. HART, *Chairman*,  
CHAS. G. GILL,  
JOHN J. ROCHESTER,  
MRS. J. E. FOURNIER,  
PIERCE BUTLER, *Committee*.

The society passed resolutions thanking the committee for its work and thanking the different people for their assistance in making the meeting a success. Mr. W. K. Seago and Prof. M. Whitney were elected members. Mr. B. F. Tiemann wrote a letter to the society suggesting a design for a State flag. This communication was received and ordered filed. Mr. W. O. Hart offered a resolution that the society donate \$50.00 to the Beauregard monument fund. This was carried. Mr. Hart offered a resolution that the society appropriate \$50.00 for the proposed Confederate monument on the battlefield at Mansfield, La. The resolution was adopted. Mr. Chas. G. Gill made a motion, seconded by Mr. Charles T. Soniat, that the society indorse the Bi-Oceanic Exposition to be held in New Orleans in 1915. The motion was carried. Professor Fortier read, as the paper of the evening, some extracts from the unpublished

diary of Miss Helene Dupuy. The diary is written in French, and relates the life and experience of Louisianians in Ascension Parish during the Civil War. Miss Dupuy was the daughter of Philbert Dupuy and Amaise Ayarand, and was married to J. Dodd Smith, of Ascension Parish. The dairy is a very interesting contribution to the History of the Civil War in that part of our State. The meeting was then adjourned to the third Wednesday in October.

The regular monthly meeting of the society was held on Wednesday, October 16, 1907, at 8 P. M., at the State Museum, 730 Carondelet street.

President Fortier called the meeting to order and Mr. Chas. G. Gill, secretary, announced a quorum present. The minutes of the previous meeting were read and adopted.

The Board of Curators of the State Museum by a letter addressed to Prof. Alcée Fortier, invited the society to hold its meetings in the history room of the State Museum. The invitation was accepted and the Board of Curators thanked for the kind invitation.

President Fortier called the attention of the society to the recent death of Prof. J. R. Ficklen, for many years a valued member of the society. He spoke very feelingly of the life and work of Professor Ficklen. Professor Fortier appointed Prof. Pierce Butler, Mr. Wm. O. Hart and Judge Henry Renshaw to draw up resolutions of regret and report to the society, the committee reported the resolutions, which were adopted on motion of Mr. Soniat, and which were duly seconded. It was resolved that a copy of the resolutions be sent to the family of the deceased, and that the resolutions, on a separate page, be entered in the minutes. The resolutions read as follows:

Whereas, The recent death of Prof. John R. Ficklen has been felt as a sad blow to the intellectual life of our city and State, in the loss of one in the full vigor of his powers, who was ever using those powers for the advancement of true scholarship and in the service of literature, and one whose growing fame had spread far beyond the confines of this community; and

Whereas, This loss will be peculiarly felt by the Louisiana Historical Society, it is fitting that this society should give public expression to its feeling, recording its estimate of the friend and scholar whose heart and pen were always to be relied upon; therefore,

Be it resolved, That the members of the Louisiana Historical Society extend their sincerest sympathy to the family of our late distinguished member, feeling that we share with them, at least in part, the sense of personal loss, for there was none among us who knew Professor Ficklen but found him always a courteous gentleman, a friend ever ready in the kindest way to help us and to share generously with us the learning upon which his fame rests. As an historian, his work was marked by scrupulous exactness in detail, by the spirit of fairness and open-mindedness which bespeaks kindness and good judgment, and by delicacy of taste and a sense of style which, with the other qualities, has already won for him a deservedly high rank and a reputation that was sure to be further extended. It is not for us to speak in detail of his work in the wider fields of literature and history; but one work upon which he was engaged at the time of his death, a history of Reconstruction, touches our State and our Society so closely that we cannot but regret the loss of his ripe scholarship and calm judgment in the completion of it. As a member of the society, and as one of its officers, it is needless to say that Professor Ficklen was ever ready and efficient in his service. The publications of the society, and the minutes of its meetings, bear witness to the constancy and the variety of his contributions to the minor as well as to the greater episodes of the history of this State; and it is through these papers, these discussions in the meetings of the society, that we see him working out the larger projects in which the public was a sharer; and it is in this work that the society will most keenly feel his loss. In the prime of his usefulness, with ever widening fame and plans that he should have brought to successful issue, he has been taken from the field of his chosen work. And we, his fellow members, most sincerely deplore his death.

Be it further resolved, That a copy of this resolution be spread upon the minutes of the society, and that copies be sent to the family of Professor Ficklen and to the press of this city.

PIERCE BUTLER,  
W. O. HART,  
HENRY RENSHAW,

*Committee.*

Mr. Ambrose Lee donated to the society a photogravure of Gen. Robert E. Lee, printed by the Ambrose Lee Publishing Company, of New York. The society passed resolutions thanking him for the gift.

Judge Renshaw, chairman of the membership committee, proposed the following persons for membership and they were elected: Prof. L. C. Durel, Prof. U. B. Phillips, Prof. John A. Mason and Miss Jennie V. Rochester.

Professor Fortier read selections from the letters of Pontalba to Governor Miro and Miro's answers.

The society expressed great regret at the recent death of Mr. Victor Tantet, of Paris.

A motion was made by Mr. Charles G. Gill, and seconded by Mr. Rochester, that President Fortier appoint a committee of three members to co-operate with the committee of the State Museum in the work of putting tablets on certain houses of historical interest in the city of New Orleans. Professor Fortier appointed Judge Henry Renshaw, Mr. Charles Soniat and Prof. Pierce Butler.

Mr. T. P. Thompson, President of the Board of Curators of the State Museum, extended an invitation to the society to place in the State Museum such of the property of the society as was suitable for public exhibit. The following motion, made by Prof. U. B. Phillips, was carried: A committee of three, including the president, be appointed and empowered to deposit property owned by the society with the Louisiana State Museum. Professor Fortier appointed Prof. Pierce Butler and Mr. Charles G. Gill to act with him.



The question of the advisability of establishing a State Department of Archives and History was discussed. A motion was made and carried that Professor Fortier appoint a committee to investigate and report back to the society. President Fortier appointed the following committee: Prof. Pierce Butler, Judge Henry Renshaw, Mr. T. P. Thompson, Mr. Charles Soniat and Mr. W. O. Hart to act with himself.

NOVEMBER 20, 1907.

The regular monthly meeting of the society was held on Wednesday, November 20, 1907, in the State Museum. Professor Fortier called the meeting to order at 8 P. M., with a quorum present. Recording Secretary Gill read the minutes of the previous meeting and these were approved.

The following were elected members of the society: Mr. J. B. Levert, J. W. Frankenbush, Frank M. Miller, W. L. Fleming and H. G. Morgan, Jr.

Mr. F. H. Burnette, horticulturist of Louisiana State University Agricultural Experimental Station, wrote a letter asking whether any information could be given concerning the growth of European grapes in Louisiana during the early French period. No one knew about it.

The society adopted a resolution to reprint certain articles of Professor Fortier in the next publication of the society.

Mr. Charles T. Soniat read a very interesting compilation, made by himself of Acts of the Legislature relating to the Louisiana Historical Society. Mr. Soniat was thanked by the society for his paper.

Judge Renshaw reported progress for the committee on tablets.

Mr. H. H. Brooks donated through C. T. Soniat certain pieces of Confederate music.

Prof. U. B. Phillips read a very interesting and instructive paper on plantation and frontier system in the South. The society thanked him for this paper.

The meeting was then adjourned.

DECEMBER 18, 1907.

The regular monthly meeting of the society was held Wednesday, December 18, 1907, at 8 P. M., at the State Museum, President Fortier called the meeting to order with a quorum present. Secretary Gill read the minutes of the previous meeting and these were approved.

Mr. Charles T. Soniat and Mr. W. O. Hart sent their regrets at not being able to attend the meeting, and they were excused from attendance.

The committee appointed to examine the condition of the boxes containing the documents at the Tulane University was authorized to spend the necessary money to buy new boxes.

President Fortier called the attention of the society to the recent death of Mr. Toby Hart, the father of Mr. W. O. Hart, the treasurer of the society. The society passed resolutions expressing regret and tendering the sincere sympathy of the members. The secretary was instructed to communicate the resolutions to Mr. W. O. Hart.

Mr. Charles G. Gill, for Mr. W. O. Hart, introduced the following resolutions.

Whereas the School Board of New Orleans has honored our late member, officer and earnest worker, Hon. James S. Zacharie, by naming one of the public schools after him; and

Whereas, It is meet and proper that the Louisiana Historical Society, with which he was so long connected, and which honors his memory and mourns his loss, should take notice thereof; therefore

Be it resolved, That this association do present to said school a portrait of Mr. Zacharie, with such ceremonies as may be appropriate on such occasion.

Be it further resolved, That the president appoint a committee of three with full power to act, to take charge of the matter, confer with the School Board, and arrange the time for the presentation.

These were adopted and a committee consisting of Mr. W. O. Hart, Mr. Charles T. Soniat and Prof. Alcée Fortier was appointed under the resolutions.

President Fortier announced to the society that the recent work on Judah P. Benjamin, by Mr. Pierce Butler, corresponding secretary of the society, had met with great success, and in the name of the society congratulated Professor Butler on his able production.

Prof. F. H. Burnette and Mr. Edgar B. Stern were elected members.

Prof. F. H. Burnette, Horticulturist of the Experimental Station of the Louisiana State University, read an interesting and instructive paper on "The Pecan Historically Treated." Professor Burnette was thanked for his scholarly paper.

President Fortier announced that Prof. John A. Mason would read at next meeting, January 8, 1908, a paper on "Free Trade in France in the Eighteenth Century."

The meeting was then adjourned.



3113  
10









This book should be returned to the Library on or before the last date stamped below.

A fine of five cents a day is incurred by retaining it beyond the specified time.

Please return promptly.

~~FEB 16 1964~~

~~MAY 4 1964 H~~

~~242-062~~

Departmental  
Library

~~AUG 1 1962~~

BOOK DUE WID

~~NOV 11 1960~~

~~MAR 1 - '63 H~~

~~MAY 2 '63 H~~

WIDEN  
BOOK DUE  
JUN 2 1961  
817381





2044 097 938 054